

MINUTES
of the
THIRTY-EIGHTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY
of the
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH
IN AMERICA

Part I
DIRECTORY
OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY
COMMITTEES AND AGENCIES

Part II
JOURNAL

Part III
APPENDICES

Part IV
CORRECTIONS TO
PREVIOUS MINUTES

Part V
INDEX

June 29 – July 2, 2010
Nashville, Tennessee

The *Minutes of the General Assembly* are published by the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly and distributed by the Committee on Christian Education and Publications.

38th GENERAL ASSEMBLY ACTIONS SENT DOWN TO PRESBYTERIES:

Proposed Amendments to *BCO*: *BCO 5; 9-7; 14-1.4; 14-2; 15-2*
2009-10 Proposed Amendments Deferred to 39th GA: *BCO 37-7; 13-6*

THE NEXT MEETING OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY:

Tuesday, June 7, through Friday, June 10, 2011
Virginia Beach, Virginia

FUTURE GENERAL ASSEMBLIES:

June 18-22, 2012 Louisville, KY

If your Presbytery would like to learn more about hosting a General Assembly,
contact the PCA Stated Clerk's office at 678-825-1000.

Order from: Committee on Christian Education and Publications
PCA Bookstore
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 102A
Lawrenceville, Georgia 30043-8143
E-mail: bookstore@pcanet.org
Phone: 1-800-283-1357
Web: www.cepbookstore.com

Copyright 2010[©]
Office of the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly
of the Presbyterian Church in America

All rights reserved.
Minutes of the Thirty-Eighth General Assembly
Published by the Presbyterian Church in America
Lawrenceville, Georgia
2010

MINUTES OF THE THIRTY-EIGHTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

PART I	DIRECTORY	
	I. Officers of the General Assembly	3
	II. Ministries of the General Assembly	4
	III. Permanent Committees.....	5
	IV. Agencies	8
	V. Special Committees.....	11
	VI. Standing Judicial Commission.....	12
	VII. Ad Interim Committees.....	N/A
PART II	JOURNAL	13
PART III	APPENDICES	405
	APPENDIX A Stated Clerk.....	406
	APPENDIX B Board of Directors.....	412
	APPENDIX C Administrative Committee.....	417
	APPENDIX D Christian Education and Publications	558
	APPENDIX E Covenant College.....	566
	APPENDIX F Covenant Theological Seminary.....	583
	APPENDIX G Interchurch Relations	600
	APPENDIX H Mission to North America	641
	APPENDIX I Mission to the World	676
	APPENDIX J Nominating Committee.....	699
	APPENDIX K PCA Foundation	731
	APPENDIX L PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.	735
	APPENDIX M Reformed University Ministries	741
	APPENDIX N Ridge Haven	759
PART IV	CORRECTIONS TO PREVIOUS MINUTES	763
PART V	INDEX	765
	Docket	780
	Quick Reference (of Session and Paragraph Headings).....	785

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

SUCCESSION OF MODERATORS

ASSEMBLY	YEAR	NAME	PLACE OF ASSEMBLY
1 st	1973	RE W. Jack Williamson	Birmingham, AL
2 nd	1974	TE Erskine L. Jackson	Macon, GA
3 rd	1975	RE Leon F. Hendrick	Jackson, MS
4 th	1976	TE William A. McIlwaine	Greenville, SC
5 th	1977	RE John T. Clark	Smyrna, GA
6 th	1978	TE G. Aiken Taylor	Grand Rapids, MI
7 th	1979	RE William F. Joseph Jr.	Charlotte, NC
8 th	1980	TE Paul G. Settle	Savannah, GA
9 th	1981	RE Kenneth L. Ryskamp	Fort Lauderdale, FL
10 th	1982	TE R. Laird Harris	Grand Rapids, MI
11 th	1983	RE L. B. Austin III	Norfolk, VA
12 th	1984	TE James M. Baird Jr.	Baton Rouge, LA
13 th	1985	RE Richard C. Chewning	St. Louis, MO
14 th	1986	TE Frank M. Barker Jr.	Philadelphia, PA
15 th	1987	RE Gerald Sovereign	Grand Rapids, MI
16 th	1988	TE D. James Kennedy	Knoxville, TN
17 th	1989	RE John B. White, Jr.	La Mirada, CA
18 th	1990	TE Cortez A. Cooper Jr.	Atlanta, GA
19 th	1991	RE Mark Belz	Birmingham, AL
20 th	1992	TE W. Wilson Benton Jr.	Roanoke, VA
21 st	1993	RE G. Richard Hostetter	Columbia, SC
22 nd	1994	TE William S. Barker II	Atlanta, GA
23 rd	1995	RE Frank A. Brock	Dallas, TX
24 th	1996	TE Charles A. McGowan	Fort Lauderdale, FL
25 th	1997	RE Samuel J. Duncan	Colorado Springs, CO
26 th	1998	TE Kennedy Smartt	St. Louis, MO
		TE Donald B. Patterson (Honorary)	
27 th	1999	RE Thomas F. Leopard	Louisville, KY
28 th	2000	TE Morton H. Smith	Tampa, FL
29 th	2001	RE Stephen M. Fox	Dallas, TX
30 th	2002	TE Joseph F. "Skip" Ryan	Birmingham, AL
31 st	2003	RE Joel Belz	Charlotte, NC
32 nd	2004	TE J. Ligon Duncan III	Pittsburgh, PA
33 rd	2005	RE Howard Q. Davis Jr.	Chattanooga, TN
34 th	2006	TE Dominic A. Aquila	Atlanta, GA
35 th	2007	RE E. J. Nusbaum	Memphis, TN
36 th	2008	TE Paul D. Kooistra	Dallas, TX
37 th	2009	RE Bradford L. "Brad" Bradley	Orlando, FL
38 th	2010	TE Harry L. Reeder III	Birmingham, AL

SUCCESSION OF STATED CLERKS

YEARS	NAME
1973 - 1988	TE Morton H. Smith
1988 - 1998	TE Paul R. Gilchrist
1998 -	TE L. Roy Taylor Jr.

PART I

DIRECTORY OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY COMMITTEES AND AGENCIES 2010-2011

I. OFFICERS OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Moderator

TE Harry L. Reeder III
Briarwood Presbyterian Church
2200 Briarwood Way
Birmingham, AL 35243
Phone: 205-776-5200
E-mail: hreeder@briarwood.org

Stated Clerk

TE L. Roy Taylor Jr.
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 105
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143
Phone: 678-825-1000
Fax: 678-825-1001
E-mail: ac@pcanet.org

II. MINISTRIES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Administration

TE L. Roy Taylor Jr., Coordinator
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 105
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143
Phone: 678-825-1000
Fax: 678-825-1001
E-mail: ac@pcanet.org

Christian Education and Publications

TE Charles H. Dunahoo, Coordinator
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 102
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143
Phone: 678-825-1100
Fax: 678-825-1101
E-mail: cdunahoo@pcanet.org

Covenant College

RE Niel Nielson, President
14049 Scenic Highway
Lookout Mountain, GA 30750-4164
Phone: 706-419-1117
Fax: 706-419-2255
E-mail: nielson@covenant.edu

Covenant Theological Seminary

TE Bryan Chapell, President
12330 Conway Road
St. Louis, MO 63141-8609
Phone: 314-434-4044, ext. 4243
Fax: 314-434-4819
E-mail: bryan.chapell@covenantseminary.edu

Mission to North America

TE James C. Bland III, Coordinator
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 101
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143
Phone: 678-825-1200
Fax: 678-825-1201
E-mail: jbland@pcanet.org

Mission to the World

TE Paul D. Kooistra, Coordinator
1600 North Brown Road
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8141
Phone: 678-823-0004
Fax: 678-823-0027
E-mail: info@mtw.org

PCA Foundation, Inc.

RE Randel N. Stair, President
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 103
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143
Phone: 678-825-1040
Fax: 678-825-1041
E-mail: rstair@pcanet.org

PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.

RE Gary D. Campbell, President
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 106
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143
Phone: 678-825-1260
Fax: 678-825-1261
E-mail: gcampbell@pcanet.org

Reformed University Ministries

TE Rod S. Mays, Coordinator
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 104
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143
Phone: 678-825-1070
Fax: 678-825-1071
E-mail: rmays@pcanet.org

Ridge Haven

RE Wallace Anderson, Executive Director
215 Ridge Haven Road
Brevard, NC 28712
Phone: 828-862-3916
Fax: 828-884-6988
E-mail: wallace@ridgehaven.org

DIRECTORY

**III. PERMANENT COMMITTEES
(2010-2011)**

ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE

CHAIRMAN: RE Jack Watkins **VICE CHAIRMAN:** TE Michael A. Milton
SECRETARY: RE Walter G. Mahla

Class of 2014

TE John S. Batusic, Georgia Foothills RE William L. Hatcher, Savannah River
TE Marty W. Crawford, Evangel

Class of 2013

TE David V. Silvernail Jr., Potomac RE William F. Joseph Jr., SE Alabama

Class of 2012

TE Robert F. Brunson, Mississippi Valley RE Richard Heydt, Westminster
TE Timothy P. Diehl, Iowa

Class of 2011

TE Michael A. Milton, Tennessee Valley RE Walter G. Mahla, S. New England
RE Jack Watkins, Nashville

Alternates

TE David M. Frierson, North Texas RE Danny McDaniel, Houston Metro

Chairman of Committee or Board, or Designate

TE Stephen T. Estock, Missouri RE Martin A. Moore, Georgia Foothills
Christian Education and Publications Covenant College

TE Douglas C. Domin, Northern New England RE Scott M. Allen, Georgia Foothills
Mission to North America Covenant Theological Seminary

TE Patrick J. Womack, Western Carolina TE W. Jerry Schriver, Metro Atlanta
Mission to the World PCA Foundation

TE L. Jackson Howell, James River RE M. Ross Walters, Calvary
Reformed University Ministries PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.

TE Richard O. Smith, Central Georgia
Ridge Haven

Advisory Members:

RE John Pickering, Evangel
RE Doug Williams, Metro Atlanta

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

COMMITTEE ON CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS

CHAIRMAN: TE Stephen T. Estock **VICE CHAIRMAN:** RE Stephen M. Fox

SECRETARY: TE W. Scott Barber

Class of 2015

TE L. William Hesterberg, Illiana RE James "Bebo" Elkin, Mississippi Valley
TE Winston Maddox, Southwest

Class of 2014

TE George C. Fuller, New Jersey RE Warren Jackson, NW Georgia
RE Mike Simpson, South Texas

Class of 2013

TE W. Michael McCrocklin, Rocky Mountain RE J. Lightsey Wallace Jr., Potomac
TE Barksdale M. Pullen III, Gulf Coast

Class of 2012

TE Marvin Padgett, Nashville RE Charles W. Gibson, Evangel
RE Scott Barber, Central Georgia

Class of 2011

TE Stephen T. Estock, Missouri RE Stephen M. Fox, SE Alabama
TE Jeffrey W. Godwin, Central Florida

Alternates

TE David L. Stewart, Northern New England RE Richard Brown, Eastern Pennsylvania

Advisory Members

TE Bryan Chapell, Illiana RE Niel Nielson, Tennessee Valley

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA

CHAIRMAN: TE Frank M. Barker Jr. **VICE CHAIRMAN:** TE Doug Domin

SECRETARY: TE Jeffrey T. Elliott

Class of 2015

TE Terry O. Traylor, Philadelphia RE Cecil Patterson Jr., North Florida
RE Robert Sawyer, Southern New England

Class of 2014

TE Robert G. Cox, S. New England RE Don G. Breazeale, Mississippi Valley
TE Philip D. Douglass, Missouri

Class of 2013

TE Jeffrey T. Elliott, Mississippi Valley RE John W. Jardine Jr., Heritage
RE Bill Thomas, North Texas

Class of 2012

TE Gary Ransom Cox, Ohio Valley RE Donald German, Houston Metro
TE Douglas C. Domin, N. New England

Class of 2011

TE Frank M. Barker Jr., Evangel RE Marcos A. T. Dias, S. New England
RE James E. Rish, Gulf Coast

Alternates

TE Thurman L. Williams, Chesapeake RE Eugene Betts, Savannah River

DIRECTORY

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD

CHAIRMAN: TE Patrick J. Womack **VICE CHAIRMAN:** TE Joseph L. Creech
SECRETARY: RE Michael K. Alston **TREASURER:** RE Joe E. Timberlake III

Class of 2015

TE Marvin J. Bates III, Rocky Mountain RE David L. Franklin, North Texas
RE Edward J. Lang, Chesapeake

Class of 2014

TE Ruffin Alphin, James River RE Norman Leo Mooney, Missouri
TE Joseph L. Creech, Central Florida

Class of 2013

TE James Archie Moore Jr., Calvary RE Bashir Khan, Potomac
RE Joe E. Timberlake III, Central Georgia

Class of 2012

TE D. Clair Davis, Western Canada RE Michael Alston, Tennessee Valley
RE W. Douglas Haskew, Evangel

Class of 2011

TE Shelton P. Sanford III, Fellowship RE Robert V. Massengill, Grace
TE Patrick J. Womack, Western Carolina

Alternates

TE James O. Brown Jr., Heritage RE Jim Froehlich, Georgia Foothills

COMMITTEE ON REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES

CHAIRMAN: TE L. Jackson Howell **VICE CHAIRMAN:** TE Tony Phelps
SECRETARY: RE Scott P. Magnuson

Class of 2015

TE Martin S.C. "Mike" Biggs, North Texas RE Scott P. Magnuson, Pittsburgh
RE Jon Richards, Georgia Foothills

Class of 2014

TE Paul L. Bankson, Central Georgia RE Melton Duncan, Calvary
TE Thomas K. Cannon, Evangel

Class of 2013

TE Brian C. Habig, Calvary RE Niles McNeel, Mississippi Valley
RE Wes Richardson, Northwest Georgia

Class of 2012

TE Joe P. Easterling, Central Georgia RE Mark Saltsman, Northern New England
TE Tony Phelps, Southern New England

Class of 2011

TE L. Jackson Howell, James River RE Howard Q. Davis Jr., Covenant
RE Donald Guthrie, Missouri

Alternates

TE Edward W. Dunnington, Blue Ridge RE Guice Slawson Jr., Southeast Alabama

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

IV. AGENCIES

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT COLLEGE

CHAIRMAN: RE Martin A. Moore **VICE CHAIRMAN:** TE George W. Robertson

SECRETARY: TE Robert S. Rayburn **TREASURER:** RE R. Craig Wood

Class of 2014

TE A. Craig Troxel, OPC

RE Richard T. Bowser, Eastern Carolina
RE William P. Burdette, Suncoast Florida
RE David F. Byers Jr., Evangel
RE Charles R. Cox, Suncoast Florida
RE Duncan Highmark, Missouri
RE Martin A. Moore, Georgia Foothills

Class of 2013

TE Robert E. Davis, Blue Ridge
TE William Yong Jin, Korean Capital
TE A. Randy Nabors, Tennessee Valley
TE Robert S. Rayburn, Pacific Northwest
TE T. David Rountree, Calvary

RE Gary Haluska, Northern Illinois
RE Stephen R. Nielson, North Texas

Class of 2012

TE J. Render Caines, Tennessee Valley
TE Michael L. Jones, Evangel
TE Robert A. Petterson, Suncoast Florida

RE Joel Belz, Western Carolina
RE James R. Jolly, Tennessee Valley
RE Peter B. Polk, Chesapeake
RE Donald E. Rittler, Chesapeake

Class of 2011

TE George W. Robertson, Savannah River
TE Arthur E. Scott, Palmetto
TE Douglas D. Warren, Northern New England

RE T. March Bell, Potomac
RE Bradley M. Harris, Covenant
RE Bruce C. Williams, Nashville
RE R. Craig Wood, Blue Ridge

DIRECTORY

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

CHAIRMAN: RE William B. French **VICE CHAIRMAN:** RE Walter Turner

SECRETARY: RE Mark Ensio **TREASURER:** RE Craig Stephenson

Class of 2014

TE John K. Haralson Jr., Pacific Northwest RE Scott M. Allen, Georgia Foothills
TE Jonathan P. Seda, Heritage RE Robert E. Hamby, Calvary
RE Paul R. Stoll, Chicago Metro
RE Gif Thornton, Nashville

Class of 2013

TE William L. Boyd, South Texas RE Robert B. Hayward Jr., Susq. Valley
TE Joseph V. Novenson, Tennessee Valley RE Steve Thompson, Rocky Mountain
RE Frank Wicks Jr., Missouri
RE John Halsey Wood, Evangel

Class of 2012

TE Robert K. Flayhart, Evangel RE Mark Ensio, Houston Metro
TE David G. Sinclair Sr., Calvary RE William B. French, Missouri
RE Edward S. Harris, Missouri
RE Craig Stephenson, Eastern Carolina

Class of 2011

TE J. Michael Higgins, Metro Atlanta RE Samuel Graham, Covenant
TE C. Scott Parsons, Tennessee Valley RE Miles Gresham, Evangel
RE Carlo Hansen, Illiana
RE Walter Turner, Pittsburgh

BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF PCA FOUNDATION

CHAIRMAN: TE Jerry Schriver **VICE CHAIRMAN:** TE Dave Clelland

SECRETARY: RE John N. Albritton Jr.

Class of 2014

TE Steven D. Froehlich, New York State RE John N. Albritton Jr., Southeast Alabama

Class of 2013

TE Dave Clelland, North Texas RE Eric H. Halvorson, Pacific
RE Robbin Morton, Central Georgia

Class of 2012

DE James Ewoldt, Missouri
RE Russell Trapp, Providence

Class of 2011

TE Jerry Schriver, Metro Atlanta DE David E. Pendery, Ohio Valley
RE William O. Stone, Mississippi Valley

Advisory Member

TE L. Roy Taylor Jr., Georgia Foothills

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC.

CHAIRMAN: RE M. Ross Walters **VICE CHAIRMAN:** TE Craig L. Branson
SECRETARY: RE John M. Mardirosian **TREASURER:** RE Thomas W. Harris Jr.

Class of 2014

RE William H. Brockman, Potomac
RE Edwin C. Eckles Jr., Savannah River
RE Mark Miller, Evangel

Class of 2013

RE M. Ross Walters, Calvary
RE Paul A. Fullerton, S. New England
RE Glenn Fogle, Heartland

Class of 2012

TE Craig L. Branson, South Florida
TE Jon Medlock, N. California
RE Carl A. Margenau, Western Carolina

Class of 2011

RE Thomas W. Harris, Evangel
RE John M. Mardirosian, New Jersey
RE J. Scott Schanen, Metro Atlanta

Advisory Members

TE L. Roy Taylor Jr., Georgia Foothills Randy Kirkland, Missouri

BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF RIDGE HAVEN

PRESIDENT: RE Eugene H. Friedline **VICE PRESIDENT:** TE J. Paul Poyner III
SECRETARY: TE Richard J. Lindsay

Class of 2015

TE Benjamin Robertson, James River RE Kim Conner, Calvary

Class of 2014

TE Cornelius J. Ganzel Jr., Central Florida TE Richard O. Smith, Central Georgia

Class of 2013

TE Howard A. Eyrich, Evangel RE Eugene H. Friedline, James River

Class of 2012

TE Richard J. Lindsay, Fellowship
TE J. Paul Poyner III, Palmetto

Class of 2011

RE James De Ruitter, South Florida
RE Dan Neilson, Savannah River

Advisory Members

TE James C. Bland III, Houston Metro
TE Charles H. Dunahoo, Metro Atlanta
TE Paul D. Kooistra, Warrior
TE Rod S. Mays, Calvary
TE L. Roy Taylor Jr., Georgia Foothills

DIRECTORY

V. SPECIAL COMMITTEES

THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE

CHAIRMAN: TE Guy Prentiss Waters

Class of 2013

TE Guy Richard, Grace RE Terry Eves, Calvary

Class of 2012

TE Joel Keith Kavanaugh, Westminster RE Andrew Belz, Iowa

Class of 2011

TE Guy Prentiss Waters, Mississippi Valley RE Forrest Marion, Southeast Alabama

Alternates

TE Jonathan Kim, Korean Eastern Vacant

COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS

CHAIRMAN: RE E. J. Nusbaum

SECRETARY: TE Larry C. Hoop

Class of 2014

TE Sean M. Lucas, Grace RE John Bise, Providence

Class of 2013

TE Mark A. Rowden, Southwest RE Daniel D. Hall, Fellowship

Class of 2012

TE T. David Gordon, Ascension RE E. J. Nusbaum, Rocky Mountain

Class of 2011

TE Larry C. Hoop, Iowa RE Edward Wright, Chesapeake

Alternates

TE Alan H. Johnson, Georgia Foothills RE David Snoke, Pittsburgh

COMMITTEE ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS

CHAIRMAN: TE David W. Hall **VICE CHAIRMAN:** RE James C. Richardson

SECRETARY: RE J. Lee Owen Jr.

Class of 2013

TE Craig R. Higgins, Metropolitan New York RE James D. Walters Jr., Calvary

Class of 2012

TE R. Irfon Hughes, Central Carolina RE James C. Richardson, Gulf Coast

Class of 2011

TE David W. Hall, Northwest Georgia RE J. Lee Owen Jr., Mississippi Valley

Alternates

TE John Canales, North Texas Vacant

Ex-Officio

TE L. Roy Taylor Jr., Georgia Foothills

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

VI. STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION

CHAIRMAN: TE William R. Lyle **VICE CHAIRMAN:** RE E.C. Burnett
SECRETARY: RE Samuel J. Duncan. **ASST. SECRETARY:** TE D. Steven Meyerhoff

Class of 2014

TE Howell A. Burkhalter, Piedmont Triad	RE Daniel Carrell, James River
TE Bryan S. Chapell, Illiana	RE Bruce Terrell, Metropolitan New York
TE Charles E. McGowan, Nashville	RE John B. White Jr., Metro Atlanta

Class of 2013

TE Dominic A. Aquila, Rocky Mountain	RE Marvin C. Culbertson Jr., North Texas
TE Fred Greco, Houston Metro	RE Thomas F. Leopard, Evangel
TE Danny Shuffield, South Texas	RE Jeffrey Owen, Pittsburgh

Class of 2012

TE David F. Coffin Jr., Potomac	RE E. C. Burnett, Calvary
TE Grover E. Gunn III, Covenant	RE Terry L. Jones, Missouri
TE Jeffrey D. Hutchinson, W. Carolina	RE Frederick Neikirk, Ascension

Class of 2011

TE William R. Lyle, Suncoast Florida	RE Samuel J. Duncan, Grace
TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Chesapeake	RE D. W. Haigler Jr., Louisiana
TE Brian Lee, Korean Eastern	RE Calvin Poole, SE Alabama

Clerk of the Commission

TE L. Roy Taylor, Georgia Foothills

VII. AD INTERIM COMMITTEES

There are no Ad Interim Committees at this time.

PART TWO JOURNAL

MINUTES OF THE THIRTY-EIGHTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY

First Session - Tuesday Evening June 29, 2010

38-1 Assembly Called to Order and Opening Worship

The Thirty-Eighth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America gathered for the opening worship service at 7:30 p.m. on Tuesday, June 29, 2010, at Nashville Convention Center at Nashville, Tennessee. Moderator RE Bradford L. “Brad” Bradley called the Assembly to order for worship.

Worship of the 38th General Assembly Tuesday, June 29, 2010

Prelude—“Amazing Grace”

Call to Order

Welcome

Jimmy Couch

Prayer

Paul Richardson

Introit—Men’s Choir: “Holy, Holy, Holy,” vs. 4

*Holy, holy, holy! Lord God Almighty!
All Thy works shall praise Thy Name,
in earth, and sky, and sea;
Holy, holy, holy; merciful and mighty!
God in three Persons, blessèd Trinity!*

Call to Worship—Isaiah 6:1-8

¹ In the year that King Uzziah died I saw the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up; and the train of his robe filled the temple. ² Above him stood the seraphim. Each had six wings: with two he covered his face, and with two he covered his feet, and with two he flew. ³ And one called to another and said:

“Holy, holy, holy is the Lord of hosts; the whole earth is full of his glory!”

⁴ And the foundations of the thresholds shook at the voice of him who called, and the house was filled with smoke. ⁵ And I said: “Woe is me! For I am lost; for I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips; for my eyes have seen the King, the Lord of hosts!”

⁶ Then one of the seraphim flew to me, having in his hand a burning coal that he had taken with tongs from the altar. ⁷ And he touched my mouth and said: “Behold, this has touched your lips; your guilt is taken away, and your sin atoned for.”

⁸ And I heard the voice of the Lord saying, “Whom shall I send, and who will go for us?” Then I said, “Here am I! Send me.”

GOD CALLS HIS PEOPLE TO WORSHIP

Sung Introit—“All Creatures of Our God and King,” vs. 6

Let all things their Creator bless, And worship Him in humbleness,
O praise Him! Alleluia!
Praise, praise the Father, praise the Son,
And praise the Spirit, Three in One!
O praise Him! O praise Him! Alleluia! Alleluia! Alleluia!

Text: Francis of Assisi, c. 1225, Tr William Draper, 1919;
Music: LASST UNS ERFREUEN, Cologne, 1623.

Corporate Call to Worship—Psalm 105:1-6, 8

Elder: Oh give thanks to the Lord; call upon his name;
make known his deeds among the peoples!

People: Sing to him, sing praises to him; tell of all his wondrous works!

Elder: Glory in his holy name; let the hearts of those who seek the Lord
rejoice!

People: Seek the Lord and his strength; seek his presence continually!

Elder: Remember the wondrous works that he has done,
his miracles, and the judgments he uttered,

People: O offspring of Abraham, his servant, children of Jacob, his
chosen ones!

Elder: He remembers his covenant forever,

People: The word that he commanded, for a thousand generations.

Hymn of Praise—“Come Christians Join to Sing”

Come, Christians, join to sing Alleluia! Amen!
loud praise to Christ our King: Alleluia! Amen!
let all with heart and voice, before His throne rejoice;
praise is His gracious choice. Alleluia! Amen!

Come, lift your hearts on high, Alleluia! Amen!
Let praises fill the sky; Alleluia! Amen!
He is our Guide and Friend; To us He'll condescend;
His love shall never end. Alleluia! Amen!

Praise yet our Christ again, Alleluia! Amen!
Life shall not end the strain; Alleluia! Amen!
On heaven's blissful shore, His goodness we'll adore,
Singing forevermore, “Alleluia! Amen!”

Text: Christian H. Bateman, 1843;
Music: MADRID, Traditional Spanish Melody, Arr David Evans, 1927.

Hymn of Praise—“Let Us Love and Sing and Wonder,” vs. 1-5

Let us love and sing and wonder,
Let us praise the Savior's Name!
He has hushed the law's loud thunder,
He has quenched Mount Sinai's flame.
He has washed us with His blood,
He has brought us nigh to God

Let us love the Lord Who bought us,
Pitied us when enemies,
Called us by His grace, and taught us,
Gave us ears and gave us eyes:
He Who washed us with His blood,
He presents our souls to God.

Let us sing, though fierce temptation
Threaten hard to bear us down!
For the Lord, our strong Salvation,
Holds in view the conqueror's crown:
He Who washed us with His blood
Soon will bring us home to God.

Let us wonder: grace and justice
Join and point to mercy's store;
When through grace in Christ our trust is,
Justice smiles and asks no more:
He Who washed us with His blood
Has secured our way to God.

Let us praise, and join the chorus
Of the saints enthroned on high;
Here they trusted Him before us,
Now their praises fill the sky:
"Thou has washed us with Your blood;
Thou art worthy, Lamb of God!"

Text: John Newton, 1774;

Music: ALL SAINTS OLDDarmstadt *Gesangbuch*, 1698.

Creedal Confession—Affirming the Watchwords of the Reformation

Brothers and Sisters, do you affirm the *solas* of the Reformation?

We affirm *sola scriptura*—

that the Holy Scriptures alone are the sole inherently authoritative norm for faith and practice. All tradition must yield to the authority of the Bible.

We affirm *tota scriptura*—

that we embrace the whole counsel of God as it is revealed in the entirety of sacred Scripture.

We affirm *solus Christus*—

that salvation comes through Christ alone.

All that He has done in His perfect life of obedience, death on the cross, bodily resurrection from the grave, and session at the right hand of the Father is sufficient for our salvation.

For, there is one Mediator between God and man, the man Christ Jesus.

We affirm *sola fide*—

that justification is by faith alone.

We are right before our heavenly Father only because of the saving faith, which He has worked in us.

Our good works can never merit right standing before God.

We affirm *sola gratia*—

that salvation is by grace alone,

God's unmerited favor toward and power in the lives of His people.

We affirm *solī Deo Gloria*—

that all things are to the glory of God alone.

Psalm of the Covenant—Psalm 89: “My Song Forever Shall Record”

My song forever shall record
The tender mercies of the Lord;
Thy faithfulness will I proclaim,
And ev'ry age shall know Thy Name.
I sing of mercies that endure,
Forever builded firm and sure,
Of faithfulness that never dies,
Established changeless in the skies.

Behold God's truth and grace displayed,
For He has faithful cov'nant made,
And He has sworn that David's Son
Shall ever sit upon his throne.
"For him My mercy shall endure,
My cov'nant made with him is sure;
His throne and race I will maintain
Forever, while the heav'ns remain."

The heav'ns shall join in glad accord
To praise Thy wondrous works, O Lord;
Thy faithfulness shall praise command
Where holy ones assembled stand.
Who in the heav'nly dwellings fair
Can with the Lord Himself compare?
In all Thy works and vast designs
Thy faithfulness forever shines.

The heavens and earth, by right divine,
The world and all therein, are Thine;
The whole creation's wondrous frame
Proclaims its Maker's glorious Name.
Blest be the Lord forevermore,
Whose promise stands from days of yore,
His Word is faithful now as then;
Blest be His Name. Amen, Amen.

Text: Psalm 89, *The Psalter*, 1912;

Music: CCLI #79205 © 2002 Thankyou Music; by Keith Getty and Stuart Townend.

GOD SPEAKS TO HIS PEOPLE THROUGH HIS WORD

New Testament Reading—Acts 2: 17-24, 36

¹⁷ “And in the last days it shall be, God declares, that I will pour out my Spirit on all flesh, and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams; ¹⁸ even on my male servants and female servants in those days I will pour out my Spirit, and they shall prophesy. ¹⁹ And I will show wonders in the heavens above and signs on the earth below, blood, and fire, and vapor of smoke; ²⁰ the sun shall be turned to darkness and the moon to blood, before the day of the Lord comes, the great and magnificent day. ²¹ And it shall come to pass that everyone who calls upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.”

²² Men of Israel, hear these words: Jesus of Nazareth, a man attested to you by God with mighty works and wonders and signs that God did through him in your midst, as you yourselves know— ²³ this Jesus, delivered up according to the definite plan and foreknowledge of God, you crucified and killed by the hands of lawless men. ²⁴ God raised him up, loosing the pangs of death, because it was not possible for him to be held by it. . . .

³⁶ Let all the house of Israel therefore know for certain that God has made him both Lord and Christ, this Jesus whom you crucified.

Elder: This is the Word of the Lord.

People: Thanks be to God.

Sung Response—“Holy God We Praise Your Name,” vs. 4

Holy Father, Holy Son, Holy Spirit, Three we name You;
While in essence only One, Undivided God we claim You;
And adoring bend the knee, While we sing this mystery.

Text: Based on *Te Deum*, 4th century, Attr Ignace Franz, 1774;

Music: GROSER GOTT, WIR LOBEN DICH, *Katholisches Gesangbuch*, 1774.

Offering—“My God, My Portion, and My Love”

My God, My portion, and my Love, My everlasting all,
I've none but Thee in heav'n above, Or on this earthly ball.

What empty things are all the skies, And this inferior clod!
There's nothing here deserves my joys, There's nothing like my God.

In vain the bright, the burning sun, Scatters his feeble light;
'tis Thy sweet beams create my noon; If Thou withdraw, 'tis night.

Let all that dwells above the sky, And air, and earth, and seas,
Conspire to lift Thy glories high And speak Thine endless praise.

The whole creation, join in one, To bless the Sacred Name,
Of Him that sits upon the throne, And to adore the Lamb.

Text: Isaac Watts, 1674-1748;

Music: DUNLAP'S CREEK, from Southern Harmony, Arr. by Mack Wilberg.

Old Testament Reading—Psalm 145

¹ I will extol you, my God and King,
and bless your name forever and ever.

² Every day I will bless you
and praise your name forever and ever.

³ Great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised,
and his greatness is unsearchable.

⁴ One generation shall commend your works to another,
and shall declare your mighty acts.

⁵ On the glorious splendor of your majesty,
and on your wondrous works, I will meditate.

⁶ They shall speak of the might of your awesome deeds,
and I will declare your greatness.

⁷ They shall pour forth the fame of your abundant goodness
and shall sing aloud of your righteousness.

⁸ The LORD is gracious and merciful,
slow to anger and abounding in steadfast love.

⁹ The Lord is good to all,
and his mercy is over all that he has made.

¹⁰ All your works shall give thanks to you, O LORD,
and all your saints shall bless you!

¹¹ They shall speak of the glory of your kingdom
and tell of your power,

¹² to make known to the children of man your mighty deeds,
and the glorious splendor of your kingdom.

¹³ Your kingdom is an everlasting kingdom,
and your dominion endures throughout all generations.

[The Lord is faithful in all his words
and kind in all his works.]

¹⁴ The LORD upholds all who are falling
and raises up all who are bowed down.

¹⁵ The eyes of all look to you,
and you give them their food in due season.

¹⁶ You open your hand;
you satisfy the desire of every living thing.

¹⁷ The LORD is righteous in all his ways
and kind in all his works.

¹⁸ The LORD is near to all who call on him,
to all who call on him in truth.

¹⁹ He fulfills the desire of those who fear him;
he also hears their cry and saves them.

²⁰ The LORD preserves all who love him,
but all the wicked he will destroy.

²¹ My mouth will speak the praise of the LORD,
and let all flesh bless his holy name forever and ever.

Elder: This is the Word of the Lord.

People: Praise be to Christ.

Sermon—“Wonder of Wonders”

Mark Davis
Park Cities Presbyterian Church, Dallas, TX

GOD CALLS HIS PEOPLE TO REPENTANCE AND RECONCILIATION

Corporate Prayer of Confession—From Psalm 106:6-8, 13-14, 20-21, 24-25, 44-45, 47-48

Elder: Both we and our fathers have sinned;

People: We have committed iniquity; we have done wickedness.

Elder: Our fathers, when they were in Egypt, did not consider your wondrous works;

People: They did not remember the abundance of your steadfast love, but rebelled by the sea, at the Red Sea.

Elder: Yet You saved them for Your name’s sake,
that You might make known Your mighty power.

People: But we soon forget Your works; we do not wait for Your counsel.

Elder: We exchanged the glory of God for the image of an ox that eats grass.
People: **We forgot God, our Savior, who has done great things, wondrous works and awesome deeds.**

Elder: We have despised the pleasant land, having no faith in Your promise.
People: **We murmur in our houses, and do not obey the voice of the Lord.**

Elder: Nevertheless, You look upon our distress, when You hear our cry.
People: **For our sake You remember Your covenant, and relent according to the abundance of Your steadfast love.**

Elder: Save us, O Lord our God, and gather us from among the nations,
People: **That we may give thanks to your holy name and glory in your praise.**

Elder: Blessed be the Lord, the God of Israel, from everlasting to everlasting!
People: **And let all the people say, “Amen!” Praise the Lord!**

Assurance of Pardon—Joel 2: 12-13, 26-27, 32

Yet even now, declares the Lord, return to me with all your heart, with fasting, with weeping, and with mourning; and rend your hearts and not your garments. Return to the Lord your God, for he is gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and abounding in steadfast love; and he relents over disaster.

You shall eat in plenty and be satisfied, and praise the name of the Lord your God, who has dealt wondrously with you. And my people shall never again be put to shame. You shall know that I am in the midst of Israel, and that I am the Lord your God and there is none else.

And it shall come to pass that everyone who calls on the name of the Lord shall be saved.

Sung Response—Let Us Love and Sing and Wonder, Vs 6

Yes we praise Thee gracious Saviour,
Wonder, love, and bless Thy Name.
Pardon, Lord, our poor endeavor;
Pity for Thou knowest our frame.
Wash our souls and songs with blood,
For by Thee we come to God.

Text: John Newton, 1774; Music: ALL SAINTS OLD, *Darmstadt Gesangbuch*, 1698.

**GOD CALLS HIS PEOPLE TO THE BANQUETING TABLE
WITH THANKSGIVING**

Elder: The Lord be with you.

People: **And also with you.**

Elder: Lift up your hearts.

People: **We lift them up to the Lord.**

Elder: Let us give thanks to the Lord our God.

People: **It is right to give Him thanks and praise.**

Elder: It is right, and a good and joyful thing, always and everywhere to give thanks to You, Father Almighty, Creator of heaven and earth.

Choir

Sanctus

Holy, Holy, Holy Lord. Holy, Holy, God of power and might.
Heaven and earth are full of Your glory. Hosanna in the highest!
Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord. Hosanna in the highest.
Amen

Words of Institution and the Lord's Table

Communion

Song of Confession

We have sinned; We have turned and walked away;
Our tongues deceive; And our throats are open graves;
In our hearts flow cursing, lies and death;
Our way is paved by all the blood we've shed.
We have not known the way of peace;
Our souls are marked by ruin and misery

God has shown His love for us. Christ has died for us.

Call to us And bid us lift our head;
By Your grace Raise us from death's bed.
Through Your Son may our hearts be changed;
You have reconciled and we are not estranged.

CCLI #79205 ©2009 Ninety5 Songs, ASCAP;
Text and Music: Shane Martin, 2009.

“Bread of the World”

Bread of the world in mercy broken, wine of the soul in mercy shed,
by whom the words of life were spoken,
and in whose death our sins are dead:
Look on the heart by sorrow broken, look on the tears by sinners shed;
and be thy feast to us the token
that by thy grace our souls are fed.

CCLI #79205 ©1993 Gregory D Wilbur; Text: Reginald Heber, 1783-1826; Music:
Gregory Wilbur, 1993.

“In the Heart Where Love is Abiding”

In the heart where love is abiding, God is in that heart.
And the love of Christ has made us all of one heart.
Then with joyful and with glad hearts let us thank him.

Let us fear God and remember all his goodness.
Let us love each other with a pure and clean heart.
In the heart where love is abiding, God is in that heart.
May no quarrelling or disputing come between us.
Let us see your face, O Lord Christ, now among us.

Let us sing with all the angels praise to Jesus.
In a song of joy that wells up from a clean heart.
In the heart where love is abiding, God is in that heart. Amen.

Text: Paul Wigmore based on *Ubi caritas et amor* from the Latin liturgy
for Maunday Thursday;
Music: Traditional plainsong melody arranged by John Barnard, (b. 1948).

Hymn of Communion—“What Wondrous Love is This”

What wondrous love is this, O my soul, O my soul,
What wondrous love is this, O my soul!
What wondrous love is this that caused the Lord of bliss
to bear the dreadful curse for my soul, for my soul,
to bear the dreadful curse for my soul!

To God and to the Lamb, I will sing, I will sing,
to God and to the Lamb I will sing;
to God and to the Lamb, who is the great I AM,
while millions join the theme, I will sing, I will sing,
while millions join the theme, I will sing!

And when from death I'm free, I'll sing on, I'll sing on,
and when from death I'm free I'll sing on;
and when from death I'm free, Illl sing and joyful be,
and through eternity I'll sing on, I'll sing on,
and through eternity I'll sing on!

Text: American Folk Hymn; Music: WONDROUS LOVE, *Southern Harmony*, 1835.

Pastoral Prayer and the Lord's Prayer

Our Father, who art in heaven, Hallowed be thy Name.
Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, On earth as it is in heaven.
Give us this day our daily bread.
And forgive us our debts, As we forgive our debtors.
And lead us not into temptation, But deliver us from evil.
For Thine is the Kingdom, and the power, and the glory, forever. *Amen.*

Hymn of Adoration—"Crown Him With Many Crowns," Vss. 1, 5, 6, 7, 9

Crown Him with many crowns, the Lamb upon His throne.
Hark! How the heav'nly anthem drowns all music but its own.
Awake, my soul, and sing of Him who died for thee,
And hail Him as thy matchless King through all eternity.

Crown Him the Lord of peace, whose power a scepter sways
From pole to pole that wars may cease, and all be prayer and praise.
His reign shall know no end, and round His pierced feet
Fair flowers of paradise extend their fragrance ever sweet.

Crown Him the Lord of love, behold His hands and side,
Rich wounds, yet visible above, in beauty glorified.
No angel in the sky can fully bear that sight,
But downward bends his burning eye at mysteries so bright.

Crown Him the Lord of Heav'n, enthroned in worlds above,
Crown Him the King to whom is giv'n the wondrous name of Love.
Crown Him with many crowns, as thrones before Him fall;
Crown Him, ye kings, with many crowns, for He is King of all.

Crown Him the Lord of years, the Potentate of time,
Creator of the rolling spheres, ineffably sublime.
All hail, Redeemer, hail! For Thou hast died for me;
Thy praise and glory shall not fail throughout eternity.

Text: Matthew Bridges, 1852; Music: DIADEMATA, George J. Elvey, 1868.

GOD SENDS FORTH HIS PEOPLE

Benediction

Sung Response—“Love Divine, All Loves Excelling,” vs 4

Finish, then, Thy new creation; Pure and spotless let us be.
Let us see Thy great salvation Perfectly restored in Thee.
Changed from glory into glory, Till in heaven we take our place,
Till we cast our crowns before Thee, Lost in wonder, love, and praise.

Text: Charles Wesley, 1747; Music: HYFRYDOL, R.H. Prichard, 1831.

Postlude—“Mighty Lord, Extend Your Kingdom”

Mighty Lord, extend Your kingdom, Be the truth with triumph crowned;
Let the lands that sit in darkness Hear the glorious Gospel sound,
From our borders, From our borders, To the world’s remotest bound.

By Your arm, eternal Father, Scatter far the shades of night;
Let the great Immanuel’s kingdom Open like the morning light;
Let all barriers, Let all barriers, Yield before Your heavenly might.

Come in all Your Spirit’s power; Come, Your reign on earth restore;
In Your strength ride forth and conquer, Still advancing more and more,
Till all people, Till all people, Shall Your holy Name adore.

CCLI #79205 ©2008 Gregory D Wilbur; Text: Joseph Cottle, 1828;
Music: Gregory Wilbur, 2008.

Following worship, the Assembly recessed at 9:20 p.m. to reconvene at 9:35 p.m.

38-2 Declaration of Quorum and Enrollment

The Moderator reconvened the Assembly at 9:35 p.m. for business with prayer. The Moderator declared a quorum present, with 333 Ruling Elders and 919 Teaching Elders (1,252 total) enrolled. (See below, p. 57, for final enrollment.)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<u>City/State</u>	<u>Church</u>	<u>Teaching Elders</u>	<u>Ruling Elders</u>
Ascension			
Aliquippa, PA	New Life	Dale Szallai	
Beaver Falls, PA	Christ	Larry Elenbaum	
Ellwood City, PA	Berean	Bruce Gardner	
Harrisville, PA	Rocky Springs	Scott Fleming	
Industry, PA	Fairview Reformed	Richard Raines	
Volant, PA	Hillcrest		Steven Morley Jay Neikirk
		Bob Peterson Thomas Smith	
Blue Ridge			
Blacksburg, VA	Grace Covenant	Christopher Hutchinson	
Charlottesville, VA	Trinity	John Cunningham	
		Greg Thompson	
		Mark Hutton	
		Drew Trotter	
Culpeper, VA	Christ Covenant	Joe Holland	
Draper, VA	Draper's Valley	Bob Davis	
		Roland Mathews	
Floyd, VA	Harvestwood Cov't	Theo van Blerk	
Lynchburg, VA	Redeemer	Rob Edwards	
Pulaski, VA	Pulaski	David Dennis	
Roanoke, VA	Christ the King	Edward Dunnington	
		Aaron Hofius	
Waynesboro, VA	Tabernacle	Essen Daley	John Bennetch
		Jon Talley	
		John Pearson	
		Don Clements	
Calvary			
Abbeville, SC	New Hope	John Fastenau	Wayne Sears
Anderson, SC	New Covenant	David Rountree	
	Mark Burchette		
	Redeemer	Patrick Miller	
Conestee, SC	Reedy River		Kim Conner
Easley, SC	Covenant	Steve Perkins	Ross Walters
Greenville, SC	Calvary	Decherd Stevens	
	Downtown	Brian Habig	

JOURNAL

<u>City/State</u>	<u>Church</u>	<u>Teaching Elders</u>	<u>Ruling Elders</u>
Calvary (continued)			
	Horizon Jim Stephenson Mitchell Road	Stacey Cox Curtis DuBose	Bob Caldwell Philip Temple Jerel Warren Joe Franks
	Andy Lewis Redeemer Second Richard Phillips	Grant Beachy Gabriel Fluhrer	Mel Duncan Doug McDaniel Ken Safford
Greenwood, SC	Shannon Forest Greenwood	Mark Auffarth Archie Moore	
Laurens, SC	Friendship	Robert Cathcart	
Newberry, SC	Smyrna	Scott Hill	
Roebuck, SC	Mount Calvary Paul Sanders	Richard Thomas	Frank Griffith E. C. Burnett
Simpsonville, SC	Palmetto Hills Woodruff Road	Joseph Franks IV Scotty Anderson	Bill Mayfield
		Carl Robbins Ray Hellings	Doug McConkey
Spartanburg, SC	Trinity	Rod Mays Joey Pipa Benjamin Shaw	
Central Carolina			
Belmont, NC	Goshen	Michael Moreau	Michael Cloy
Charlotte, NC	Christ Central Hope Community	Giorgio Hiatt Mark Upton Matt Ham	
	Prosperity Sovereign Grace Uptown	Berry Stubbs William Barclay Tom Hawkes	Forde Britt Mark Mendenhall Bob Dyar Billy Carter Miguel del Toro
Ellerbe, NC	First	Dave Kulp	
Fayetteville, NC	Cross Creek Providence	James Watson Andy Webb	
Locust, NC	Carolina	Irfon Hughes Phil Covert	Jamie Brunson

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<u>City/State</u>	<u>Church</u>	<u>Teaching Elders</u>	<u>Ruling Elders</u>
Central Carolina (continued)			
Marvin, NC	Grace Community	Harrison Spitler	
Mathews, NC	Christ Covenant	Mike Ross	Jim Sutton
Mount Ulla, NC	Back Creek	Bill Thraillkill	
Norman, NC	Norman	Jack Bowling	
Southern Pines, NC	Sandhills	Kevin Skogen	
Stanley, NC	First	Scott Deneen	James Mitchell
		Dan King	
		Will Faires	
Central Florida			
Clermont, FL	New Life	Robby Grames	
Lake Mary, FL	River Oaks	David Camera	Tom Nelson
Lecanto, FL	Seven Rivers	Ray Cortese	
Ocala, FL	Good Shepherd	Ted Strawbridge	
	Grace	Keith Ledford	
Orlando, FL	Christ Kingdom	Scott Puckett	
	Lake Baldwin Comm	Mike Tilley	
		Dave Abney	
	St. Paul's	Tom Patton	Ed McDougall
	University	Matthew Ryman	
Ormond Beach, FL	Coquina	Neal Ganzel	Wolf Unger Harry Watt
Titusville, FL	Christ Community	Dan Thompson	
Vero Beach, FL	Christ the King		Zach Aills
		Stephen Fisher	
		Burk Parsons	
		Jonathan Iverson	
		Ande Johnson	
Central Georgia			
Albany, GA	Northgate	Richard Smith	
Eatonton, GA	Lake Oconee	David Ridenhour	
		Joe King	Jim Hildebrand
Forsyth, GA	Dayspring	Dean Conkel	
Kathleen, GA	Houston Lake	Paul Bankson	
Macon, GA	First	Tom Anderson	
		Eric Ashley	
		Hunter Stevenson	

JOURNAL

<u>City/State</u>	<u>Church</u>	<u>Teaching Elders</u>	<u>Ruling Elders</u>
Central Georgia (continued)			
Milledgeville, GA	Covenant	Andrew Adams	
Tifton, GA	New Life	Samuel Maves	
Valdosta, GA	Westminster	Jim Danner	Donny Erven
		Ric Cannada	
Chesapeake			
Abingdon, MD	New Covenant	Jason VanBemmel	
Annapolis, MD	Evangelical	Bruce O'Neil	
		Daniel Smith	
Arnold, MD	Broadneck Evangl	Seth Richardson	
Baltimore, MD	Faith Christian Flwshp	Stan Long	
		Craig Garriott	
	Inverness	Bob Dillard	
	Loch Raven	Louis Quievryn	
Columbia, MD	City of Hope	Jeff Rickett	
		Irwyn Ince	
Davidsonville, MD	Grace Evangelical	Steve Meyerhoff	
Jarrettsville, MD	Gatew Comm of Faith	Tom Frech	Bill Ritzel
Lutherville, MD	Valley	Chris Donnelly	
		Tom Osterhaus	
Marriottsville, MD	Chapelgate	Mike Khandjian	Ed Wright
Millersville, MD	Severn Run Evangl	Arch Van Devender	Douglas Johnson
			Timothy Persons
Mount Airy, MD	Mount Airy	David Durant	
Owings Mills, MD	Liberty	Russell Sukhia	
Pasadena, MD	Pasadena Evangl	Tom Wenger	
	Severna Park Evangl	Max Benfer	
Stevensville, MD	Safe Harbor	Todd Williams	
		Mark Mylin	
		Eric Huber	
		Daniel Iverson III	
		Michael Stephan	
Chicago Metro			
Chicago, IL	Cityview	Dan Adamson	
	Covenant	Aaron Baker	
Naperville, IL	Naperville	Nate Conrad	
		Chris Hodge	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<u>City/State</u>	<u>Church</u>	<u>Teaching Elders</u>	<u>Ruling Elders</u>
Chicago Metro (continued)			
Roselle, IL	Spring Valley	Dave Vosseller	Pablo Herrera
Wilmette, IL	Grace	Jason Harris	
		Stuart Latimer	
		Douglas O'Donnell	
		Ted Powers	
Covenant			
Cleveland, MS	Covenant	Michael Hart	Clint Wood
Columbus, MS	Main Street	Craig Barnard	John Russell
		David Strain	John Russell, Jr.
Conway, AR	Christ	Kevin Hale	
Cordova, TN	St. Andrews	Nathan Tircuit	
Dyersburg, TN	First	Wally Bumpas	
Eads, TN	Hickory Withe	Ed Eubanks	
Fayetteville, AR	Covenant	Paul Sagan	
Germantown, TN	Riveroaks Reformed	Ford Williams	
Greenwood, MS	Westminster	Bradford Mercer	
Hernando, MS	Christ Covenant	Clint Wilcke	
Hot Springs, AR	Covenant	Marc Scheibe	
Indianola, MS	First	Rob Thacker	Q. Davis
Jackson, TN	Covenant	Kevin Chiarot	
	Grace	Timothy Hammons	
Little Rock, AR	Covenant	Tim Reed	Paul Bush
		Del Farris	Jim Nowell
Marks, MS	Marks	Laurie Jones	
Memphis, TN	Independent	Ed Norton	
	Redeemer	Richie Sessions	
		Jeremy Jones	Gil Brandon
		Jeffrey Lancaster	Drew Dawkins
Olive Branch, MS	Christ	Robert Browning	
Oxford, MS	Christ	Curt Presley	
Rogers, AR	Trinity Grace		Ken Hargis
Sherwood, AR	Trinity Fellowship	Tom Mirabella	
Union City, TN	Grace Community	Billy McGarity	Deon Barnes
Water Valley, MS	First	Harold Spraberry	James Baddley
Winona, MS	First	Grover Gunn	
		Andrew Flatgard	
		Samuel Husband	

JOURNAL

<u>City/State</u>	<u>Church</u>	<u>Teaching Elders</u>	<u>Ruling Elders</u>
Eastern Canada			
Miramichi, NB Port Hawkesbury, NS	Sovereign Comm Sovereign Grace	Stephen Welch	Kevin Rogers
Eastern Carolina			
Chapel Hill, NC	Christ Community	Byron Peters	Rik Gervais
Clayton, NC Durham, NC	Clayton Community Ch of Good Shepherd	John Musgrave Jerry Currin David Bowen	Bruce Wells
Garner, NC Jacksonville, NC Raleigh, NC	Sovereign King PCA Harvest Calvary Christ The King Midtown Comm Redeemer	Gordon Duncan Paul Zetterholm Bryan Wright Lindsey Williams Andy Wood Daniel Seale	Benton Hobgood James Sutton Michael Newkirk
Eastern Pennsylvania			
Allentown, PA Center Valley, PA Emmaus, PA Levittown, PA Newtown, PA Quakertown, PA Warminster, PA	Lehigh Valley Cornerstone West Valley Evangelical Faith Providence Christ Covenant	Don Stone John Kinyon Jim Powell Tom Cox Jules Grisham Mark Herzer Melvin Farrar David Green Tom Patete	Ralph Ruth
Evangel			
Alabaster, AL Anniston, AL Birmingham, AL	Evangel Faith Altadena Valley Briarwood	Jeff Lowman Erik McDaniel Bill Nikides Corbett Heimburger Mark Cushman Dave Matthews Lynn Downing Beau Miller	Roger Sawyer Tom Leopard Len Shannon Matt Moore Hadden Smith

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<u>City/State</u>	<u>Church</u>	<u>Teaching Elders</u>	<u>Ruling Elders</u>
Evangel (continued)			
		Ronnie Garcia	Dave Morey
		Todd Gothard	Bert Mullis
		Tom Cheely	Tom Harris
		Caleb Cheon	Doug Haskew
		Bobby Parks	Bob Sproul
		Harry Reeder	Lamar Thomas
		Benny Youngblood	Roger Butts
		Frank Barker	
	Cahaba Park	Casey Giddens	
		Murray Lee	
	Covenant	Marty Crawford	Bill Bennett
		Danny Giffen	Win Jones
		Bill Hay	
		T.J. Wolters	
	Lake Crest	Thomas Joseph	
	Oak Mountain	Bob Flayhart	
		Greg Poole	
	Red Mountain	Scott Kesler	John Pickering
		Tom Cannon	Miles Gresham
Chelsea, AL	Grace	David Stephenson	Charles Gibson
Hoover, AL	Cross Creek	Chris Peters	
		Lanier Wood	
Jasper, AL	First	Scott Pierce	
Pinson, AL	Mount Calvary	Philip Rich	
Pleasant Grove, AL	Pleasant Grove	Jim Maples	
Rainbow City, AL	Rainbow	Robbie Hendrick	
Sylacauga, AL	Knollwood	Harris Bond	
		Joe Dentici	
		Wayne Owen	
Fellowship			
Chester, SC	Trinity	Richard Wheeler	Max Dorsey
			Don Wood
	Zion	Al Ward	
Clover, SC	Bethel	John Gess	Don Johnson
Fort Mill, SC	Christ Ridge	Michael Dixon	
Gaffney, SC	Salem	Toby Pope	
Lake Wylie, SC	Scherer Memorial	Aaron Morgan	Mark Myhal
Rock Hill, SC	Westminster	William McCutchen	Shaun Ballard
			Larry Grant
			Robert Jolly
			Bill Cranford
		Shelton Sanford	

JOURNAL

<u>City/State</u>	<u>Church</u>	<u>Teaching Elders</u>	<u>Ruling Elders</u>
Fellowship (continued)			
Sharon, SC	Bullock Creek	Harold Roth	
York, SC	Filbert	Wallace Tinsley	Robert Allison
	David Hall		
	Temple	Bob Sprinkle	
Georgia Foothills			
Buford, GA	East Lanier Comm	Alan Foster	
Chestnut Mtn, GA	Chestnut Mountain	John Batusic	Marty Moore Scott Allen Jack Sweeney Gordon Wells
Duluth, GA	Old Peachtree	Alan Johnson	Jon Richards
		Mike Sloan	Dan Wykoff
Lawrenceville, GA	Ingleside	Bill Bratley	Jim Whitson
	Ivy Creek	Charles Garland	
Watkinsville, GA	Faith	Bob McAndrew	
		Steven Brooks	
		Roy Taylor	
		Bruce Owens	
		Parker James	
Grace			
Bay St. Louis, MS	Lagniappe	Jean Larroux	
Biloxi, MS	First	Darin Stone	
Brookhaven, MS	Faith	Pat Davey	Clint Gardner
		Russ Hightower	
Columbia, MS	Columbia		Ken Pennell
Crystal Springs, MS	First	Jim Shull	
Gulfport, MS	First	Guy Richard	Stephen O'Mara Phillip Shroyer Mike Smith
Hattiesburg, MS	Bay Street	Brian Davis	Sam Duncan
	First	Sean Lucas	Frank Aderholdt
		Norman Bagby	Bill Stanway
Heidelberg, MS	Heidelberg	Hugh Acton	
Laurel, MS	Covenant	Steve Shuman	
Magee, MS	Sharon	Michael Ahlberg	
McComb, MS	New Covenant	Lane Stephenson	E.J. Price
Moss Point, MS	Moss Point	Randy Kimbrough	
Prentiss, MS	Prentiss	F.W. Tripp	
		Ben Shaw	
		Allen Smith	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<u>City/State</u>	<u>Church</u>	<u>Teaching Elders</u>	<u>Ruling Elders</u>
Great Lakes			
DeMotte, IN	Trinity	Stephen van Eck	
Holland, MI	Covenant		Bruce Prentice
Lansing, MI	Providence PCA	Jason Helopoulos	
Midland, MI	Christ Covenant	Dave Sarafolean	
Gulf Coast			
Atmore, AL	First	Jim Thorpe	
Cantonment, FL	Pinewoods	David Anderegg	Frank Drew Steve Milstid
Fairhope, AL	Eastern Shore	Paul Fowler	Newt Blackerby Rick Skinner
Ft. Walton Beach, FL	Westminster	Bill Tyson	Barrett Jones Jim Richardson
Gulf Breeze, FL	Concord	Robert Dekker	
Mobile, AL	Grace Community	Scott Moore	
Niceville, FL	First	Jim Bryars	
		Joe Grider	
		Dennis Shackelford	
Panama City, FL	Covenant	Cory Colravv	
Pensacola, FL	McIlwain Memorial	Rob Looper	Ray Myers Robert Oaks
Quincy, FL	New Philadelphia	Jerry Dodson	
Tallahassee, FL	Door of Hope	Joe Elliott	
	Wildwood		James Hill
		Mack Griffith	
		George Omerly	
		David Young	
		Monty Kirk	
Gulfstream			
Boca Raton, FL	Spanish River	Tommy Kiedis	Ron Tobias
Lake Worth, FL	Lake Osborne Cont	Omar Ortiz	
Stuart, FL	Grace	Bernie van Eyk	
Wellington, FL	Wellington	Eric Molicki	
Heartland			
Manhattan, KS	Christ the Redeemer	Nathan Wilson	
Olathe, KS	New Hope	Jim Baxter	

JOURNAL

<u>City/State</u>	<u>Church</u>	<u>Teaching Elders</u>	<u>Ruling Elders</u>
Heartland (continued)			
Overland Park, KS Wichita, KS	Woodland Ridge Heartland Comm	Robert Bayles Rick Franks George Granberry	
Heritage			
Dover, DE	Grace	Kenny Foster Jonathan Seda	
Easton, MD Kennett Square, PA New Castle, DE Newark, DE	Shore Harvest Stillwaters Manor Reformed Evangelical	Dale Kulp Peter Doerfler Jay Harvey	Howard Perry
Houston Metro			
Beaumont, TX	Reformed	Mark Gibson Clifton Rankin	
Houston, TX	Christ the King	Clay Holland Eric Priest Leo Schuster	
Katy, TX	Covenant Christ	Lou Veiga Fred Greco	Daryl Brister Steve Mathis
Lufkin, TX Spring, TX	Covenant Spring Cypress	Mark ONeill Dave Muntsinger Dennis Hermerding	Danny McDaniel Rhys Burnett
Sugar Land, TX	Providence Redeemer Sugar Land	Alan McCall Bradley Wright	
The Woodlands, TX Webster, TX	Grace Westminster	Matt Hines Andrew Matthews Jim Bland	
Illiana			
Carbondale, IL Edwardsville, IL	Evangelical Center Grove Providence	Wyatt George Tony Casoria Aaron Myers	Jerry Koerkenmeier Roy Stillwell
Godfrey, IL Marissa, IL Owensboro, KY Sparta, IL Vincennes, IN Waterloo, IL	Westminster Marissa Christ Bethel Reformed Westminster Concord	James Ryan John Birkett Bob Ellis John Bopp Dawson Miller Bryan Chapell	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<u>City/State</u>	<u>Church</u>	<u>Teaching Elders</u>	<u>Ruling Elders</u>
Iowa			
Des Moines, IA Holland, IA	Redeemer Colfax Center	Wayne Larson Larry Doughan Larry Hoop	
Hospers, IA	Hospers	Brian Janssen	James Huisman Fred Van Schepen
Iowa City, IA Ledyard, IA North Liberty, IA Orange City, IA Walker, IA	One Ancient Hope Bethany Evang & Ref Hope Evangelical Harvest Community Bible	Michael Langer Doug Van Der Pol Jeff De Boer James Hakim	Doug Wichhart Gary Vander Hart Donald Donaldson
James River			
Fredericksburg, VA	New Life in Christ	Sean Whitenack Douglas Kittredge	Robert Rumbaugh
Hopewell, VA Mechanicsville, VA	West End Grace Community Knox Reformed	Kevin Collins Matt Lorish Clyde Bowie	Jimmey Rudkin
Midlothian, VA	Spring Run Sycamore	Andrew Conrad Harry Long	
Norfolk, VA	Immanuel Trinity	Ryan Speck Jack Howell	
Richmond, VA	All Saints Reformed Stony Point Reformed	Dennis Bullock	Rick Trumbo Dan Carrell Steve Hall
Stafford, VA Suffolk, VA	Hope of Christ Westminster Ref	Leonard Bailey Ruffin Alphin	Bill Cover Phil Holwager Frank Rawls
Virginia Beach, VA	Eastminster New Covenant New Life	David Zavadil Jeff Elliott Ken Shomo Wally Sherbon Ken Christian	
Williamsburg, VA	Grace Covenant	Brandon Barrett Bob Fiol	
Korean Capital			
Vienna, VA	Christ Central	Young Park	

JOURNAL

City/State Church Teaching Elders Ruling Elders

Korean Central

Columbia, MO	Korean First	Han Joo Park	
Vernon Hills, IL	Highland Korean	Luke Kim	

Korean Eastern

Lansdale, PA	Cornerstone	Joseph Chi	
State College, PA	State College Korean	Jonathan Kim	
Union City, NJ	Hudson Korean	Sam Sung	
Wethersfield, CT	New England Grace	Brian Lee	
		Paul Lee	

Korean Southeastern

Charlotte, NC	Korean	Sung Kyun Na	
Columbus, GA	Onnuree	Young Pal Cho	
Ft. Walton Beach, FL	FWB Intl Comm	Joshua Jea	
Orlando, FL	Orlando Korean	Jae Lee	

Korean Southern

College Station, TX	New Somang	Sung Kim	
---------------------	------------	----------	--

Louisiana

Delhi, LA	Delhi	Brad Irick	
DeRidder, LA	DeRidder	Jim Jones	
Lake Charles, LA	Bethel	Steven Wright	
Shreveport, LA	Grace		Dave Haigler

Metro Atlanta

Atlanta, GA	Atlanta Westside	Walter Henegar	Chuck Johnston
	ChristChurch	Peter Jackson	
	Intown Community		Jim Wert
	St. Paul's	Chris Robins	
	Westminster	Chuck Frost	Chet Lilly
		Tim Kay	John White
Covington, GA	Trinity	Rob Rienstra	
Dahlonega, GA	Creekstone	McKay Caston	
Decatur, GA	All Souls Fellowship	Kellett Thomas	
		Shayne Wheeler	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<u>City/State</u>	<u>Church</u>	<u>Teaching Elders</u>	<u>Ruling Elders</u>
Metro Atlanta (continued)			
Duluth, GA	East Atl Village Proj Cristos Community Perimeter	Matthew Armstrong Alex Villasana Jeff Summers Randy Pope Matt Ballard Randy Schlichting Bob Cargo Bob Carter	Gordon Moore Bill Wood Randy Renbarger
Fayetteville, GA	Covenant Redemption Flwshp	Thomas Myers Mike Higgins	
Peachtree City, GA	Carriage Lane	Brian Cosby Doug Griffith Timothy Gwin	Greg Janos Doug Vinson
Snellville, GA	Brookwood	Gary Elliott	Ray Holton
Stockbridge, GA	The Rock	Chad Bailey	Patrick Pulliam
		Charles Dunahoo Bruce McRae Hunter Bailey Jerry Schriver Aaron Jeffrey Al LaCour	
Metropolitan New York			
Astoria, NY	Astoria Community	Darcy Caires Jon Storck	
Bridgewater, NJ	Grace Community	Tim Locke	
Brooklyn, NY	Brooklyn	John Sweet Vito Aiuto Chris Hildebrand Matthew Brown Brian Steadman	
Columbia, NJ	Knowlton	Andrew Graham	
Forest Hills, NY	Ascension	Stephen Leung	
Lawrenceville, NJ	Hope	Matthew Harmon Blake Altman	
Montclair, NJ	Redeemer	Erik Swanson Randy Lovelace	
New York, NY	Emmanuel	Charlie Drew Scott Strickman	
	New Song Comm	Jeffrey White	

JOURNAL

<u>City/State</u>	<u>Church</u>	<u>Teaching Elders</u>	<u>Ruling Elders</u>
Metropolitan New York (continued)			
	Redeemer	Scott Crosby Scott Sauls David Bisgrove Tim Keller Matthew Buccheri John Lin Abraham Cho	Paul Gross Daniel Kramer Bruce Terrell
Oyster Bay, NY	North Shore Comm	John Yenchko	
Rye, NY	Trinity	Craig Higgins	
Short Hills, NJ	Covenant	David Miner	
Teaneck, NJ	Grace Redeemer	Peter Wang Mike Bobell	
		William Iverson Michael Keller Jayson D. Kyle	
Mississippi Valley			
Belzoni, MS	First	Richard Wiman	
Brandon, MS	Brandon	Tim Muse	
Byram, MS	Grace	Roger Collins	
Carthage, MS	Carthage	Steve Jones	
Clinton, MS	Providence	John Reeves	
Edwards, MS	Edwards	Dean Rydbeck	
Flowood, MS	Lakeland	John Duke Steve Jussely	
Forest, MS	Forest-Covenant	Mark Smith	
Jackson, MS	First	Ligon Duncan Brister Ware Jeremy Smith	Don Breazeale Bill May Doyle Moorhead Lee Owen Orrin Swayze Sam Hensley Paul Adams
	North Park	Chris Wright	
	St. Paul	Robert Hill	
	Trinity	Kenneth Pierce	
Learned, MS	Lebanon	Rick Holbert	
Lexington, MS	First	John McKenzie	
Louisville, MS	First	Scott Phillips	Mike Triplett
Madison, MS	Madison Heights	Hunter Brewer Josh Kines	
Meridian, MS	Northpointe	Bob Schwanebeck	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<u>City/State</u>	<u>Church</u>	<u>Teaching Elders</u>	<u>Ruling Elders</u>
Mississippi Valley (continued)			
Ridgeland, MS	Highlands	Bob Brunson	Scott Jones Ford Mosby Kevin Russell
Tchula, MS	Tchula	Andrew Barnes	
Vicksburg, MS	Westminster	Scott Reiber	Gordon Sluis
Yazoo City, MS	First Second	Sam Smith David Gilbert	Wayne Morrison
		Mark Lowrey Fred Marsh Derek Thomas Guy Waters Clay Quarterman Jim Stewart	
Missouri			
Ballwin, MO	Twin Oaks	Bud Moginot Dale Zarlenga Jay Bennett Ron Steel	Charlie Troxell Leo Mooney
Chesterfield, MO	Chesterfield	Jeff Loaney Owen Tarantino Jason Walch Hugh Barlett	Carl Gillam
Columbia, MO	Redeemer	Joe Rolison	
Fenton, MO	Spring Hills	Dave Stain	Rob Fishbein
Maplewood, MO	Crossroads	Andrew Vander Maas	
Owensville, MO	Redeem. Grace Flwshp	Tim Herrera	
St. Charles, MO	Grace	Jason Polk	
St. Louis, MO	Cornerstone Covenant Good Shepherd Kirk of the Hills	James Quadrizius Ryan Laughlin Bill Wade Stephen Estock Ben Porter	Lowell Pitzer Phil VanValkenburg Charles Waldron John Tubbesing
		Mark Kuiper	
	New City Fellowship	Kevin Vanden Brink Tony Myles	
	Providence Reformed	Timothy LeCroy	
	South City	Jay Simmons	
Town & Country, MO	Trinity	Chris Polski	
Washington, MO	New Port	John Allgaier	

JOURNAL

<u>City/State</u>	<u>Church</u>	<u>Teaching Elders</u>	<u>Ruling Elders</u>
Missouri (continued)			
Webster Groves, MO	Old Orchard	Ron Lutjens Phil Douglass Paul Woodard William Yarbrough Nelson Jennings Wilson Benton Stephen Jones Bob Burns Terrance Clarke	
Nashville			
Bowling Green, KY	Grace & Peace	Brian Howard	
Columbia, TN	Zion	Arch Warren	
Cookeville, TN	Grace	Paul Joiner Robert Row Caleb Cangelosi	Robert Morgan Darryl Richards Brad Bleasdale
Franklin, TN	Christ Community	Eric Van Zee John Patton Scott Roley Mike Smith Scotty Smith	Jack Watkins
	Parish	Bing Davis George Grant Nathan Shurden	Greg Wilbur
Goodlettsville, TN	Faith	Richard Jennings	Bart Messelink
Murfreesboro, TN	Trinity	Lee Ferguson	
Nashville, TN	Christ	L. Todd Teller David Filson	Paul Richardson Buz Graham Dan Scott Gif Thornton Bruce Williams
	City	Tom Darnell Craig Brown	
	Covenant	Larry Ferris Jim Bachmann Matthew Bradley	Jim Spann John Avery Herbert Kneeland
	Grace	Tony Giles Ian Sears	
	West End Comm	Robert Cook	
Thompson's Stn, TN	Grace Flwshp PCA	Arlin Troyer	
Tullahoma, TN	Covenant	Len Hendrix	Ben Williams Frank Wonder

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<u>City/State</u>	<u>Church</u>	<u>Teaching Elders</u>	<u>Ruling Elders</u>
Nashville (continued)			
		Charles DeWitt Charles McGowan Kevin Twit Michael Pollard Steve Robertson Andrew Boswell	
New Jersey			
Allenwood, NJ	Calvary		Ric Springer
Fairton, NJ	Fairfield	Mike Schuelke	
Glassboro, NJ	Mercy Hill	Phil Henry	
Mount Laurel, NJ	Evangelical Village	Ted Trefsgar	John Mardirosian
		Jim Smith	
New River			
Barboursville, WV	Providence Reformed		John Parker
Charleston, WV	Faith	Mike Hall	
Morgantown, WV	Mercy	Curtis Stapleton	
Pliny, WV	Pliny		Barry Sheets
New York State			
Duanesburg, NY	Reformed	Kenneth McHeard	
Homer, NY	Church on the Green	Mick Leary	
Ithaca, NY	New Life	Steve Froehlich	
Orchard Park, NY	Armor Bible	Doug Sukhia	
Rochester, NY	Grace	Marc Swan	
Rock Tavern, NY	Westminster	John Vance	
Schenectady, NY	First	Larry Roff	Neal Cummings
Wellsville, NY	Presbyterian	Tom Kristoffersen	
		Wesley O'Neill	
North Florida			
Gainesville, FL	Faith	Laurie Vidal	
Middleburg, FL	Pinewood	J.D. Funyak	Al Couch Gary Harper Ernie Jennings

JOURNAL

<u>City/State</u>	<u>Church</u>	<u>Teaching Elders</u>	<u>Ruling Elders</u>
North Florida (continued)			
Palm Coast, FL	Grace	Mark Pearson	
Ponte Vedra Bch, FL	Ponte Vedra	Richard Cooper	
		Sheldon MacGillivray	
		Thomas Park	
		Rod Whited	
North Texas			
Amarillo, TX	Redeemer	Chris Thomas	
Arlington, TX	Arlington	Jeremy Fair	
Dallas, TX	Bethel	Craig Sheppard	
	New St. Peter's	Colin Peters	
	Park Cities	Mark Davis	Brad Bradley
		Jeff White	Bill Thomas
		Julian Russell	Steven Vanderhill
		Patrick Lafferty	
	Providence	Carlton Wynne	
		Ronnie Rowe	
Edmond, OK	Heritage	Shawn Young	Fred Muse
Flower Mound, TX	Christ	John Canales	
Fort Worth, TX	Fort Worth	Darwin Jordan	
	Grace Community	Kyle Oliphint	
Frisco, TX	Christ Community	Jamie Peterson	
Gordonville, TX	Sherwood Shores Chpl	David Frierson	
Harker Heights, TX	Hill Country PCA	Lou Best	
McKinney, TX	Redeemer	Rolf Meintjes	
Norman, OK	Christ the King	Bobby Griffith	Matt Oliver
Plano, TX	Trinity	John McCracken	John Krieger
Richardson, TX	Town North	John Rantal	
Southlake, TX	Lakeside	David Boxerman	
Stillwater, OK	Grace	Jonathan Dorst	
Tulsa, OK	Christ	David O'Dowd	
	Redeemer	Ricky Jones	
		Keith Berger	
		Chad Scruggs	
Northern California			
Elk Grove, CA	Soaring Oaks	Reddit Andrews	
Fresno, CA	Sierra View	Brian Peterson	
Layton, UT	Grace	Don Krafft	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<u>City/State</u>	<u>Church</u>	<u>Teaching Elders</u>	<u>Ruling Elders</u>
Northern California (continued)			
Palo Alto, CA	Andrew Field	Luke Brodine Tom Savage	Brian Eschen David M. Brown
Paradise, CA	Ridge		
Pleasanton, CA	Grace	Thomas Brown	
Salt Lake City, UT	New Song	Mark Peach Sam Wheatley	
	West Side	Daniel McKinney	
West Jordan, UT	Jordan	Tim Barton Bryce Hales David Jones Dave Brown	
Northern Illinois			
Aledo, IL	Trinity	Daren Dietmeier	
Champaign, IL	All Souls	Dave Thomas	
Forreston, IL	Forreston Grove	Jeremy Cheezum	
Hanna City, IL	Hanna City	Donald Johnson	Fred Winterroth
Normal, IL	Christ	Jeff McCord Bob Smart David Keithley	
Paxton, IL	Westminster	Steve Jones	
Peoria, IL	Redeemer	Mark Henninger Paul Taylor	Craig Ruffolo
Northern New England			
Concord, NH	First	Doug Domin	Mark Saltsman
Lewiston, ME	Free Grace	Per Almquist	
Portland, ME	Christ the Redeemer	David Stewart	
St. Albans, VT	Trinity	Seth Anderson	
Northwest Georgia			
Canton, GA	Cherokee	Alan Lutz	James Friday
Douglasville, GA	Grace	Jon Payne	Clif Daniell
Marietta, GA	Christ	Legree Finch	Erik Peterson
	Hope		Tom Chapman
Powder Springs, GA	Midway	David Hall Joel Smit Michael Brock	Wes Richardson Jeff Talley Warren Jackson
Summerville, GA	First	Gregory King	

JOURNAL

<u>City/State</u>	<u>Church</u>	<u>Teaching Elders</u>	<u>Ruling Elders</u>
Ohio			
Akron, OH	Faith	Mark Scholten	
Columbus, OH	Grace Central	Greg Blosser	
Dublin, OH	Northwest	Dave Schutter	
		James Kessler	
Hudson, OH	Redeemer	Scott Wright	
Toledo, OH	Christ the Word	David Bayly	Matthew French
Winesburg, OH	Zion Reformed	Jason Strong	
Youngstown, OH	Cornerstone	Mark Bell	
Ohio Valley			
Brownsburg, IN	Trinity	Jim Furey	
Cincinnati, OH	New City	Josh Reitano	
Elizabethtown, KY	Grace Reformed	David Atkisson	Peter Hill
			Michael Piscatello
Florence, KY	Trinity	Charles Hickey	Shay Fout
			Tom Hill
Fort Mitchell, KY	Grace and Peace	Lee Veazey	
Indianapolis, IN	Grace	Dave McKay	
	Redeemer	Paul Neal	
Louisville, KY	Redeemer	Dave Dively	
Muncie, IN	Westminster	Gary Cox	
		Kristofer Holroyd	
Richmond, IN	Christ	Tom Stein, Jr.	
West Lafayette, IN	Two Cities	Adam Brice	
Yorktown, IN	New Life	Bob O'Bannon	
		Mark Dalbey	
		Brian Davis	
		Don Aven	
Pacific			
Glendale, CA	Calvary	Philip George	George Kurz
Las Vegas, NV	Spring Meadows	Tim Posey	
Los Angeles, CA	Pacific Crossroads	Rankin Wilbourne	
		Marshall Brown	
North Hills, CA	Valley	Ron Svendsen	
Ojai, CA	Christ		Eric Halvorson
Santa Barbara, CA		Kyle Wells	Bob Nisbet

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<u>City/State</u>	<u>Church</u>	<u>Teaching Elders</u>	<u>Ruling Elders</u>
Pacific Northwest			
Beaverton, OR	Evergreen	Eric Costa	
Portland, OR	Intown	Brian Prentiss	
Poulsbo, WA	Liberty Bay		John Thomas
Seattle, WA	CrossPt Green Lake Grace	Michael Kelly Michael Subracko John Haralson Andrew Pelander	Howie Donahoe
Tacoma, WA	Hillcrest Faith	Matt Bohling Rob Rayburn Jerid Krulish	
Vancouver, WA Woodinville, WA	Westminster Exile	Jim Bordwine Sy Nease Jason Stellman	Laurn Koch
Palmetto			
Aiken, SC	New Covenant	Michael Phillips	
Chapin, SC	Chapin	Dan Ratchford	
Charleston, SC	Church Creek	John Olson	Dean Ezell
Columbia, SC	Cornerstone	Robert Korn	
Hilton Head Isl, SC	Hilton Head	Eric Walter	
Irmo, SC	Faith St. Andrews	Karl McCallister Dale Welden Ralph Kelley	Ron Fuoto
Kingstree, SC	Mouzon	Ed Ouimette	
Myrtle Beach, SC	Faith	Ted Ragsdale	
St. Matthews, SC	St. Matthews	John Mark Patrick	
Summerville, SC	Oakbrook Comm	Mark Turner	
Sumter, SC	Westminster	Walt Kendall	
Winnsboro, SC	Lebanon	Jim Riley	Benny Clowney Bobby Caldwell
		Sam Goodwin Louis Hodges William Schweitzer	
Philadelphia			
Glenside, PA	New Life	Terry Traylor	
Philadelphia, PA	City	Tuck Bartholomew	
	Korean United	Jae Sung Kim	
	liberti Fairmount	Geoff Bradford	
	Tenth	Carroll Wynne	Brian Esterly
	Third Reformed	Chris O'Brien	

JOURNAL

City/State Church Teaching Elders Ruling Elders

Philadelphia Metro West

Bryn Mawr, PA	Proclamation	Beyongseob Han
Harleysville, PA	Covenant	James Rich
Pottstown, PA	Grace & Peace	Bill Mayk
West Chester, PA	Meadowcroft Reformed	Dan Kiehl Stan Gale
		Dave Garner Hugh Wessel

Piedmont Triad

Jefferson, NC	Ashe	Phillip Mayberry
Lexington, NC	Meadowview Ref Kirk Blankenship	Chris Bitterman
Winston-Salem, NC	Hope Redeemer Yadkin Val	Clyde Godwin Mark Brown
		Brian Deringer

Pittsburgh

Eighty Four, PA	View Crest	Shaun Nolan	
Johnstown, PA	Trinity	Rodney Henderson	
Ligonier, PA	Pioneer	David Karlberg	
Monroeville, PA	Grace Reformed	David Kenyon	
Murrysville, PA	New Covenant	Jack Kinneer	
Murrysville, PA	Murrysville Comm	Richard Lang	Jeff Owen
N. Huntingdon, PA	Calvin	Jonathan Price	
Pittsburgh, PA	City Reformed	Kevin Labby	
Pittsburgh, PA	First Reformed	Chris Malamisuro	
Robinson Twnshp, PA	Providence	Aaron Garber	
Washington, PA	Washington	Sam DeSocio	David Snoke
		John Tweeddale	Stanley Jenkins
		Ray Heiple	Denny Baker
		Don Waltermyer	Ryan Hannas
		Frank Moser	
		Jeff Garrett	
		Bill Johnson	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<u>City/State</u>	<u>Church</u>	<u>Teaching Elders</u>	<u>Ruling Elders</u>
Platte Valley			
Lincoln, NE	Grace Chapel	Benjamin Loos Mike Hsu	
Omaha, NE	Zion Grace Reformed Harvest Comm	Keith Ghormley Randy Arms Alan Mallory	
Potomac			
Alexandria, VA Arlington, VA	Alexandria Christ Emmanuel	Tom Holliday Brian Webster Scott Seaton Young Lee	Bob Metheny Robert Mattes Lawson Bader Jamie Johnson
Bowie, MD California, MD	Reformed Cornerstone	Stephen Fix Walt Nilsson Terry Baxley	Patrick Shields
College Park, MD Fairfax, VA	Wallace New Hope	Scott Bridges Paul Wolfe David Coffin	Bashir Khan Fred Kuhl
Frederick, MD	Faith Reformed	John Armstrong	Bert Hauver Charlie Van Meter
Fulton, MD Herndon, VA La Plata, MD Leesburg, VA	Good Hope Grace Christian La Plata Comm Potomac Hills	Jack Waller Kenneth Woo James MacGregor Dave Silvernail Richard Coffeen	Austin Chen Richard Black Dave Dorst
Lusby, MD Manassas, VA Martinsburg, WV	Harvest Fellowship Crossroads Pilgrim	Rich Good Don Sampson Jerry Mead	Jim Fink Michael VanDerLinden
McLean, VA	McLean	James Forsyth John Hutchinson	Dick Osborne Hank Seaton
Springfield, VA Warrenton, VA Washington, DC	Harvester Heritage Grace	Mark Hayes Robert Amsler Glenn Hoburg Duke Kwon	
		Howard Griffith	

JOURNAL

City/State **Church** **Teaching Elders** **Ruling Elders**

Providence

Albertville, AL	Grace Fellowship	Jackie Gaston	
Cullman, AL	Christ Covenant	Andrew Siegenthaler	
Florence, AL	Redeemer	Scott Barber	
Fort Payne, AL	Grace	Ashley Dusenbery	Mike Harper
Huntsville, AL	Southwood	Will Spink	Kirby Parks
		Ken Leggett	Skeets Simonis
			John Bise
			Mark Baginski
	Westminster	Charles Wingard	
		Eric Zellner	
		Jason Kennedy	
Madison, AL	Valley	William Plott	
Meridianville, AL	North Hills	Adam Tisdale	
Owens Cross Rds, AL	Christ	Mike Calvert	
Tuscumbia, AL	First	Randy Thompson	
		John Carrico	M.B. Myers
		Joel Linton	
		Justin Huston	

Rocky Mountain

Billings, MT	Rocky Mtn Comm	Alfred Poirier	
Cheyenne, WY	Northwoods	Milan Norgauer	
Colorado Spr, CO	Cheyenne Mountain	Jim Alexander	
	Forestgate	Jim Urish	
	Village Seven	Bryan Counts	Christopher Taylor
		Kevin Allen	Dave Kliever
		Mark Bates	E. J. Nusbaum
	Westminster	Christopher Faria	
Denver, CO	Denver	Pat Hickman	
		Bill Connors	
Lander, WY	Covenant	Phil Strong	
Westminster, CO	Rocky Mountain		Bill Porter
		Bob Stuart	
		Timothy Van Lant	
		Dominic Aquila	
		Stephen Leonard	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<u>City/State</u>	<u>Church</u>	<u>Teaching Elders</u>	<u>Ruling Elders</u>
Savannah River			
Augusta, GA	Cliffwood First	Michael Cannon Chris Florence John Franks George Robertson	Johannes Hubenthal Sylvester Brown Cliff Eckles
	Lakemont	Ryan Fisk	Jim Denmark Rod Mackert Kevin Nichols
Brunswick, GA Evans, GA	Redeemer Christ Church Redeemer	Duncan Rankin Charles Stakely	
Martinez, GA Savannah, GA	Westminster Grace	Larry Gilpin Curtis McDaniel Brannon Bowman	Dan Nielsen
Statesboro, GA	Trinity	Robert Wagner Craig Rowe Brad Waller Samuel Rhodes	
Siouxlands			
Minnetonka, MN Rapid City, SD Rochester, MN	Good Shepherd Black Hills Comm Trinity	Joshua Moon Arthur Sartorius Chris Harper David Richter	Jock McGregor
Spearfish, SD St. Paul, MN Sturgis, SD	New Covenant CityLife Foothills Comm	Wes White Bart Moseman Brian Carpenter Doug Lee	
South Coast			
Encinitas, CA Irvine, CA La Quinta, CA LaHabra, CA Newport Beach, CA Poway, CA	North Coast Christ Church Providence Mission Redeemer North City	Doug Swagerty Robert Marshall Clayton Willis Martin Hedman David Juelfs David Nutting Nathan Hitchcock Richard Kaufmann Russell Kapusinski	Michael Preciado
San Diego, CA	Harbor	Eric Landry Ron Gleason	
Temecula, CA Yorba Linda, CA	Christ Grace	Rob Callison	

JOURNAL

<u>City/State</u>	<u>Church</u>	<u>Teaching Elders</u>	<u>Ruling Elders</u>
South Florida			
Coral Gables, FL	Granada	Michael Woodham Worth Carson	David McCloud
Coral Springs, FL	First	Andrew DiNardo Michael Weltin Addison Soltau	
Ft. Lauderdale, FL	Coral Ridge	Paul Hurst	Al Bunker
Hollywood, FL	St. Andrews	T.J. Campo	
Homestead, FL	Redlands Comm	Paul Manuel	
Miami, FL	Old Cutler	Stephen Clark	
	Pinelands	Kevin Smith	
South Texas			
Austin, TX	All Saints	Tim Frickenschmidt Bill Boyd Benjamin Slaton	
	Christ the King Redeemer	John Ratliff Chris Fisher Danny Shuffield Jack Smith David Cassidy	
Beeville, TX	Providence	Mark Spence	
Bryan, TX	Westminster	Jon Anderson Wade Coleman	
Corpus Christi, TX	Southside Comm	Kyle Livingston	
Harlingen, TX	Covenant	Scott Floyd	
New Braunfels, TX	Christ		Floyd Johnson
San Antonio, TX	Redeemer	Tom Gibbs	
		Steve Cairns	
Southeast Alabama			
Auburn, AL	Covenant	Gary Spooner	Steve Dowling
Clanton, AL	Grace Fellowship	Rusty Milton	
Dothan, AL	First	Henry Morris	
	Westwood	Lynn Miley	
Enterprise, AL	First	Todd Baucum	Gerry Whitaker
Greenville, AL	First	Jeffery Hamm	Steve Dominick
Millbrook, AL	Millbrook	Steve Muzio	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<u>City/State</u>	<u>Church</u>	<u>Teaching Elders</u>	<u>Ruling Elders</u>
Southeast Alabama (continued)			
Montgomery, AL	Eastwood Trinity	Barton Lester Patrick Curles Claude McRoberts	Forrest Marion James Albritton Mark Anderson Steve Fox Bart Harmon Bill Joseph, Jr. Don Rickard
Ozark, AL	Ozark	Randall Yelverton	
Pike Road, AL	First	Reed DePace	Wade Greene
Prattville, AL	First		Charles Nutt
Troy, AL	First	Michael Alsup	
		Bob Owen Richard Vise Henry Lewis Smith	
Southeast Louisiana			
Baton Rouge, LA	South Baton Rouge	Scott Lindsay Woody Markert Andrew Voelkel	
Clinton, LA	Faith	Steve Leonard	
New Orleans, LA	Redeemer	Shane Gibson Ray Cannata JB Watkins	
Slidell, LA	St. Roch Comm Trinity	Todd Smith	George DeBram
Zachary, LA	Plains		Ed Hackenberg
		Josh Martin	
Southern New England			
Cambridge, MA	Christ The King Bradley Barnes John Standridge	Richard Downs	Bob Sawyer
Concord, MA	Redeemer	Jerry Maguire	
Coventry, CT	Presbyterian	Brad Evans	
Dorchester, MA	Christ the King Logan Keck	Daniel Rogers	
W. Springfield, MA	W. Sprgfld Cov Comm	Rodney Collins	
		Richard Lints	

JOURNAL

<u>City/State</u>	<u>Church</u>	<u>Teaching Elders</u>	<u>Ruling Elders</u>
Southwest			
Albuquerque, NM	Crossroads Flwshp Providence	Mike McLaughlin Randy Steele	Mike Newman
Chandler, AZ	Desert Palms	Kelley Hand	David Campbell
Goodyear, AZ	King of Kings	Josh Hahne	
Las Cruces, NM	Grace Covenant	Doug Coyle	
Mesa, AZ	Immanuel	Mark Rowden	
Phoenix, AZ	New Valley	Scott Brown	
Santa Fe, NM	Christ	Martin Ban	
Scottsdale, AZ	Covenant Comm	Billy Barnes	
Sun City West, AZ	Covenant	Tom Troxell	
Tucson, AZ	Desert Springs	Steven Cavallaro	
		Sid Druen	
		Daniel Young	
		Bob Korljan	
Southwest Florida			
Bradenton, FL	Cnrstn of Lkwd Ranch	Ted Hamm	
Clearwater, FL	Christ Community	Bob Brubaker	
Indian Shores, FL	Christ the King PCA	Steven Sinclair	
Lutz, FL	Cornerstone	Robert Byrne	Duncan Hoopes
North Port, FL	First	Arnie Brevick	
Tampa, FL	Holy Trinity	Dustyn Eudaly	Don Bennett
	Seminole	Danny Dalton	
	Tampa Bay	Freddy Fritz	
Venice, FL	Auburn Road	Dwight Dolby	Rodney Edwards
Wauchula, FL	Faith		Joe Vance
Winter Haven, FL	Ch of the Redeemer	Jonathan Winfree Drew Bennett	
		Ken Matlack	
Suncoast Florida			
Cape Coral, FL	Evangelical	David Rogers	
Ft. Myers, FL	North Ft. Myers		Frank Simms
		Dann Cecil	Bill Burdette
Marco Island, FL	Marco	Bill Lyle	
Naples, FL	Covenant	Bob Petterson	Simon Beukema
	Cypress Wood	Jonathan Loerop	Stephen Durand

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<u>City/State</u>	<u>Church</u>	<u>Teaching Elders</u>	<u>Ruling Elders</u>
Susquehanna Valley			
Cochranville, PA	Manor	David Tate	David Viehman
Dillsburg, PA	First Korean	Paul Hyunkook Kim	
Harrisburg, PA	Second City Trinity	Jedidiah Slaboda Bob Eickelberg David Kertland	
Lampeter, PA	Harvest		Lee Troup Jim Wall
Lancaster, PA	New City Fellowship Westminster	Stanley Morton Michael Rogers	Pete Alecxih Keith Mitchell
Quarryville, PA	Wheatland Faith Reformed	Luke Le Duc John MacRae	Leonard Brown Bob Rush
Shippensburg, PA State College, PA	Hope Reformed Oakwood	David Fidati Russell St. John Kenneth Fagerheim Jim Meek	Douglas Sharp
Tennessee Valley			
Chattanooga, TN	Brainerd Hills Covenant First	Render Caines Tim Tinsley Joel Treick Jerry Harwood	Vaughn Hamilton Bruce Cory Brad Gruner Pete Austin Robert Venable
	New City Flwshp	Daniel Mitchell Randy Nabors	
	North Shore Flwshp	Gary Purdy Robby Holt Cal Boroughs	Roger Vieth Jeff Hall
	St. Elmo	Philip Caines	
Cleveland, TN	Trinity	Michael Quillen	Robert Berman
Crossville, TN	First		Rob Woodard
Dalton, GA	Grace		
East Ridge, TN	East Ridge	J.R. Caines	
Flintstone, GA	Chattanooga Valley	Dan Gilchrist	
Knoxville, TN	West Hills	Scott Horne	
LaFayette, GA	Highlands	Travis Hutchinson	Dan Hudson
Lookout Mtn, GA	Reformed	David Donovan Jeremy Jones	

JOURNAL

City/State Church Teaching Elders Ruling Elders

Tennessee Valley (continued)

Lookout Mtn, TN	Lookout Mountain	Joe Novenson Frank Hitchings, III Brian Salter	Bob Holt Frank Brock Don Kent Niel Nielson Ted Hope Billy Long
Maryville, TN	Maryville Evang. Trinity	Mark Horn David Anderson	
Oak Ridge, TN	Covenant	Nick Willborn	Brad Isbell
Rising Fawn, GA	Rock Creek Flwshp	Hutch Garmany Eric Youngblood	
Signal Mtn, TN	Wayside	Marshall St. John	
Sweetwater, TN	Christ	Wes Alford	
		Mike Milton Daniel Herron	

Warrior

Aliceville, AL	First	Tom Kay, Jr.	John Paluzzi Jack Somerville
Brent, AL	Brent	Jeff Pate	
Eutaw, AL	First	John Warren	
Tuscaloosa, AL	Riverwood	Eric Venable Timothy Lien	
		John Robertson Paul Kooistra	

Western Canada

Calgary, AB	Woodgreen	Frank Lanting	Richard Mercer
Edmonton, AB	Crestwood	Bert Gibson	
Lethbridge, AB	Amazing Grace Comm Westminster Chapel	Rohan Crown Ian Crooks	
Vancouver, BC	Grace Vancouver	Mark Swanson	
Wetaskiwin, AB	Jesus	Marcus Toole	

Western Carolina

Arden, NC	Arden	Todd Gwennap Chris Yates	
Asheville, NC	Covenant Reformed Grace & Peace	Robert Drake Jonathan Inman	Joel Belz

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<u>City/State</u>	<u>Church</u>	<u>Teaching Elders</u>	<u>Ruling Elders</u>
Western Carolina (continued)			
	Malvern Hills Trinity	Joe Mullen, III Jeff Hutchinson	Dick McIntyre Stephen Todd Dave McClain
	West Asheville	Mark Whipple	
Barnardsville, NC	Dillingham		DuWaine Maney
Black Mtn, NC	Friendship	Craig Bulkeley	
Boone, NC	CrossPoint Comm	Chuck Berry	
Brevard, NC	Cornerstone	Andy Silman	Allen Monroe
Elizabethton, TN	Memorial	Dwight Basham	Larry Rose
Hazelwood, NC	Hazelwood	Patrick Womack	
Hendersonville, NC	Covenant	Chip Vining, Jr.	
Hickory, NC	Grace Covenant	Ray Kruntorad	
Mills River, NC	Grace Community	Josiah Bancroft	
Murphy, NC	Providence	Lawrence Bowlin	
Newland, NC	Fellowship	Lonnie Barnes	
Newport, TN	Fellowship	Jim Loftis	
Swannanoa, NC	Swannanoa Valley	Ed Olson, Jr.	
Weaverville, NC	First	Skip Gillikin	
		John Van Dyke Morton Smith	
Westminster			
Abingdon, VA	Abingdon	John Dawson	Bruce Dando
Bristol, TN	Eastern Heights Walnut Hill	Rick Light Dennis Griffith	
Cedar Bluff, VA	Covenant	Carl Howell	
Greeneville, TN	Grace Reformed Meadow Creek	Carl Van Der Merwe Jeffrey Neikirk	
Haysi, VA	Dickenson First	Daniel Jarstfer	Kerry Belcher
Johnson City, TN	Christ Community Westminster	John Gullett Jim Richter	Joe Street
Kingsport, TN	Harmony	Joel Kavanaugh Mark Blalack	Dick Heydt
Wisconsin			
Delafield, WI	Cornerstone	Chris Vogel	Greg Brinkmann
Pardeeville, WI	Grace	Charles Walton	

Total Number of Teaching Elders:	978
Total Number of Ruling Elders:	333
Total Enrollment:	1,311
Churches Represented:	752
Presbyteries Represented	76

38-3 Election of Moderator

The Moderator opened the floor for nominations for Moderator of the Thirty-Eighth General Assembly. TE Michael A. Milton placed in nomination TE Harry L. Reeder III. On motion, nominations were closed, and TE Reeder was elected by acclamation.

Moderator Reeder assumed the chair, expressed his thanks to the Assembly for their election, made several remarks, and led the Assembly in prayer. The retiring Moderator, RE Brad Bradley, spoke briefly. RE Philip VanValkenburg, Chairman of the Administrative Committee, presented to the retiring Moderator a plaque in token of the Assembly’s appreciation for his year of service as Moderator.

38-4 Docket

The fourth draft of the docket (see p. 780) was declared **adopted** with **amendments** establishing an order of the day Thursday, July 1, at 2:00 p.m., for the Cooperative Ministries Committee and Administrative Committee and PCA Board of Director reports, moving the special order for the Nominating Committee to 10:30 a.m., Thursday, July 1, and to allow the rearranging of other CoC reports to accommodate these special orders.

38-5 Election of Recording and Assistant Clerks

On nomination by the Stated Clerk, TEs David R. Dively, J. Robert Fiol, and D. Steven Meyerhoff were elected recording clerks; RE William R. Stanway was elected timekeeper; Frank M. Barker III and Jesse Reagan were elected Sound Engineers; Initial Production Group was elected Production Engineers; TE Larry Roff was elected Assembly Organist; TE James A. Smith was elected Chairman of the floor clerks and RE Richard “Ric” Springer Vice-Chairman.

38-6 Appointment of Assistant Parliamentarians

REs Samuel J. Duncan and John B. White Jr. were appointed assistant parliamentarians by the Moderator.

38-7 Assembly Recessed

The Assembly recessed at 10:00 p.m. with prayer by TE Frank M. Barker, Jr., to reconvene at 10:30 a.m. Wednesday morning.

**Second Session - Wednesday Morning
June 30, 2010**

38-8 Assembly Reconvened

The Assembly reconvened at 10:30 a.m. on June 30, 2010, with prayer by TE Orrin H. Swayze and the singing of hymn 115 (*Trinity Hymnal*), “All Creatures of Our God and King.” The Moderator identified the designated seating sections for voting commissioners.

38-9 Report of the Stated Clerk

TE L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk, reviewed his report, including the statistical portions.

TE Taylor reported on the referral of Overtures, noting that he had referred seven additional overtures (Overtures 22-28) since the publishing of the Stated Clerk’s Report in the Commissioner Handbook. (See Appendix A, pp. 406-411) for the complete text of the Stated Clerk’s Report.). He also noted that Overture 27 from Central Carolina Presbytery is not properly before the Thirty-eighth General Assembly. It was submitted last year as Overture 17 and answered in the affirmative by the Thirty-seventh Assembly (*M37GA*, p. 231). Therefore, it is **vacated**.

TE Taylor reported on the *BCO* Amendments Sent Down to Presbyteries for Voting. We now have 78 Presbyteries. Fifty-two (52) Presbyteries must vote in the affirmative to put the matter before the General Assembly for a determining vote. Since neither of the proposed amendments received the necessary number of affirmative votes, neither is before this Assembly for final vote. On motion, **Items 1 and 2** (2009-10) were **deferred** to the Thirty-Ninth Assembly. *BCO* 26-6 addresses a situation in which a number of Presbyteries fail to vote.

26-6. If by reason of the failure of a number of Presbyteries to act, or to report action, on any proposed amendment to the Standards and the response of the Presbyteries is not satisfactory to the succeeding General Assembly, it may defer action for one year. In that event the General Assembly shall urge the delinquent Presbyteries to report their judgment to the next Assembly, which shall take final action on the proposed amendment.

ITEM 1

Amend *BCO 37-7* to read:

37-7. When a person under censure shall reside at such a distance from the court by which he was sentenced as to make the continued exercise of spiritual oversight impractical (cf. *BCO 37-2*), it shall be lawful for the court, with the acquiescence of the offender and the concurrence of the receiving court, to transmit a certified copy of its proceedings to the court where the delinquent resides, which shall assume jurisdiction, take up the case, and proceed with it as though it had originated with itself.

Grounds:

In addition to the problem noted by the overture (i.e., “part of the country”), this provision is in need of further clarification. Striking and adding as above (1) provides for a rationale for the action (i.e., the burden of oversight); (2) eliminates the requirement of desire for repentance and restoration (why should this condition be necessary? Are not the unrepentant in need of continued spiritual care as well?); (3) makes explicit that all parties (the offender and receiving court) must agree; and (4) makes explicit that this is a transfer of jurisdiction/ membership.

FOR: 35 AGAINST: 2

Presbytery	For	Against	Abstain	Vote
Ascension	20	0	3	+
Blue Ridge				
Calvary	70	0	3	+
Central Carolina	80	0	0	+
Central Florida				
Central Georgia	32	0	0	+
Chesapeake	36	0	1	+
Chicago Metro	12	0	0	+

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Presbytery	For	Against	Abstain	Vote
Covenant	36	1	0	+
Eastern Canada	11	0	1	+
Eastern Carolina	31	0	2	+
Eastern Pennsylvania	17	0	2	+
Evangel				
Fellowship	39	2	2	+
Georgia Foothills	31	0	0	+
Grace	40	1	0	+
Great Lakes	5	19	1	-
Gulf Coast	22	1	3	+
Gulfstream				
Heartland	11	8	1	+
Heritage	27	0	1	+
Houston Metro				
Illiana				
Iowa	18	0	0	+
James River	0	50	3	-
Korean Capital				
Korean Central				
Korean Eastern	19	1	5	+
Korean Northwest				
Korean Southeastern				
Korean Southern				
Korean Southwest				
Louisiana				
Metro Atlanta				
Metropolitan New York	31	1	0	+
Mississippi Valley	54	5	1	+
Missouri	29	0	2	+
Nashville	42	0	0	+
New Jersey	23	0	1	+
New River				
New York State	22	0	1	+
North Florida				
North Texas				
Northern California	15	2	5	+
Northern Illinois	20	0	0	+

JOURNAL

Presbytery	For	Against	Abstain	Vote
Northern New England	15	0	0	+
Northwest Georgia	27	0	0	+
Ohio				
Ohio Valley	19	3	0	+
Pacific	19	0	1	+
Pacific Northwest	21	1	3	+
Palmetto	56	1	8	+
Philadelphia				
Philadelphia Metro West	25	0	2	+
Piedmont Triad				
Pittsburgh	33	0	1	+
Platte Valley				
Potomac	17	0	0	+
Providence	17	0	0	+
Rocky Mountain	32	1	6	+
Savannah River	31	0	2	+
Siouxlands	28	0	3	+
South Coast				
South Florida	17	0	1	+
South Texas	1	30	0	-
Southeast Alabama				
Southeast Louisiana	23	0	2	+
Southern New England	17	0	2	+
Southwest	24	0	2	+
Southwest Florida				
Suncoast Florida				
Susquehanna Valley	46	0	0	+
Tennessee Valley				
Warrior				
Western Canada	18	0	0	+
Western Carolina	45	0	4	+
Westminster				
Wisconsin	8	2	0	+

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ITEM 2:

Amend *BCO* 13-6 to add a new last sentence to the end of the paragraph to read as follows:

Presbyteries shall also require ordained ministers coming from other denominations to state the specific instances in which they may differ with the *Confession of Faith* and *Catechisms* in any of their statements and/or propositions, which differences the court shall judge in accordance with *BCO* 21-4 (see para. 7).

FOR: 37 AGAINST: 0

Presbytery	For	Against	Abstain	Vote
Ascension	19	0	2	+
Blue Ridge				
Calvary	70	0	3	+
Central Carolina	80	0	0	+
Central Florida				
Central Georgia	32	0	0	+
Chesapeake	38	0	3	+
Chicago Metro	12	0	0	+
Covenant	33	2	0	+
Eastern Canada	12	0	0	+
Eastern Carolina	33	0	0	+
Eastern Pennsylvania	17	0	0	+
Evangel				
Fellowship	43	1	0	+
Georgia Foothills	31	0	0	+
Grace	41	1	0	+
Great Lakes	25	0	0	+
Gulf Coast	22	0	4	+
Gulfstream				
Heartland	20	0	0	+
Heritage	29	0	0	+

JOURNAL

Presbytery	For	Against	Abstain	Vote
Houston Metro				
Illiana				
Iowa	18	0	0	+
James River	54	0	4	+
Korean Capital				
Korean Central				
Korean Eastern	22	0	3	+
Korean Northwest				
Korean Southeastern				
Korean Southern				
Korean Southwest				
Louisiana				
Metro Atlanta				
Metropolitan New York	30	0	0	+
Mississippi Valley	58	0	1	+
Missouri	34	0	1	+
Nashville	44	0	2	+
New Jersey	23	0	1	+
New River				
New York State	22	0	1	+
North Florida				
North Texas				
Northern California	21	0	1	+
Northern Illinois	21	0	0	+
Northern New England	17	0	0	+
Northwest Georgia	27	0	0	+
Ohio				
Ohio Valley	24	0	1	+
Pacific	21	0	0	+
Pacific Northwest	33	0	0	+
Palmetto	49	0	8	+
Philadelphia				
Philadelphia Metro West	25	0	2	+
Piedmont Triad				
Pittsburgh	35	0	0	+
Platte Valley				
Potomac	17	0	0	+

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Presbytery	For	Against	Abstain	Vote
Providence	18	0	0	+
Rocky Mountain	40	0	0	+
Savannah River	31	0	0	+
Siouxlands	28	0	3	+
South Coast				
South Florida	19	0	0	+
South Texas	31	0	0	+
Southeast Alabama				
Southeast Louisiana	25	0	0	+
Southern New England	21	1	2	+
Southwest	19	0	4	+
Southwest Florida				
Suncoast Florida				
Susquehanna Valley	45	0	0	+
Tennessee Valley				
Warrior				
Western Canada	18	0	0	+
Western Carolina	48	0	1	+
Westminster				
Wisconsin	10	0	0	+

38-10 Partial Report of the Standing Judicial Commission

TE John White led the Assembly in prayer and presented the proposed changes to the SJC Manual (see 38-31, pp. 128-260 for the complete report of the Standing Judicial Commission).

Recommendations I and II (p. 259), and **SJCM amendments to 3.1, 11.8, 17.1, 17.2, and 19.5** (pp. 252-59) were **adopted**. The amendments striking current sections 6, “Eligibility for Voting,” and 7, “Conduct of Members,” and adding a new section 2, “Conduct of Commission Members,” were also **adopted**. The moderator ruled that they were adopted by a two thirds vote of those voting, which was also a majority of the total enrollment. The **proposed amendment to SJCM 11.7**, (p. 259), was **not adopted**, 310-359.

38-11 Partial Report of the Committee of Commissioners on PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.

TE G. Mark Cushman, Chairman of the CoC on PCA-RBI, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the Partial Report. **Recommendation 1**

was **adopted**. For the full Report of the CoC on RBI, see 38-39, p. 287; for the Informational Report on RBI, see 38-20, p. 124.

**PARTIAL REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS
ON PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC.**

III. Recommendations

1. That the General Assembly **approve** the amended RBI Corporate Bylaws, Section III, subsection 3.05, item c, as stated within the resolution of March 5, 2010; *Adopted*

Amend as follows (strike-through for deletions; underlining for additions):

A director may serve two consecutive ~~terms~~ “full terms,” after which there must be a one-year interval before he may be re-elected. A director may serve two consecutive “full terms,” after which there must be a one-year interval before he may be re-elected. A term constituting less than thirty-six months, such as for a director elected to fill a vacancy, does not constitute a “full term” for the sake of the foregoing sentence. Therefore a director completing a “partial term” of less than thirty-six months may then be elected to two “full terms” thereafter prior to being required to spend at least one year off the board.

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE G. Mark Cushman, Chairman /s/ TE Andrew J. Barnes, Secretary

38-12 Appointment of Committee on Thanks

The Moderator appointed the following men to serve as the Committee on Thanks: TE Henry Lewis Smith and RE Melvin Duncan. (See 38-55, p. 400, for the Resolution of Thanks.)

The Moderator also reminded the Assembly that Personal Resolutions are new business and thus must be presented no later than the recess of the afternoon session and that a two-thirds vote is required for them to be received (RAO 13-2).

38-13 Committee of Commissioners on Interchurch Relations

TE Craig Higgins, Chairman of Interchurch Relations Committee, led the Assembly in prayer. Rev. Dr. Davi Gomes and Dr. Adonias Silveira (Presbyterian Church of Brazil) brought greetings. Rev. Dr. Anthony Curto (Orthodox Presbyterian Church) and RE Drew Gordon (Reformed Presbyterian Church in North America) brought fraternal greetings. Dr. Paul Gilchrist led the Assembly in prayer for the work of these denominations.

TE Henry Koh introduced the following brethren, who brought greetings from the Hap Dong Presbyterian Church: Teaching Elders Yundo Hwang, Jai Gyoung Noh, Byung Duk Kim, and Ruling Elders Keun Soo Jeong and Sang Bum Park.

TE Higgins yielded to TE Scott Strickman, Chairman of CoC on Interchurch Relations, who led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. **Recommendations 1-3** were **adopted**. See Appendix G, pp. 600-640, for the report of the permanent Committee on Interchurch Relation.

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. Interchurch Relations Committee Report
- B. Interchurch Relations Committee Minutes
- C. Interchurch Relations Committee Recommendations

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

- A. The work of the Interchurch Relations Committee as presented in the Committee Minutes and Report
 - Committee Minutes of October 5, 2009, and April 5, 2010
 - Point of information regarding relationships borne from the tasks of the IRC stated in RAO 8-1.
 - The Interchurch Relations Committee (IRC) understands its task as stated in RAO 8-1 (“to serve as liaison between the Presbyterian Church in America [PCA] and other denominations and church councils as approved by the assembly...”). The IRC is pleased to serve in this way and deliberate upon and refer to the General Assembly any appropriate recommendations in this regard. Until any changes are properly proposed and approved, the PCA gladly embraces our fraternal relationships, including those long-standing ones in NAPARC and elsewhere.
- B. The Recommendations of the Interchurch Relations Committee

III. Recommendations

1. That the Minutes of October 5, 2009, and April 5, 2010, be approved. *Adopted*
2. That Fraternal Delegates, Corresponding Delegates, and Ecclesiastical Observers be welcomed and invited to address the Assembly. *Adopted*
3. That visiting ministers be introduced to the General Assembly (BCO 13-13). *Adopted*

IV. Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Ascension
Calvary
Central Carolina
Covenant
Fellowship
Grace
Gulf Coast
Houston Metro
James River
Louisiana
Metropolitan New York
North Texas
Northern Illinois
Northern New England
Providence
Savannah River
South Texas
Southeast Louisiana
Southwest
Southwest Florida
Westminster

Commissioner

TE Dale A. Scallai
TE Andy Lewis
TE James B. Watson
TE Michael Hart
TE Harold W. Roth
TE Michael J. Ahlberg
RE James Hill
RE E. R. McDaniel III
TE Ken Shomo
TE Steven Wright
TE Scott Strickman
TE Kyle Oliphint
TE Jeff McCord
TE David L. Stewart
RE Mike Harper
TE H. Curtis McDaniel III
TE John Ratliff
TE Joshua A. Martin
TE Sid Druen
TE Daniel Dalton
TE James Richter

Respectfully submitted,
/s/ TE Scott Strickman, Chairman

/s/ TE David L. Stewart, Secretary

38-14 Personal Resolution

The following personal resolution from TE Donald Stone was **received by a two-thirds vote** and **referred** to the Committee of Commissioners on Mission to North America (MNA) (See 38-45, Recommendation 20, p. 321):

Moved, that the PCA General Assembly adopt and subscribe to the following April 30, 2010, communication for President Barack Obama from Eastern Pennsylvania Presbytery, reminding him of this Nation's ultimate dependence for prosperity and security on God's good pleasure and divine Providence, and warning him, therefore, against abusing human government's authority by granting moral license for homo-erotic behaviors which Almighty God our Creator forbids; and further moved, that this communication be accompanied with formal requests to the President's office, and to other principal copy addresses, for personal audiences to allow for delivery of its sentiments orally and in person by designated representatives of the Presbyterian Church in America.

Eastern Pennsylvania Presbytery
Presbyterian Church in America
37 S. Tenth Street,
Quakertown, PA 18951
April 30, 2010

President Barack Obama
The White House
1600 Pennsylvania Avenue
Washington, DC 20500

RE: A Declaration Concerning Homosexuals in the Military

Dear Mr. President,

Consistent with the Command of our Lord Jesus Christ, which was given with all authority in heaven and on earth, to teach “. . . everything I have commanded you.” (cf. Matthew 28:19-20), the Eastern Pennsylvania Presbytery of the Presbyterian Church in America seeks most respectfully to remind the President what has in all history been the unambiguous instruction of God our Creator regarding sexual relationships among mankind, and to appeal for recognition and compliance for the great Good of our Nation and of those who, by God's grace, have been elevated to positions of Civil power and authority.

Mr. President, by your solemn public oath of office, you, along with your predecessors in that office, have signaled your submission to the authority of Almighty God with right hand raised to heaven and left hand upon the Holy Scriptures, the revealed Word of God. Mr. President you have verbally acknowledged submission and dependence by your prayer, “so help me God”, and by your final intercession, “God bless America.” Further, Mr. President, your Christian Baptism and Public Confession, affirm undeniable accountability before God for the exercise of power and authority as it has been Divinely granted to commend only what is good, as a minister of God. (cf. Romans 13:3,4)

The Eastern Pennsylvania Presbytery of the Presbyterian Church in America, as one expression of God's Church in the United States, seeks lovingly to warn that your publicly announced intention to normalize and commend homosexual relationships for members of the Armed Forces would deny Divine purpose in the very Creation of Man, and would contend against Divine law that has been revealed for the great Good of all Mankind. As Ambassadors of Christ, the King of kings (cf. 2 Corinthians 5:20), for the welfare of this Nation and its leaders and protectors, as well as for the ultimate good of those who appeal for official approval of unconventional “sexual orientation,” we are constrained and obliged earnestly to warn against any such commendation of what God has declared abominable. (cf. Leviticus 18:22,26; Romans 1:18-32; 1 Corinthians 6:9-11)

“Because of this, God gave them over to shameful lusts. Even their women exchanged natural relations for unnatural ones. In the same way the men abandoned natural relations with women and were inflamed with lust for one another. Men committed indecent acts with other men and received in themselves the due penalty for their perversion.” (Romans 1:26, 27)

In the short term, Government normalization and approval of homosexual behavior, under any other rubrics such as “gender orientation”, “sexual identity”, *etc.* would grant “moral” license that God does not allow, and would also present irreconcilable conflicts of conscience for the many military members and Chaplains who, in their trusting the truth of Holy Scripture, could not under God affirm what their oaths of loyalty to civil authorities would command. (1 Timothy 1:8-11; Acts 5, 27-32)

This Nation's prosperity and security are ultimately dependent upon the good pleasure and Providence of God. His beneficence has been acknowledged historically by days of Prayer and Fasting, and of Thanksgiving to God, as

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ordered and affirmed by former Presidents and Congresses in proper recognition of the Nation's incapacity by sheer determination and human zeal to assure the national security and prosperity with which it has been thus far so uniquely blessed by God.

Mr. President, nations and empires have fallen because of reliance on ungodly principles. May this nation, under wise leadership by a godly President continue to fear God, our Supreme Benefactor, appealing for mercy, with thanksgiving to the True and Living God, by whose amazing grace this nation was founded and has been sustained through many dangers and hardships.

*“Therefore, you kings, be wise; be warned, you rulers of the earth.
Serve the Lord with fear and rejoice with trembling” (Psalm 2:10-11).*

May you live long as God’s faithful servant and minister.

Most respectfully, in the name of Jesus Christ, the Lord of All.

The Reverend James Petty
Moderator, Eastern Pennsylvania Presbytery
of the Presbyterian Church in America

COPIES TO:

The Federal Legislators representing the area of Eastern Pennsylvania Presbytery, The Chaplain of the Senate, The Chaplain of the House, The Secretary of Defense, The Service Secretaries, The Chairman of the Joint Chiefs, The Chiefs of the Military Chaplains, and the Chairman of the Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel:

38-15 Assembly Recessed

The Assembly recessed at 11:55 a.m. with the singing of hymn 170, “Fairest Lord Jesus,” and prayer by RE Miles Gresham, to reconvene at 1:30 p.m.

**Third Session - Wednesday Afternoon
June 30, 2010**

38-16 Assembly Reconvened

The Assembly reconvened at 1:30 p.m. with prayer by TE Beau Miller and the singing of Psalm 92 (*Trinity Psalter*).

38-17 Committee on Review of Presbytery Records

TE Per Almquist, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. **Recommendations V. 1-9, 11** (5.a. was struck from the list) were **adopted**. **Recommendation V. 10** was **not adopted** because the affirmative vote (576-8) did not achieve a majority of the enrollment.

Recommendations VI, 1-77 were **adopted**. **Recommendation 1** was **editorially amended** to add July 25, 2009, to section “a”: “Be approved without exception.”

**REPORT OF COMMITTEE ON
REVIEW OF PRESBYTERY RECORDS
June 2010**

- I. A list of Presbytery Minutes received by the Committee (See VI below):
- II. A list of the Presbyteries that have not submitted Minutes and/or responses to exceptions of previous General Assemblies:

- Central Florida
- Georgia Foothills
- Gulfstream
- Heartland
- Korean Capital
- Korean Northwest
- Korean Southeastern
- Korean Southwest
- North Texas
- Philadelphia Metro West
- Platte Valley

- III. A list of the Presbyteries that have submitted Minutes after the 60-day deadline required by *RAO* 16-4.d:

- Heritage
- James River
- Rocky Mountain
- Southeast Alabama

- IV. Pose the following two constitutional inquiries to CCB (see p. 122):

- 1. May a presbytery ask a candidate to state his differences with the *BCO*, and, if in their judgment, he is still in fundamental approval of the government and discipline of the Presbyterian Church in America,

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

in conformity with the general principles of biblical polity, grant him an exception for his stated differences?

2. May a presbytery allow a TE to practice his stated difference to the *BCO* that has been judged by the presbytery as a granted exception?

V. General Recommendations:

That the 38th General Assembly, meeting in Nashville, TN:

1. Thank Dr. Roy Taylor, Carla Schwartz, Angela Nantz, Karen Cook, Anna Eubanks and Mission to the World and their staff for the use of their facilities and their outstanding help and support for the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records. *Adopted*
2. Commend every Presbytery and each Stated Clerk who submitted minutes for their hard and important work in recording Presbytery minutes with special commendation to those who met the submission deadline. *Adopted*
3. Commend TE Per Almquist, RE Donald Donaldson, TE Todd D. Gothard, TE Jon Anderson and TE Brian Carpenter for their hours of dedicated service and excellent leadership as the 2010 officers of the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records. *Adopted*
4. Urge all presbyteries and their clerks to mail their minutes to the Stated Clerk's office by the deadline prescribed in *RAO* 16-4.d or earlier, if possible. The deadline for next year, 60 days before the Assembly meets, is April 8, 2011. *Adopted*
5. Cite the following presbyteries to appear before the Standing Judicial Commission at its annual stated meeting with the stated records according to the provisions of *RAO* 16-4.e and *BCO* 40-1, 4 and 5 for repeatedly failing to submit minutes and/or responses to exceptions of substance:
 - a. Central Florida (Minutes of 2007-2009; Responses to the 35th GA exceptions)
 - b. Gulfstream (Minutes of 2009; Responses to the 34th, 36th, and 37th GA exceptions)
 - c. Korean Central (Responses to the 34th, 35th, 36th, and 37th GA exceptions)
 - d. Korean Northwest (Minutes of 2008-2009; Responses to the 34th, 35th, and 36th GA exceptions)
 - e. Korean Southeastern (Minutes of 2006-2009; Responses to the 34th GA exceptions)
 - f. Korean Southwest (Minutes of 2006-2009; Responses to the 34th GA exceptions)
 - g. Pacific (Responses to the 33rd and 37th GA exceptions) *Adopted*

6. Cite the following presbyteries to appear before the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records at its 2011 meeting (date to be determined by the Administrative Committee) with the stated records according to the provisions of *RAO* 16-4.e and *BCO* 40-1, 4 and 5 for repeatedly failing to submit minutes and/or responses to exceptions of substance:
 - a. Georgia Foothills (Minutes of 2009; Responses to 36th and 37th GA exceptions)
 - b. Warrior (Responses to 36th GA exceptions) *Adopted*
7. Exhort all the presbyteries to appoint representatives to the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records. Note that 46 of 78 presbyteries were represented on the committee this year with only 34 present for the meeting. In addition, of 41 RE slots on the committee, six (6) REs were present for the meeting and **only one (1) of the 14 RE terms for the class of 2012 was filled.** *Adopted*
8. Remind Presbyteries and Stated Clerks of the following exceptions that the committee has found in multiple sets of minutes:
 - a. *BCO* 13-6; *BCO* 19-2; *BCO* 19-5; *BCO* 21-4 – Each part of an exam of any kind must be recorded.
 - b. *BCO* 13-7 – Presbytery is to cause all ministers admitted to membership to sign a form of obligation and to state that in the minutes.
 - c. *RAO* 16-3.e.6 – Minutes of executive session meetings are not exempt from review by the higher court. Record must be kept of any action taken during the executive session. The presbytery is still required to submit a copy of these minutes even if it is a confidential matter. If no confidential action was taken, record the lack of confidential action in the regular minutes. *Adopted*
9. Due to the fact that there are frequent exceptions to presbytery minutes regarding *BCO* 15-2, amend as follows:

Among the matters that may be properly executed by commissions are the taking of the testimony in judicial cases, the ordination of ministers, the installation of ministers, the visitation of portions of the church affected with disorder, and the organization of new churches.

Every commission appointed by Presbytery shall consist of at least two teaching elders and two ruling elders, and ~~the Presbytery at the time of the appointment of the commission shall determine what~~ the quorum shall be one

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

more than half its membership unless otherwise determined by the Presbytery. However, should a Presbytery clothe a commission with judicial powers and authority to conduct judicial process, or with power to ordain or install a teaching elder of the Gospel, the quorum of such commission shall not be less than two teaching elders and two ruling elders. The quorum for a commission appointed as an interim session need not conform to the requirements of a judicial commission, but only to those of a session (*BCO* 12-1). When the ordination of a minister is committed to a commission, the Presbytery itself shall conduct the previous examination

Adopted

10. Due to the fact that there are frequent exceptions to presbytery minutes regarding *RAO* 16-3.e.5, amend as follows:

Minutes of presbytery relating to examinations must list all specific requirements and trials for licensure and/or ordination which have been accomplished, including that each candidate being examined for ordination was required to “state the specific instances in which he may differ with the Confession of Faith and Catechisms in any of their statements and/or propositions” (*BCO* 21-4). This does not mean that a separate vote on each item must be recorded. Presbytery minutes shall record ministers’ and ministerial candidates’ stated differences with our Standards ~~in the following manner~~. Each Presbytery **also** shall record whether:

- a) The candidate stated he had no differences; or
- b) The court judged the stated difference(s) to be merely semantic; or
- c) The court judged the stated difference(s) to be more than semantic, but “not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine” (*BCO* 21-4); or
- d) The court judged the stated difference(s) to be “out of accord,” that is, “hostile to the system” or “strik[ing] at the vitals of religion” (*BCO* 21-4).

Not Adopted

11. That the Assembly join us in giving thanks to Almighty God for the lives and work of RE Lyle Lagasse and TE Bruce Howes, serving as Stated Clerks of their respective presbyteries along with their tireless service for the RPR Committee. Their wisdom and encouragement to accomplish the work of this committee has been much appreciated and will be missed as they have gone home to be with the Lord in 2010. *Adopted*

VI. A Report concerning the Minutes of each Presbytery:

1. That the Minutes of **Ascension** Presbytery: *Adopted*
 - a. Be approved without exception: **April 24-25, 2009; July 25, 2009; November 7, 2009; December 12, 2009**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
Exception: January 31, 2009: BCO 13-7 – No record of ministerial obligation form being signed.
 - d. **No response to the 37th GA or previous assemblies is required.**
2. That the Minutes of **Blue Ridge** Presbytery: *Adopted*
 - a. Be approved without exception: **May 30, 2009**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 10, 2009; April 3-4, 2009; July 18, 2009; August 22, 2009; October 9-10, 2009**
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
 - d. **That the following response to the 37th GA exception be found satisfactory:**
Exception: April 20, 2007: BCO 19-6 – Need $\frac{3}{4}$ vote to approve experience in lieu of internship
Response: Stated Clerks notes indicated the $\frac{3}{4}$ vote was achieved but was not recorded in the minutes. Minutes will be revised to make this correction.
Exception: October 12-13, 2007: BCO 21-4.a.2 – No record of examination for Greek and Hebrew
Response: The October 12-13, 2007 indicate only one candidate was examined for licensure/ordination, Mr. [name removed]. The minutes state the following: at section 21-29.D: "It was M/S/C not to re-examine Mr. [name removed] in the areas pertaining to his former licensure, namely his Christian experience, knowledge of Greek and Hebrew, Bible content, theology, and the principles and rules of government and discipline of the PCA. Instead, he is to be examined only in the area of the sacraments, ancient Church history and the

history of the PCA, and the differences he has with the Confession, Catechisms, or Book of Church Order of the PCA.” Thus the Presbytery does not believe Exception 2 is valid.

Exception: October 12-13, 2007: *BCO* 21-4 – No record of being examined as to whether there has been any change in his views

Response: At his examination for Licensure in July, 2006, Candidate [name omitted] had expressed 3 differences with the Standards that were granted as allowable exceptions. At the October 2007 meeting for which a GA exception was taken, Candidate [name omitted] expressed differences in 11 areas with the Standards which, per se, indicate that he had been asked if there had been any change in his views. The fact that Presbytery asks previous licensed men to state all differences is a valid fulfillment of that area of *BCO* 21-4, and thus the Presbytery does not believe that Exception 3 is valid.

Exception: April 4-5, 2008: *BCO* 21-4 – No record of being examined as to whether there has been any change in his views

Response: As in number 3 above, the minutes of April, 2007 minutes indicate that candidate [name omitted] was asked to state all of his differences with the standards, thus fulfilling this requirement of *BCO* 21-4, and thus the Presbytery does not believe that Exception 4 is valid.

Exception: April 4-5, 2008: *BCO* 21-4 – Ordination examination in Bible Content not recorded

Response: The Stated Clerk’s notes indicate that candidate [name omitted] was indeed examined in the area of English Bible but that fact was not recorded in the April, 2007 minutes. The Presbytery apologizes for this error and those minutes will be appropriately amended.

3. That the Minutes of **Calvary** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **April 23, 2009; October 22, 2009**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 24, 2009; July 25, 2009**
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
 - d. **That the following responses to the 36th GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

Exception: October 25, 2007: *BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5. No response to candidate’s stated differences

Response: We believe that we are charged by the General Assembly to report any differences in our standards by a candidate, which we have done, and as long as there are no motions regarding his differences, it is not necessary to record any of the discussion.

However, if we are to record that a discussion took place, please advise, and we will be glad to do so.

Rationale: Presbytery is required to respond in accordance with *RAO* 16-3.e.5 (“Each presbytery *shall* record whether ...”).

Response: We are sorry that we omitted the Presbytery’s action on the responses of our candidates for Licensure and Ordination. We will in the future be more careful to be sure these responses are included in our Presbytery records.

e. **That the following responses to the 35th GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

Exception: General: No record of signing ministerial obligation form. *BCO* 13-7.

Response: I am sorry to disagree with the committee. *BCO* 13-7 tells presbytery to have the ministerial obligation signed and kept in a convenient part of the book of records (which we have done), but it does not say it must be recorded in the minutes of presbytery.

Rationale: The RPR committee is unable to determine if a presbytery is following the *BCO* unless there is a record in the minutes of presbytery that are submitted to the GA (*RAO* 16-3.e.5). [It is not clear from the response in the first person that this is a response from presbytery.]

Response: We do ask all ministers who have been ordained to sign a ministerial obligation form at the time of their ordination, and we do keep the record of these forms in a convenient part of the book of records as the *BCO* 13-7 requires us, However, the *BCO* does not require us to record the signing in the minutes of Presbytery. Again, since I have been the recording clerk of Calvary Presbytery (July 1991), we have never recorded this information in the presbytery minutes. If we are to do so, please advise and we will be happy to comply.

Rationale: Per *BCO* 13-11, the Presbytery shall keep a full and accurate record of its proceedings, and shall send it up to the General Assembly annually for review.

Response: We are sorry that we omitted that from our Presbytery Minutes, and we will make every effort to remedy the situation in the future.

4. That the Minutes of **Central Carolina** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 24, 2009; April 28, 2009; October 10, 2009**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
Exception: July 25, 2009: *BCO* 18-8 – No record of man under care becoming member of a PCA church
- d. **No response to the 37th GA or previous assemblies is required.**
5. That the Minutes of **Central Florida** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
- d. **That as no responses to the 35th GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 39th GA:**
Exception: October 21, 2006: No record of specific licensure examination requirements. *BCO* 19-2.
Exception: August 21, 2006 and October 21, 2006: No record of specific examination requirements. *BCO* 21-4.
6. That the Minutes of **Central Georgia** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **September 12, 2009**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 9-10, 2009; May 9, 2009**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
- d. **No response to the 37th GA or previous assemblies is required.**
7. That the Minutes of **Chesapeake** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **September 19, 2009; November 10, 2009; December 15, 2009**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **May 19, 2009**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
Exception: February 21, 2009: *BCO* 19-13 – No record of approved internship
- d. **That the following responses to the 37th GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**
Exception: January 22, 2008 and November 11, 2008: *BCO* 21-4 and *RAO* 16-3.e.5 – Stated differences with our Standards not recorded in the proper manner
Response: On 10 Nov 09, Chesapeake Presbytery voted to consider [name omitted]’s 22 Jan 08 exception relative to observation of the Sabbath to be more than semantic, but “not out of accord with any fundamental of our system and doctrine.” (*BCO* 21-4). 2. Our 10 Nov 09 action replaces these words in the minutes you’ve cited “. . . to be

more than semantic, but not striking at the vitals of the Christian faith.” 3. Thank you for your diligence in reviewing our records.

Response: On 10 Nov 09, Chesapeake Presbytery voted to consider [name omitted]’s exception about recreation on the Sabbath to be more than semantic, but “not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine.” (*BCO* 21-4). 2. Thank you for your diligence in reviewing our records.

Exception: February 16, 2008: *BCO* 21-4 – Use of extraordinary clause not explained

Response: The cited action of Chesapeake Presbytery was based on the perceived urgency of ordaining [name omitted] and getting him into full time ministry among an inner city African-American congregation in Baltimore. [Name omitted] would have been required to start his study of Hebrew from scratch, and his study/ ordination would have taken several years. Presbytery’s approving the use of the extraordinary clause on 16 Feb 08 has been overcome by events— in Sep 08, the congregation of the church to which [name omitted] was called voted to leave Chesapeake Presbytery and the PCA and took [name omitted] with them. 2. We recognize and regret our failure to explain our use of the extraordinary clause, and we will seek to avoid such failures in the future. 3. Thank you for your diligence in reviewing our records.

8. That the Minutes of **Chicago Metro** Presbytery: *Adopted*
 - a. Be approved without exception: **None**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 15, 2009; April 15, 2009; July 8, 2009; July 29, 2009; October 21, 2009**
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

Exception: July 29, 2009: *BCO* 13-12 – No record of purpose of called meeting. Ten-day advance notice not recorded

Exception: October 21, 2009: *BCO* 13-2 – Presbytery cannot extend minister’s without-call status “indefinitely”
 - d. **That as no response to the 37th GA exception was received, it should be submitted to the 39th GA:**

Exception: October 15, 2008: *BCO* 21-4 and *RAO* 16-3.e.5 – All specific requirements of ordination exam not recorded
 - e. **That as no response to the 36th GA exception was received, it should be submitted to the 39th GA:**

Exception: October 17, 2007: *BCO* 13-10 – No record of transfer or dismissal of members upon dissolving a church

- f. **That as no response to the 35th GA exception was received, it should be submitted to the 39th GA:**

Exception: April 25, 2006: Incomplete record of ordination exams. *BCO* 21-4.

Response: We don't have a copy of the *RAO*. When we get one we will comply.

Rationale: Response does not address the exception of substance cited.

Response: not sure what the RPR is referring to and how the examination record is incomplete. The presbytery found the examination acceptable, he was sustained and to receive the candidate for ordination (pages 3 and 4 of 8). Please accept this response, or please reply with more detail as to the problem with the record (see copies), name of individual, what discrepancy, and how out of accord with *BCO* 21-4.

Rationale: *BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5 requires that all specific requirements and trials be recorded e.g. including the nature of the papers, examinations in theology and English Bible, the original languages and the Differences with *Confession*, *Catechisms*, or *Book of Church Order*.

9. That the Minutes of **Covenant** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- Be approved without exception: **February 3, 2009; May 26, 2009; October 6, 2009**
 - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
 - Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
 - No Response to the 37th GA or previous assemblies is required.**
10. That the Minutes of **Eastern Canada** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- Be approved without exception: **February 20, 2009; November 11, 2009**
 - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
 - Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
 - That the following responses to the 37th GA exception be found satisfactory:**
Exception: October 17, 2008: *BCO* 21-4 and *RAO* 16-3.e.5 – All specific requirements of ordination exam not recorded
Response: That we amend the minutes page 570 by inserting, “Since this completes the required exam for ordination (Minutes, pp. 565, 566),” as a clause before the recommendation that [name omitted] be ordained, to read: “Since this completes the required exam for ordination

(Minutes, pp.565, 566), Recommended that [name omitted] be ordained by Presbytery in view of the call received from the session of Westminster BPC”

That we answer in these terms: “The Presbytery of Eastern Canada reports that it was difficult to record all the requirements for an ordination exam October 17, 2008, since we did not examine anybody on that date. However, we assume RPR’s reference is actually to the conclusion of an examination February 29, 2008. Presbytery assures the General Assembly that all requirements for the exam were duly recorded when they took place (Minutes pp. 565, 566, 570). All but the two items recorded on page 570 took place in the previous meeting, in 2007. For clarity we have inserted an amendment in our minutes of February 29, 2008 to refer to the rest of the examination at the previous meeting.”

- e. **That the following responses to the 36th GA exception be found satisfactory.**

Exception: February 9, 2007: BCO 5-8. No record of change from a mission to particular church (recorded October 2006), which prompted a letter of protest

Response: At its meeting October 17, the Presbytery of Eastern Canada considered the exception to our minutes by the last General Assembly, and we’re baffled. In response, we agreed to “ask the Assembly to clarify the exception”. The exception is ‘no record of change from a mission to particular church’, but the review committee even cited the place at which the change to a particular church was recorded in our minutes. “MSC that we recognize Sovereign Grace as a particular church, and dismiss the interim session.” (Minutes, Oct 2006, p.553). The church had one RE. TE (name omitted) had been installed as pastor. According to BCO 5-1, the congregation met the requirements for a particular church, and we acted on that.

It should be noted that the congregations in Antigonish and River Denys were received as a mission congregation in the Presbytery of Eastern Canada in 2001 after they met with representatives of our presbytery and applied to be received (Minutes, Oct 12, 2001 p. 479), at which point an interim session was appointed and stated supply anointed. In the time since, members were received, and one RE was elected. Hence BCO 5-8, referred to in one of the reviewers’ notes, does not apply now.

Rationale: Procedures in BCO 5-8 to 5-11, if followed, are not recorded. (“In the organization of a church, *whatever be the way in*

which the matter originated, the procedure shall be as follows ...”) (emphasis added)

Response: In further response to the exception to our minutes by the 36th General Assembly, we draw the 38th General Assembly’s attention to the fact that the exception was self-contradictory: “No record of change from a mission to particular church (recorded October 2006)”. In that recommendation, RPR actually cited the place where the change was recorded, while in the same sentence alleging there was no record of it.

Further, we draw Assembly’s attention to the fact that when we asked for clarification, the Assembly in 2009 found that our response was unsatisfactory. We find it extremely offensive to be told that it is not acceptable to ask for clarification of a self-contradictory exception, and ask this Assembly to rescind that declaration, to prevent it becoming a precedent.

RPR’s rejection of our response, approved by the Assembly, included this rationale: “Rationale: Procedures in *BCO* 5-8 to 5-11, if followed, are not recorded. (‘In the organization of a church, *whatever be the way in which the matter originated, the procedure shall be as follows...*’) (emphasis added)” This is a considerable alteration of the original exception that there was no record of change. Nonetheless, it gives us something meaningful to respond to.

The Presbytery of Eastern Canada affirms that the procedures spelled out in *BCO* 5-8 to 5-11 were followed and were recorded in our minutes. While the whole procedure was not recorded in the place in our minutes at which we specified the change from mission to particular status, it was recorded in our minutes as it took place over a period of almost six years.

In 2001, 2 small independent congregations, one in Antigonish, NS, and the other in River Denys, NS, petitioned the presbytery to be received into the PCA. On October 13 it was agreed to receive them as a single two point charge, an interim session was appointed, stated supply was appointed and the MNA (Mar.) Committee of Presbytery was instructed to seek out a suitable organizing pastor (Minutes, p. 480). The petition from the two congregations was noted in the Communications Report, Appendix 2 to the meeting of October 12-13, 2001.

In the next year, members were received by the interim session and a single ruling elder elected (already ordained in a previous congregation). He was installed by the interim session.

It was not until 2006 that the congregation was able to present a call to a PCA pastor. He was examined, received into this Presbytery and the call to him approved at a called meeting May 27, 2006. A commission was appointed to install him (Minutes, pp. 546-547)

At the October meeting of Presbytery, the minutes of the Commission to Install were approved (Minutes p.549). Since Sovereign Grace Presbyterian Church (Antigonish and River Denys) now had a functioning session, all the requirements for it being a particular church were met and recorded, the interim session was dismissed and Sovereign Grace granted particular church status (Minutes p. 553)

BCO 5 puts no time limit on the required actions in forming a particular church. While we are accustomed to this happening in a short period, when a church planter has gathered a group of people who are ready to elect elders and call a pastor, the case in question shows that is not the only way it can happen. In our opinion, we have carefully fulfilled the requirements of *BCO 5*. We believe it would be ridiculous to interpret this portion of *BCO* to mean that the congregations involved have to petition Presbytery **again** to be received as a PCA congregation, and **again** have their candidate(s) examined so they can **again** elect their elder(s).

We ask this Assembly to approve our interpretation and action on it, and to approve this response to the exceptions to our minutes.

As noted above, we further ask this Assembly to affirm that it is always acceptable for a Presbytery to request clarification when it does not understand the exception sent to it.

If the RPR committee is not prepared to accept the above recommendations, we request that before our response is brought to the Assembly, the whole matter be referred to the Constitutional Business Committee for a constitutional inquiry into the meaning of *BCO 5* and our interpretation of it.

Rationale/Communication: It is regretted there was confusion caused by imprecise language of previous rationales. The full explanation from Presbytery of how *BCO 5-8* to *5-11* were followed is appreciated. The constraints of RPR's report require "finding a response unsatisfactory" to be the means of getting another response from Presbytery. We did seek to provide the clarification requested by Presbytery in our rationale.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

11. That the Minutes of **Eastern Carolina** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- Be approved without exception: **January 24, 2009; April 18, 2009; July 18, 2009; October 17, 2009**
 - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
 - Be approved with exception of substance: **None**
 - That the following responses to the 37th GA exception be found satisfactory:**
Exception: April 19, 2008: BCO 8-7 and 20-1 – No record of status of TE when church withdrew from PCA
Response: Presbytery agrees with the exception noted by the 37th General Assembly, has corrected the minutes in question to reflect that the teaching elder was now laboring out of bounds, and promises to be more careful in the future.
12. That the Minutes of **Eastern Pennsylvania** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- Be approved without exception: **January 15, 2009; March 7, 2009; April 25, 2009; September 15, 2009; November 21, 2009**
 - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
 - Be approved with exceptions of substance:
Exception: July 25, 2009: BCO 21-4 – Incomplete record of ordination requirements
 - No response to the 37th GA or previous assemblies is required.**
13. That the Minutes of **Evangel** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- Be approved without exception: **None**
 - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **February 10, 2009; May 12, 2009; August 11, 2009; November 10, 2009**
 - Be approved with exceptions of substance:
Exception: August 11, 2009: BCO 15-1 – No minutes of the judicial commission
Exception: August 11, 2009: BCO 13-6; BCO 21-4; RAO 16-3 – Transfer from another denomination. All categories of transfer exam not recorded.
 - That the following response to the 36th GA exception be found satisfactory.**
Exception: February 13, 2007: BCO 15-2. Quorum not present for judicial commission
Response: As the Parliamentarian and supposed “authority” on the BCO this oversight in either appointing or recording the members of this judicial commission was entirely mine. I am thankful the Stated

Clerk can learn from his mistakes and that you faithfully “train us up” by finding them.

Rationale: Response does not reflect the gravity of a commission adjudicating a judicial matter with a disparity of REs and TEs and the lack of a quorum.

Response: We agree with the committee that a quorum should have been present for the judicial commission in question. We will strive to correct this in the future. We are thankful to the committee for pointing out this deficiency.

14. That the Minutes of **Fellowship** Presbytery *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 24, 2009; March 3, 2009; April 25, 2009**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
Exception: September 17, 2009: BCO 23-1 – No record of congregational meeting to dissolve pastoral relationship
 - d. **No response to the 37th GA or previous assemblies is required.**
15. That the Minutes of **Georgia Foothills** Presbytery *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
 - d. **That as no response was given to the 37th GA, response should be made to the 39th GA:**
Exception: January 19, 2008; April 15, 2008: BCO 19-3 – Questions of licensure not propounded
Exception: January 19, 2008: BCO 18-3 – Questions of candidacy not propounded
Exception: January 19, 2008: BCO 21-4 and 13-6 – No record of transfer exam
 - e. **That as no response was given to the 36th GA exception, response should be made to the 39th GA:**
Exception: July 21, 2007: BCO 18-3. Candidate received “in absentia” and no record of examination or Session endorsement
Response: Presbytery agrees with the exceptions and corrects its records by amending the July 21, 2007 minutes as follows: The original reads “MSP (name omitted) received as a candidate for the ministry in absentia.” Strike the words “in absentia.” Replace them with “(Name omitted) was unable to attend the meeting. His testimony and sense of call given to the credentials committee, as well as his session recommendation were accepted by the presbytery.”
Rationale: BCO 18-3 requires that the candidate appear in person before the Presbytery.

16. That the Minutes of **Grace** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 13, 2009**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **May 12, 2009**
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
Exception: May 12, 2009; September 8, 2009: BCO 13-11; BCO 14-6; BCO 40-1 – Minutes of executive session not recorded
 - d. **That the following response to the 37th GA exceptions be found unsatisfactory. Response should be made to the 39th GA:**
Exception: January 8, 2008: RAO 16-3.e.6 – Executive session minutes not submitted for review
Response: Presbytery acknowledges the exceptions of form and substance listed and pledges to attempt to do better in the future.
Rationale: While GA is thankful for the Presbytery’s acknowledgment and pledge, Presbytery needs to submit the minutes from the executive session meeting on January 8, 2008, so that GA can provide proper review for those minutes (RAO 16-3.e.6).
17. That the Minutes of **Great Lakes** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **March 13-14, 2009; May 28, 2009; November 14, 2009; December 11, 2009**
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
Exception: March 13-14, 2009: BCO 15-2 – Commission appointed with less than two REs
Exception: May 2, 2009: BCO 13-11 – Complaint not recorded in the minutes
Exception: May 2, 2009: RAO 16-3.e.5 – Licentiate’s difference with WLC 109 appears to be more than semantic
Exception: March 13-4; May 28, 2009: BCO 13-7 – No record of ministerial obligation form being signed
 - d. **That as no responses to the 37th GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 39th GA:**
Exception: March 1, 2008: RAO 16-3.e.5 – No action by presbytery on stated differences
Exception: November 8, 2008: RAO 16-3.e.5 – No action by presbytery on stated differences
Exception: November 8, 2008: RAO 16-3.e.6 – Minutes from executive session not included
 - e. **That the following responses to the 34th GA exception be found satisfactory.**

Exception: June 10, 2006: No record of exam in original languages. *BCO* 21-4.

Response: We either neglected to state an extraordinary exception, or we may have received his exegesis paper in lieu of exam in original languages. We will endeavor to state the reasons more clearly in the future.

Rationale: The minutes do not reflect that the requirements of *BCO* 21-4 were followed and the response provides no further clarification.

Response: Upon further inquiry GLP received candidate's exegesis paper in lieu of an exam in original languages. We apologize for failing to note that in our minutes.

Rationale: *BCO* 21-4 does not allow for an exegetical paper to substitute for an examination in original languages.

Response: On motion, the Presbytery answers the GA regarding the Review of Presbytery minutes – 34th GA (exception: record of exam in the original languages.) “Presbytery regrets this error. Upon further review the candidate completed a Master's of Divinity degree including a study of Greek and Hebrew. His grades indicated a satisfactory mastery of those languages. Presbytery accepted this in lieu of an oral examination in the original languages.” A transcript is available on request.

18. That the Minutes of **Gulf Coast** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- Be approved without exception: **February 10, 2009; May 12, 2009; July 14, 2009; August 25, 2009**
 - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **October 13, 2009**
 - Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
 - No response to the 37th GA or previous assemblies is required.**
19. That the Minutes of **Gulfstream** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- Be approved without exception: **None**
 - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
 - Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
 - That as no responses to the 37th GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 39th GA.**
Exception: January 15, 2008: *BCO* 13-12 – Presbytery failed to meet twice in the year
 - That as no responses to the 36th GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 39th GA:**
Exception: General: *BCO* 13-9.b. No record of review of sessional records

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Exception: April 20, 2007: *BCO* 19-16. No record of $\frac{3}{4}$ vote to waive internship requirements

Exception: October 16, 2007: *BCO* 13-7. No record of signing ministerial obligation form

Exception: January 16, 2007: *BCO* 15-1, 2. No report of commission to install TE

Exception: October 17, 2006; April 20, 2007; October 16, 2007: *BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5. No record of candidate's stated differences

Exception: September 4, 2007: *BCO* 15-1, 2. No record of establishment of commission to particularize a church and install pastor.

- f. **That as no responses to the 34th GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 39th GA:**

Exception: January 18, 2005; April 15, 2005; and October 14 and 21, 2005: Complete calls not included. *BCO* 20-1

Exception: January 18, 2005: No record of $\frac{3}{4}$ vote to invoke extraordinary clause. *BCO* 21-4

Exception: April 15, 2005: TE received as member of presbytery without record of examination. *BCO* 13-6

Exception: April 15, 2005: No record that the procedure detailed in *BCO* 23-1 was followed regarding dissolution of pastoral relationship.

Exception: April 15, 2005: No record of charge to pastor or of ordination questions asked. *BCO* 21-5 and 21-7

Exception: June 16, 2005 and October 14, 2005: Purpose of called meeting not recorded. *BCO* 13-12, *RAO* 14-3.c.1

Exception: October 21, 2005: No record of candidate being examined. *BCO* 21-4

Exception: October 21, 2005: No record of sessional endorsement or 6 month membership for candidates. *BCO* 18-2

20. That the Minutes of **Heartland** Presbytery: *Adopted*

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
- d. **No response to the 37th GA or previous assemblies is required.**

21. That the Minutes of **Heritage** Presbytery: *Adopted*

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **May 12, 2009; September 12, 2009; November 14, 2009**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

Exception: January 31, 2009: *BCO* 38-2 – Action taken to divest TE at same meeting request was made

- d. **That as no responses to the 37th GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 39th GA:**
Exception: May 13, 2008: BCO 13-6 – No record of transfer exam
22. That the Minutes of **Houston Metro** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 9, 2009; August 17, 2009; September 28, 2009; November 16, 2009**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **April 17, 2009**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
Exception: April 17, 2009: BCO 21-4 – No record of requiring candidate to state differences with the Standards.
- d. **That the following responses to the 37th GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**
Exception: January 11, 2008: BCO 21-4 – Incomplete record of ordination exam
Response: Presbytery apologizes for the confusion, but we do not believe this is an exception of substance as both candidates were previously examined and approved for licensure in 2007. [Please see minutes of Houston Metro Presbytery for Ma 11, 2007 and September 14, 2007]. They were therefore not re-examined in the areas covered for licensure. In future we will seek to clarify this in our minutes.
Exception: January 11, 2008: BCO 21-4 and RAO 16-3.e.5 – No statement of candidates' differences with the Standards
Response: Again Presbytery apologizes for the confusion, but we do not believe this is an exception of substance as the differences with the Standards of both candidates were previously stated during their examinations for licensure in 2007. [Please see minutes of Houston Metro Presbytery for Ma 11, 2007 and September 14, 2007]. In future we will seek to clarify this in our minutes.
23. That the Minutes of **Illiana** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 9, 2009; April 18, 2009; September 3, 2009; September 24, 2009; October 17, 2009**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
- d. **No response to the 37th GA or previous assemblies is required.**
24. That the Minutes of **Iowa** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 17, 2009; April 18, 2009; July 29, 2009; September 18, 2009; November 14, 2009**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
- d. **That the following responses to the 37th GA be found satisfactory:**
Exception: April 12, 2008: BCO 21-4 and RAO 16-3.e.5 – Candidate’s stated differences not judged by presbytery
Exception: August 9, 2008: BCO 21-4 and RAO 16-3.e.5 – Candidate’s stated differences not judged by presbytery
Response: The practice in reporting the different examinations of our candidates has been to first list the official actions of Presbytery in relation to the exam and then to reproduce the checklist relative to the exam to ensure that all details of the exam are appropriately covered. On both of these dates the Presbytery did take action to rule on the stated differences which action was reported in the minutes ahead of the reproduction of the appropriate checklist for the given exam. The reproduced checklist includes any stated differences in the words submitted by the candidate. The reproduced checklist then needs to include a cross-reference note to point to the Presbytery’s ruling on the stated differences.

- 25. That the Minutes of **James River** Presbytery: *Adopted*
 - a. Be approved without exception: **May 16, 2009; October 17, 2009**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 17, 2009**
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
Exception: January 17, 2009: BCO 21-4 – No record of candidate stating differences with Standards
Exception: January 17, 2009: BCO 15-1 – Presbytery approved the report of a commission acting without a quorum. Commission’s report indicates a quorum was present.
 - d. **No response to the 37th GA or previous assemblies is required.**
- 26. That the Minutes of **Korean Capital** Presbytery: *Adopted*
 - a. Be approved without exception: **None**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
 - d. **That as no responses to the 37th GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 39th GA:**
Exception: October 6, 2008: BCO 13-7 – Ministerial obligation not shown to be signed
- 27. That the Minutes of **Korean Central** Presbytery: *Adopted*
 - a. Be approved without exception: **None**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**

- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
Exception: April 14-15, 2009; October 13-14, 2009: *BCO* 18-1 to 3
– Each element of under care exam must be listed
Exception: April 14-15, 2009; October 13-14, 2009: *BCO* 19-1 to 4
– Each element of licensure exams must be listed
Exception: April 14-15, 2009; October 13-14, 2009: *BCO* 21 –
Each element of ordination exams must be listed
Exception: April 14-15, 2009; October 13-14, 2009: *BCO* 21-4.e –
Must record differences with Standards and presbytery’s judgment
upon them
- d. **That as no responses to the 37th GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 39th GA:**
Exception: October 14-15, 2008: *BCO* 13-6, 20-9. Not all elements
of exam recorded.
Exception: October 14-15, 2008: *BCO* 12-5.b, 24-1. Record of REs
examined by presbytery is incomplete.
Exception: October 14-15, 2008: *BCO* 18-2, 18-3. Record of
candidates taken under care is incomplete.
Exception: October 14-15, 2008: *BCO* 21-4. Record of ordination
exam is incomplete.
Exception: October 14-15, 2008: *BCO* 20-1. No record of a call to a
definite work for an ordinand.
Exception: October 14-15, 2008: *BCO* 19-2. Not all elements of a
licensure exam appear in the minutes.
Exception: October 14-15, 2008: *BCO* 12-5. Minutes reflect the
presbytery rather than church members electing REs for churches.
Exception: October 14-15, 2008: *BCO* 15-2. Commissions
established without minimum number of REs and TEs.
Exception: October 14-15, 2008: *BCO* 21-4, *RAO* 16-3.e.5. No
record of candidates for ordination to state differences with the
standards.
Exception: General: *BCO* 13-12. No record of presbytery meeting at
least twice per year.
Exception: General: *BCO* 40-1. No record of review of minutes of
sessions.
- e. **That as no responses to the 36th GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 39th GA:**
Exception: April 17-18, 2007: *BCO* 23-1. No record that dissolution
of pastoral relations in accord with *BCO* 23-1 was followed.
Exception: April 17-18, 2007: *BCO* 24-1. No record that
qualifications for RE are listed as required in *BCO* 24-1.

Exception: April 17-18, 2007; October 16-17, 2007: *BCO* 13-9b.
No record of review of church sessional records.

Exception: October 16-17, 2007: *BCO* 18-2. No full record that *BCO* 18-2 has been followed by Presbytery

Exception: October 16-17, 2007: *BCO* 21-4. No record of exceptions, if any according to *BCO* 21-4

Exception: October 16-17, 2007: *BCO* 20-4. No record of call to minister

- f. **That as no response to the 35th GA exception was received, these should be submitted to the 39th GA:**

Exception: October 10-12, 2005; April 17-18, 2006; and October 9-10, 2006: No record in license exam that candidate was examined in each area as required by *BCO* 19-2. *RAO* 16.3.e.5

Exception: General: No record of annual examination by Presbytery of Session minutes. *BCO* 13-9.b.

- g. **That as no response to the 34th GA exception was received, it should be submitted to the 39th GA.**

Exception: April 11-12, 2005: No record of any action taken by presbytery. *RAO* 14-3

28. That the Minutes of **Korean Eastern** Presbytery: *Adopted*

- a. Be approved without exception: **July 16, 2009; October 6, 2009**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **February 3, 2009; March 24, 2009; June 2, 2009; August 24, 2009**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
- d. **That the following responses to the 37th GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

Exception: June 3, 2008: *BCO* 21-4 and *RAO* 16-3.e.5 – Ordination exam requirements not listed

Response: KEP has examined candidates in all required areas. Though the minutes did not accurately reflect this fact, all proper required exams were passed, included the candidates' reception of the Westminster Standards with no exceptions. KEP apologizes for failure to properly record the minutes.

Exception: June 3, 2008: *BCO* 21-4 – No record of requiring stated differences with our Standards

Response: KEP apologizes and will be asking everyone to re-state their current views; for this particular candidate, his examination had been completed in a previous presbytery, and he was only presented with his call at this presbytery.

Exception: June 3, 2008: *BCO* 21-4 – Include record of ordination exam

Response: KEP MNA church planter in Madison, WI, [name omitted] had passed the exams in a previous Presbytery meeting and was only confirming his call to be a church planter at this presbytery.

Exception: October 7, 2008: *BCO* 34-10 – Removal of TEs from roll without process

Response: KEP did not remove the ministers from the roll at that time. KEP rejected the Executive Committee’s proposal to drop them. The members were dropped as per *BCO* 34-10 on the 79th KEP on Jun 2, 2009.

e. **That the following responses to the 36th GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

Exception: General: *BCO* 13-7. No record of signed ministerial obligation

Response: KEP apologizes and will ask all current members to sign ministerial obligation

Exception: General: *BCO* 21-4. Ordination exams incomplete: No theological or exegetical exams recorded as received; no record of language exams

Response: KEP apologizes for inaccurately reflecting the completion of these requirements in its minutes. All exams were completed and passed.

Exception: General: *BCO* 13-11. No record that minutes of Presbytery were approved or adopted with the exception of June 5, 2007

Response: KEP apologizes that it delegated the review to approve and adopt to the Executive committee because of time pressures, and will not do that again

Exception: General: *BCO* 13-19b. No record of Presbytery reviewing minutes of church sessions

Response: KEP sessions have generally not submitted records, but KEP will continue to press the matter with the local sessions

Exception: February 13, 2007; June 5, 2007: *BCO* 20-1. Ordination exam: No call to definite work recorded; no terms of call included

Response: KEP apologizes for inaccurately reflecting the completion of these requirements in its minutes. Call and terms were read but not recorded.

Exception: February 13, 2007; June 5, 2007: *BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5. No record of candidates’ stated differences

Response: KEP apologizes for inaccurately reflecting the completion of these requirements in its minutes. Candidates [names omitted] were explicitly asked regarding their position on the Westminster Standards, although the minutes did not record this fact. All of them

accepted the Standards without exceptions. KEP will ask everyone to submit their current positions on the Westminster Standards.

- f. **That the following responses to the 35th GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

Exception: General: No record of having two stated meetings of presbytery within the calendar year. *BCO* 13-12.

Response: KEP has consistently met three times each year. We had 3 stated meetings for that year, 69th (Jan 31, 2006), 70th (Jun 6, 2006), and 71st (Oct 3, 2006, lacked quorum, called meeting for Dec 15, 2006 ratified the decisions of the Oct 3 stated meeting). Not certain if previous stated clerk sent minutes.

- g. **That the following responses to the 34th GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

Exception: June 7, 2005 (two occurrences): Commission to ordain and install consists of only 3 TEs. *BCO* 15-2

Response: KEP apologizes for inappropriately forming Commissions to ordain and install. Since then, KEP has been forming such commissions with a minimum quorum of 2 REs and 2 TEs.

Exception: June 7, 2005: No record of licensure questions being asked of the candidate. *BCO* 19-3

Response: KEP apologizes for inappropriately reflecting in its records that the licensure questions were asked of the candidate and passed. Candidates were asked, and all materials were passed, although not correctly reflected in the minutes. Recent minutes better reflect these actions of KEP.

Exception: October 4, 2005: No record of congregational meeting for dissolving pastoral relationship. *BCO* 23-1

Response: KEP apologizes that current stated clerk does not have the records of the previous stated clerk to be able to suitably address this matter.

Exception: General: No record of presbytery reviewing session minutes. *BCO* 40-1

Response: KEP sessions have generally not submitted records, but KEP will continue to press the matter with the local sessions

29. That the Minutes of **Korean Northwest** Presbytery: *Adopted*

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
- d. **That as no responses to the 36th GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 39th GA:**

Exception: April 10, 2007; October 23, 2007: *BCO* 19-2; *RAO* 16-3.e.5. Specific requirements of licensure exam not recorded

Exception: April 10, 2007; October 23, 2007: *BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5. No record of requiring candidate to state differences with the Confession of Faith and Catechisms

Exception: April 10, 2007: *BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5. All specific requirements of ordination exam not recorded

Exception: April 10, 2007: *BCO* 13-7. Ministerial obligation not shown to be signed

- e. **That as no responses to the 35th GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 39th GA:**

Exception: April 10, 2006: No record of specific licensure examination requirements. *BCO* 19-2.

Exception: October 10, 2006: No record of specific ordination examination requirements. *BCO* 21-4.

Exception: October 10, 2006: No record of commission appointed to ordain [name omitted]. *BCO* 21.

- f. **That as no further response to the 34th GA exceptions was received, it should be submitted to the 39th GA:**

Exception: April 12, 2004: Presbytery lacking quorum. *BCO* 13-4

Response: We regret that we were short one RE to make quorum. We gravely forgot this rule that moment in time. We pledge to strictly enforce this in the future.

Rationale: If action is inadvertently taken without a quorum it must be ratified at a later meeting where a quorum is present.

30. That the Minutes of **Korean Southeastern** Presbytery: *Adopted*

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
d. **That as no responses to the 34th GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 39th GA:**

Exception: October 3-4, 2005: Judicial Commission report not approved by presbytery. *BCO* 15-3

Exception: October 3-4, 2005: No record of candidate signing ministerial obligation. *BCO* 13-7

Exception: General: Minutes inadequate. *BCO* 13-11

31. That the Minutes of **Korean Southern** Presbytery: *Adopted*

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **April 13, 2009; General**

- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
Exception: April 1, 2007; October 27, 2007; April 14, 2008; October 13, 2008; April 13, 2009: *BCO* 20-1 – No record of call for TE being ordained
Exception: April 1, 2007; October 27, 2007; April 14, 2008; October 13, 2008; April 13, 2009: *BCO* 21-4 – No record of requiring statement of differences with the Standards
Exception: October 13, 2009: *BCO* 13-4 – No quorum for presbytery meeting (no REs present)
Exception: General: *RAO* 16-3.c.7 – Churches with no RE representation not listed as excused or unexcused
Exception: April 13, 2009: *BCO* 13-12 – Presbytery only met once in 2009
- d. **That the following responses to the 35th GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**
Exception: April 17, 2006: Appears that Presbytery is determining the number of REs for an established Session. *BCO* 12-5.b.
Response: The two churches which had requestion the selection of RE's have no session. They are mission churches. Therefore the presbytery allowed to select RE's as they requested.
Exception: April 17, 2006: TEs 'accepted' as members. Record is unclear what they are becoming members of and by what means (exam, transfer). *BCO* 13-11.
Response: The two TE's passed all the examinations both in written and in oral form required by the *BCO* 21-4. They also submitted the additional assignments required by the examination committee. The written and oral tests were given by the examination committee before the date of the Stated Presbytery Meetings. Floor test and Examination Committee report were done on the meeting day.
- e. **That the following response to the 34th GA exception be found satisfactory:**
Exception: April 11, 2005 and October 10, 2005: No record of examination requirements. *BCO* 21-4, *RAO* 14-3.e.5 (recently changed to *RAO* 16-3.e.5).
Response: 1) It's written in the "Q/ Report of the Church Care Committees and other Committees", section of examination committee's report, part 1) and part 2) → April 11, 2005.
2) It's written in the "K. Report of the Church committees and other committees", section 4 examination Committee's report, part 1) and part 2) → October 10, 2005.

32. That the Minutes of **Korean Southwest** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
 - d. **That as no response to the 34th GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 39th GA.**
Exception: General: No record of required two meetings of presbytery per year. *BCO* 13-12
Exception: September 12, 2005: No record of quorum to conduct business. *BCO* 13-4
Exception: September 12, 2005: Complete call(s) not included. *BCO* 8-7.
Exception: September 12, 2005: The minutes record that a man’s “...request for admission into the presbytery should be granted upon sustained examination.” *BCO* requires either a call or a record of why Presbytery deems it necessary to receive a man who does not have a call. *BCO* 8-7; 13-5; 20-1.
Exception: September 12, 2005: Incomplete record of examination of candidates. *BCO* 18, 19, and 21.
Exception: September 12, 2005: The minutes indicate that Presbytery examined and voted to install ruling elders, apparently in a mission work. There is no evidence in the minutes that the work was being particularized, and there is no evidence in the minutes that the procedures of *BCO* 5-9 were followed (e.g., training, nominations from the congregation, election, etc.).
33. That the Minutes of **Louisiana** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 17, 2009; April 4, 2009; July 18, 2009; October 17, 2009**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
 - d. **No response to the 37th GA or previous assemblies is required.**
34. That the Minutes of **Metro Atlanta** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 24, 2009**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **April 21, 2009; October 20, 2009**
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
Exception: April 21, 2009: *BCO* 9-7 – (In reference to practice #4 of the resolution) *BCO* 9-7 “It is often expedient that the **Session of a church should select and appoint** godly men and women of the congregation to assist the deacons...” Also, election by the congregation encroaches on the means designated in the *BCO* (24-1) for selection of officers.

Exception: April 21, 2009: *BCO* 7-2; *BCO* 9-2 – (In reference to practice #5 of the resolution) Given the means of selection (election by the congregation, rather than appointed by the elders), and the end result that men and women would be “equal partners in diaconal ministry”, choosing to use the word “commissioned” rather than “ordained” appears to be a distinction without a difference.

Exception: April 21, 2009: *BCO* 9-2 – (In reference to practice #6 of the resolution) This practice again denies the *BCO* provision for **men** leading the diaconal ministries of the church as Deacons and further denies men their Biblical and constitutional right to ordination.

Exception: March 21, 2009: *BCO* 13-12; *RAO* 16-3.c.1 – Called meeting not in order. Ten-day notice of called meeting not noted in minutes. No record of elders/ churches as excused or unexcused.

- d. **That the following response to the 37th GA exceptions be found unsatisfactory. Response should be made to the 39th GA:**

Exception: April 15, 2008: *BCO* 21-9 – Two TEs transferred into presbytery, calls approved, but explicit note that no installations were required. (The committee recommends Metro Atlanta Presbytery either include these men as laboring out of bounds in their presbytery until they receive a call to plant a church or install these two TEs in their respective churches.)

Response: Agreed. All TEs need to be installed except those coming to church plant.

Rationale: If a TE is called to a work at a definite church, he needs to be installed as a minister in that church (*BCO* 21-9). If a TE is called to a non-definite work, then he must be noted as laboring out of bounds (*BCO* 8-7).

- e. **That the following responses to the 37th GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

Exception: January 19, 2008: *BCO* 21-4 – No record of candidate’s stated differences with our Standards

Response: Candidate had no differences, we failed to record.

Exception: November 21, 2008: *RAO* 16-3.c.1 – No purpose given for called meeting

Response: The meeting had to do with the actions of member of presbytery. We attempted discretion, but could have been a bit more explicit in the reason for the meeting.

- f. **That the following response to the 36th GA exceptions be found satisfactory.**

Exception: January 20, 2007; April 17, 2007; October 16, 2007: *BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5. Candidates not asked to state the specific instances in which they may differ from the WCF and Catechisms.

Response: *Candidates were asked in committee about differences to WCF and Catechisms in writing. The written report was attached.*

Rationale: Presbytery as a whole is to rule on the differences of the candidates for ordination and include their decision in the minutes.

Response: Yes we have adopted the habit of giving a copy of all exceptions to all presbyters before the meeting. They always have voted on the floor for candidates. Additionally, presbyters may submit written questions for the candidates and ask questions from the floor.

35. That the Minutes of **Metropolitan New York Presbytery:** *Adopted*
- Be approved without exception: **None**
 - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **March 13, 2009; May 8, 2009; September 11, 2009; November 6, 2009**
 - Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
 - That as no responses to the 37th GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 39th GA:**
Exception: General: *BCO 8-7* – No record of reports from TEs laboring out of bounds
36. That the Minutes of **Mississippi Valley Presbytery:** *Adopted*
- Be approved without exception: **None**
 - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **February 3, 2009; May 5, 2009; August 4, 2009; November 3, 2009**
 - Be approved with exceptions of substance:
Exception: February 3, 2009; May 5, 2009; August 4, 2009: *BCO 19-16* – No record of $\frac{3}{4}$ vote to approve previous experience for internship.
Exception: May 5, 2009: *RAO 16-3.e.6* – Minutes of executive session are not exempt from being submitted.
 - No response to the 37th GA or previous assemblies is required.**
37. That the Minutes of **Missouri Presbytery:** *Adopted*
- Be approved without exception: **None**
 - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **General; July 21, 2009**
 - Be approved with exceptions of substance:
Exception: January 20, 2009: *BCO 21-5* – No record of presbytery ordaining or appointing a commission to ordain men called as chaplains
Exception: General: *BCO 15-1; RAO 16-3.e.4* – Minutes of commissions not entered into presbytery minutes
Exception: April 21, 2009; October 20, 2009: *BCO 23-1* – No record of congregation or session meeting to dissolve pastoral relationship

Exception: July 21, 2009: *BCO* 13-11; *RAO* 16-3.e.7 – Text of referred complaint not included in the minutes

Exception: July 21, 2009: *BCO* 18-3 – Applicant coming under care did not appear before presbytery

- d. **That the following responses to the 37th GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

Exception: July 15, 2008: *BCO* 23-1 – No record of congregational meeting to dissolve pastoral relationship

Response: Presbytery agrees with the exception. The Clerk indicated in the minutes that the transferring teaching elder was an Associate Pastor; he was, in fact, an Assistant Pastor. Therefore, no congregational meeting was required. The church releasing the teaching elder did appear by its commissioners before presbytery to show cause why the Presbytery should accept the resignation according to *BCO* 23-1. The Clerk erred in the recording of the minutes and will make the necessary changes and endeavor to be more careful when recording such information in future minutes.

38. That the Minutes of **Nashville** Presbytery: *Adopted*

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **General; February 10, 2009; April 14, 2009; May 25, 2009; August 11, 2009; November 10, 2009**
- c. Be approved with exception of substance:
Exception: November 10, 2009: *BCO* 23-1 – No record of church concurrence with dissolution of pastoral relation
Exception: General: *BCO* 13-9.b – No record of review of session records
- d. **That the following responses to the 37th GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**
Exception: April 8, 2008: *BCO* 21-4 and *RAO* 16-3.e.5 – Stated differences of candidate not recorded properly
Response: The exception was justified and we have amended the minutes to reflect the differences stated. They were presented to presbytery at the original meeting but recorded incorrectly. They have been amended.

39. That the Minutes of **New Jersey** Presbytery: *Adopted*

- a. Be approved without exception: **May 16, 2009; September 19, 2009**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **February 21, 2009**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

Exception: November 11, 2009: *BCO* 3-1; *BCO* 13-9 – Presbytery cannot assign a temporary session without the concurrence of the congregation

Exception: November 11, 2009: *BCO* 3-1; *BCO* 13-9 – Presbytery assigned RE from a church to the session of another church without concurrence of congregation

d. **That the following responses to the 37th GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

Exception: September 20, 2008: *BCO* 21-4 and *RAO* 16-3.e.5 – Stated differences with our Standards not recorded in proper manner

Response: Presbytery respectfully disagrees with the exception. The following excerpts from the minutes in question show motions using the exact wording according to *RAO* 16-3.e.5 as the proper manner for recording differences with our Standards.

It was moved and carried to approve the examination and to consider his exceptions to the Westminster Confession and Catechisms as more than semantic, but not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine, “(*BCO* 21-4). [Name Deleted] was recalled and informed of the action of presbytery.” And further, it was moved and carried to approve the examination and to consider his exceptions to the Westminster Confession and Catechism as more than semantic, but not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine, “(*BCO* 21-4). [Name Deleted] was recalled and was informed of the action of presbytery.”

If the exception to our minutes is that the candidate’s exception to the Standards was not recorded in the minutes, Presbytery can only profess that it was not aware of that requirement. If that is the substance of the exception, we, if requested, will secure written statements of exception from [Name Deleted] and [Name Deleted] for inclusion in later minutes and will endeavor to include such in all future minutes. However, Presbytery respectfully points out that such a requirement exceeds the clear requirements of *RAO* 16-3.e.5 which does not require any written statement from the candidate to be recorded in the minutes. We believe that our minutes precisely adhere to that section of the *RAO* which requires that:

Presbytery minutes shall record ministers’ and ministerial candidates’ stated differences with out Standards in the following manner. Each presbytery shall record whether:

- a. the candidate stated that he had no differences
- b. the court judged the stated difference(s) to be merely semantic; or

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- c. the court judged the stated difference(s) to be more than semantic, but “not our of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine” (*BCO* 21-4); or
- d. the court judged the stated difference(s) to be “out of accord,” that is, “hostile to the system” or “strik[ing] at the vitals of religion” (*BCO* 21-4).”

It was moved and carried to adopt the proposed response as the response of the Presbytery. It was moved that the presbytery require that exceptions to the standards, held by ministers and candidates, be included in the minutes of the meetings. It was moved to amend the motion to ask ministers and ministerial candidates to write out their exceptions to the standards, held by the ministers and ministerial candidates, be included in the minutes in all cases subsequent to this meeting, carried.

Rationale/Communication: We appreciate presbytery’s intent to include candidate’s differences in the future. We believe *RAO* 16-3.e.5 requires this. See General Recommendation 8.a on p. 1202 of the 37th GA *Minutes*.

40. That the Minutes of **New River** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 24, 2009; February 21, 2009; May 16, 2009; September 19, 2009**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
 - d. **That the following response to the 37th GA exceptions be found unsatisfactory. Response should be made to the 39th GA:**
Exception: January 26, 2008: BCO 21-4 and RAO 16-3.e.5 – Stated differences with our Standards not recorded in proper manner
Response: The minutes should have stated “the court judged the stated Differences to be more than semantic, but...” according to *RAO* 16-3e 5c. This was an oversight and has been corrected...I will endeavor to be more careful in the future with such matters.
Rationale: Because the response is stated in the first person, it is unclear that it was approved by presbytery (*RAO* 16-10.b).
41. That the Minutes of **New York State** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 17, 2009; May 16, 2009; June 26, 2009; September 18-19, 2009**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
 - d. **No response to the 37th GA or previous assemblies is required.**

42. That the Minutes of **North Florida** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **April 23, 2009; June 2, 2009; October 8, 2009**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 24, 2009**
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
 - d. **That the following response to the 37th GA exception be found satisfactory:**
Exception: January 29, 2008: BCO 19-2 – Not all requirements of licensure exam listed in the minutes
Exception: January 29, 2008: BCO 21-4 – Not all requirements of exam listed in the minutes
Exception: April 10, 2008: BCO 19-2 – Not all requirements of licensure exam listed in the minutes
Exception: October 9, 2008: BCO 21-4 – Not all requirements of exam listed in the minutes
Exception: October 9, 2008: BCO 19-2 – Not all requirements of licensure exam listed in the minutes
Response: The exceptions cited in the minutes that not all requirements of exams were included. Please see attached excerpt from cited minutes. (Extensive sections of the appropriate sets of minutes were provided for RPR.)
43. That the Minutes of **North Texas** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **February 8, 2008; April 5, 2008; June 11, 2008; August 8, 2008; November 8, 2008**
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
 - d. **No response to the 37th GA or previous assemblies is required.**
44. That the Minutes of **Northern California** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 24, 2009; March 6-7, 2009; July 22, 2009; August 15, 2009; September 15, 2009; October 9, 2009**
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
 - d. **That as no responses to the 37th GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 39th GA:**
Exception: General: BCO 13-9.b – No record of review of sessional records

- e. That the following response to the 35th GA exceptions be found unsatisfactory. Response should be made to the 39th GA:

Exception: March 3-4, 2006: Diaconate of new church includes 2 Deaconesses commissioned contrary to *BCO* 9-3.

Response: Presbytery respectfully disagrees with the exception (*RAO* 16-10.b.2). Presbytery approved the organizing pastor's exception with respect to the diaconate (provided below) upon transfer into Presbytery. The action, thus recorded, is not a matter of substance, but consistent with the approved exception, viz., commissioning of the diaconate.

ORDINATION AND OBEDIENCE TO DEACONS (specifically *BCO* 24-5, 24-6) Whereas the *BCO* correctly identifies Deacons as an office in the church, I believe it misinterprets Scripture regarding their ordination. The question to the congregation in 24-5 asks them to yield obedience to Deacons. In 24-6 (and various other places) the Deacons are referred to as ordained in the same manner as Elders.

Until the *BCO* is amended, I intend to not ordain deacons, but elect and install them. I also intend to elect and install unordained deaconesses. This is allowable under *BCO* 9-7.

MOTION: Presbytery approves the proposed response to GA. MOVED/SECONDED/ PASSED

Rationale: Presbytery's response does not adequately address the specific issue identified by the 35th GA. The newly installed Session of the particularized church "commissioned" unordained men and women for a body which the Presbytery minutes called the "diaconate" (*BCO* 9, 19-15, 24-10). However, *BCO* 9 is clear that only ordained and elected men can be members of a "diaconate." The appeal to *BCO* 9-7 is flawed because 9-7 addresses people appointed by the Session, not members of a diaconate (Board of Deacons, 9-4). According to *BCO* 9-3 and 9-4, a diaconate may only include men who are elected, ordained and installed. Therefore, the body referenced in the exception must not be called a diaconate. In addition, this practice, coupled with the minister's expressed view that he intends not to ordain deacons "until the *BCO* is amended," denies qualified men their constitutional and biblical right to be considered for this office.

Response: Presbytery responds to these exceptions by clarifying its record. The originally stated position (March 2000) of the TE in question was mistakenly recorded. Additional sentences were

mistakenly included as being part of the stated position. In addition, the TE in question has withdrawn his stated position.

Rationale: As advised by the CCB: Presbytery's response does not adequately address the specific issue identified by the 35th GA - namely, that a diaconate (synonymous with the expression "Board of Deacons" [see BCO19-15 and 24-10]) may only include men who are elected, ordained, and installed.

Exception: March 3-4, 2006: Deacons are commissioned as part of organizing a particular church without record of election, ordination, and installation. *BCO* 5-9, 10.

Response: Presbytery respectfully disagrees with the exception (*RAO* 16-10.b.2). Presbytery approved the organizing pastor's exception with respect to the diaconate (provided below) upon transfer into Presbytery. The action, thus recorded, is not a matter of substance, but consistent with the approved exception, viz., commissioning of the diaconate.

ORDINATION AND OBEDIENCE TO DEACONS (specifically *BCO* 24-5, 24-6) Whereas the *BCO* correctly identifies Deacons as an office in the church, I believe it misinterprets Scripture regarding their ordination. The question to the congregation in 24-5 asks them to yield obedience to Deacons. In 24-6 (and various other places) the Deacons are referred to as ordained in the same manner as Elders.

Until the *BCO* is amended, I intend to not ordain deacons, but elect and install them. I also intend to elect and install unordained deaconesses. This is allowable under *BCO* 9-7.

MOTION: Presbytery approves the proposed response to GA. MOVED/SECONDED/ PASSED

Rationale: Presbytery's response does not adequately address the specific issue identified by the 35th GA. The newly installed Session of the particularized church "commissioned" unordained men and women for a body which the Presbytery minutes called the "diaconate" (*BCO* 9, 19-15, 24-10). However, *BCO* 9 is clear that only ordained and elected men can be members of a "diaconate." The appeal to *BCO* 9-7 is flawed because 9-7 addresses people appointed by the Session, not members of a diaconate (Board of Deacons, 9-4). According to *BCO* 9-3 and 9-4, a diaconate may only include men who are elected, ordained and installed. Therefore, the body referenced in the exception must not be called a diaconate. In addition, this practice, coupled with the minister's expressed view

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

that he intends not to ordain deacons “until the *BCO* is amended,” denies qualified men their constitutional and biblical right to be considered for this office.

Response: Regarding the specific findings:

Page 1233 Lines 2 & 3: “Therefore, the body referenced in the exception must not be called a diaconate.”

Page 1233 Lines 34 & 35: “Therefore, the body referenced in the exception must not be called a diaconate.”

At the Fall 2008 Stated Meeting, Presbytery formed a committee to study the practices regarding the diaconate among churches in the Northern California Presbytery. That committee was appointed to report to our 2009 Spring Stated Meeting. The Presbytery looks to potential overtures to General Assembly from various presbyteries for clarification of *BCO* chapter 9.

Rationale: As advised by the CCB: Presbytery’s response does not adequately address the specific issue identified by the 35th GA - namely, that a diaconate (synonymous with the expression “Board of Deacons” [see *BCO* 19-15 and 24-10]) may only include men who are elected, ordained, and installed; and that the practice in question denies qualified men their constitutional and biblical right to be considered for this office.

45. That the Minutes of **Northern Illinois** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 13, 2009; May 9, 2009; September 8, 2009**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **General**
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
 - d. **No response to the 37th GA or previous assemblies is required.**
46. That the Minutes of **Northern New England** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 17, 2009; July 18, 2009; October 17, 2009**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **April 18, 2009**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None**
 - d. **No response to the 37th GA or previous assemblies is required.**
47. That the Minutes of **Northwest Georgia** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 17, 2009; May 5, 2009; September 19, 2009; General**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance:

Exception: General: *BCO* 13-11; *RAO* 16-3.c.7 – No approval of minutes of previous meeting

Exception: September 19, 2009: *BCO* 13-6; *RAO* 16-3.c.5 – Requirements of transfer from another denomination not met

Exception: January 17, 2009: *BCO* 13-7 – No record of signing of ministerial obligation

Exception: May 5, 2009: *BCO* 19-5 – No record of proper transfer of licensure examination

Exception: September 19, 2009: *BCO* 19-2; *RAO* 16-3.c.5 – No record of meeting of specific requirements for licensure

- d. **That as no response was made to the 37th GA exceptions, response should be made to the 39th GA:**

Exception: February 2, 2008: *BCO* 13-11, *RAO* 16-3.e.7. No record of complaint in minutes

Exception: February 2, 2008: *BCO* 15-2. Only 1 RE on commission

Exception: September 20, 2008: *BCO* 21-4. Use of extraordinary clause not explained

Exception: September 20, 2008: *BCO* 21-4. $\frac{3}{4}$ vote for extraordinary clause not recorded

48. That the Minutes of **Ohio Valley** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **May 1, 2009; October 9, 2009**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance:
Exception: January 10, 2009: *BCO* 15-1 – Presbytery amended their Standing Rules to delegate the powers of a commission to its Candidates and Credentials Committee without clothing the Committee with the powers of a commission (see Winter 2009 minutes, p.2 and Standing Rules V.A.2.b)
 - d. **No response to the 37th GA or previous assemblies is required.**
49. That the Minutes of **Pacific** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 27, 2009; May 2, 2009; September 26, 2009**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance:
Exception: January 27, 2009: *BCO* 19-2 – No record of licensure exam
 - d. **That as no responses to the 37th GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 39th GA:**
Exception: May 3, 2008: *BCO* 13-9.b – No record of review of sessional records

Exception: May 3, 2008: *BCO* 18-2 – Use of extraordinary clause not explained

Exception: September 27, 2008: *BCO* 21-4 and *RAO* 16-3.e.5 – No record of requiring statement of differences with our Standards

- e. **That as no response was received to the 33rd GA exceptions, presbytery should submit a response to the 39th GA:**

Exception: September 25, 2004: Record of exam requirements incomplete. *BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 14-3.e.5, 7 (recently changed to *RAO* 16-3.e.5, 7).

Response: We are unsure what elements of the exam requirements are missing. [Name omitted] was previously licensed by PCA South Coast Presbytery, and that is apparently why these minutes do not reflect every element of the exam required by *BCO* 21-4. We would be happy to be instructed as to what is missing.

Rationale: The following aspects of the trials for ordination are not referenced in the relevant minutes: Evidence of education requirements, evidence of completed internship, examination in original languages, theological paper, exegetical paper, and preaching of a sermon before presbytery. For the sake of clarity, we also note that the minutes reflect that the previous licensure was by Pacific Presbytery, not by South Coast Presbytery as noted in the response.

Exception: September 25, 2004: No charge or motion to enter candidate on roll.

Response: We were not aware of a requirement for this. We believe that motions to approve a candidate's examination, to approve him for ordination, and to approve his call in our presbytery amounted to the candidate's membership in our presbytery. We would be happy to be instructed on this matter, if we are in error, No *BCO* citation is included for this exception for our examination.

Rationale: *BCO* 18-3 requires a charge to the candidate and that his name be recorded on the presbytery's roll of candidates for the ministry.

50. That the Minutes of **Pacific Northwest** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- Be approved without exception: **None**
 - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 8, 2009; March 31, 2009; April 23-24, 2009; October 1-2, 2009**
 - Be approved with exception of substance: **None**
 - No response to the 37th GA or previous assemblies is required.**
51. That the Minutes of **Palmetto** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- Be approved without exception: **July 23, 2009; October 22, 2009**

- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 22, 2009; April 23, 2009**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
- d. **No response to the 37th General Assembly or previous assemblies is required.**

52. That the Minutes of **Philadelphia** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **February 14, 2009; March 31, 2009; May 9, 2009; June 30, 2009; September 9, 2009; November 14, 2009**
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
Exception: May 9, 2009: BCO 21-4 – Incomplete record of ordination exam
Exception: May 9, 2009: BCO 21-4.d – Reason for invoking extraordinary clause not recorded
 - d. **That the following response to the 35th GA exception be found satisfactory (in agreement with the CCB report to the 38th GA):**
Exception: November 11, 2006: Diaconate of new church includes 4 Deaconesses commissioned contrary to *BCO* 9-3.
Response: We note that the exception taken to our minutes of November 11, 2006 state, “Diaconate of new church includes 4 Deaconesses commissioned contrary to *BCO* 9-3” (p. 1262). Philadelphia Presbytery respectfully requests more information from the RPR. Please clarify how the commissioning of 4 unordained women as deaconesses is out of accord with *BCO* 9-3.
Rationale: We agree with the Presbytery that *BCO* 9-3 would not directly apply to the commissioning of unordained women, if they are not considered to be members of the Diaconate. However, the record indicates that “four deaconesses and one deacon were commissioned”, and the record of the particularization service refers to “Vows/Commissioning of Diaconate.” *BCO* 9-3 and 9-4 are clear that only ordained and elected men can be members of a “Diaconate.”
Response: The organizing commission determined after discussion at the time of organization that it would be best to not ordain the one man as a deacon for two reasons: 1) Having ordained deacons is not a requirement of the *Book of Church Order* for the formal organization of a church; and 2) One ordained deacon did not constitute an organized diaconate.

Consequently, we determined to commission the one man along with the four women elected by the congregation.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Further, the question of having only commissioned people serving as a formal “diaconate” was not discussed. We erroneously chose to call them a “diaconate” in the minutes and we apologize for this error.

53. That the Minutes of **Philadelphia Metro West** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- Be approved without exception: **None**
 - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
 - Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
 - That as no responses to the 37th GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 39th GA:**
Exception: March 15, 2008: BCO 19-2 – No Record of approval of sermon or Christian experience of a candidate for licensure
Exception: November 15, 2008: BCO 13-5, 6 – No record of call for TE transferring into presbytery
54. That the Minutes of **Piedmont Triad** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- Be approved without exception: **None**
 - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 17, 2009; April 30, 2009; July 18, 2009; October 17, 2009**
 - Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
 - No response to the 37th GA or previous assemblies is required.**
55. That the Minutes of **Pittsburgh** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- Be approved without exception: **April 25, 2009; July 25, 2009**
 - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **October 17, 2009**
 - Be approved with exceptions of substance:
Exception: January 31, 2009: BCO 19-2, 21-4 – Incomplete record of licensure exam
 - No response to the 37th GA or previous assemblies is required.**
56. That the Minutes of **Platte Valley** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- Be approved without exception: **None**
 - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
 - Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
 - No response to the 37th GA or previous assemblies is required.
57. That the Minutes of **Potomac** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- Be approved without exception: **January 27, 2009; March 14, 2009; November 21, 2009**
 - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **June 2, 2009**

- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
Exception: September 15, 2009: BCO 13-7 – No record of ministerial obligation form being signed
 - d. **That the following responses to the 37th GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**
Exception: December 20, 2008: BCO 13-4 – Roll does not reflect a quorum present for special meeting (only two TEs)
Response: Potomac Presbytery agrees with the exception and corrects its record, see attachments. and promises to be more careful in the future.
58. That the Minutes of **Providence** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **November 10, 2009**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery:
February 10, 2009; May 12, 2009; August 4, 2009
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
Exception: February 10, 2009: BCO 13-11 – TEs stated differences not included in the minutes
Exception: May 12, 2009: BCO 22-5 – RE Supply was not licensed by the presbytery
Exception: August 4, 2009: BCO 13-6 – Incomplete exam of TE transferring into the presbytery
Exception: August 4, 2009: BCO 21-4 – No record of ordination exam
Exception: August 4, 2009: BCO 21-4 – Incomplete record of ordination exam
 - d. **No response to the 37th GA or previous assemblies is required.**
59. That the Minutes of **Rocky Mountain** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery:
January 22, 2009; April 23-24, 2009; October 1-2, 2009
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
Exception: April 23-24, 2009: BCO 18-7 – No record of where or to what work TE [name omitted] was dismissed
Exception: April 23-24, 2009: BCO 13-11 – Complaint not included in the minutes
Exception: October 1-2, 2009: BCO 21-4; RAO 16-3.e.5 – No record of examination in PCA History
 - d. **No response to the 37th GA or previous assemblies is required.**

60. That the Minutes of **Savannah River** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **February 16, 2009; April 21, 2009; July 16, 2009; October 20, 2009**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
 - d. **No response to the 37th GA or previous assemblies is required.**
61. That the Minutes of **Siouxlands** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 24-25, 2009; April 23-24, 2009; September 24-25, 2009; October 20, 2009**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
 - d. **That the following response to the 37th GA exception be found satisfactory:**
Exception: April 24-25, 2008: RAO 16-3.e.5 – No Record stating how Presbytery judged transferees’ declared differences. (3 instances)
Response: In each instance the Presbytery judged that the stated differences were more than semantic, but “not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine.” The Presbytery erred in not properly recording the information in Presbytery minutes originally; has now amended the minutes in question; and will endeavor in the future to be more diligent in recording such information.
Exception: July 15, 2008: RAO 16-3.e.5 – No Record stating how Presbytery judged transferee’s declared differences.
Response: The Presbytery judged that the stated difference of the candidate to be more than semantic, but “not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine.” The Presbytery erred in not properly recording the information in Presbytery minutes originally; has now amended the minutes in question; and will endeavor in the future to be more diligent in recording such information.
62. That the Minutes of **South Coast** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **September 26, 2009**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 23, 2009; April 25, 2009**
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
 - d. **That the following response to the 37th GA exception be found satisfactory:**
Exception: April 26, 2008: BCO 21-4 and RAO 16-3.e.5 – Incomplete record of examination requirements

Response: South Coast Presbytery acknowledges this error and will insure that complete records of examinations requirements are included in future minutes.

Exception: September 27, 2008: *BCO* 21-4 and *RAO* 16-3.e.5 – Incomplete record of examination requirements

Response: South Coast Presbytery acknowledges this error and will insure that complete records of examinations requirements are included in future minutes.

Exception: September 27, 2008: *BCO* 13-6 – Incomplete record of transfer exam

Response: South Coast Presbytery acknowledges this error and will insure that complete records of transfer examinations are included in future minutes.

- e. **That the following response to the 37th GA exception be found unsatisfactory. Response should be made to the 39th GA:**

Exception: April 26, 2008: *BCO* 21-4 and *RAO* 16-3.e.5 – Stated differences with Standards not recorded in proper form

Response: South Coast Presbytery acknowledges that it is quite possible that the stated differences with the Standards were not recorded in proper form. In an email conversation with [name omitted] in the Stated Clerk’s office in the week of September 20th, our stated clerk was informed that “proper form” wording can be “dicey.” While South Coast Presbytery will make every effort to comply, it also believes that if the Stated Clerk’s Office would issue “standard” wording for these situations there could be greater uniformity.

Rationale: Proper form for recording of presbytery’s judgment of a candidate’s stated differences is found in *RAO* 16-3.e.5.

63. That the Minutes of **South Florida** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **July 21, 2009**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 20, 2009; March 17, 2009; April 21, 2009; September 10, 2009; October 20, 2009**
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
Exception: January 20, 2009; April 21, 2009: *RAO* 16-3.e.6 – Minutes of executive session not included
Exception: October 20, 2009: *BCO* 13-11 – Complaint not recorded in the minutes
 - d. **No response to the 37th GA or previous assemblies is required.**

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

64. That the Minutes of **South Texas** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 30-31, 2009; April 24-25, 2009; October 30-31, 2009**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **August 14-15, 2009**
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
 - d. **No response to the 37th GA or previous assemblies is required**
65. That the Minutes of **Southeast Alabama** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **April 28, 2009; October 27, 2009**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **July 14, 2009**
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
Exception: January 27, 2009: BCO 13-11 – Complaint sent to presbytery not recorded in minutes
 - d. **That the following responses to the 37th GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**
Exception: January 22, 2008: BCO 21-4 – Use of extraordinary clause not explained
Response: Kindly pardon our failure to record. The TE being examined and received under the extraordinary clause came from the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church, and was examined on his views only (*BCO 13-6*).
 - e. **That the following responses to the 36th GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**
Exception: April 24, 2007: BCO 31-2 (note paragraph 2); BCO 34-3. Presbytery did not investigate allegations against a TE. A person’s “standing” before a court applies to *BCO 43*, but not to *BCO 31-2*
Response: Presbytery acknowledges its error. An investigation was subsequently carried out and the charge was found to be without substance.
66. That the Minutes of **Southeast Louisiana** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 25, 2009; July 25, 2009; October 24, 2009**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **April 25, 2009; General**
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
 - d. **That the following responses to the 37th GA exceptions be found unsatisfactory. Response should be made to the 39th GA:**

Exception: April 26, 2008: *BCO* 21-4 and *RAO* 16-3.e.5 – Presbytery did not note a judgment on two candidates’ stated differences.

2) With regard to the other candidate (TE [name omitted]-minutes 62.16-24) Presbytery agrees that our wording in 62.23, while intending to communicate the Presbytery’s judgment regarding TE [name omitted]’s differences, was somewhat vague. The Presbytery’s judgment regarding the matter of TE [name omitted]’s views on paedo-communion was that his view is, in fact, an exception to our Standards. However, Presbytery further notes, as made clear in the minutes, that TE [name omitted] has agreed to submit to the denomination’s views and practices in this area and will not promote or practice paedo-communion while serving as a TE in our denomination.

Rationale: The presbytery’s judgment of candidates’ differences with Standards must be recorded using one of the four options listed in *RAO* 16.e.3.5.

- e. **That the following responses to the 37th GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

Exception: April 26, 2008: *BCO* 21-4 and *RAO* 16-3.e.5 – Presbytery did not note a judgment on two candidates’ stated differences.

Response: 1) With regard to one candidate (TE [name omitted] – minute 62.15) we apologize for not noting in the minutes that the Presbytery did in fact rule that TE [name omitted]’s stated difference regarding the observation of the Sabbath was NOT an exception to the Standards.

67. That the Minutes of **Southern New England** Presbytery: *Adopted*

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **General**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

Exception: April 25, 2009; September 18-19, 2009: *BCO* 13-7 – No record of ministerial obligation being signed

Exception: April 25, 2009; September 18-19, 2009: *BCO* 23-1 – No record of congregational meeting for dissolution of pastoral relationship

Exception: September 18-19, 2009: *BCO* 46-8 – TE divested without censure was not assigned membership in a local church

- d. **That the following responses to the 37th GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

Exception: General: *RAO* 16-3.e.5 – Differences with Confession not recorded and Presbytery’s determination of those differences

Response: The SNEP takes note of this general comment and will endeavor to record candidates' exceptions to the standards in the prescribed form per the *RAO*.

Exception: January 19, 2008: *BCO* 13-6 and 21-4 – Incomplete record of examination of TE transferring from another denomination

Response: The SNEP would like to assure the GA that its Leadership Development Team is very thorough in its examination process of all candidates and apologizes for presenting an incomplete record. We will endeavor to provide a complete record in the future.

Exception: April 26, 2008 and September 19, 2008: *BCO* 20-1 and 13-11 – Terms of call not included

Response: The SNEP apologizes for not including the terms of call in the minutes and will endeavor to provide a complete record in the future.

Exception: April 26, 2008: *BCO* 13-6 – Unclear whether transfer candidates were examined in “theology, sacraments, and church government”

Response: The SNEP would like to assure the GA that its Leadership Development Team is very thorough in its examination process of all candidates and apologizes for presenting an incomplete record. We will endeavor to provide a complete record in the future.

Exception: April 26, 2008: *BCO* 13-6 and 21-4 – Unclear that candidate transferring from another denomination was examined in all areas outlined in *BCO*

Response: The SNEP would like to assure the GA that its Leadership Development Team is very thorough in its examination process of all candidates and apologizes for presenting an incomplete record. We will endeavor to provide a complete record in the future.

Exception: September 19, 2008: *BCO* 15-1 and *RAO* 16-3.e.4 – Complete report of Commission to ordain and install not included

Response: The SNEP apologizes for not including the worship guides from some of the commission reports and will endeavor to provide a complete record in the future.

68. That the Minutes of **Southwest** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **April 23, 2009**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 22, 2009; General**
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
Exception: September 24, 2009: *BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5 – No record of requiring candidate to state differences with the Standards
 - d. **No response to the 37th GA or previous assemblies is required**

69. That the Minutes of **Southwest Florida** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- Be approved without exception: **March 14, 2009; March 24, 2009; May 12, 2009; September 12, 2009; November 10, 2009**
 - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **February 14, 2009**
 - Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
 - No response to the 37th GA or previous assemblies is required
70. That the Minutes of **Suncoast Florida** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- Be approved without exception: **None**
 - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 12, 2008; April 12, 2008; September 13, 2008; November 8, 2008; January 10, 2009; April 25, 2009; May 21, 2009; June 30, 2009; October 10, 2009**
 - Be approved with exceptions of substance:
Exception: January 10, 2009: BCO 13-6 – No record of examination of TE transferring into presbytery
 - That the following response to the 35th GA exception be found satisfactory:**
Exception: General: No record of review of Session minutes. *BCO* 13-9.b.
Response: The Suncoast Florida Presbytery agrees with the exception and corrects its records (where possible), corrects its actions (where possible), and promises to be more careful in the future.
71. That the Minutes of **Susquehanna Valley** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- Be approved without exception: **None**
 - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **February 21, 2009; April 19, 2009; May 16, 2009; September 19, 2009; November 21, 2009**
 - Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
 - That the following responses to the 37th GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**
Exception: November 15, 2008: BCO 21-4.d – Sermon for ordination exam must be preached “before Presbytery or a committee thereof”
Response: TE [name omitted]’s sermon at City’s Gate was heard by members of the Candidates and Examination Committee, and this was not noted. However, the presbytery also failed to approve this arrangement by a $\frac{3}{4}$ majority vote as required. We regret the failure. We are taking measures to revise our standing rules to make sure that this failure is not repeated in the future.

72. That the Minutes of **Tennessee Valley** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 10, 2009; April 18, 2009; October 13, 2009**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **July 14, 2009**
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
 - d. That the following response to the 37th GA exception be found satisfactory:
 - Exception: January 12, 2008:** BCO 21-4 – Candidate not asked if his views had changed
Response: We acknowledge the oversight and will more carefully record our candidates’ views.
 - Exception: April 19, 2008:** BCO 21-4 – Candidate not asked if his views had changed
Response: We acknowledge the oversight and will more carefully record our candidates’ views.
 - Exception: April 19, 2008:** BCO 19-5, 21-4 and 13-6: Incomplete record of licensure and ordination exam
Response: We regret the confusion caused by our oversight. Based on the principles governing transfer of ordination, we discussed and MSP the committee’s recommendation to receive the candidate’s licensure from another presbytery of a sister denomination, a fact that we intended to be understood by the phrase “MSP to sustain [the candidate’s] exam as a whole.” We apologize for any confusion and will seek to be more clear in future records.
 - Exception: July 8, 2008:** BCO 19-2.d – No record of sermon for licensure exam
Response: WE respectfully disagree with the Committee’s finding. The candidate in question was an ordained teaching elder of the PCA in good standing as a leader in his Presbytery. The exam was to facilitate his interim ministry in a TVP-member congregation.
 - Exception: October 14, 2008:** BCO 13-6 and 21-4 – No record of specific ordination examination requirements
Response: We respectfully disagree with the Committee’s finding since the exam in question was a transfer exam, not an ordination exam. If we have misunderstood the committee’s intent, please provide us a bit more information.
 - Exception: October 14, 2008:** BCO 21-4 – Candidate not asked if his views had changed
Response: We acknowledge the oversight and will more carefully record our candidates’ views.

73. That the Minutes of **Warrior** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 20, 2009; April 21, 2009; October 20, 2009**
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
Exception: January 20, 2009: *BCO* 22-5 and 6 – No record of TE’s membership in Warrior Presbytery or licensure required to serve as Stated Supply
Exception: October 20, 2009: *BCO* 13-11 – Minutes of two meetings (July 21, 2009 and August 17, 2009) not sent for review
 - d. **That as no responses to the 36th GA exceptions have been received, they should be submitted to the 39th GA:**
Exception: April 17, 2007: *BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5. Stated differences with our Standards not recorded in the proper manner
Exception: General: *BCO* 13-9.b. Review of sessional records incomplete
Exception: April 17, 2007: *BCO* 20-1; *BCO* 8-6. Despite identifying the man as an evangelist, no record of call to a definite work
74. That the Minutes of **Western Canada** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **October 2-3, 2009**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **March 6-7, 2009**
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
Exception: March 6-7, 2009: *BCO* 13-9, *BCO* 3-1 and Preface II.6 – Presbytery may not appoint a session for a church without congregational approval prior to action.
Exception: March 6-7, 2009: *BCO* 13-6 – Minister transferring from outside PCA not examined as such. Siouxlans Presbytery had previously divested him from office and not restored his credentials.
 - d. **That the following responses to the 37th GA be found satisfactory:**
Exception: March 7-8, 2008: *BCO* 13-6 – No record of examination of TE transferring into presbytery
Response: Presbytery agrees with Exception of Substance No. 1 and promises to be more careful in the future when receiving ministers from other presbyteries. Due to TE [name omitted] being well known by Presbytery and its predecessor (Pacific Northwest), an examination for transfer was deemed to be unnecessary at the time. Presbytery now recognizes however that this action was not in accordance with the requirements of *BCO* 13-6 which reads “ministers seeking admission ... from other Presbyteries . . . shall be examined”.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

75. That the Minutes of **Western Carolina** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **November 13, 2009; December 9, 2009**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **February 17, 2009; February 28, 2009**
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
Exception: February 28, 2009: BCO 19-2 – No record of specific licensure exam requirements
Exception: May 5, 2009; August 1, 2009: BCO 21-4 – No record of specific ordination exam requirements
Exception: May 5, 2009: RAO 16-3.e.5 – Candidate’s stated differences not listed in proper form
 - d. **That the following response to the 37th GA exception be found satisfactory:**
Exception: General: BCO 13-9.b – No record of review of session records
Response: Western Carolina Presbytery agrees that it failed to conduct the proper review of session records. We shall strive to do it annually as required.
76. That the Minutes of **Westminster** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **March 17, 2009; April 18, 2009; July 11, 2009; October 10, 2009**
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
Exception: January 10, 2009: BCO 40-3; RAO 16-3c.7 – Complaints not attached to the minutes
 - d. **That the following response to the 37th GA exception be found satisfactory:**
Exception: January 12, 2008: BCO 18-5, 19-1 and 22-5 – Stated Supply approved without license
Response: We regret the exception of substance found in our minutes of the January 12, 2008 Stated Meeting. We note however, that Presbytery did correct its error at its next Stated Meeting of April 12, 2008, as a complaint was presented against this action and Presbytery voted to uphold the complaint.
77. That the Minutes of **Wisconsin** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 24, 2009; February 28, 2009; September 12, 2009**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **April 25, 2009**

- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
- d. **That the following response to the 36th GA exception be found satisfactory:**

Exception: April 28, 2007: BCO 23-1. No record of congregational meeting to approve dissolution of pastoral relation

Response: The Wisconsin Presbytery regrets this omission. The minutes should have shown that a duly called congregational meeting was held by Christ Church of La Crosse on March 25, 2007, at which the resignation of the pastor was accepted. We will attempt to be more accurate in future minutes.

38-18 Partial Report of the Committee on Constitutional Business

RE Daniel Carrell, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented a partial report (below). The advice on reference from the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records was received. For the full report of the CCB, see 38-34, pp. 266-71.

PARTIAL REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS

I. Introduction

The Committee on Constitutional Business (CCB) met in two sessions on June 29, 2010, in Room 213 of the Nashville Convention Center. Attendance at the meeting was as follows:

Session One

Teaching Elders Ruling Elders

T. David Gordon - Excused	Dan Carrell, Chairman - Present
Larry Hoop, Secretary - Present	Dan Hall - Excused
Mark Rowden - Present	E. J. Nusbaum - Present
Morton Smith - Present	Ed Wright - Excused
Alan Johnson (Alternate) - Present	John Bise (Alternate) – Present

Session Two

Teaching Elders

T. David Gordon - Excused
Larry Hoop, Secretary - Present
Mark Rowden - Excused
Morton Smith - Present
Alan Johnson (Alternate) - Present

Ruling Elders

Dan Carrell, Chairman - Present
Dan Hall - Excused
E. J. Nusbaum - Present
Ed Wright - Excused
John Bise (Alternate) – Present

II. Advice on Reference from the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records (CRPR)

The CRPR posed two constitutional inquiries to the CCB:

1. May a presbytery ask a candidate to state his differences with the *BCO*, and, if in their judgment, he is still in fundamental approval of the government and discipline of the Presbyterian Church in America, in conformity with the general principles of biblical polity, grant him an exception for his stated differences?

Answer: In the opinion of the CCB, a presbytery may ask a candidate to state his differences with the *BCO*, although it is not required to do so. However, there is no provision in the *BCO* for recognizing a candidate's stated difference with the *BCO* as an exception that may be granted or withheld, unless the difference arises from a matter of theology addressed by the *Confession of Faith* or *Catechisms*, in which case the matter should be handled under the provisions of *BCO* 21-4 regarding stated differences with those doctrinal standards (see *MI2GA*, p. 165).

Adopted by the CCB

2. May a presbytery allow a TE to practice his stated difference to the *BCO* that has been judged by the presbytery as a granted exception?

Answer: No individual or court has the authority to allow a practice prohibited by the *BCO* or neglect a practice required by the *BCO*.

Adopted by the CCB

In addition, the CCB reviewed the amendments to *BCO* 15-2 and *RAO* 16-3.e.5 proposed by CRPR (General Recommendations 9 and 10, p. 74).

In the opinion of the CCB, the proposed amendments to *BCO* 15-2 and *RAO* 16-3.e.5 **are not** in conflict with other parts of the Constitution.

Adopted by the CCB

III. Advice on Revisions to *BCO* Amendments Proposed by the Administrative Committee

In the opinion of the CCB, the revisions to the changes to *BCO* 14-1 and 14-2 proposed by the Administrative Committee (see pp. 482-84) **are not** in conflict with other parts of the Constitution.

Note: There was some discussion within the CCB as to whether these proposed changes are in conflict with the provisions of *BCO* 25-8 through 25-11 that protect a congregation from attempts by a higher court of the Church to secure possession of the congregation's property against its will. In the opinion of CCB, there is no conflict, as none of the proposed provisions would remove a congregation from the denomination for failure to pay the proposed annual Registration Fee, nor would they force a congregation to surrender its property, however broadly the term "property" is construed. The CCB finds no constitutional difference between the provisions of the proposed amendments and the current practice of requiring a registration fee in order for a commissioner to be seated at the General Assembly.

Adopted by the CCB

Submitted by:

/s/ RE Dan Carrell, Chairman

/s/ TE Larry Hoop, Secretary

38-19 Informational Report of Covenant College

RE Niel Nielson, President, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the Informational Report of the College (see Appendix E, p. 566). He mentioned the Chalmers Institute, the publication of *When Helping Hurts*, and the establishment of new programs. He specifically reminded the Assembly of the Church Scholarship Program, and how Covenant College favorably compares to other schools in terms of costs of attendance and average debt load of Covenant graduates. For the report of the Committee of Commissioners on Covenant College, see 38-40, p. 290.

38-20 Informational Report of PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.

RE Gary D. Campbell, President, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the Informational Report (see Appendix L, p. 735). He spoke about the challenge of increasing needs for ministerial relief assistance, and thanked the Assembly for their support of the Christmas offering. A video was shown highlighting the future risks our teaching elders and their families face due to underfunding of retirement accounts and the increasing number of teaching elders reaching retirement age. TE Robert L. Clark Jr. further addressed the situation. TE H. Wallace Tinsley Jr. led the Assembly in prayer for the ministry of Covenant College and RBI. For the report of the Committee of Commissioners on RBI, see 38-39, p. 287. See also, Partial Report of the CoC on RBI, 38-11, p. 64.

38-21 Informational Report of Covenant Theological Seminary

TE Bryan S. Chapell, President, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the Informational Report of the Seminary (see Appendix F, p. 583). He acknowledged that God's blessing has been on the work of the Seminary, and encouraged commissioners to read the full written report. He reported that giving has been good and debt has been eliminated. Student enrollment has increased, and the world-wide ministry of the Seminary through internet resources has expanded greatly. TE W. Scott Barber led the Assembly in prayer for the Seminary. For the report of the Committee of Commissioners on CTS, see 38-38, p. 285.

38-22 Informational Report of Mission to North America Committee

TE James C. Bland III, Coordinator, presented the Informational Report of the Committee (see Appendix H, p. 641). He introduced the WIC Love Gift DVD concerning special needs ministry, which the Assembly then viewed. He encouraged everyone to obtain and share a copy, and to begin a special needs ministry. TE Bland closed his report with prayer. For the report of the Committee of Commissioners on MNA, see 38-45, p. 296 and 38-53, p. 346.

38-23 Informational Report of Administrative Committee

TE L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk, led in prayer specifically remembering Joni Erikson Tada (who recently had surgery), TE William D. "Kip" Slawter III (who recently had an accident and is facing possible long-term disability) and Joyce Herring, who had surgery (Joyce is the wife of TE Wayne C. Herring).

TE Taylor presented the Informational Report of the Committee (see Appendix C, p. 417). He spoke about the challenges the church has always faced as conditions in the world change and the church and her ministries must respond for the cause of Christ and His gospel. He introduced the Strategic Plan that is being presented to this Assembly, explaining its development, the process of receiving and responding to feedback, and that the report has been revised. He addressed specific aspects of the report that have been refined.

TE Patrick J. Womack prayed for the ministry of the Administrative Committee. For the report of the Committee of Commissioners on AC, see 38-47, p. 326 and 38-50, p. 329.

38-24 Informational Reports of Mission to the World and Reformed University Ministries

TE Paul D. Kooistra, Coordinator of MTW, and TE Rod S. Mays, Coordinator of RUM, presented a joint report on the work of their respective committees (see Appendix I, p. 676, and Appendix M, p. 741). TE Mays introduced TE Kevin B. Teasley, campus minister at Wake Forest, who spoke about short-term trips and vision trips. The Assembly viewed a DVD on the working relationship between MTW and RUF. TE David A. Bowen prayed for the work of MTW and RUF. For the report of the Committee of Commissioners on MTW, see 38-36, p. 273; for the report of the Committee of Commissioners on RUM, see 38-41, p.292.

38-25 Informational Report of the PCA Foundation

RE Randel N. Stair, President, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the Informational Report of the Foundation (see Appendix K, p. 731). He explained how the Foundation receives, manages and distributes assets for the work of the PCA. He showed charts to demonstrate the growth of the Foundation over the last five years, and their various funds. RE Stair encouraged churches and individuals to become familiar with the work of the Foundation, especially the Advise and Consult Fund. For the report of the Committee of Commissioners of the PCA Foundation, see 38-35, p. 271.

38-26 Assembly Recessed

The Assembly recessed at 4:35 p.m. to convene for worship at 6:30 p.m. and for business at 9:30 a.m. Thursday morning. The Assembly sang hymn 455, “And Can It Be That I Should Gain?” and TE Michael F. Ross led in prayer. Specifically praise and further prayer was offered for Joni Erikson Tada, and prayer was also offered for the work of the PCA Foundation.

Fourth Session - Thursday Morning July 1, 2010

38-27 Assembly Reconvened

The Assembly reconvened at 9:30 a.m. on July 1, 2010, with the singing of hymn 297, “All Hail the Power of Jesus Name,” and prayer by TE Michael A. Rogers.

38-28 Informational Report of Committee on Christian Education and Publications

TE Charles Dunahoo, Coordinator, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the Informational Report of the Committee (see Appendix D, p. 558).

TEs W. Scott Barber, Stephen T. Estock, Daniel Mitchell, and Thomas R. Patete addressed the Assembly regarding various ministries conducted by CEP. TE Dunahoo mentioned specific benefits for churches who contribute to the work of the Committee. TE Bill Thomas led the Assembly in prayer for the work of the Committee. For the report of the Committee of Commissioners on Christian Education and Publications, see 38-37, p. 279.

38-29 Informational Report of Ridge Haven

RE Wallace Anderson, Director of Ridge Haven, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the Informational Report of the Committee (see Appendix N, p. 759). TE Carl Robbins led the Assembly in prayer for the work of Ridge Haven. For the report of the Committee of Commissioners on Ridge Haven see 38-30 (below).

38-30 Report of Committee of Commissioners on Ridge Haven

TE H. Andrew Silman, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. **Recommendations 1-5** were **adopted**.

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON RIDGE HAVEN

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. Report of Ridge Haven Permanent Committee to the 38th General Assembly, pages 1701-02 in Handbook.
- B. 2011 proposed Ridge Haven budget, pages 455-462 in Handbook.
- C. Minutes of the Permanent Committee, July 6, 2009, August 11, 2009, September 21, 2009, December 3, 2009, January 25-26, 2010, May 10-11, 2010.

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

- A. Discussion of the Strategic Plan of the Ridge Haven Board of Directors.
- B. Discussion of the Ridge Haven 2011 budget.
- C. Review of Permanent Committee minutes.
- D. Report from Administrator Wallace Anderson followed by questions and answers.

III. Recommendations

1. M/S/A that the Ridge Haven budget, as presented through the AC budget review committee, be approved. *Adopted*

JOURNAL

2. M/S/A that the 2008 audit, dated June 1, 2009 performed by Robins, Smith and Jordan, be received. *Adopted*
3. M/S/A that Sunday February 20, 2011 be designated Ridge Haven Sunday, and honored by the churches of the PCA as a special occasion and opportunity to recognize the ministry of Ridge Haven, and to pray for the Ridge Haven staff, ministries and needs. *Adopted*
4. M/S/A/ that the Ridge Haven Administrator, Wallace Anderson, together with the following Ridge Haven staff: Steve Cobb, Dale Hagedorn, Jennifer Huskey, Larry Kramer, Troy and Hope Williams, Tracey Reynolds, Ben Hubbard, and Andrew and Laura Kate Lupton, be commended for their work and that thanksgiving to God be expressed for their service as well as His provision for Ridge Haven and the grace He has bestowed to those who have attended Ridge Haven Camps and Conferences. *Adopted*
5. That the minutes of the Permanent Committee for December 3, 2009, be approved with an exception of form and that all the others be approved without exception.

IV. Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Calvary
Central Florida
Chesapeake
Evangel
Fellowship
Gulf Coast
Iowa
Mississippi Valley
Nashville
Palmetto
Western Canada
Western Carolina

Commissioner

RE Jerel Warren
RE Joe Vance
TE William T. Osterhaus
TE Scott Kesler
RE Donald Johnson
TE Robert Dekker
TE Wayne Larson
TE Hunter Brewer
TE Tony Giles
TE Ed Ouimette
TE Frank Lanting
TE Andrew Silman

Respectfully submitted,
/s/ TE H. Andrew Silman
Chairman

/s/ TE William T. Osterhaus
Secretary

38-31 Report of the Standing Judicial Commission

RE John White, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report.

The Chairman reminded the Assembly that the proposed amendments to the Manual of the SJC – striking current sections 6, “Eligibility for Voting,” and 7, “Conduct of Members,” adding a new section 2, “Conduct of Commission Members,” and amending 3.1, 11.8, 17.1, 2, 8, and 19.5 – were previously adopted (see 38-10, p. 64). The proposed amendment to SJCM 11.7 was not adopted. For the administering of the Oath of Office, see 38-33, p. 266.

REPORT OF THE STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION

I. INTRODUCTION

The Standing Judicial Commission (SJC) held a fall meeting October, 15 & 16, 2009, and a spring meeting March 4 & 5, 2010. The Commission also held a telephone conference call on January 7, 2010.

II. JUDICIAL CASES

The following cases were before the Commission since the last General Assembly:

- Case 2008-11 Complaint TE Daniel Broadwater et. al. vs. Chesapeake Presbytery
- Case 2008-13 Complaint TE Steven Meyerhoff vs. Chesapeake Presbytery
- Case 2008-14 Complaint TE Wes White vs. Siouxlands Presbytery
- Case 2008-15 Complaint TE Morton Smith vs. Western Carolina Presbytery
- Cases 2008-16,
17, 18 Complaints TE Hutchinson & Bulkeley vs. Western Carolina Presbytery
- Case 2009-1 Complaint TE Morton Smith vs. Western Carolina Presbytery
- Case 2009-2 Complaint of TE Morton Smith vs. Western Carolina Presbytery
- Case 2009-3 Complaint RE Henry Leissing vs. Western Carolina Presbytery
- Case 2009-5 Complaint TE Martin Payne vs. Western Carolina Presbytery
- Case 2009-6 Complaint TE James Bordwine, et. al. vs. Pacific Northwest Presbytery
- Case 2009-7 Complaint TE Jim Urish vs. Rocky Mountain Presbytery

JOURNAL

- Cases 2009-8,
9, 10 Complaints James Linton, Kirk Lyons & Robert Woodward
vs. Western Carolina Presbytery (Combined with 2009-5)
- Case 2009-11 Complaint TE Larry Edison, et. al. vs. Southwest Florida
Presbytery
- Case 2009-12 Complaint Paul Armes vs. Southwest Florida Presbytery
- Case 2009-13 Complaint Joseph Johnson vs. Southwest Florida Presbytery
- Case 2009-14 Complaint of the Ellisville PC Session vs. Grace Presbytery
- Case 2009-15 Complaint TE Mark Robinson, et. al. vs. Metro New York
Presbytery
- Case 2009-16 Complaint of TE Eliot Lee vs. Korean Eastern Presbytery
- Cases 2009-17,
18, 19, 20 Complaints of Michael McNeil vs. Chesapeake Presbytery
- Case 2009-21 Complaint of Paul Armes vs. Southwest Florida Presbytery
- Case 2009-22 Complaint of Michael McNeil vs. Chesapeake Presbytery
- Case 2009-23 Complaint of RE Jerry Koerkenmeier vs. Illiana Presbytery
- Case 2009-24 Complaint of RE Roger Phelps vs. Pacific Presbytery
- Case 2009-25 Complaint of David Brown vs. Northern California Presbytery
- Case 2009-26 Complaint of Grace PC Session vs. Northern California
Presbytery
- Case 2009-27 Complaint of Dale Cutler vs. Platte Valley Presbytery
- Case 2009-28 Complaint Matt Ruff vs. Nashville Presbytery
- Case 2009-29,
30, 31 Complaints of Michael McNeil vs. Chesapeake Presbytery
- Case 2009-32 Complaint of Russell Warren vs. Chesapeake Presbytery
- Case 2010-1 Complaint of Michael McNeil vs. Chesapeake Presbytery
- Case 2010-2 Complaint of Dale Cutler vs. Platte Valley Presbytery
- Case 2010-3 Appeal of Michael McNeil vs. Chesapeake Presbytery
- Case 2010-4 Complaint of Art Sartorius, et. al. vs. Siouxlans Presbytery
- Case 2010-5 Complaint of Dale Cutler vs. Platte Valley Presbytery
- Case 2010-6 Peter Yuan, An Appeal to the Standing Judicial Commission
of PCA Regarding Samuel Ling's Heresy

Of these one case (2009-14) was withdrawn, Case 2009-4 was found to be prematurely filed, Cases 2009-5, 2009-8, 2009-9, 2009-10, and 2010-1 were combined with existing cases because of similar and/or identical circumstances, Cases 2009-13, 2009-17, 2009-18, 2009-19, 2009-20, 2009-27, 2009-29, 2009-30, 2009-31, 2009-32, 2010-2, 2010-5, and 2010-6 were found to be administratively out of order, Case 2009-15 was found judicially out of order, Case 2009-16 was found administratively out of order, Cases 2009-12 and 2009-21 are being heard by the same panel, Cases 2009-22, 2009-23, 2009-24, 2009-25, 2009-26, 2009-28, 2010-3 and 2010-4 are assigned to

panels and are in process. The Standing Judicial Commission has completed its work on 2008-11, 2008-13, 2008-14, 2008-15, 2008-16, 2008-17, 2008-18, 2009-1, 2009-2, 2009-3, 2009-5, 2009-6, 2009-7, 2009-8, 2009-9, 2009-10 and 2009-11. The report on these cases follows:

III. REPORT OF THE CASES

CASE 2008-11 COMPLAINT OF TE DANIEL BROADWATER ET. AL. VS. CHESAPEAKE PRESBYTERY CASE 2008-11

I. SUMMARY OF THE FACTS

1. On December 10, 2007, the Session of Grace Reformed Presbyterian Church of Relay, Maryland, sent a Reference to Chesapeake Presbytery seeking “the determination regarding the issue of Dorothy L. George’s request for membership release and transfer from GRPC.” The Reference cited 11 facts regarding the matter in its letter.
2. On December 11, 2007 Pasadena Evangelical Presbyterian Church and Aisquith Presbyterian Church in letters to Chesapeake Presbytery requested Presbytery to assume original jurisdiction under *Book of Church Order* 33-1 in the matter relating to Mr. and Mrs. Arthur George, members of Grace Reformed Presbyterian Church.
3. At its Stated Meeting of February 16, 2008 Chesapeake Presbytery, acting on letters it received from Pasadena Presbyterian Church and Aisquith Presbyterian Church plus a subsequent letter from Chapelgate Presbyterian Church, appointed a commission empowered:
 - A. (1) to take original jurisdiction over Grace Relay Presbyterian Church* for those matters requested by two or more sessions in the Presbytery, (2) to charge the commission with conducting investigations, instituting process, and conducting other proceedings as duly required by our constitution, (3) to require the commission to take sworn testimony of those parties and witnesses pertinent to its investigation as a matter of record for its proceedings, and (4) to rule on each matter *ad seriatim*; and
 - B. to receive the Reference from Grace Relay and include it into the mandate for the new commission.

* Note: The official name of the church is Grace Reformed Presbyterian Church of Relay, MD

4. On March 16, 2008, TE Daniel Broadwater and REs William Carey and David Wheeler complained against the action of CP in appointing the commission.
5. On May 20, 2008, CP denied the Complaint.
6. On June 12, 2008, the Complaint was filed with the Standing Judicial Commission.

II. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUE

1. Did Chesapeake Presbytery err when it appointed a commission empowered (1) to take original jurisdiction over Grace Relay Presbyterian Church* for those matters requested by two or more sessions in the Presbytery, (2) to charge the commission with conducting investigations, instituting process, and conducting other proceedings as duly required by our constitution, (3) to require the commission to take sworn testimony of those parties and witnesses pertinent to its investigation as a matter of record for its proceedings, and (4) to rule on each matter *ad seriatim*?
2. Did Chesapeake Presbytery err when it appointed a commission empowered to receive the Reference from Grace Relay and include it into the mandate for the new commission?

III. JUDGMENT

1. Yes, with respect to that portion of the Commission's assignment to proceed under *BCO* 33-1 (Statement of Facts 3A), that portion of the Presbytery's action is vacated.
2. No, with respect to that portion of the Commission's assignment dealing with the Reference (Statement of Facts 3B), that portion of the Presbytery's action stands.

IV. REASONING AND OPINION

BCO 33-1 sets forth the instances in which a presbytery has authority to assume original jurisdiction over matters involving process against church members. Normally, this authority belongs to the session of the church to which members belong (except in cases of appeal). *BCO* 33-1 provides:

* Note: The official name of the church is Grace Reformed Presbyterian Church of Relay, MD

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

“[h]owever, if the session refuses to act in doctrinal cases or instances of public scandal and two other sessions of churches in the same presbytery request the presbytery of which the church is a member to initiate proper or appropriate action in a case of process and thus assume jurisdiction and authority, the Presbytery shall do so.” A presbytery has no authority to assume original jurisdiction except under these conditions.

The letters from the three churches to Presbytery contained no specific allegations that the Session of Grace Reformed Presbyterian Church had refused to act in this particular matter. The Presbytery, in appointing the commission, made no preliminary finding of fact that the Session had refused to act in a case of process, nor did they explicitly charge the commission with making such a determination before proceeding under *BCO* 33-1.

The Respondent further advanced the argument that the newly appointed commission was presumed to have been acting only within the purview of its constitutional authority, and that it would assume original jurisdiction on behalf of the Presbytery only if it were authorized to do so. Our reading of the plain language of the motion, which was adopted by Presbytery, however, indicates that it was the intent and act of Presbytery to give present authority and power to the commission to take original jurisdiction over the matter. The Presbytery could have appointed a commission to determine whether jurisdictional facts existed under *BCO* 33-1. This determination could have been adopted, or not, by the Presbytery, and this determination would have been subject to later judicial review. However, this is not what the Presbytery did. The Presbytery, through its commission, assumed original jurisdiction over the matter without any showing or finding (based upon the record of the case) that the Session had refused to act in a case of process.

This decision was written by REs Calvin Poole and John White, with the concurrence of TE Bill Lyle and was amended by the full Standing Judicial Commission.

TE Dominic A. Aquila, Concur	TE William R. Lyle, Concur
TE Howell A. Burkhalter, Recused	RE J. Grant McCabe, Concur
RE E.C. Burnett III, Concur	TE Charles E. McGowan, Concur
TE David F. Coffin Jr., Concur	TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Recused
RE Marvin C. Culbertson, Concur	TE Timothy G. Muse, Concur
RE J. Howard Donahoe, Dissent	RE Frederick J. Neikirk, Dissent
RE Samuel J. (Sam) Duncan, Concur	RE Steven T. O’Ban, Absent

TE Fred Greco, Concur	RE Jeffrey Owen, Concur
TE Grover E. Gunn III, Concur	RE Calvin Poole, Concur
TE William W. Harrell Jr., Dissent	TE G. Dewey Roberts, Concur
RE Terry L. Jones, Concur	TE Danny Shuffield, Concur
RE Thomas F. Leopard, Concur	RE John B. White Jr., Concur

18 Concur, 3 dissent, 2 recused, 1 absent

**CASE 2008-13 COMPLAINT OF TE STEVEN MEYERHOFF
VS.
CHESAPEAKE PRESBYTERY**

I. SUMMARY OF THE FACTS

1. On December 10, 2007, the Session of Grace Reformed Presbyterian Church of Relay, Maryland sent a Reference to Chesapeake Presbytery seeking “the determination regarding the issue of Dorothy L. George’s request for membership release and transfer from GRPC.” The Reference cited 11 facts regarding the matters in its letter.
2. On December 11, 2007 Pasadena Evangelical Presbyterian Church and Aisquith Presbyterian Church in letters to Chesapeake Presbytery requested Presbytery to assume original jurisdiction under *Book of Church Order* 33-1 in the matter relating to Mr. and Mrs. Arthur George, members of Grace Reformed Presbyterian Church of Relay, Maryland.
3. At its Stated Meeting of February 16, 2008 Chesapeake Presbytery, acting on letters it received from Pasadena Presbyterian Church and Aisquith Presbyterian Church plus a subsequent letter from Chapelgate Presbyterian Church, appointed a commission empowered:
 - A. (1) to take original jurisdiction over Grace Relay Presbyterian Church* for those matters requested by two or more sessions in the Presbytery, (2) to charge the commission with conducting investigations, instituting process, and conducting other proceedings as duly required by our constitution, (3) to require the commission

* Note: The official name of the church is Grace Reformed Presbyterian Church of Relay, MD

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- to take sworn testimony of those parties and witnesses pertinent to its investigation as a matter of record for its proceedings, and (4) to rule on each matter *ad seriatim*; and
- B. to receive the Reference from Grace Relay and include it into the mandate for the new commission.
4. On August 16, 2008 Chesapeake Presbytery held a called meeting “to read into the minutes (in accordance with *BCO* 15-1) the initial report of the Commission to Assume Original Jurisdiction over matters relating to Grace Reformed Presbyterian Church, Dorothy George and Russ Warner....”
 5. At the called meeting the Commission distributed copies of the [initial] report, answered questions regarding the report and Mrs. George addressed the executive session of Presbytery at which the report was considered.
 6. On September 14, 2008 TE Steven Meyerhoff complained against CP’s hearing of an initial report of the Commission, citing *BCO* 15-3.
 7. On September 20, 2008 Chesapeake Presbytery denied the Complaint.
 8. On October 16, 2008 the Complaint was filed with the Standing Judicial Commission.

II. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUES

1. Did Chesapeake Presbytery err when it called for a special meeting on August 16, 2008, and held such meeting to “read into the minutes (in accordance with *BCO* 15-1) the initial report of the commission to Assumed Original Jurisdiction over matters relating to Grace Reformed Presbyterian Church, . . .” and to allow “for the report to be discussed.”?
2. Did Chesapeake Presbytery err when it received the “initial report of the commission to Assume Original Jurisdiction” and “entertained questions from the floor”?

III. JUDGMENT

In view of the Judgment in Case 2008-11, this Complaint is moot and Presbytery is directed to make this notation in its Minutes of the August 16, 2008 meeting.

IV. REASONING AND OPINION

See the Judgment above.

JOURNAL

The decision was written by RE John White, with the concurrence of RE Calvin Poole and TE Bill Lyle and amended by the full Standing Judicial Commission.

TE Dominic A. Aquila, Concur
TE Howell A. Burkhalter, Recused
RE E.C. Burnett III, Concur
TE David F. Coffin Jr., Concur
RE Marvin C. Culbertson, Concur
RE J. Howard Donahoe, Concur
RE Samuel J. Duncan, Concur
TE Fred Greco, Concur
TE Grover E. Gunn III, Concur
TE William W. Harrell Jr., Dissent
RE Terry L. Jones, Concur
RE Thomas F. Leopard, Concur

TE William R. Lyle, Concur
RE J. Grant McCabe, Concur
TE Charles E. McGowan, Concur
TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Concur
TE Timothy G. Muse, Concur
RE Frederick J. Neikirk, Concur
RE Steven T. O'Ban, Absent
RE Jeffrey Owen, Concur
RE Calvin Poole, Concur
TE G. Dewey Roberts, Concur
TE Danny Shuffield, Concur
RE John B. White Jr., Concur

21 Concur, 1 dissent, 1 recused, 1 absent

**CASE 2008-14 COMPLAINT OF TE WES WHITE
VS.
SIOUXLANDS PRESBYTERY**

I. SUMMARY OF THE FACTS

- 09/26-27/02 66th Stated Meeting of Presbytery of Siouxlands. As a part of his trials for ordination ministerial candidate Greg Lawrence submitted a paper entitled "Covenant of Works: Toward a more Biblical understanding of Covenant" to the Candidates and Credentials Committee (CC) of Presbytery of Siouxlands (PS).
- 01/23-24/03 67th Stated Meeting of Presbytery of Siouxlands. Ministerial candidate Lawrence's paper on the doctrine of the Covenant of Works recommended by CC and accepted by PS.
- 01/27/07 79th Stated Meeting of Presbytery of Siouxlands. PS approved a series of affirmations and denials comparing unfavorably the distinctive teachings of "the New Perspective(s) on Paul, the theology of Norman Shepherd and the Federal Vision" to the teaching of the *Westminster Standards*. With two others TE Greg Lawrence asked to have his negative vote recorded.
- 04/26-27/07 80th Stated Meeting of Presbytery of Siouxlands. Session of Good Shepherd Presbyterian Church submitted a protest

concerning PS's adoption of affirmations and denials with respect to Federal Vision. PS denied a request for reconsideration of the adoption of the affirmations and denials.

- 04/24-25/08 83rd Stated Meeting of Presbytery of Siouxlands. TEs Brian Carpenter and Wes White moved that PS conduct a "judicial investigation" into the views of TE Greg Lawrence and, to that end, appoint a committee to conduct the investigation. The Carpenter/White motion was apparently referred to Presbytery's Church and Ministerial Welfare Committee (CMW), which committee reported to PS at that meeting unanimously recommending that the motion not be approved. The Carpenter/White motion apparently failed.
- 04/30/08 TE Wes White and RE Terry Altstiel filed a Complaint with RE Wayne Golly, Clerk of PS, against the action of PS on April 24, 2008.
- 09/24-25/08 84th Stated Meeting of Presbytery of Siouxlands. PS denied the Complaint of TEs Carpenter and White, 12 yeas, 18 nays.
- 10/14/08 TE White filed a Complaint (styled 2008-14) against PS with the Stated Clerk of the PCA.

II. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUE

Did Presbytery of Siouxlands err when it denied a Complaint seeking the appointment of a committee to conduct a *BCO* 31-2 investigation?

III. JUDGMENT

Yes, and the matter is sent back to Presbytery of Siouxlands with instructions to conduct a *BCO* 31-2 investigation as to whether or not TE Greg Lawrence holds or is preaching/teaching views with respect to the Covenant of Works or other doctrines associated with the so-called Federal Vision theology that are contrary to the doctrinal standards of the PCA.

IV. REASONING AND OPINION

A. Complainant's Case

Complainant alleges that PS failed to carry out its responsibilities under *BCO* 31-2 when it failed "to erect a judicial committee or commission to investigate reports affecting one of its members". *BCO* 31-2 reads as follows:

It is the duty of all church Sessions and Presbyteries to exercise care over those subject to their authority. They shall with due diligence and great discretion demand from such persons satisfactory explanations concerning reports affecting their Christian character. This duty is more imperative when those who deem themselves aggrieved by injurious reports shall ask an investigation.

If such investigation, however originating, should result in raising a strong presumption of the guilt of the party involved, the court shall institute process, and shall appoint a prosecutor to prepare the indictment and to conduct the case. This prosecutor shall be a member of the court, except that in a case before the Session, he may be any communing member of the same congregation with the accused.

Complainant argues that according to this provision it is the “duty of Sessions and Presbyteries to ascertain whether ‘reports’ or allegations against members have merit.” The courts of original jurisdiction are to “investigate reports” to ascertain whether or not there is a “strong presumption of guilt.” Should no such strong presumption be found, the matter is ended; however, should such a presumption be found, the court “shall institute process.” Complainant argues that the duty to seek evidence with respect to such reports lies with the court of original jurisdiction, through its investigation, and not with the source of the reports, whatever that may be.

Complainant alleges that PS erred on April 24, 2008, when presbytery had before it “reports” qualifying under *BCO* 31-2 concerning one of its members but failed to investigate the same. Complainant had offered three grounds for the requested investigation:

1. TE White had received information that TE Lawrence was teaching “Federal Vision theology,” which information TE White alleged had been confirmed to TE White in personal conversation with TE Lawrence.
2. TE Lawrence had, in his ordination exam, expressed his disagreement with the Confessional Standards of the PCA with respect to the Covenant of Works, having written a paper as a part of trials for ordination defending a “mono-covenantal” view in opposition to the doctrinal standards.

3. At the 80th meeting of PS, after the adoption by PS of certain affirmations and denials antagonistic to Federal Vision theology, TE Lawrence had publicly asked what his place in the presbytery would be, given said adoption.

Complainant asks that PS acknowledge its error and that presbytery be directed to comply with its duties under *BCO* 31-2 in this matter.

B. Respondent's Rebuttal

Respondents argue, contrary to the Complainant, that to act under *BCO* 31-2 presbytery must establish the "validity" of the report in question. Based upon the "questionable nature of the evidence presented," Respondents maintain that PS was justified in refusing to appoint an investigating committee. To do otherwise, Respondents argued, PS would have violated the Apostle's instructions in 1 Timothy 5:19.

To sustain their argument Respondents assert that TE White *et al* did not bring "strong enough evidence to merit a Judicial Investigation [*sic*] of TE Greg Lawrence". Noting that there is "no definition of 'report' found in *BCO* 31-2," Respondents allege that a "report" qualifying under the provision must be found "enough of a report", or must present "clearly substantiated" evidence. PS, according to the Respondents, found the evidence insufficient, in particular, as made up of hearsay and, in general, as failing to meet the evidentiary standards for conviction in a case of process under *BCO* 35.

Further, Respondents argue that the allegation that TE Lawrence is a proponent of Federal Vision theology is contradicted by the session of the church he serves. According to Respondents PS was within its rights to credit the session's testimony more highly than "hearsay".

In addition Respondents maintain that the paper on the Covenant of Works written by TE Lawrence as a part of trials for ordination cannot properly be a cause for investigation, since the paper, a matter of public record, was approved by PS. Given these facts, Respondents argue, with respect to the paper, there is nothing to investigate.

Finally, Respondents argue that TE Lawrence's statements at the meeting of presbytery during its consideration of the affirmations and denials with respect to Federal Vision theology on January 27, 2007

(as well as other statements alleged to have been made by TE Lawrence to TE White in personal conversation) are misunderstood by the Complainant, and that in any case such evidence is inadmissible given that an accused cannot be compelled to testify (*BCO 35-1*).

C. The Complaint Sustained

1. Preliminary Considerations

The care that Jesus appointed for His Church through corrective discipline is given under two rubrics in the Scripture. The first, and most familiar, is the means appointed for dealing personal offenses in Matthew 18:

15 If your brother sins against you, go and tell him his fault, between you and him alone. If he listens to you, you have gained your brother. 16 But if he does not listen, take one or two others along with you, that every charge may be established by the evidence of two or three witnesses. 17 If he refuses to listen to them, tell it to the church. And if he refuses to listen even to the church, let him be to you as a Gentile and a tax collector. (ESV, as so throughout).

The second, and fully as important rubric, is the means appointed for dealing with violations of profession or office through the exercise of oversight by the elders. This rubric can be seen, for example, in Acts 20 or Hebrews 13:

28 Pay careful attention to yourselves and to all the flock, in which the Holy Spirit has made you overseers, to care for the church of God, which he obtained with his own blood. 29 I know that after my departure fierce wolves will come in among you, not sparing the flock; 30 and from among your own selves will arise men speaking twisted things, to draw away the disciples after them. 31 Therefore be alert.

...

17 Obey your leaders and submit to them, for they are keeping watch over your souls, as those who will have to give an account.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

This Scriptural distinction is clearly embodied in the provisions of the *BCO* of the PCA, e.g.

32-2. Process against an offender shall not be commenced unless some person or persons undertake to make out the charge; or unless the court finds it necessary, for the honor of religion, itself to take the step provided for in *BCO* 31-2.

The first clause, as in Matthew 18, refers to personal offences finally making their way to the consideration of the elders; the second clause, as in Acts 20, refers to the right of oversight belonging to the elders. This distinction is clearly set forth in *BCO* 31-5 as well:

31-5. An injured party shall not become a prosecutor of personal offenses without having tried the means of reconciliation and of reclaiming the offender, required by Christ. A church court, however, may judicially investigate personal offenses as if general when the interest of religion seem to demand it. . . .

Note that in the latter case—the exercise of oversight by the elders—the *BCO* makes plain that the elders are not, in the exercise of their office to watch over the flock, reduced to waiting upon some person to bring the matter to them under Matthew 18.

When the prosecution is instituted by the court, the previous steps required by our Lord in the case of personal offenses are not necessary. There are many cases, however, in which it will promote the interests of religion to send a committee to converse in a private manner with the offender, and endeavor to bring him to a sense of his guilt, before instituting actual process (*BCO* 31-7).

It is under this oversight, or jurisdictional, rubric that *BCO* 31-2 must be understood (as the latter clause of *BCO* 32-2 makes clear). *BCO* 31-2 gives direction to the various councils of elders as follows:

It is the duty of all church Sessions and Presbyteries to exercise care over those subject to their authority.

They shall with due diligence and great discretion demand from such persons satisfactory explanations concerning reports affecting their Christian character. This duty is more imperative when those who deem themselves aggrieved by injurious reports shall ask an investigation.

If such investigation, however originating, should result in raising a strong presumption of the guilt of the party involved, the court shall institute process, and shall appoint a prosecutor to prepare the indictment and to conduct the case.

In this instance the elders take the initiative according to their own Christ-given authority for the care of believers. According to this provision the elders have a positive duty to exercise oversight and that regardless of how a matter of concern arises. The official exercise of the elders' oversight may be initiated by nothing more than "reports" that are "injurious" concerning the "Christian character" of one subject to their authority.

The term "reports" in this provision must be attended to with care since its use here is anachronistic. Help can be found in considering a similar use of the term in *BCO* 8-2:

He that fills this office should possess a competency of human learning and be blameless in life, sound in the faith and apt to teach. He should exhibit a sobriety and holiness of life becoming the Gospel. He should rule his own house well and should have a *good report* of them that are outside the Church [emphasis added].

Here the term clearly means "known by reputation." This sense is confirmed as the proper sense of the term by historic Presbyterian usage in this context: "report" means "known by common fame" or "known on the ground of general rumor."¹

¹ See J. Aspinwall Hodge, *What is Presbyterian Law as Defined by the Church Courts?* (Philadelphia: Presbyterian Board of Publication, 1884), pp. 135, 538. Note that provision in question is derived from a proposed revision to the *BCO* of 1859 which read: "Nevertheless, each church court has the inherent power to demand and receive satisfactory explanations from *any* of its members concerning *any matters* of evil report" [emphasis added].

What quality of the “common fame” leads the elders to countenance the report and begin an investigation? It must be “injurious” with respect to some aspect of the Christian profession of one under their care and—according to common sense—it must be credible. Of course, the provision cannot suppose that the reports leading to investigation are attended with evidence enough to convict the accused: to inquire after such evidence is the purpose of trial after indictment. Nor can the provision suppose that the reports leading to investigation are attended with evidence enough to establish a strong presumption of guilt: to inquire after such a presumption of guilt is the purpose of the investigation to be initiated. The report, in order to provoke investigation, must only have the capacity to raise a credible concern with respect to reputation.² That such is the case is demonstrated by the fact that investigation may be provoked by *one who knows the reports are not true*. We need only consider the case of “those who deem themselves aggrieved by injurious reports.” By presupposition such a person *knows* that the reports are not true and thus *knows* that there is no evidence to prove they are true, and yet the reports are of sufficient credibility to tarnish his reputation. Thus he asks for an investigation with the presumption that the investigation will demonstrate to all that the reports are, contrary to appearances, untrue.

2. Reasoning and Opinion in This Case

With such an analysis in view this Court finds that the matters brought by the Complainant before PS constitute reports that should have provoked Presbytery’s investigation under *BCO* 31-2. The arguments of PS to the contrary are not persuasive.

Throughout the argument, having found *BCO* 31-2 “vague on what standards of evidence should apply,” PS improperly applied the standards of evidence for conviction after process as the standard for initiating an investigation under *BCO* 31-2. Thus, in sum, PS argues: “This case is not about the validity or dangers of the Federal Vision viewpoint. Rather, it is about fairness and proper application of evidence rules”.

² See this judicial philosophy evidenced in parallel provisions directing the exercise of oversight with respect to accusations of impropriety by a church court in *BCO* 40-4 and 40-5.

Having erred in this respect, PS failed to see that “hearsay,”³ though incapable of establishing a charge in a case of process, is precisely the sort of information countenanced by *BCO* 31-2 as leading to an investigation: credible “hearsay” injurious to the Christian character of one subject to their authority.⁴

Having erred in this respect, PS failed to recognize that the discovery of a contradiction between allegations that TE Lawrence is a teacher of Federal Vision and the counter-testimony of fellow session-members of TE Lawrence in fact made full investigation the more imperative—to properly determine credibility of conflicting witnesses and find a resolution.⁵

Having erred in this respect, PS failed to see that contradictions between the construction of comments by TE Lawrence to TE White constituted a cause for investigation, not a reason to refuse to investigate.

Finally, with respect to PS’s laudable concern to obey Paul’s instructions in 1Timothy 5:19—“Do not admit a charge against an elder except on the evidence of two or three witnesses”—this Court notes that the term “admit” in this text properly has the sense of “accept as true” (Mark 4:20), “accept as genuine” (Acts 15:4), or “accept as legitimate” (Acts 16:21).

Such a construction precisely informs what the *BCO* requires of the elders in this instance. They are not to admit, i.e., accept as true, authentic or legitimate, accusations against an elder except on the ground of more than one witness (*BCO* 35-3). The question before this Court is, how do the elders come by this evidence in a given case? The answer of the *BCO*, in conformity

³ This Court does not rule on whether TE Lawrence’s statements to TE White or others constitute “hearsay,” though the Court notes that statements made by an accused are usually an exception to the “hearsay” rule.

⁴ Cf. the willingness of the Apostle Paul to initiate the exercise his apostolic oversight authority on the basis of “reports,” 1 Cor. 5:1ff.

⁵ As an aside we ask here: how did PS’s committee know that the session’s view of TE Lawrence’s teaching contradicted the allegations of TE White *et al*? The committee pursued, albeit in a rather cursory fashion, the very investigation the propriety of which PS denied.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

with the Apostle’s divinely sanctioned instruction, is as follows. In some instances charges are “admitted” through judicial process wherein the requisite evidence is established—such process having been provoked by the discovery of a strong presumption of guilt—which discovery is the fruit of an investigation instigated by credible injurious reports concerning the Christian character of one subject to the elders’ authority.

This Complaint is sustained and this matter is remanded to Siouxlands Presbytery for further proceedings consistent with this opinion

This decision was written by TE David Coffin and amended by the full Standing Judicial Commission.

TE Dominic A. Aquila, Concur
TE Howell A. Burkhalter, Concur
RE E.C. Burnett III, Concur
TE David F. Coffin, Jr., Concur
RE Marvin C. Culbertson, Concur
RE J. Howard Donahoe, Dissent
RE Samuel J. Duncan, Concur
TE Fred Greco, Concur
TE Grover E. Gunn III, Concur
TE William W. Harrell Jr., Concur
RE Terry L. Jones, Concur
RE Thomas F. Leopard, Concur

TE William R. Lyle, Concur
RE J. Grant McCabe, Concur
TE Charles E. McGowan, Concur
TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Concur
TE Timothy G. Muse, Concur
RE Frederick J. Neikirk, Concur
RE Steven T. O’Ban, Absent
RE Jeffrey Owen, Concur
RE Calvin Poole, Concur
TE G. Dewey Roberts, Concur
TE Danny Shuffield, Concur
RE John B. White Jr., Concur

22 Concur, 1 dissent, 1 absent

CONCURRING OPINION
TE WES WHITE VS. SIOUXLANDS PRESBYTERY
SJC CASE 2008-14 (COMPLAINT)

The undersigned concur in the result reached by the majority decision in this matter. We file this concurring opinion because the majority decision contains unnecessary argument and discussion. The following constitutes a sufficient explanation of the decision rendered.

Complainants argue that the presbytery failed to properly exercise its responsibility to institute a *BCO* 31-2 investigation after presbytery was presented with information suggesting a member of presbytery may have been teaching views contrary to our doctrinal standards. In such matters, our

Constitution (*BCO* 39-3.3) requires us to give “great deference” to the judgment of the presbytery unless there is a showing of clear error from the facts in the Record of the Case. In this case, however, the presbytery clearly erred by failing to institute a *BCO* 31-2 investigation under the facts before it, and we remand this matter to presbytery for further proceedings consistent with this opinion.

During the 79th Stated Meeting of Siouxlands Presbytery, presbytery adopted a series of affirmations and denials concerning views attributed to the “New Perspectives of Paul” or “Federal Vision” theology. Presbytery further noted, at the time it acted, that “proponents of [Federal Vision] views are outside the system of doctrine of the Westminster standards and do contradict the Scriptural teaching.” At the 83rd Stated Meeting of Siouxlands Presbytery, presbytery considered a written request to institute a *BCO* 31-2 investigation of views espoused by a member of presbytery. As grounds, the motion:

- 1) Called to the attention of presbytery views articulated by the member of presbytery at his ordination alleged to be in contradiction to the doctrinal standards of the PCA;
- 2) Reported conversations with the member of presbytery in which he re-affirmed the views stated at his ordination;
- 3) Reported statements by the member of presbytery in which he allegedly confirmed he was, “in basic agreement with the views that TE Steve Wilkins [a Federal Vision proponent] expressed in interviews on his theology”; and,
- 4) Indicated that the member of presbytery himself had some level of uncertainty as to “where he stood” in light of the adoption of the affirmations and denials at the 79th Stated Meeting of Presbytery.

Presbytery denied the request because it considered the allegations as to the member’s views to be “hearsay” and because they did not believe the views in question actually violated our system of doctrine. In doing so, the presbytery confused its responsibility to investigate under *BCO* 31-2 with its responsibility to properly adjudicate charges brought following a *BCO* 31-2 investigation.

Having received a report challenging the views being taught by a member of presbytery, the presbytery was under a duty to investigate whether there was any substance to the charges, and if there was, to determine whether the information produced by the investigation raised a “strong presumption of guilt.” (*BCO* 31-2). That determination (i.e. “a strong presumption of guilt”) is to be made upon the *conclusion* of an investigation, not as the basis upon

which an investigation should or should not be conducted. In effect, presbytery “short-circuited” this process by dismissing as “hearsay” the allegations placed before it (an issue as to the weight or admissibility of evidence in a case of process, cf. *BCO* 35-1ff, not an issue as to whether a report has been received) and by concluding that the member’s views did not contradict the standards (the final judgment which could only be rendered after an investigation and conclusion of a case of process). In rendering this opinion, we are in no way suggesting that the allegations of the Complainants will survive the scrutiny of a full investigation. We are only stating that presbytery clearly erred by refusing to investigate the allegations under *BCO* 31-2.

TE Howie Burkhalter
RE E.C. Burnett
TE Bill Harrell

RE Tom Leopard
TE Bill Lyle
RE John White

DISSENTING OPINION
CASE 2008-14: WHITE VS. SIOUXLANDS

Whenever a judge expresses an opinion not shared by his fellow judges, he should do so with an appropriate measure of humility – and a very *large* measure when he is a minority of one. That demeanor is my intent. I commend the SJC for its attention to this case, but respectfully dissent from the SJC decision because the Judgment does not correctly apply *BCO* 39 and does not give proper deference to the lower court in a matter of discretion and judgment. And the Reasoning does not clearly explain the standard used in ruling that Presbytery erred.

Proper Deference to a Lower Court

This case does not rest on a matter of constitutional interpretation. It involves a matter of discretion and judgment. And therefore, *BCO* 39-3.3 should govern (not 39-3.4):

39-3.3 A higher court should ordinarily exhibit great deference to a lower court regarding those matters of discretion and judgment which can only be addressed by a court with familiar acquaintance of the events and parties. Such matters of discretion and judgment would include, but not be limited to: the moral character of candidates for sacred office, the appropriate censure to impose after a disciplinary trial, or judgment about the

comparative credibility of conflicting witnesses. Therefore, a higher court should not reverse such a judgment by a lower court, unless there is clear error on the part of the lower court.

And the important reason for this great deference is given earlier in *BCO* 39: “To insure that this Constitution is not amended, violated or disregarded in judicial process.”

Unless the SJC is ruling that each and every report, of whatever caliber (even anonymous reports), must automatically and always result in a court-ordered 31-2 judicial investigation, then the issue involves the exercise of discretion (more specifically, *great* discretion). That is: Did Presbytery clearly err in its discretion when it declined to order a 31-2 judicial investigation? The issue is not whether Presbytery erred in its constitutional interpretation of 31-2.

Great Deference

The adjective “great” is used sparingly in the *BCO*, modifying just six nouns (in addition to the Great Shepherd and the Great Commission). The infrequent use highlights its importance.

great principles	<i>Preliminary Principles</i>
great discretion	<i>31-2 investigation</i>
great caution	<i>31-8 accusations</i>
great wickedness	<i>37-4 excommunication</i>
great caution	<i>37-8 restoration</i>
great deference	<i>39-3 when reviewing lower court</i>

And when the lower court’s “great discretion” bestowed by *BCO* 31-2 is the subject of a *BCO* 39 review, there is a “double” great. The higher court must exhibit “great deference” to the lower court in an area in which the lower court has “great discretion.” So, it is like the two adjectives are multiplied, resulting in a requirement for great, great deference.

It is important to note that *BCO* 39-3, the PCA rules on standards of appellate review, has no counterpart in the *BCOs* of the OPC, ARP, RPCNA, EPC, CRC or even the PCUSA (whose comprehensive *BCO* is 309 pages, plus appendixes). Apparently, it is uniquely important to the PCA. So important that the PCA requires the chairman of every SJC Panel to “read to the Panel Members the four principles adopted as standards of Review in *BCO* 39-3” before the hearing begins. (SJCM 17.2.c)

Error vs. Clear Error

What is the difference between the regular old garden variety error and “clear” error? An error is “clear” when, given the same set of facts, the vast majority of other Presbyteries would have decided differently. More precisely, a “reasonable Presbytery” would not have committed the same error. The distinction is a bit like that between negligence and gross negligence. And when the exercise of discretion is involved (instead of a finding of fact), “clear” error is akin to the *abuse* of discretion.

Summary of Presbytery’s Response

Presbytery began its Respondent’s Brief with the following: “Siouxlands Presbytery is in agreement with the 35th General Assembly’s adoption of the statement in opposition to Federal Vision.” Later it wrote: “This case is not about the validity or dangers of the Federal Vision viewpoint.” Below are four items which were contained in the letter (“report”) from two TEs requesting a formal 31-2 judicial investigation (followed by a summary of Presbytery’s response from its Brief.)

Item A - An unnamed person accused TE Lawrence of “teaching Federal Vision theology.” TE White was unwilling to release the name of this person.

Presbytery’s Response: We should not countenance anonymous accusations. Furthermore, the representative interviewed from Christ Church Session disputes this accusation, reporting TE Lawrence has not taught this in their church. Presbytery chose to accept the report of the Session rather than one from an anonymous accuser.

Item B - In his 2003 ordination paper, TE Lawrence expressed some disagreement with the Westminster Confession on the covenant of works.

Presbytery’s Response – No “investigation” is needed. The document was previously found acceptable and is in the public domain.

Item C - TE White alleged that during a phone conversation with TE Lawrence, Lawrence expressed support or agreement with certain views expressed by TE Wilkins (previously of Louisiana Presbytery).

Presbytery's Response – After speaking with both TEs Lawrence and White, a Presbytery committee reported its assessment that “this personal conversation appears to have been filled with Mis-understandings on the part of TE White.” Presbytery's Brief also adds: “Conflicts of personality are unfortunately often a factor in Presbytery activities. TE Greg Lawrence and TE Wes White have displayed such conflict in meetings of Siouxlands Presbytery... the Church and Ministerial Welfare committee notes it as influential in the events surrounding this case.”

Item D - At the meeting where Siouxlands adopted the Report of its Study Committee on Federal Vision, TE Lawrence allegedly questioned what his place was in Presbytery.

Presbytery's Response – TE Lawrence's comment was stated in hyperbole and he was “clearly not intending to state his difference with the Westminster Standards during that discussion at Presbytery.”

It should also be noted that the Study Committee Report adopted by Siouxlands consisted of *sixty* (60) affirmations and denials (compared to just 9 in the GA Study Committee Report). Siouxlands adopted their Report by a vote of 13-9. (Should the other 8 dissenters be judicially investigated?) A formal protest was later filed by a Session (not Lawrence's) against the adoption of this Report, citing errors and inconsistencies. (Should those 2 TEs and 6 REs be judicially investigated?) Furthermore, the Report makes some affirmations which many PCA presbyters might not affirm. For example, in the section on Assurance, it affirms and lists “six grounds for our assurance” without ever mentioning the role of our baptism, or our membership in the visible church, as having any role whatsoever in assurance. And the Report contained this declaration near the end:

“And . . . we affirm that any affirmation of what is here denied, or any denial of what is here affirmed, is a contradiction of the Scriptures and the Westminster standards and constitutes these men outside the system of doctrine expressed in the Westminster standards.”

[Note: It makes this declaration even though 17 of the 27 denials do not cite any Scripture passage or paragraph from the Westminster Standards.]

Given these four items from the report/letter of two TEs, Siouxlands had a constitutional right to order a formal, judicial 31-2 investigation. But it did not have a constitutional *obligation* to do so. It was a matter of discretion and judgment for which the higher court should afford great deference (unless it determines there was “clear” error in the exercise of the discretion and judgment).

Siouxland’s Inquiry

It is important to highlight that Presbytery did inquire into the matter. At its April 2008 stated meeting, Presbytery received the letter (“report”) from TEs White and Carpenter and considered their motion that Presbytery “conduct a judicial investigation into the views of TE Lawrence.” This motion was referred to the 6-man Church and Ministerial Welfare committee, which later in the meeting unanimously recommended that the White/Carpenter motion not be approved, and the motion then failed to pass. Presbytery’s written Brief reported the CMW committee “interviewed TE White, TE Lawrence and the representative to Presbytery of Christ Church PCA of Mankato, MN (TE Lawrence’s church).” Since the average attendance at the two Presbytery meetings in the Record was 27, a committee of 6 essentially constituted 22% of the Presbytery. Few Presbyteries ever appoint that high a percentage of their membership to conduct an investigation.

While what was done by the CMW committee was not called a “31-2” investigation, it appears close to what other Presbyteries have done, who officially considered theirs a 31-2 investigation. For example, this year in a case out of Western Carolina the SJC unanimously denied a complaint that alleged a 31-2 investigation was inadequate (2009-05: Payne vs. W. Carolina). It could be argued that Siouxlands’ inquiry was not much different than W. Carolina’s – at least not constitutionally. I strongly supported the SJC decision in 2009-5 (I was on the Panel) but I’m unable to understand how W. Carolina’s action was constitutionally adequate if Siouxlands’ was not. Siouxlands referred the matter to a committee, which deliberated, issued a report and made a recommendation that was discussed and put to a vote. A Siouxlands committee even interviewed the accuser, whereas W. Carolina did not (and in that case there were several accusers). Siouxlands probably handled this situation similarly to how the majority of PCA Presbyteries would have, thereby meeting a “reasonable man” standard. So, even if the SJC had rightly focused the issue on *BCO* 39-3.3, it would be difficult to rule there was “clear” error in how that discretion was exercised.

Determining What Warrants Judicial Investigation

If a Presbytery's decision declining judicial investigation is subject to higher court review, then presumably there is a known or established standard the higher court will use in reviewing the lower court's decision. The SJC has not sufficiently, or at least not clearly, defined that standard.

Part of the confusion in this case was Presbytery's mistaken assertion in its Brief that *BCO 35 on Evidence* has bearing. Presbytery asserts "the *BCO* rules of evidence found in Chapter 35 offer the only guidance that exists in the *BCO* to apply to the process of establishing a Judicial Investigation..." The SJC rightly criticized this assertion, but offered no discernible standards in its place. Certainly, *some* standards, measures, or thresholds must exist, because 31-2 investigations are not triggered automatically. A motion to order a 31-2 investigation is a *debatable* motion.

A court is not required to order a judicial investigation of every "report." This flexibility was noted long ago by Rev. F.P. Ramsay in his 1898 Exposition of the Book of Church Order (emphasis added):

The phrase, "with due diligence and great discretion," qualifies the imperative "shall demand" to this extent, that the court may, for satisfactory reasons, omit such demand in some cases when there are injurious reports; (but only for extreme reasons would a court be justified in refusing a request for an investigation if made by a party claiming to be aggrieved by injurious reports).

But what reasons should qualify as "satisfactory reasons"? When evaluating a report, however it arises, the court must judge whether it warrants a court-ordered, formal investigation. What is the characteristic of a report that rises to the level of warranting such an investigation? To put it as simply as possible, the standard that should be used by a court to determine whether a formal 31-2 investigation is warranted is as follows: the report must be based on credible substantiation of censurable wrongdoing or error (i.e., that if proved would warrant censure). Let's call it the CS-CW standard.

Granted, a report certainly need not contain evidence sufficient to establish guilt, or even to establish a strong presumption of guilt, but the report must be worthy of belief from the standpoint of a reasonable presbyter. Or put another way, it should be considered substantial *enough* to warrant "bringing the TE in for questioning." And a Presbytery has discretion to determine what constitutes "enough." Two necessary components of a substantial report are whether it is sufficiently *credible* and *weighty* and these criteria are used by

the PCA in several places (e.g., *BCO* 24-1, 34-1, 40-4, 40-5, *RAO* 16.6c). And the word “credible” does not refer to the honesty of the accuser. It refers to the plausibility of the accusation, given the facts alleged. If a report fails to meet either the criterion of credibility or weight, the court can, and probably should, decline to order an official investigation (unless the accused asks for one to clear his name). Credibility and weight are somewhat subjective, but church courts are competent to evaluate them.

There will be some reports a Presbytery declines to formally and judicially investigate because the majority of presbyters do not consider the allegations sufficiently plausible to warrant a 31-2 investigation. And this determination falls within the court’s “great discretion” mentioned in 31-2. (See also the “credible” report standard as used in *BCO* 40-5.) Reports which might be considered as non-credible probably include things like anonymous reports, reports which have essentially already been investigated, and reports from people like those envisioned in *BCO* 31-8:

31-8. Great caution ought to be exercised in receiving accusations from any person who is known to indulge a malignant spirit towards the accused; who is not of good character; who is himself under censure or process; who is deeply interested in any respect in the conviction of the accused; or who is known to be litigious, rash or highly imprudent.

There are also matters a court will decline to formally and judicially investigate simply because they don’t rise to the level of something which needs the official attention of the court (i.e., not sufficiently weighty). The criterion of weightiness is reflected in several places in the *BCO* and *RAO*, including:

- BCO* 40 General review of lower courts
- BCO* 34-1 Assumption of original jurisdiction
- BCO* 24-1 Weighing differences with the Standards in exams
- RAO* 16.6.c Review of Presbytery records and exceptions of substance

Therefore, a court should order a formal and official 31-2 investigation when it judges that a report (1) is sufficiently credible, and (2) involves a matter of sufficient weight. And determining “sufficiency” is a matter of Presbytery’s discretion. If either criterion is not met, it should decline to order a 31-2 investigation. If additional facts arise later that sufficiently add to the plausibility of the allegations, the court could consider ordering the investigation then.

The SJC decision presents the following reasoning: “A report, in order to provoke investigation, must only have the capacity to raise a credible concern with respect to reputation.” Apparently, in Siouxlands Presbytery where the accused had been a member for over five years, the majority of presbyters at the April 2008 meeting did not believe the allegations in the letter from two TEs raised a sufficiently credible concern. It seems, in Presbytery’s judgment, there was not enough substance to warrant a judicial investigation. Perhaps if someone had reported they personally heard an unorthodox sermon, or presented the sermon tape, or delivered an article written by the minister, the situation might have been different. And Presbytery can decline to order a 31-2 investigation and still reserve the right to do so later if more credible or substantial reports surface. But it would be a mistake to believe a Presbytery doesn’t exercise a *great* degree of discretion in determining whether reports are sufficient to order a judicial investigation. And this discretion is a constitutionally-granted discretion and a matter on which the higher court must exhibit “great” deference, unless it is established that the lower court “clearly” erred.

31-2 Investigation vs. informal inquiry

There is an important difference between an informal/unofficial/private “inquiry” and a court-ordered *BCO* 31-2 investigation. A 31-2 investigation means the court has found sufficient reason (support, evidence, justification, substantiation, etc.) in the reports to warrant “bringing you in for questioning.” While it might not be the same as taking you away in handcuffs in front of your neighbors, you are still being put in the squad car and taken to the station for questioning – even against your will. You are, in fact, a suspect. To put it another way, you have been subpoenaed and if you fail to appear and answer questions, you can be found in contempt of court. And it’s not like you are an outfielder subpoenaed to testify about general steroid use in baseball, you are being subpoenaed to testify on allegations of *your* steroid use.

When a minister becomes the subject of a court-ordered, formal 31-2 investigation, it is akin to being arrested (i.e., there is *probable cause* to arrest, but not enough evidence yet to indict.) It would be wrong to consider it as merely “just a few questions.” It is not “non-threatening.” And it is likely to be more adversarial than friendly – at least in function if not in form. Once presbyters vote to order an official 31-2 investigation, thereby judging the report to be substantial enough to warrant judicial questioning, the minister should probably consider himself, in a sense, “Mirandized” since anything he says can and might be used against him in determining whether an indictment is warranted (i.e., a strong presumption of guilt which results in commencing

process by appointing a prosecutor). And it could be used later at trial. Granted, a minister has promised “subjection to his brethren in the Lord,” but the fourth ordination vow does not supersede the principle of freedom from self-incrimination reflected, for example, in the *BCO* provision that an accused cannot be compelled to testify at trial (*BCO* 35-1). That principle should also apply to judicial investigations of “reports affecting his Christian character” because if Presbytery indicts him, all his official functions can be suspended while he is under process (*BCO* 31-10). And in the future, if a pulpit committee, Session, or Presbytery ever asks him, “Were you ever the subject of a 31-2 investigation?” he would have to answer Yes. At best, he’d have some explaining to do.

On the other hand, non-judicial inquiries will occur regularly and without the vote of the court. Brothers will inquire of brothers. Shepherding Committees will make phone calls. But ordering a *BCO* 31-2 investigation requires an official act of the court (unless standing rules stipulate they can be initiated otherwise). For example, let’s say a Presbytery Clerk gets a phone call from a woman who claims her next-door neighbor (one of Presbytery’s pastors) threatened to “shoot her dog.” The Clerk would probably assure her that was not a normal pastoral response to a dog-in-yard issue, and that he would forward her “report” to the chair of the Shepherding Committee. The chair would contact the pastor and if his explanation was satisfactory, the matter would probably end there. (Let’s say the alleged dog-threatener was really his son, who looked like him, and it clearly didn’t appear to happen as described by the woman, and this exonerating explanation was later confirmed by the policeman who had been called to the scene). At that point, in the opinion of the Clerk and the Shepherding chair, there was not a report with sufficient substance and therefore no reason to even inform Presbytery, much less to recommend Presbytery order a formal and official 31-2 investigation. Nor was there a need for any official and public pronouncement of “vindication” (unless the TE asked for one).

Perhaps this difference is why some Presbyteries consider stipulating in their standing rules that conversations between a TE and their Shepherding Committee are “privileged” and will not be used in church court against them. Some standing rules might authorize a Shepherding Committee to *recommend* a 31-2 investigation, but preclude them from reporting confidential conversations. Anything “discovered” by the Shepherding Committee would need to be separately discovered by the investigator or investigating committee and prosecutor. Otherwise, the shepherding relationship could be hamstrung. It can prove awkward and confusing to the minister and the committee if the Shepherding Committee is wearing the black hat and white hat interchangeably. Many a minister has been confused by the hat swap.

What if?

Suppose a fellow minister wanted you 31-2'd because (for example):

1. He reported he heard an anonymous report you were teaching the ordination of deaconesses (though you and your Session deny it).
2. Sometime in the past, you mentioned you appreciated some of what the ARP and RPCNA have written on the diaconate.
3. You have, since ordination, disagreed with *BCO*'s apparent exegesis of *gunaikas* in 1 Tim 3:11 (but have fully complied with both the letter and the spirit of the *BCO*'s stipulations).
4. You commented to someone at a Presbytery meeting that you were stunned when a candidate expressed his belief that a minister's views on the diaconate actually "struck at the vitals of religion" and were "fundamental to our system of doctrine."

Given those facts, Presbytery would have the constitutional *right* to order a 31-2 investigation, but not the constitutional *obligation* to do so (and hopefully, given those four "reports" alone, they would decline to do so).

Conclusion

The question in the Siouxlands case should not hinge on a particular theological issue. A more pertinent question is: How much discretion should a higher court afford a lower court on a matter of great discretion? More precisely, when a lower court decides against ordering a 31-2 investigation, on what basis can a higher court reverse their decision? What constitutes a "clear error" of discretion? Where was the "clear" error in this case? By failing to reference *BCO* 39-3.3, the SJC decision almost implies a 31-2 investigation is automatically triggered if *any* "report" surfaces regarding Christian character, regardless of its source or sufficiency, and that a motion to order a 31-2 is practically non-debatable. Either that, or the bar is set pretty low on what constitutes a report substantial enough to require ordering a judicial investigation.

Presbytery's decision was a matter of great discretion and judgment for which the higher court should afford great deference. There was no "clear" error. And nowhere does the SJC decision use the term "clear" error, even though it must find "clear" error before it can reverse a lower court on a matter of discretion and judgment.

The burden is not on Presbytery to prove their discretion was sound. The burden is on the Complainant to demonstrate Presbytery clearly erred in that discretion, and that burden was not met in this case.

/s/ RE Howie Donahoe

**CASE 2008-15 COMPLAINT OF DR. MORTON H. SMITH
VS.**

WESTERN CAROLINA PRESBYTERY

**CASES 2008-16, 17, AND 18 COMPLAINTS OF TES JEFF
HUTCHINSON & CRAIG BULKELEY**

VS.

WESTERN CAROLINA PRESBYTERY

**CASE 2009-01 COMPLAINT OF TE MORTON H. SMITH
VS.**

WESTERN CAROLINA PRESBYTERY

**CASE 2009-03 COMPLAINT OF RE HENRY LEISSING
VS.**

WESTERN CAROLINA PRESBYTERY

I. SUMMARY OF FACTS

In 2007, Friendship Presbyterian Church in Black Mountain, NC had a four-man Session composed of TE Bulkeley and REs Payne, Linton, and Pellom. The 2007 and 2008 PCA Yearbooks both show 80 communing members as of December 31, 2006, and December 31, 2007. Conflict arose primarily between TE Bulkeley and RE Payne regarding Payne's views related to race and some material he had circulated. None of the Session minutes in the Record are signed or authenticated.

Matters in these cases were addressed at four Presbytery meetings in 2008: June 17 called, August 2 stated, August 19 called, and November 7 stated (continued on Nov 18). Presbytery appointed three groups (referenced here by their chairmen): the Inman Commission (appointed June 17), the Sealy Commission (appointed Aug 19), and the Basham Judicial Committee (appointed Nov 7).

2007

Nov 26 E-mail from RE Payne to 19 members and non-members (below).

"How many times do we have to see this same pitiful, African disaster story replayed before we will realize that the story always ends the same way and regardless of all the best wishes in the world it will never go any differently? Here is a telling article commemorating the passing of one of the last great white men in Africa.

PS – IQ is the best and most reliable and most accurate predictor of these results. Only a cock-eyed Liberal believes that you can run headlong into a wall one thousand times and if you just do it one more time, somehow, magically, this time you won't bash your brains out."

After these four sentences was a link to a November 22, 2007, article by Graham Boynton in the opinion section of a digital version of the UK Telegraph. The article is 1½ pages and expresses an opinion on the problems of Rhodesia (renamed Zimbabwe in 1980) over the past half-century, comparing how that country fared under Prime Minister Ian Smith (1964-1979) compared to Robert Mugabe (1980-present). It also bewails various problems in the Congo, Uganda, Zaire, and Malawi. Ian Smith had died two days prior on November 20, which apparently occasioned the article. Boynton grew up in Africa and wrote, *Last Days in Cloud Cuckooland*, a book which deals with the end of colonial rule in Africa.

Dec Several e-mails exchanged between TE Bulkeley and RE Payne related to Nov 26 e-mail.

2008

- Feb 14 TE Bulkeley 7-page memo to Session recommending RE Payne resign.
- Feb 20 RE Payne 8-page response to Session on Bulkeley memo.
- Mar 27 TE Bulkeley 8-page response to Session and Presbytery Shepherding Committee.
- May 20 Session called meeting. After being unable to get certain commitments from the pastor, the three REs on Session adopted the following:

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

“Whereas, 'A house divided against itself cannot stand' and it being clear from your answers that we cannot labor together and as we are unable as a session to come to an agreement, we are compelled to place this before the congregation and hereby move to call for a congregational meeting to consider the pastoral relationship between TE Craig S. Bulkeley and Friendship Presbyterian Church and all matters pertaining to it to be announced this Sunday, the 25th of May, for the meeting to be held the following Sunday, June 1.”

May 25 Session called meeting (Sunday, prior to worship). RE Linton was absent. Called by the pastor to consider a petition from 20 members asking for a congregational meeting on June 1 to consider a motion to dissolve without censure the relationship with RE Payne (petition included in minutes).

MSC to postpone consideration until a called Session meeting on May 27.

Later that morning, the June 1 meeting was publicly announced (per the Session decision of May 20). May 25 Session minutes indicate “RE Neill Payne stated he would announce the call for a congregational meeting as he remembered the substance of the motion. According to our previous custom in calling a congregational meeting there had never been a requirement that the exact text of the motion be read in making the call.” Apparently, absent RE Linton had record of the text of the motion adopted May 20.

May 27 Session called meeting where decision was made to grant the request of the petitioners and call a congregational meeting to consider a motion to dissolve call of RE Payne. (Minutes indicate the meeting would be announced June 1 and held June 8, but the meeting did not occur June 8 since the matter was considered by the congregation on June 1.)

June 1 Congregational meeting (Sunday). 2 hours 40 minutes.

Moderated by TE Hutchinson. Minutes show 50 communing members attended and record the Moderator asked all communing members to stand and asked all Session members to review them to confirm their membership and right to vote. No objection was made to any voter.

JOURNAL

RE Linton spoke on behalf of the three REs and “advised the congregation that the ruling elders and the pastor could not labor together, that their problems could not be resolved, and that in his opinion they would have to labor separately.” After debate, the motion to dissolve the call of pastor TE Bulkeley failed. Minutes then record:

“Motion was made and seconded that in light of RE Neill Payne’s admitted inability to work with Pastor Bulkeley, his relationship as a ruling elder with the church be dissolved. Over objection, the Moderator ruled the motion in order, and upon a challenge to the chair, the Moderator was sustained.”

Eventually, motion to dissolve call of RE Payne without censure was adopted. While a counted vote was not recorded, the votes to dissolve calls of TE Bulkeley & RE Payne were both close.

June 5 Session called meeting (all 4 present).

Session declined to act on congregation’s request of June 1 to dissolve call of RE Payne and instead, adopted and sent the Reference below:

At a Congregational Meeting of the Friendship Presbyterian Church held Sunday, June 1, 2008, action was taken to request the Session to dissolve the official relationship between the church and RE Neill Payne without censure, according to the provision of *BCO* 24-7, paragraph two, wherein it is stipulated that, “The Session, after conference with the ruling elder... and after careful consideration, may use its discretion as to dissolving the official relationship.”

The meeting at which the vote was taken to request the Session to dissolve the official relationship with RE Payne was very contentious, and the motion to request dissolution passed by a very narrow margin. Earlier in the same meeting, a motion to request dissolution of the pastoral relationship with TE Craig Bulkeley and the church failed by an only slightly wider margin. Prior to this congregational meeting, Presbytery’s Shepherding Committee had been involved in trying to help resolve disagreements among members of the Session. Such disagreements as were voiced in the debate surrounding the two votes just mentioned would likely eventuate in complaint and appeal against whatever action the Session might take with respect to the

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

request for dissolution of RE Payne's official relationship. In our estimation this matter and the issues related to it are both difficult and delicate, and therefore the appropriate subject for a reference.

Therefore, according to the provisions of *BCO* 41, the Session of Friendship PCA hereby makes reference to Western Carolina Presbytery for either advice or action, or both, regarding the request to dissolve the official relationship between RE Neill Payne and our congregation and all matters pertaining thereto. We welcome Presbytery's final disposition of any and all of the matters involved, and would similarly welcome advice regarding any matters with respect to which Presbytery refrained from taking action.

In making this reference, we specifically ask Presbytery to exercise the responsibilities described in *BCO* 31-2 regarding all relevant persons both within the membership of our congregation and the Presbytery, namely "with due diligence and great discretion demand from such persons satisfactory explanations concerning reports affecting their Christian character," especially as there are many among us who "deem themselves aggrieved by injurious reports." If necessary and as appropriate, should such investigation result in a strong presumption of guilt of any of the parties involved, we ask Presbytery to institute process and appoint one or more prosecutors from among the membership of Presbytery to prepare the indictment and conduct the case.

We are herewith including such pertinent documentation as we judge necessary for proper understanding of the issues involved with this reference, in order that Presbytery may be able to fully consider and handle these matters with as little difficulty as possible.

June 7 3 TEs and 3 REs ask for a called Presbytery meeting "to handle all matters related to and arising out of a Reference from the Session of Friendship Presbyterian Church."

June 17 Presbytery called meeting (1 hour 23 minutes).

Present were 34 TEs and 23 REs. Session Reference was titled Attachment A. Presbytery accepted the Reference and appointed a non-judicial Commission of six men: TEs Inman (chair), Hicks, Williams & REs Maney, Andrews, Carter – (hereafter called the Inman Commission). Presbytery empowered the Inman Commission to "fully consider and handle all the matters therein referred; specifically to:

JOURNAL

1. Deliberate and act upon the congregational request for dissolution of the relationship between RE Neill Payne and the Friendship Session under the provisions of *BCO* 24-7, paragraph 2;
2. Conduct whatever investigation is required under the provisions of *BCO* 31-2, inclusive of determining whether there is a strong presumption of guilt warranting judicial process, but exclusive of actually instituting such judicial process;
3. Act in whatever way necessary to address any urgent issues that may arise out of their deliberation and investigation that warrant immediate attention, but refraining from taking any action that could await deliberation and action by Presbytery as a whole;
4. Present a report of its proceedings along with any additional recommendations to Presbytery at its August 2, 2008 Stated Meeting for any further action or advice arising out of its work.”

Subsequently, the Inman Commission met six times: June 17, 24, and July 1, 8, 15, & 29.

They published a partial report on July 16 after their fifth meeting.

June 25 Session stated meeting.

July 15 Inman Commission acts on first two of its four assignments
(Publishes these actions on July 16)

Granted FPC request and dissolved call of RE Payne without censure.

Did not find strong presumption of guilt of RE Linton or
TE Neville.

Found strong presumption of guilt of TE Bulkeley (*BCO* 21-5.7)
& RE Payne (24-6.4).

Commission adopted the following opinion regarding RE Payne
(emphasis added):

MSC that the Commission note for the record RE Neill Payne’s belief that relative average intelligence quotient can be correlated to race on a continuum, with “Oriental” as superior, followed by “White” then “Brown” (Hispanic) then “Black in descending order. He explicitly affirms that all human beings are of equal standing before God irrespective of race, and that such a correlation between IQ and race could be attributed to more than one factor, including genetic differences and environmental circumstances, all under God’s providence. As summarized, such views are not in themselves explicitly out of accord with the Constitution of the church.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

However, such views may have an understandable opprobrium and odium attached to them because of their association with other reprehensible views and conduct.

Rationale - At the center of the current distress at Friendship PCA have been the views of RE Neill Payne related to race. It seems incumbent on Presbytery to at least take notice of Mr. Payne's views, and to give some account for how those views have come to be the focus of such controversy as they have. At the same time, Mr. Payne's views on race are quite developed, and in his estimation are easily misunderstood, especially when summarized by and for those who do not share those views. For the record, then, we have included a brief summary of the specific, explicit and direct statements Mr. Payne has made regarding race in the material presented to the Commission, as well as statements made in our conference with Mr. Payne, per the provisions of *BCO* 24-7. His views as summarized can be understood as falling within our constitutional provision for Christian liberty wherein "God alone is the lord of the conscience, and hath left it free from the doctrines and commandments of men which are in anything contrary to his word, or beside it, in matters of faith or worship" (*WCF* 20.2).

However, with respect to the exercise of this liberty, our Constitution cautions against "such erroneous opinions or practices, as either in their own nature, or in the manner of publishing or maintaining them, are destructive to the external peace and order which Christ hath established in the church" (*WCF* 20.4). Further, even truthful views can be spoken unseasonably (*WLC* 145), which unseasonable speech does not in any way diminish the truthfulness of the views thus spoken.

There may be some disagreements as to whether RE Payne's views or practices are erroneous, or how his views or practices, or his manner of publishing or maintaining them, may have informed the current controversy at Friendship. The truth can be spoken unseasonably, whether in promoting or maintaining particular views or related practices, or in opposing them. Those who do not share these views with RE Payne may understand his views to be erroneous, destructive in themselves or in his manner of publishing or maintaining them. Nevertheless, shy of demonstration to the contrary, the Commission does not find RE Payne's views as summarized above in themselves to be explicitly out of accord with the Constitution of the church.

Views not unlike those summarized above have been associated with ideas and actions that are absolutely reprehensible and sinful. While it is perhaps possible to hold similar views in a way that successfully disassociates them from such abominable notions and practices, clearly RE Payne has not been able to do so recently. Irrespective of what may have contributed to RE Payne's views being associated with sinful ideologies and practices, and irrespective of whatever efforts he has made to rise above such criticism, such associations do in fact exist and contribute to the current controversy. Such associations do not make RE Payne's views inherently wrong, but neither are such associations irrelevant to understanding and resolving the conflict underlying the congregational action requesting dissolution of his official relationship with the Session.

MSC that the Commission determines that there is a strong presumption of guilt on the part of RE Neill Payne in that he has failed to adorn the profession of the Gospel in his life, and to set a worthy example before the church of which God has made him an officer, contrary to his ordination engagements (*BCO* 24-6.4).

Rationale – Without in any way infringing upon the liberty of conscience RE Payne has to hold such views as he does concerning race, it is the opinion of the Commission that he has failed to do so in a way that dissociates his views from the opprobrium and odium that attach to such views in other contexts. Despite his history of association with more than one racist organization, which history continues to haunt the flock he helps tend, and in the face of open disagreement from his pastor, all the while knowing his racial views to be unusual and disturbing to many, RE Payne has continued to press his views, both in Internet correspondence and in conference with this Commission. In so doing he has favored his own Christian liberty and made his own interests a higher priority than the well-being of his flock and the reputation of Christ's church (Philippians 2:3-4). He has thus failed to avoid such things as procure an ill name for himself and others (WLC 145). An elder must be above reproach (1 Timothy 3:2; WLC 129), which qualification RE Payne has not been able to maintain with respect to his views on race.

July 23 Session called meeting. MSC to elect RE Linton as new clerk. Remaining two REs Linton and Pellom approve Payne to continue as church Treasurer and adopt motion to direct TE Bulkeley to surrender the roll of the church to the Clerk.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

July 24 REs Linton & Pellom ask moderator TE Bulkeley to call a Session meeting for Sunday July 27 for purpose of considering call for congregational meeting “to discuss and address the financial concerns of FPC.” Moderator declines to call Session meeting. Subsequent emails between pastor and REs discuss the meaning of the phrase “address the financial concerns.” On July 28, two REs remind Moderator of *BCO* 12-6 and he calls Session meeting for July 29.

July 29 Session called meeting. Over objection of Moderator, two REs vote to call congregational meeting for Thursday, Aug 7 “to discuss and take action as needed concerning the financial problems of the church and all matters pertaining thereto.”

TE Bulkeley then presents Session with four petitions from congregation. One has 24 names requesting dissolution of call with RE Linton. The others had 17 names asking (a) to call TE Neville (HR) as associate pastor and (b) to remove Mr. Payne as church Treasurer.

July 29 Final meeting of Inman Commission. Per *BCO* 15-1, the Commission thus “concluded the business referred to it.”

1. (July 15) Previously granted FPC request and dissolved call of RE Payne without censure and noted for the record their opinion on Payne’s views and their distribution
2. (July 15) Previously did not find strong presumption of guilt of RE Linton or TE Neville. Found strong presumption of guilt of RE Payne & TE Bulkeley
3. Assigned two members to converse with Payne and two with Bulkeley (*BCO* 31-7)
4. Reported 6 miscellaneous conclusions, (paraphrased below):
Any who hold views similar to Payne should observe great caution;
Any who followed examples of Payne and Bulkeley in the way they carried their disagreement should reconsider their choices;
Questioned the advisability of TE Bulkeley continuing at FPC because of the slender margin of congregation’s vote to retain him as pastor, on analogy with *BCO* 20-5 (without questioning his abilities as a pastor);
Sessions should keep accurate minutes and current membership rolls;
Presbytery should acknowledge these problems occurred on its watch . . . ;
Problems at FPC continue to be extensive and severe.

JOURNAL

July 30 Wed night church prayer meeting. RE Linton announces congregational meeting for 8 days hence, on Aug 7. (Also announced on Sunday morning, Aug 3.)

Aug 2 Presbytery Stated Meeting. Per *BCO* 15-1, the report of the Inman Commission is entered on the minutes.

RE Payne confession - full statement of facts per *BCO* 38-1 as Case without Process

“Attachment E” shown below.

I, Neill Payne, intend to confess my guilt, and I approve this confession of guilt to be a full statement of the facts on the basis of which I intend to permit Presbytery to render judgment without process, per the provisions of *BCO* 38-1.

I hereby confess that I have failed to adorn the profession of the Gospel in my life, and to set a worthy example before the church of which God has made me an officer, contrary to my ordination engagements.

I have failed to hold my views concerning race in a way that dissociates them from the opprobrium and odium that attach to such views in other contexts. Despite my history of association with more than one racist organization, which history has continued to haunt the flock I was called to help tend, and in the face of open disagreement with my pastor, all the while knowing my racial views to be unusual and disturbing to many, I continued to press my views, both in Internet correspondence and in conference with Presbytery’s Commission.

In so doing I have favored my own Christian liberty and made my own interests a higher priority than the well-being of the flock and the reputation of Christ’s church. I have thus failed to avoid such things as procure an ill name for myself and others. An elder must be above reproach, which qualification I have not been able to maintain with respect to my views on race.

Presbytery imposed censure of indefinite suspension from office and instructed him to “do all he can, upon counsel of the Shepherding

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Committee, to be part of the reconciliation process at Friendship and the repair of the public reputation of the church, and that he be strongly encouraged to read his confession of guilt to the congregation of Friendship.” (His call was previously dissolved July 15 by Inman Commission at congregation’s request.)

TE Bulkeley’s confession per 38-1 (“Attachment F” in Presbytery’s docket, but not in Record). Presbytery, “satisfied with his repentance,” voted to impose the censure of admonition.

Aug 5 REs Linton and Pellom notify TE Bulkeley they want to cancel Aug 7 called congregational meeting, alleging concerns with official verification of roll.

Aug 6 Session called meeting (Wednesday, the evening before congregational meeting). Votes 2-1 to adopt the following:

“In light of the fact that questions have been raised to the accuracy of the list of those qualified to vote in the previous congregational meeting, resolved that the coming congregational meeting and all other meetings be postponed until such time as the records may be verified.”

Minutes record TE Bulkeley “admonished the ruling elders that he would file a complaint and hold the meeting regardless.”

Aug 7 Congregational meeting (1 hour 20 minutes)

Minutes show 28 members present (56% of the 50 present on June 1). All 28 had been present at the June 1 meeting. None of the REs or their family members was recorded as present. Minutes do not indicate name of Moderator (presumably TE Bulkeley).

Moderator stated the call of the meeting was to “discuss and address the financial condition of the church, with ‘address’ to include any action to alleviate the church’s present financial condition.”

Congregation adopted the following:

To call TE Neville as associate pastor (from HR) on the ground that “he would help Friendship get new members, which would increase the giving.”

To dissolve the RE relationship of RE Linton without censure

JOURNAL

To dissolve the RE relationship of RE Pellom without censure.

In both votes to dissolve, the minutes record the mover reported he/she was “uncomfortable supporting the church while the RE served on the Session and believed people would give more to ease the church’s financial burden if he were off the session.”

To substitute John Manchester for Mr. Payne as Treasurer

To ask Presbytery “to take original jurisdiction to conduct the review of ruling elder dissolution provided under *BCO* 24-7 given the Session’s inability to exercise its authority in the matter (*BCO* Ch. 13-9)”

Aug 8 4 TEs and 4 REs from Presbytery request called meeting for three purposes:

1. To vote on FPC call to TE Neville as Associate
2. Per *BCO* 40, to review FPC Session and Congregational records from Aug 2 to Aug 19
3. To consider FPC request to dissolve calls of REs Linton and Pellom and to take original jurisdiction of the question of their relationship per *BCO* 13-9.

Aug 18 REs Linton and Pellom letter objecting to validity of the Aug 19 called Presbytery meeting on the ground that the Congregation’s meeting on August 7 was illegal.

Aug 19 Presbytery called meeting (3 hours 16 min) Present: 35 TEs & 25 REs

Motion to declare meeting out of order failed. Motion to find call in order, passed 30-20. Presbytery took the following actions:

The actions of the Session at its called meeting on Aug 6 (regarding canceling the congregational meeting the next day) were deemed “to not be wise, equitable, suited to promote the welfare of the church or in accordance with the Constitution.”

Motion was defeated that sought to cite Session to appear and answer questions per *BCO* 40-2 regarding a “credible report of disorder.” Motion was also defeated that sought to have the moderator appoint a committee to review the church’s records.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Took original jurisdiction under *BCO* 13-9 to act on FPC request to dissolve the relationship of REs Linton and Pellom. Appointed a non-judicial commission per *BCO* 15-1 & 2 to “deliberate and act upon the congregation’s request for the dissolution between REs Linton and Pellom under the provisions of *BCO* 24-7, paragraph 2.” Six men were appointed: TEs Sealy, Bancroft, Osborne, REs Griffith, Leissing, and Maney (hereafter called the Sealy Commission).

Postponed consideration of congregation’s call to TE Neville as Associate until after the Sealy Commission reports.

TE Bulkeley gave a “speech to Presbytery.” It is not clear from minutes how this was delivered. He asked Presbytery to find the Session’s actions on August 6 [seeking to cancel the congregational meeting of Aug 7] to be “not wise, equitable, or suited to promote the welfare of the Church, or in accordance with the Constitution.” He also asks Presbytery to find that the congregational meeting of August 7 was in order.

Aug 29 TE Bulkeley filed Complaint against the July 30 final report of the Inman Commission, alleging the Presbytery, through its Commission, violated *BCO* 13-9c by “failing to condemn erroneous opinions which injure the peace and purity of the Church,” specifically:

- racial views of RE Payne expressed in a November 26 e-mail to 18 people, and
- Payne’s view that relative average intelligence quotient can be correlated by race on a continuum, with Oriental as superior, followed by White, then Brown, then Black in descending order.

Denied on Nov 18 and filed with the SJC as 2008-18.

Aug 29 TE Hutchinson files Complaint against Presbytery’s Aug 2 action of not also suspending RE Payne from Lord’s Supper (in addition to indefinitely suspending him from office.) Denied on Nov 18 and filed with SJC as 2008-17

Aug 30 TE Smith files Complaint, alleging several errors:

- Alleged Presbytery erred by acting on the Reference from the Session, because by so doing it allegedly took over the governance of the congregation without the consent of the congregation

JOURNAL

- Alleged Presbytery erred by holding its Aug 19 called meeting to consider congregation's petition since the congregational meeting of Aug 7 was illegal, having been officially canceled by the Session the day before.
- Alleged Presbytery erred on Aug 19 when it declared the Session's Aug 6 decision to cancel the Aug 7 congregational meeting, as not being "wise, equitable or suited to promote the welfare of the church or in accordance with the Constitution."
- Alleged Presbytery erred on Aug 19 by declining to adopt the motion to cite the Session to appear and answer per *BCO* 40-5
- Alleged Presbytery erred on Aug 19 by establishing the Sealy Commission and alleged it thereby appointed it to "govern the local congregation, without the consent of the congregation."

Denied on Nov 18 and filed with SJC as 2008-15

Sept 1 TE Hutchinson files Complaint against Presbytery's Aug 2 handling of Payne's confession (alleging it was not a "full" statement of facts per 38-1). Denied on Nov 18 and filed with SJC as 2008-16

Oct 30 Sealy Commission reports that Presbytery declines to grant the congregation's request to dissolve the calls of REs Linton and Pellom.

Nov 5 24 members of the congregation file a letter complaining against the Oct 30 decision of the Sealy Commission (declining to dissolve the calls of REs Linton and Pellom)

Nov 7 Presbytery stated meeting (later adjourned and reconvened Nov 18).

Sealy Commission report entered in minutes

Moderator appointed a Standing Judicial Committee of 3+3 to report recommendations later in the meeting on six complaints and the request for an investigation of TE Bulkeley. TE Basham is convener.

Complaint from members of FPC was read & considered. It complained against the Sealy Commission's Oct 30 decision declining to grant congregation's request to dissolve calls of REs Linton and Pellom. Motion to also refer it to the Basham Committee failed 17-28. Complaint was then sustained 36-19 and REs Linton and Pellom were removed from office.

Later, in the meeting the Basham Committee recommended:

Deny Hutchinson Aug 14 Complaint 1 regarding RE Linton

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Deny Hutchinson Aug 28 Complaint 2 on Inman Commission's opinion of Payne's views
Sustain Hutchinson/Bulkeley Aug 29 Complaint 3
Sustain Hutchinson Aug 29 Complaint 4
Sustain Hutchinson Sep 1 Complaint 5
Deny Smith Aug 30 Complaint (containing multiple specifications)
Deny the request from FPC members to investigate further TE Bulkeley
Action was postponed as the stated meeting was adjourned and reconvened on Nov 18.

Nov 18 Reconvened stated Presbytery meeting. TE Silman brings recommendations from the Basham Committee.

Complaint 1 Committee recommendation to deny passed.
Complaint 2 Committee recommendation to deny failed 22-30.
Complaint sustained 27-22.
Complaint 3 Committee recommendation to sustain failed.
Complaint then denied 24-13.
Complaint 4 Committee recommendation to sustain failed.
Complaint then denied.
Complaint 5 Committee recommendation to sustain failed.
Complaint then denied.
Smith Committee recommendation to deny passed.
FPC Committee recommendation to deny passed.

Presbytery approved FPC call to TE Neville as Associate Pastor (vote 22-17).

Authorized Moderator to appoint commission to serve as FPC Interim Session with one TE and 3 REs in addition to FPC TEs Bulkeley and Neville, if it is acceptable to FPC congregation.

With respect to the Records of the Cases in 2008-15, -16, -17, 18 and 2009-1 and -3, all matters contained in each Record were, with the consent of the Panel and parties, allowed to constitute the whole of the Record.

**2008-15 COMPLAINT OF SMITH VS.
WESTERN CAROLINA PRESBYTERY**

II. STATEMENT OF ISSUES AND JUDGMENTS

1. Did Presbytery err at its called meeting on June 17 when it appointed the Inman Commission to consider and handle the Reference from the Session? No

2. Did Presbytery err at its called meeting on August 19 when it considered requests from the congregation arising from a congregational meeting on August 7? Yes
3. Did Presbytery err at its called meeting August 19 when it approved a motion to declare in its Minutes that the August 6 Session action canceling the August 7 congregational meeting was not “wise, equitable or suited to promote the welfare of the church...”? No
4. Did Presbytery err at its called meeting August 19 when it declined to adopt a motion to cite the Session to appear and answer per *BCO* 40-5? No
5. Did Presbytery err at its called meeting August 19 when it appointed the Sealy Commission? Yes

III. REASONING, OPINION, AND AMENDS

Issue 1 Did Presbytery err when it acted on the Reference from the Session, without first receiving consent from the congregation on the composition of the non-judicial Commission? No

When a Presbytery appoints a Commission to handle a Reference, the congregation does not need to consent to the specific men on that Commission. Contrary to the Complainant’s assertion, Presbytery did not “take over governance of the congregation.” Its role was far more limited and clearly permissible. Presbytery merely accepted the Session’s Reference to (1) fulfill the Session’s duty of *BCO* 24-7 and consider the congregation’s request to dissolve the call of RE Payne and (2) fulfill the Session’s duty to conduct a *BCO* 31-2 investigation regarding certain members of Friendship Church. A Session is free to ask Presbytery to fulfill these limited and specific duties, and a Presbytery is free to grant such request. These duties do not constitute taking over governance of the congregation. When a congregation elects a Session, they implicitly grant them permission to Reference matters to the higher courts when their Session deems it warranted. Chapter 41 on References says nothing about congregational consent and nothing in the *BCO* precludes a Session from delegating its duties of *BCO* 24-7 or 31-2 to the Presbytery. And when a Session is seriously divided, as in this case, a Reference is actually prudent. The Complainant’s zeal for guarding the local congregation’s right to choose their own officers is commendable (*BCO* 3-1; 16-2), but the Session’s decision to make this Reference to the higher court did not compromise or jeopardize this fundamental right of the local congregation.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Issue 2 Did Presbytery err at its called meeting on August 19 when it considered requests from the congregation arising from a congregational meeting on August 7? Yes

Because the Session had voted 2-1 on August 6 to cancel the congregational meeting of August 7, the meeting was not legitimate. The Session had a right to cancel the meeting at any time prior to its convening. (The wisdom of doing so, however, is addressed in Issue 3.) The pastor acted improperly by convening the meeting. A Session minority must respect and be in subjection to the decisions of the majority, even if they consider them unwise (RE vow 5 in *BCO* 24-6 and TE vow 4 in *BCO* 21-5), so long as they can do this without sinning themselves. There are constitutional avenues for minorities to follow when they believe the majority has seriously erred.

Further, the Presbytery erred at its August 19 meeting in that it "took original jurisdiction under *BCO* 13-9 to act on Friendship Presbyterian Church's request to dissolve the relationship of RE James Linton and John Pellom and conduct the review of *BCO* 24-7." *BCO* 24-7 (para 2) requires that when a congregation desires to dissolve the official relationship between the church and an officer it shall request the session (emp added) to dissolve the relationship. If a session refuses to act or declines to dissolve the relationship a member may complain to presbytery under *BCO* 43. There is no evidence that presbytery ascertained whether or not session had acted, nor is there any evidence that a complaint was received per *BCO* 43.

Therefore, all actions taken by the congregation on August 7, 2008 are invalid. This means:

- a) RE Linton's call is not dissolved
- b) RE Pellom's call is not dissolved
- c) TE Neville has not been called by the congregation.
- d) Subsequent Presbytery actions related to these 3 votes at the Aug 7 congregational meeting are voided.
- e) Unless the congregation has taken subsequent action, the FPC Session is now as it was on August 6, 2008: TE Bulkeley, RE Linton and RE Pellom.

Issue 3 Did Presbytery err at its called meeting August 19 when it approved a motion to declare in its Minutes that the August 6 Session action canceling the August 7 congregational meeting was not "wise, equitable or suited to promote the welfare of the church...."? No

While the action of the Session to cancel the August 7, 2008 congregational meeting was constitutional (see Issue & Judgment 2), we do not find that Presbytery erred in its declaration that the Session's action was not wise or suited to promote the welfare of the congregation. A higher court can consider the action of a lower court as being unwise and not suited to promote the welfare of the Church, even if those actions may be constitutional. Presbytery was incorrect if they believed the cancellation was not in accordance with the Constitution, but this error was addressed in Issue 2.

Issue 4 Did Presbytery err at its called meeting August 19 when it declined to adopt a motion to cite the Session to appear and answer per *BCO* 40-5? No

We do not find Presbytery violated the Constitution when it declined to adopt the motion to formally follow *BCO* 40-5, and therefore this specification of error is not sustained. No evidence is provided in the record to demonstrate the nature of the "credible reports" that the complainants argue should have triggered *BCO* 40-5. A motion asserting "credible reports" is in itself not sufficient to allow the SJC to overcome the "great deference" that should be accorded to presbytery since they have "a more familiar acquaintance of the events and parties." (*BCO* 39-3.3).

Issue 5 Did Presbytery err at its called meeting August 19 when it appointed the Sealy Commission? Yes

See Judgment 2. Since the August 7 congregational meeting was illegitimate, there was no valid dissolution request for Presbytery or its Sealy Commission to consider. So the October 23 decision of the Commission declining to dissolve the calls of REs Linton and Pellom is voided, as are all other Presbytery actions and any Complaints related to it. For example, the congregation's Complaint against the decision of the Sealy Commission, which was sustained on November 7, is voided since there never was a valid congregational request to dissolve the calls in the first place.

2008-16 – COMPLAINT OF HUTCHINSON & BULKELEY VS. WCP

II. STATEMENT OF ISSUE AND JUDGMENT

1. Did Presbytery err at its stated meeting August 2 in how it handled RE Payne's confession? No

III. REASONING, OPINION AND AMENDS

A Presbytery Commission conducted a *BCO* 31-2 investigation, found a strong presumption of guilt, and assisted the accused in preparing his confession per *BCO* 38-1 Case Without Process (shown at August 2 in Summary of Facts). Presbytery then censured him with indefinite suspension from office.

In their brief, Complainants ask the SJC to direct Presbytery to amend its August 2 decision and not consider this a “full” statement of the facts. In addition, they ask SJC to determine that “a strong presumption of guilt has indeed been raised with regard to other sins beyond Neill Payne’s statement to Presbytery,” and to direct Presbytery to “institute process, appointing a prosecutor to prepare the indictment and to conduct the case.”

These amends, asking SJC to rule that a strong presumption of guilt exists on sins not yet confessed, is akin to asking SJC to assume original jurisdiction. But *BCO* 33-1 and 34-1 stipulate the procedures to follow whenever someone believes a court “refuses to act in doctrinal cases or cases of public scandal.” A Complaint cannot circumnavigate those procedures.

If there are sins additional to what Mr. Payne confessed, the Complainants can present formal charges against him to his Session. That court could then investigate and, if warranted, prosecute those charges, or Reference the investigation and/or trial to the higher court. Presbytery even grants this possibility in its brief:

“That there might well be serious sin beyond that which could be established with relative certainty by the commission or Presbytery as a whole is beyond doubt, but Presbytery was wise to limit its actions to those failures that were acknowledged by all. Further, none of the actions of Presbytery prohibited further process before RE Payne’s court of original jurisdiction if anyone more familiar with the situation were of a mind to pursue charges against him.”

2008-17 – COMPLAINT OF HUTCHINSON & BULKELEY VS. WCP

II. STATEMENT OF ISSUE AND JUDGMENT

1. Did Presbytery err at its stated meeting August 2 by not also suspending RE Payne from the Sacraments, in addition to indefinitely suspending him from office? No

III. REASONING, OPINION AND AMENDS

Complainants allege Presbytery is “knowingly allowing an unrepentant sinner to be admitted to the Sacraments” by not also suspending RE Payne from the Sacraments. They also assert an unrepentant man cannot be said to be “in good standing” and therefore, should be barred from the Lord’s Supper per *BCO* 58-4. Furthermore, they cite *BCO* 58-2 and WLC Q173 which teach that the “ignorant and scandalous are not to be admitted to the Lord’s Supper.” Apparently, Presbytery did not deem Mr. Payne to be in either of those categories after his confession, and believed indefinite suspension from office to be the appropriate censure. We do not find they erred in constitutional interpretation, and therefore give “great deference” to them in this decision involving “discretion and judgment” (*BCO* 39-3.3).

Presbytery cites *BCO* 30-3 to support their contention they were constitutionally permitted to indefinitely suspend RE Payne from office without also suspending from the Sacraments:

30-3. Suspension from Sacraments is the temporary exclusion from those ordinances, and is indefinite as to its duration. There is no definite suspension from the Sacraments.

Suspension from office is the exclusion of a church officer from his office. This may be definite or indefinite as to its duration. With respect to church officers, suspension from Sacraments shall always be accompanied by suspension from office. But suspension from office is not always necessarily accompanied with suspension from Sacraments.

Definite suspension from office is administered when the credit of religion, the honor of Christ, and the good of the delinquent demand it, even though the delinquent has given satisfaction to the court.

Indefinite suspension is administered to the impenitent offender until he exhibits signs of repentance, or until by his conduct, the necessity of the greatest censure be made manifest. In the case of indefinite suspension from office imposed due to scandalous conduct, the procedure outlined in *BCO* 34-8 shall be followed.

Presbytery contends the underlined sentence is explicit permission to decline to impose suspension from Sacraments. They contend the *BCO* nowhere stipulates indefinite suspension from office shall always be

accompanied by suspension from Sacraments (as opposed to vice versa, which is explicitly stipulated by *BCO* 30-3). But Complainants contend the underlined sentence is best understood in the context of the two succeeding paragraphs, which, they contend, explain why suspension from office is “not necessarily” accompanied by suspension from Sacraments (i.e., because you would not do so in cases of definite suspension from office.)

Presbytery also argues *BCO* 37-3, a paragraph about removing censure, anticipates a court declining to impose suspension from Sacraments on a man they have indefinitely suspended from office, who still needs to demonstrate satisfactory evidence of repentance. They emphasize the importance of the conjunction “or” used four times below (emphasis added).

37-3. When the court shall be satisfied as to the reality of the repentance of an indefinitely suspended offender, he shall be admitted to profess his repentance, either in the presence of the court alone or publicly. At this time the offender shall be restored to the Sacraments of the Church, and/or to his office, if such shall be the judgment of the court. The restoration shall be declared to the penitent in the words of the following import:

Whereas, you, _____, have been debarred from the Sacraments of the Church (and/or from the office of teaching elder, or ruling elder, or deacon), but have now manifested such repentance as satisfies the church, we, the _____ Church Session (or Presbytery), do hereby, in the name and by the authority of the Lord Jesus Christ, absolve you from the said sentence of suspension from the Sacraments (and/or your office) and do restore you to the full communion of the Church (and/or the exercise of your said office, and all the functions thereof).

The conjunction “or” indicates 37-3 could be read to a man who is being restored after indefinite suspension from office, after manifesting satisfactory repentance, but who was not previously suspended from the Sacraments. There is no explicit statement in the *BCO* requiring suspension from the Sacraments for every person indefinitely suspended from office. Apart from such a constitutional provision, this is a matter

on which the SJC should exhibit great deference to the Presbytery, since it involves “a matter of discretion and judgment” (i.e., the appropriateness of a censure).

39-3(3) A higher court should ordinarily exhibit great deference to a lower court regarding those matters of discretion and judgment which can only be addressed by a court with familiar acquaintance of the events and parties. Such matters of discretion and judgment would include, but not be limited to: the moral character of candidates for sacred office, the appropriate censure to impose after a disciplinary trial, or judgment about the comparative credibility of conflicting witnesses. Therefore, a higher court should not reverse such a judgment by a lower court, unless there is clear error on the part of the lower court.

There could likely be several instances in which a court chooses to indefinitely suspend a man from office, but not from the Sacraments. For example, suppose a minister betrays covenant with his wife, but self-confesses his sin through a *BCO* 38-1 case without process. Definite suspension might not seem prudent since Presbytery would probably not yet know how much time it was going to take for the marriage to be restored to the place it would need to be for him to minister again. So, indefinite suspension from office would seem prudent because Presbytery would need time to observe “satisfactory evidence of repentance” (*BCO* 36-5). But in this scenario, it is easy to understand why Presbytery might decline to impose the censure of suspension from the Sacraments, even though they are technically waiting for him to “manifest such repentance as satisfies the church” (*BCO* 37-3).

In addition, the Complainants did not seem to allow any distinction in degrees of impenitence or repentance. For example, a man convicted at trial who still refuses to admit his guilt is a high-handed type of impenitence different perhaps from that of a man who has self-confessed his sin, but who the court is not yet persuaded has demonstrated evidence of repentance sufficient to restore to office.

Original jurisdiction over Mr. Payne has now returned to his Session. The previous 31-2 investigation and subsequent handling of the 38-1 case without process was delegated to Presbytery by Session Reference. Presbytery acceded to the Reference, fulfilled those duties, and imposed the censure. But the decision on when to remove the censure, or increase the censure if warranted, now returns to his Session.

2008-18 – COMPLAINT OF HUTCHINSON & BULKELEY VS. WCP

II. STATEMENT OF ISSUE & JUDGMENT

1. Did Presbytery err in its Commission's opinion regarding the views of Mr. Payne, specifically, those expressed in his November 26, 2007 e-mail? No

III. REASONING, OPINION AND AMENDS

Complainants allege Presbytery erred when its Commission failed to condemn the "views" of RE Payne specifically expressed in a November 26, 2007 e-mail circulated to 19 members and non-members (hereafter called the "Africa e-mail.") However, the SJC does not find the decision of Presbytery is errant and therefore, this specification of error is not sustained.

Although Presbytery has the duty to condemn "erroneous opinions which injure the peace and purity of the Church," when those opinions are held by a church officer, Presbytery may not condemn apart from due process." It would be highly unusual for the SJC to overrule a Presbytery and render a judgment on four sentences in an e-mail and the approving reference it makes to a short article in a British newspaper. Before a higher court (or any court) can responsibly render a judgment on the Biblical character of a man's views, those views presumably would be expressed in a far more complete and reviewable form.

The Presbytery, through its Inman Commission, expressed its opinion in adopting two motions with rationale (pp. 38-39 of ROC 2008-15 and at July 15 in the Summary of Facts). The Commission adopted these opinions on July 15 and reported to the Presbytery's August 2 stated meeting. However, the Commission's written report does not expressly reference the Africa e-mail. It specifically mentions Payne's statement on race and IQ correlation and seems to consider that a "summary" of his views on race. But the Africa e-mail seems to express the additional view that the fate of African countries is most reliably and accurately predicted by IQ. Combined with his view on race and IQ correlation, this presumably means he believes African countries will automatically fare better if ruled by one race than by another.

Granted, we certainly do not believe the Bible teaches the "fate" of a nation depends primarily on the intelligence of its people or their race, or that God's blessings are based on those criteria either (Second Chronicles 7:14, Psalm 9, Psalm 33:12, Psalm 74; etc). But we do not have before us

a “statement of views” sufficiently presented for SJC to render a judgment and therefore, we defer to Presbytery’s evaluation of the matter. It would be an unwieldy situation if the SJC began to review single e-mails or blog-posts.

The Complainants can consider presenting this e-mail as a piece of evidence if they choose to deliver formal charges against Mr. Payne to his Session. In addition, the Session could query him about this e-mail as they consider whether and when to lift his indefinite suspension from office.

While perhaps not directly addressing views like those sketchily expressed by RE Payne in the Africa e-mail, the 30th PCA General Assembly did adopt a statement in 2002 that the SJC commends to the parties in this case. The GA answered Personal Resolution 2 in the affirmative, as follows:

Now Therefore, this 30th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America calls up all those under its care to search their hearts before the Triune God, who is "no respecter of persons" (Acts 10:34), and to repent of and renounce any racism and/or class consciousness, and

Further, this Assembly encourages its local churches to make known that the doors to its worship and the arms of its fellowship are open to warmly welcome all persons without regard to race, class or national origin, and that it welcomes into its membership all who, according to Book of Church Order Chapter 57 (and any general provisions including those regarding discipline) come with a credible profession of their faith in the Great King and Head of the Church and Savior of the body, the Lord Jesus Christ.

2009-01 – COMPLAINT OF TE SMITH VS. WCP

II. STATEMENT OF ISSUE

1. Did Presbytery err at its stated meeting on February 28, 2009 when it ruled this Complaint out of order as being filed too late?

IV. JUDGMENT

This Complaint is answered by reference to the SJC decision in Case 2008-15.

2009-03 – COMPLAINT OF RE LEISSING VS. WCP

II. STATEMENT OF ISSUE

1. Did Presbytery err at its stated meeting on November 7, 2008 when voted to reverse the October 23 decision of its Sealy Commission, thereby granting the congregation's August 7 request and dissolving the calls of REs Linton and Pellom?

III. JUDGMENT

This Complaint is answered by reference to the SJC decision in issue 5 in Case 2008-15, when it ruled Presbytery erred when it appointed the Sealy Commission.

This Decision was drafted by the Panel (Dominic Aquila, Howard Donahoe, and Grover Gunn) and amended by the full Standing Judicial Commission.

Roll call vote in 2008-15:

TE Dominic A. Aquila, Concur
TE Howell A. Burkhalter, Concur
RE E.C. Burnett III, Disqualified
TE David F. Coffin Jr., Concur
RE Marvin C. Culbertson, Concur
RE J. Howard Donahoe, Concur
RE Samuel J. Duncan, Concur
TE Fred Greco, Concur
TE Grover E. Gunn III, Concur
TE William W. Harrell Jr., Concur
RE Terry L. Jones, Concur
RE Thomas F. Leopard, Disqualified

TE William R. Lyle, Concur
RE J. Grant McCabe, Concur
TE Charles E. McGowan, Concur
TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Concur
TE Timothy G. Muse, Concur
RE Frederick J. Neikirk, Concur
RE Steven T. O'Ban, Absent
RE Jeffrey Owen, Concur
RE Calvin Poole, Concur
TE G. Dewey Roberts, Concur
TE Danny Shuffield, Concur
RE John B. White Jr., Concur

21 Concur, 2disqualified, 1 absent

Roll call vote on 2008-16, 17, and 18:

TE Dominic A. Aquila, Concur
TE Howell A. Burkhalter, Concur
RE E.C. Burnett III, Disqualified
TE David F. Coffin Jr., Concur
RE Marvin C. Culbertson, Concur
RE J. Howard Donahoe, Concur
RE Samuel J. Duncan, Concur
TE Fred Greco, Concur
TE Grover E. Gunn III, Concur

TE William R. Lyle, Concur
RE J. Grant McCabe, Concur
TE Charles E. McGowan, Concur
TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Concur
TE Timothy G. Muse, Concur
RE Frederick J. Neikirk, Concur
RE Steven T. O'Ban, Absent
RE Jeffrey Owen, Concur
RE Calvin Poole, Concur

JOURNAL

TE William W. Harrell Jr., Concur
RE Terry L. Jones, Concur
RE Thomas F. Leopard, Disqualified

TE G. Dewey Roberts, Concur
TE Danny Shuffield, Concur
RE John B. White Jr., Concur

21 Concur, 2disqualified, 1 absent

Roll call vote in 2009-1:

TE Dominic A. Aquila, Concur
TE Howell A. Burkhalter, Concur
RE E.C. Burnett III, Disqualified
TE David F. Coffin Jr., Concur
RE Marvin C. Culbertson, Concur
RE J. Howard Donahoe, Concur
RE Samuel J. Duncan, Concur
TE Fred Greco, Concur
TE Grover E. Gunn III, Concur
TE William W. Harrell Jr., Concur
RE Terry L. Jones, Concur
RE Thomas F. Leopard, Disqualified

TE William R. Lyle, Concur
RE J. Grant McCabe, Concur
TE Charles E. McGowan, Concur
TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Concur
TE Timothy G. Muse, Concur
RE Frederick J. Neikirk, Concur
RE Steven T. O'Ban, Absent
RE Jeffrey Owen, Concur
RE Calvin Poole, Concur
TE G. Dewey Roberts, Concur
TE Danny Shuffield, Concur
RE John B. White Jr., Concur

21 Concur, 2disqualified, 1 absent

Roll call vote in 2009-3:

TE Dominic A. Aquila, Concur
TE Howell A. Burkhalter, Concur
RE E.C. Burnett III, Disqualified
TE David F. Coffin Jr., Concur
RE Marvin C. Culbertson, Concur
RE J. Howard Donahoe, Concur
RE Samuel J. Duncan, Concur
TE Fred Greco, Concur
TE Grover E. Gunn III, Concur
TE William W. Harrell Jr., Concur
RE Terry L. Jones, Concur
RE Thomas F. Leopard, Disqualified

TE William R. Lyle, Concur
RE J. Grant McCabe, Concur
TE Charles E. McGowan, Concur
TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Concur
TE Timothy G. Muse, Concur
RE Frederick J. Neikirk, Concur
RE Steven T. O'Ban, Absent
RE Jeffrey Owen, Concur
RE Calvin Poole, Concur
TE G. Dewey Roberts, Concur
TE Danny Shuffield, Concur
RE John B. White Jr., Concur

21 Concur, 2disqualified, 1 absent

**CASE 2009-2 COMPLAINT OF DR. MORTON H. SMITH
VS.
WESTERN CAROLINA PRESBYTERY**

I. SUMMARY OF FACTS

This case involves Presbytery's *BCO* 31-2 finding regarding certain views held by a ruling elder. Presbytery initially found there was not a strong presumption of guilt regarding those views, but subsequently reversed that finding. The Complaint is against that reversal and the subsequent ruling of Presbytery on those views.

In 2008, Friendship Presbyterian Church in Black Mountain, NC had a four-man Session composed of TE Bulkeley and REs Payne, Linton and Pellom. Conflict arose primarily between TE Bulkeley and RE Payne regarding Payne's views related to race and IQ and some material Payne had circulated. Eventually, there was a congregational meeting on June 1, 2008 where a motion was adopted to dissolve RE Payne's official elder relationship with the church (*BCO* 24-7). The four-man Session referred this and other matters to Presbytery per *BCO* 41, which Presbytery accepted on June 17 and formed a Commission to fulfill the Session's duties of *BCO* 24-10 and 31-2. The Commission was empowered to determine whether or not there was a strong presumption of guilt but not empowered to institute process.

On July 15 the Commission made three decisions related to RE Payne:

1. It granted congregation's request and dissolved the official relationship between RE Payne and the church.
2. It found a strong presumption of guilt regarding the behavior of RE Payne "in that he has failed to adorn the profession of the Gospel in his life, and to set a worthy example before the church of which God has made him an officer, contrary to his ordination engagements (*BCO* 24-6.4)."
3. It did not find a strong presumption of guilt regarding the views of RE Payne.

At its stated meeting on August 2, 2008, Presbytery entered into its minutes several decisions made by the Commission, including the three related to RE Payne. However, before Presbytery instituted process based on the Commission's finding of a strong presumption of guilt on behavior, RE Payne came forward via *BCO* 38-1 with a confession regarding behavior. Presbytery handled it as a case without process, censuring with indefinite suspension from office.

On August 29, TEs Hutchinson & Bulkeley complained against Presbytery's finding (per the Commission's finding) arguing Presbytery should have also found a strong presumption of guilt regarding RE Payne's views and asked Presbytery to adopt a statement finding those views out of accord with the Constitution and a violation of Christian liberty. On November 18, 2008 their complaint was sustained. TE Smith then complained against Presbytery's sustaining the Hutchinson/Bulkeley complaint, and his complaint was denied on February 28, 2009.

Chronology of Events

2007

Nov 26 E-mail from RE Payne to 19 people (members of FPC and non-members) shown below:

“How many times do we have to see this same pitiful, African disaster story replayed before we will realize that the story always ends the same way and regardless of all the best wishes in the world it will never go any differently? Here is a telling article commemorating the passing of one of the last great white men in Africa.

PS – IQ is the best and most reliable and most accurate predictor of these results. Only a cock-eyed Liberal believes that you can run headlong into a wall one thousand times and if you just do it one more time, somehow, magically, this time you won't bash your brains out.”

After these four sentences was a link to a November 22, 2007 article by Graham Boynton in the opinion section of a digital version the UK Telegraph. The article is 1½ pages and expresses an opinion on the problems of Rhodesia (renamed Zimbabwe in 1980) over the past half-century, comparing how that country fared under Prime Minister Ian Smith (1964-1979) compared to Robert Mugabe (1980-present). It also bewails various problems in the Congo, Uganda, Zaire and Malawi. Ian Smith had died two days prior on November 20, which apparently occasioned the article. Boynton grew up in Africa and wrote, *Last Days in Cloud Cuckooland*, a book which deals with the end of colonial rule in Africa.

Dec Several e-mails exchanged between TE Bulkeley and RE Payne related to the Nov 26 e-mail.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

2008

- May 27 Session called meeting where decision was made to grant the request of 20 petitioners and call a congregational meeting to consider a motion to dissolve call of RE Payne. (Minutes indicate the meeting would be announced June 1 and held June 8, but the meeting did not occur June 8 since the matter was considered by the congregation on June 1.)
- June 1 Congregational meeting (Sunday). 2 hours 40 minutes. Among other business, a motion was adopted to dissolve the call of RE Payne without censure.
- June 5 Session called meeting (all present – TE and 3 REs). Session declined to act on congregation’s request of June 1 to dissolve call of RE Payne and instead, adopted and sent the Reference below:

At a Congregational Meeting of the Friendship Presbyterian Church held Sunday, June 1, 2008, action was taken to request the Session to dissolve the official relationship between the church and RE Neill Payne without censure . . . In our estimation this matter and the issues related to it are both difficult and delicate, and therefore the appropriate subject for a reference.

Therefore, according to the provisions of *BCO* 41, the Session of Friendship PCA hereby makes reference to Western Carolina Presbytery for either advice or action, or both, regarding the request to dissolve the official relationship between RE Neill Payne and our congregation and all matters pertaining thereto. We welcome Presbytery’s final disposition of any and all of the matters involved, and would similarly welcome advice regarding any matters with respect to which Presbytery refrained from taking action.

In making this reference, we specifically ask Presbytery to exercise the responsibilities described in *BCO* 31-2 regarding all relevant persons both within the membership of our congregation and the Presbytery, namely “with due diligence and great discretion demand from such persons satisfactory explanations concerning reports affecting their Christian character,” especially as there are many among

us who “deem themselves aggrieved by injurious reports.” If necessary and as appropriate, should such investigation result in a strong presumption of guilt of any of the parties involved, we ask Presbytery to institute process and appoint one or more prosecutors from among the membership of Presbytery to prepare the indictment and conduct the case.

We are herewith including such pertinent documentation as we judge necessary for proper understanding of the issues involved with this reference, in order that Presbytery may be able to fully consider and handle these matters with as little difficulty as possible.

June 7 3 TEs and 3 REs ask for a called Presbytery meeting “to handle all matters related to and arising out of a Reference from the Session of Friendship Presbyterian Church.”

June 17 Presbytery called meeting (1 hour 23 minutes).

Present were 34 TEs and 23 REs. Session Reference was titled Attachment A. Presbytery accepted the Reference and appointed a non-judicial Commission of six men: TEs Inman (chair), Hicks, Williams & REs Maney, Andrews, Carter – (hereafter called the Inman Commission). Presbytery empowered the Inman Commission to “fully consider and handle all the matters therein referred; specifically to:

1. Deliberate and act upon the congregational request for dissolution of the relationship between RE Neill Payne and the Friendship Session under the provisions of *BCO* 24-7, paragraph 2;
2. Conduct whatever investigation is required under the provisions of *BCO* 31-2, inclusive of determining whether there is a strong presumption of guilt warranting judicial process, but exclusive of actually instituting such judicial process; (underlining added)
3. Act in whatever way necessary to address any urgent issues that may arise out of their deliberation and investigation that warrant immediate attention, but refraining from taking any action that could await deliberation and action by Presbytery as a whole;
4. Present a report of its proceedings along with any additional recommendations to Presbytery at its August 2, 2008 Stated Meeting for any further action or advice arising out of its work.”

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Subsequently, the Inman Commission met six times: June 17, 24, and July 1, 8, 15, & 29.

They published a partial report on July 16 after their fifth meeting.

July 15 Inman Commission acts on first two of its four assignments.

Granted FPC request and dissolved call of RE Payne without censure. Results of 31-2 investigations. Five findings:

- a. Did not find strong presumption of guilt for RE Linton
- b. Did not find a strong presumption of guilt for TE Neville
- c. Found a strong presumption of guilt for TE Bulkeley (*BCO* 21-5.7)
- d. Did not find a strong presumption of guilt for views of RE Payne
- e. Found a strong presumption of guilt for behavior of RE Payne (*BCO* 24-6.4)

Commission adopted the following reasoning for not finding a strong presumption of guilt regarding RE Payne's views (underlining added):

MSC that the Commission note for the record RE Neill Payne's belief that relative average intelligence quotient can be correlated to race on a continuum, with "Oriental" as superior, followed by "White" then "Brown" (Hispanic) then "Black in descending order. He explicitly affirms that all human beings are of equal standing before God irrespective of race, and that such a correlation between IQ and race could be attributed to more than one factor, including genetic differences and environmental circumstances, all under God's providence. As summarized, such views are not in themselves explicitly out of accord with the Constitution of the church. However, such views may have an understandable opprobrium and odium attached to them because of their association with other reprehensible views and conduct.

Rationale - At the center of the current distress at Friendship PCA has been the views of RE Neill Payne related to race. It seems incumbent on Presbytery to at least take notice of Mr. Payne's views, and to give some account for how those views have come to be the focus of such controversy as they have. At the same time, Mr. Payne's views on race are quite developed,

and in his estimation are easily misunderstood, especially when summarized by and for those who do not share those views. For the record, then, we have included a brief summary of the specific, explicit and direct statements Mr. Payne has made regarding race in the material presented to the Commission, as well as statements made in our conference with Mr. Payne, per the provisions of *BCO 24-7*. His views as summarized can be understood as falling within our constitutional provision for Christian liberty wherein “God alone is the lord of the conscience, and hath left it free from the doctrines and commandments of men which are in anything contrary to his word, or beside it, in matters of faith or worship” (WCF 20.2).

However, with respect to the exercise of this liberty, our Constitution cautions against “such erroneous opinions or practices, as either in their own nature, or in the manner of publishing or maintaining them, are destructive to the external peace and order which Christ hath established in the church” (WCF 20.4). Further, even truthful views can be spoken unseasonably (WLC 145), which unseasonable speech does not in any way diminish the truthfulness of the views thus spoken.

There may be some disagreements as to whether RE Payne’s views or practices are erroneous, or how his views or practices, or his manner of publishing or maintaining them, may have informed the current controversy at Friendship. The truth can be spoken unseasonably, whether in promoting or maintaining particular views or related practices, or in opposing them. Those who do not share these views with RE Payne may understand his views to be erroneous, destructive in themselves or in his manner of publishing or maintaining them. Nevertheless, shy of demonstration to the contrary, the Commission does not find RE Payne’s views as summarized above in themselves to be explicitly out of accord with the Constitution of the church.

Views not unlike those summarized above have been associated with ideas and actions that are absolutely reprehensible and sinful. While it is perhaps possible to hold similar views in a way that successfully disassociates them from such abominable notions and practices, clearly RE Payne has not been able to do so recently. Irrespective of what may have contributed to RE Payne's views being associated with sinful ideologies and practices, and irrespective of whatever efforts he has made to rise above such criticism, such associations do in fact exist and contribute to the current controversy. Such associations do not make RE Payne's views inherently wrong, but neither are such associations irrelevant to understanding and resolving the conflict underlying the congregational action requesting dissolution of his official relationship with the Session.

Commission adopted the following reasoning for finding a strong presumption of guilt regarding the behavior of RE Payne:

MSC that the Commission determines that there is a strong presumption of guilt on the part of RE Neill Payne in that he has failed to adorn the profession of the Gospel in his life, and to set a worthy example before the church of which God has made him an officer, contrary to his ordination engagements (*BCO* 24-6.4).

Rationale – Without in any way infringing upon the liberty of conscience RE Payne has to hold such views as he does concerning race, it is the opinion of the Commission that he has failed to do so in a way that dissociates his views from the opprobrium and odium that attach to such views in other contexts. Despite his history of association with more than one racist organization, which history continues to haunt the flock he helps tend, and in the face of open disagreement from his pastor, all the while knowing his racial views to be unusual and disturbing to many, RE Payne has continued to press his views, both in Internet correspondence and in conference with this

Commission. In so doing he has favored his own Christian liberty and made his own interests a higher priority than the well-being of his flock and the reputation of Christ's church (Philippians 2:3-4). He has thus failed to avoid such things as procure an ill name for himself and others (WLC 145). An elder must be above reproach (1 Timothy 3:2; WLC 129), which qualification RE Payne has not been able to maintain with respect to his views on race.

Aug 2 Presbytery Stated Meeting. Per *BCO* 15-1, the report of the Inman Commission is entered on the minutes, including its five findings regarding presumption of guilt.

Prior to Presbytery acting further on the finding that there was a strong presumption of guilt regarding RE Payne's behavior, RE Payne came forward per *BCO* 38-1 and made confession regarding his behavior. Presbytery accepted his confession as a full statement of facts per *BCO* 38-1 (below) and handled it as a case without process. (A question of whether it was a "full" statement of the facts became the issue in Case 2008-16.)

"Attachment E" and shown below.

I, Neill Payne, intend to confess my guilt, and I approve this confession of guilt to be a full statement of the facts on the basis of which I intend to permit Presbytery to render judgment without process, per the provisions of *BCO* 38-1.

I hereby confess that I have failed to adorn the profession of the Gospel in my life, and to set a worthy example before the church of which God has made me an officer, contrary to my ordination engagements.

I have failed to hold my views concerning race in a way that dissociates them from the opprobrium and odium that attach to such views in other contexts. Despite my history of association with more than one racist organization, which history has continued to haunt the flock I was called to help tend, and in the face of open disagreement with my pastor, all the while knowing my racial views to be unusual and disturbing to many, I continued to press my views, both in Internet correspondence and in conference with Presbytery's Commission.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

In so doing I have favored my own Christian liberty and made my own interests a higher priority than the well-being of the flock and the reputation of Christ's church. I have thus failed to avoid such things as procure an ill name for myself and others. An elder must be above reproach, which qualification I have not been able to maintain with respect to my views on race.

Presbytery imposed the censure of indefinite suspension from office and instructed him to "do all he can, upon counsel of the Shepherding Committee, to be part of the reconciliation process at Friendship and the repair of the public reputation of the church, and that he be strongly encouraged to read his confession of guilt to the congregation of Friendship." (His call was previously dissolved July 15 by Inman Commission at congregation's request and per the Reference from the Session.)

Aug 19 Presbytery called meeting (3 hours 16 min) Present: 35 TEs & 25 REs
Motion to declare meeting out of order failed. Motion to find call in order, passed 30-20. TE Bulkeley gave a "speech to Presbytery." It is not clear from minutes how this was delivered. He asked Presbytery to find the Session's actions on August 6 [seeking to cancel the congregational meeting of Aug 7] to be "not wise, equitable, or suited to promote the welfare of the Church, or in accordance with the Constitution." He also asks Presbytery to find that the congregational meeting of August 7 was in order.

Presbytery took the following actions:

The actions of the Session at its called meeting on Aug 6 (regarding cancelling the congregational meeting the next day) were deemed "to not be wise, equitable, suited to promote the welfare of the church or in accordance with the Constitution."

Motion was defeated that sought to cite Session to appear and answer questions per *BCO* 40-2 regarding a "credible report of disorder." Motion was also defeated that sought to have the moderator appoint a committee to review the church's records.

Took original jurisdiction under *BCO* 13-9 to act on FPC request to dissolve the relationship of REs Linton and

JOURNAL

Pellom. Appointed a non-judicial commission per *BCO* 15-1 & 2 to “deliberate and act upon the congregation’s request for the dissolution between REs Linton and Pellom under the provisions of *BCO* 24-7, paragraph 2.” Six men were appointed: TEs Sealy, Bancroft, Osborne, REs Griffith, Leissing, and Maney (hereafter called the Sealy Commission).

Postponed consideration of congregation’s call to TE Neville as Associate until after the Sealy Commission reports.

Aug 29 TEs Bulkeley & Hutchinson filed two Complaints against Presbytery not finding a strong presumption of guilt. (A finding made by the Commission on July 15 and reported to Presbytery August 2.) The two Complaints (later labeled as Complaints 2 and 3 in Nov 7 Minutes) alleged Presbytery, through its Commission, violated *BCO* 13-9(f) by “failing to condemn erroneous opinions which injure the peace and purity of the Church,” specifically:

- racial views of RE Payne expressed in a November 26 e-mail to 19 people, [which later became an issue in SJC Case 2008-18]
- Payne’s view (as summarized by the Presbytery Commission) that Relative average intelligence quotient can be correlated to race on a continuum, with “Oriental” as superior, followed by “White” then “Brown” (Hispanic) then “Black in descending order. All human beings are of equal standing before God irrespective of race, and that such a correlation between IQ and race could be attributed to more than one factor, including genetic differences and environmental circumstances, all under God’s providence. [which became this Case 2009-02]

Nov 7 Presbytery Stated Meeting (later adjourned and reconvened Nov 18). Moderator appointed a Standing Judicial Committee of 3+3 to report recommendations later in the meeting on six complaints and the request for an investigation of TE Bulkeley. TE Basham is convener. Later, in the meeting the Basham Committee recommended the following, but action was postponed as the meeting was adjourned and reconvened on Nov 18.

Committee recommendations (Underlining added referencing this present case.)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Deny Hutchinson Aug 14 Complaint 1 regarding RE Linton
Deny Hutchinson/Bulkeley Aug 29 Complaint 2 which complains
against not finding a strong presumption of guilt for Payne's views
Sustain Hutchinson/Bulkeley Aug 29 Complaint 3 [later related to
Case 2008-18]
Sustain Hutchinson Aug 29 Complaint 4
Sustain Hutchinson Sept 1 Complaint 5
Deny Smith Aug 30 Complaint (containing multiple specifications)
Deny the Aug 19 request from 19 FPC members to further
investigate TE Bulkeley

Nov 18 Reconvened stated Presbytery meeting. TE Silman brings
recommendations from the Basham Committee.

H Complaint 1 Committee recommendation to deny passed.
H/B Complaint 2 Committee recommendation to deny failed 22-30.
Complaint sustained 27-22
H/B Complaint 3 Committee recommendation to sustain failed.
Complaint then denied 24-13
H Complaint 4 Committee recommendation to sustain failed.
Complaint then denied
H Complaint 5 Committee recommendation to sustain failed.
Complaint then denied.
Smith Committee recommendation to deny passed.

19 FPC members Committee recommendation to deny failed. On
motion, the Moderator was authorized to appoint a committee "to
review and investigate grievances affecting the Christian character"
of TE Bulkeley.

Sustaining the Hutchinson/Bulkeley Complaint 2 rescinded
Presbytery's finding of no strong presumption of guilt on views.
(Commission's July 15 finding, entered into Presbytery's minutes at
the stated meeting on Aug 2). The Hutchinson/Bulkeley Complaint 2
also recommended, and Presbytery ruled the following summary of
RE Payne's views (summarized by the Commission) is contrary to
our Constitution and is not an issue of Christian liberty.

Relative average intelligence quotient can be correlated to race on a
continuum, with "Oriental" as superior, followed by "White" then
"Brown" (Hispanic) then "Black in descending order.

All human beings are of equal standing before God irrespective of race, and that such a correlation between IQ and race could be attributed to more than one factor, including genetic differences and environmental circumstances, all under God's providence.

Dec 15 TE Smith files complaint against Presbytery's action of Nov 18 in which they sustained the Hutchinson/Bulkeley complaint, offering two reasons:

1. The content of this action is beyond the proper purview of the Church to decide. It is dealing with a matter not addressed by the Scriptures, or by our Standards.
2. The Presbytery has further erred in that it denies the right of difference of opinion on a matter not specifically addressed in the Scripture.

2009

Feb 28 Presbytery stated meeting. Denies Smith's complaint.

II. STATEMENT OF ISSUES

Did Presbytery err on November 18, 2008 when it sustained the Hutchinson complaint, to wit:

[b]y this Complaint I am requesting that we correct our error by reversing the action and judgment of the Commission, publicly declaring, at the very least, that the view, "that relative average intelligence quotient can be correlated to race on a continuum, with 'Oriental' as superior, followed by 'White' then 'Brown' (Hispanic) then 'Black' in descending order," is indeed out of accord with the Constitution of our Church; and publicly declaring that holding to such a view is indeed a violation of Christian liberty, destroying the very purpose of the liberty Christ has purchased for believers under the gospel, whereby there is neither Jew nor Gentile, for we are all one in Christ Jesus (Galatians 3:28)." ?

III. JUDGMENTS

Yes, in part, and No, in part.

We do not find Presbytery erred in its November 18 decision to reverse its previous decision, which did not find a strong presumption of guilt on the matter of views. This is a matter of discretion and judgment on which the higher court must afford great deference (*BCO* 39-3.3). However, the

SJC is not hereby rendering any opinion on the merits of that decision or the reasoning in the Hutchinson Complaint.

We find Presbytery erred procedurally by immediately adopting a judgment against RE Payne's views without process. The SJC annuls the declaration made by Presbytery regarding RE Payne's views, and remands the case to WCP for adjudication.

IV. REASONING AND OPINION

The effect of Presbytery's action in sustaining TE Hutchinson's complaint on November 18, 2008 was to reverse its prior finding that there was not a strong presumption of guilt against RE Neil Payne regarding his views. By sustaining the complaint, WCP ruled in essence there is a strong presumption of guilt against Mr. Payne regarding his views. And since Presbytery ruled there is a strong presumption of guilt regarding his views, the case is remanded to Presbytery to take the next appropriate Constitutional steps and commence process against RE Payne on the matter of his views (i.e., appoint a prosecutor, draft an indictment, hold arraignment and, if necessary, conduct a trial and, if found guilty, impose censure) or rescind their Nov 18 decision that there is a strong presumption of guilt and drop the matter.

In June 2008, Presbytery appointed a commission authorized to "conduct whatever investigation is required under the provisions of *BCO* 31-2, inclusive of determining whether there is a strong presumption of guilt warranting judicial process, but exclusive of actually instituting such judicial process." The commission conducted an investigation and did not find a strong presumption of guilt with reference to certain views of RE Payne. However, with regard to how RE Payne pressed his views and the manner in which he advocated them, the commission determined there was a strong presumption of guilt "in that he has failed to adorn the profession of the Gospel in his life, and to set a worthy example before the church of which God has made him an officer, contrary to his ordination engagements."

Presbytery did not need to vote on these two decisions regarding presumption of guilt because the commission had been appointed as a commission under *BCO* 15-1, not under *BCO* 15-3, when it was empowered for this limited judicial task. Instead, the report of the commission was simply entered on its minutes in accordance with *BCO* 15-1 as the action of Presbytery. Since Presbytery (through its Commission) had found a strong presumption of guilt, Presbytery was under an obligation to

institute process (something the Commission was not authorized to do). However, instituting process on the matter of behavior was deemed unnecessary because RE Payne subsequently confessed to being guilty of the offense for which the Presbytery through its Commission had found a strong presumption of guilt, and he was censured.

The Inman Commission was not a “study committee” examining the issue of race and IQ. It was an investigating commission tasked to fulfill the first part of the duties of *BCO* 31-2 and to render a finding on the existence or absence of a strong presumption of guilt. It found a strong presumption of guilt on the matter of how RE Payne held his views, but not on the holding of those views, per se.

In essence, TE Hutchinson's complaint asserted Presbytery erred in not finding a strong presumption of guilt with regard to views. On November 18, 2008, the complaint was sustained, which had the effect of reversing the previous finding of the Commission/ Presbytery that there was not a strong presumption of guilt on views. As a result of sustaining the complaint on November 18, 2008, what the Presbytery found was that there was a strong presumption of guilt against Mr. Payne regarding his views and it should have then instituted judicial process under *BCO* 31-2 and 32-3. This is emphasized by the Rev. F.P. Ramsay in his 1898 *Exposition of the Book of Church Order*:

And after an investigation is once originated, the court no longer has discretion not to institute process if the investigation results in raising a strong presumption of guilt of the accused. It appears, then, that, after an investigation, the court must always institute process, except where the court judges that the investigation fails to result in raising a strong presumption of guilt, and, of course, the court may institute process, even when the members of the court believe that there is no guilt, if they are persuaded that this is desirable for the vindication of innocence or for other reasons. The sum of the matter is, that the court has unlimited discretion (subject, as in all matters, to the review of higher courts), only that it has not discretion to raise by investigation a strong presumption of guilt and then not institute process. (pp. 185-186)

The action of WCP on November 18, 2008 was not a declaration but a finding under *BCO* 31-2 with regard to presumption of guilt. The action is not to be understood as a position statement of WCP other than

recognizing the authority of Presbytery to institute judicial process. In essence the effect of the November 18, 2008 action is to take the Presbytery back to August 2, 2008 where it had judicial authority over Mr. Payne since it accepted the Reference from the Friendship Presbyterian Church Session in this matter. In this case, since all matters related to the 31-2 investigation and any subsequent judicial process were Referenced to the Presbytery, it is the court of jurisdiction in judicial process against RE Payne on this particular matter (and not his current Session). However, if his Session requests the return of jurisdiction for adjudication, it can be returned with the consent of Presbytery.

Once a *BCO* 31-2 investigation has commenced, Presbytery cannot just administratively "declare" that the allegedly-sinful view is out of accord with the Constitution and a violation of Christian liberty. Granted, Presbyteries sometimes declare certain views as being contrary to the Constitution (as in some ordination exams). And in some rare instances, they might declare that the candidate does not even have the Christian liberty to hold the view, regardless of his demeanor in holding it (assuming Presbytery demonstrates such prohibition from Scripture and/or the Constitution). That is Presbytery's right and responsibility. But in this present case, Presbytery's declaration was tied directly to the views of an RE under judicial investigation. In other scenarios (ones not involving an investigation of alleged sin) a Presbytery would be constitutionally free to adopt a statement related to a subject like race, regardless of whether it comes as a recommendation from a study committee or as a motion from an individual presbyter. And, like other decisions of the court, the adoption of such a statement would be an action against which a Complaint could be filed. But that was not the situation in this case.

On November 18, 2008, by proceeding immediately to declare Mr. Payne's view out of accord with the Constitution and a violation of Christian liberty, they denied him due process. Again, this SJC ruling is not expressing any opinion on whether the indictment against Mr. Payne and his views is warranted. It is simply ruling that commencing process is the proper procedure for Presbytery to follow once they ruled there was a strong presumption of guilt on the matter of views.

This Decision was drafted by the Panel (Dominic Aquila, Howard Donahoe, and Grover Gunn) and amended by the full Standing Judicial Commission.

Roll call in 2009-2:

TE Dominic A. Aquila, Concur	TE William R. Lyle, Concur
TE Howell A. Burkhalter, Concur	RE J. Grant McCabe, Concur
RE E.C. Burnett III, Disqualified	TE Charles E. McGowan, Concur
TE David F. Coffin, Jr., Concur	TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Concur
RE Marvin C. Culbertson, Concur	TE Timothy G. Muse, Concur
RE J. Howard Donahoe, Concur	RE Frederick J. Neikirk, Concur
RE Samuel J. Duncan, Concur	RE Steven T. O'Ban, Absent
TE Fred Greco, Concur	RE Jeffrey Owen, Concur
TE Grover E. Gunn III, Concur	RE Calvin Poole, Concur
TE William W. Harrell Jr., Concur	TE G. Dewey Roberts, Concur
RE Terry L. Jones, Concur	TE Danny Shuffield, Concur
RE Thomas F. Leopard, Disqualified	RE John B. White Jr., Concur

21 Concur, 2disqualified, 1 absent

**CASE 2009-05 COMPLAINT OF TE MARTIN PAYNE
2009-08 COMPLAINT OF JAMES R. LINTON,
2009-09 COMPLAINT OF KIRK D. LYONS, AND
2009-10 COMPLAINT OF ROBERT C. WOODWARD
VS.
WESTERN CAROLINA PRESBYTERY**

I. SUMMARY OF FACTS

This Complaint alleges Presbytery erred when it did not find a strong presumption of guilt of TE Craig Bulkeley, pastor of Faith Presbyterian Church, Black Mountain, NC. Complainants also contend *BCO* 31-2 was violated by an alleged undue delay in investigation and because the accusers were not interviewed by Presbytery's investigating committee.

In 2008, the church had a four-man Session composed of TE Bulkeley and REs Payne, Linton and Pellom. Conflict arose primarily between TE Bulkeley and RE Payne regarding Payne's views related to race and IQ and some material Payne had circulated. Eventually, there was a congregational meeting on June 1, 2008 where a motion was adopted to dissolve RE Payne's call. The four-man Session referred this and other matters to Presbytery per *BCO* 41, which Presbytery accepted on June 17 and formed a Commission to fulfill the Session's duties of *BCO* 24-10 and 31-2.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

2008

June 1 Congregational meeting. Votes against dissolving the call of TE Bulkeley. Votes to ask the Session to dissolve the call of RE Payne.

June 17 Presbytery called meeting (1 hour 23 minutes). In response to a Reference from the Session, Presbytery appointed a *BCO* 15-1 Commission (chaired by TE Inman) to conduct *BCO* 31-2 investigations of reports on several individuals (including two TEs and two REs) and to determine whether or not there is a strong presumption of guilt.

July 15 Inman Commission acted on the first two of its four assignments, which included their finding that there was a strong presumption of guilt for RE Payne in the manner in which he held his views, and for TE Bulkeley “in that he has failed to adorn the profession of the Gospel in his manner of life, and to walk with exemplary piety before the flock of which God has made him an overseer, contrary to his ordination engagements (*BCO* 21-5.7).”

Commission’s Rationale: Without in any way diminishing an understandable concern to correct error and dissociate both the gospel and the church from the opprobrium and odium attaching to racist views and practices, TE Bulkeley published his disagreement with a fellow elder far and wide, both in Internet correspondence and in conference with others, despite counsel to the contrary, without applying the directives of Matthew 18 and the provisions of *BCO* 27-5. An elder must set an example in both speech and conduct (1 Timothy 4:12; WLC 129), neither of which requirements TE Bulkeley has fulfilled in addressing his concerns surrounding RE Payne’s views, thus failing to avoid such things as procure an ill name for himself and others (WLC 145”).

Aug 2 Presbytery Stated Meeting. Prior to Presbytery instituting process based on the Commission’s finding, TE Bulkeley confessed and Presbytery handled it as a case without process per *BCO* 38-1. Presbytery voted to impose the censure of admonition on TE Bulkeley, having been “satisfied with his repentance.” (RE Payne also confessed per *BCO* 38-1 and he was indefinitely suspended from office.) Bulkeley’s confession is below:

I, Craig Bulkeley, intend to confess my guilt, and I approve this confession of guilt to be a full statement of the facts on the basis of which I intend to permit

JOURNAL

Presbytery to render judgment without process, per the provisions of *BCO* 38-1.

Without in any way relinquishing my concern to correct error and dissociate both the gospel and the church from racism, with its ungodly contempt, disrespect and scorn for those of different tribes and tongues, I confess that I have published my disagreement with a fellow elder, both in Internet correspondence and in conference with others, far and wide, despite counsel to the contrary, without applying adequately the directives of Matthew 18 and the provisions of *BCO* 27-5. In this I have failed to adorn the profession of the Gospel in my manner of life, and to walk with exemplary piety before the flock of which God has made me an overseer, contrary to my ordination engagements. An elder must set an example in both speech and conduct, neither of which requirements have I fulfilled in addressing my concerns surrounding the view of my fellow elder, thus failing to avoid such things as may procure an ill name for myself and others.

Aug 6 Session called meeting (the evening before congregational meeting).
Votes 2-1 to cancel the Aug 7 congregational meeting. TE Bulkeley voted against cancellation.

Aug 7 Congregational meeting convened by TE Bulkeley.
REs Linton and Pellom not present. Among other things, congregation votes to dissolve calls of REs Linton and Pellom and ask Presbytery to fulfill the Session responsibility of *BCO* 24-7 in considering such requests to dissolve.

Aug 19 Presbytery called meeting (3 hours 16 min)

Present: 35 TEs & 25 REs

Motion to declare meeting out of order failed. Motion to find call in order, passed 30-20. TE Bulkeley gave a "speech to Presbytery." It is not clear from minutes how this was delivered. He asked Presbytery to find the Session's actions on August 6 [seeking to cancel the congregational meeting of Aug 7] to be "not wise, equitable, or suited to promote the welfare of the Church, or in accordance with the Constitution." He also asks Presbytery to find that the congregational meeting of August 7 was in order.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Presbytery took the following actions:

The actions of the Session at its called meeting on Aug 6 (regarding cancelling the congregational meeting the next day) were deemed “to not be wise, equitable, suited to promote the welfare of the church or in accordance with the Constitution.”

Motion was defeated that sought to cite Session to appear and answer questions per *BCO* 40-2 regarding a “credible report of disorder.” Motion was also defeated that sought to have the moderator appoint a committee to review the church’s records.

Took original jurisdiction under *BCO* 13-9 to act on FPC request to dissolve the relationship of REs Linton and Pellom. Appointed a non-judicial commission per *BCO* 15-1 & 2 to “deliberate and act upon the congregation’s request for the dissolution between REs Linton and Pellom under the provisions of *BCO* 24-7, paragraph 2.” Six men were appointed: TEs Sealy, Bancroft, Osborne, REs Griffith, Leissing, and Maney (hereafter called the Sealy Commission).

Postponed consideration of congregation’s call to TE Neville as Associate until after the Sealy Commission reports.

Aug 19 (Same day as called Presbytery meeting)

Four page letter (hereafter, the “Grievance Letter) signed by 19 members of FPC addressed to Presbytery alleging things about their pastor, TE Bulkeley, asking Presbytery to investigate per *BCO* 31-2. Signers included REs Linton and Pellom and members from seven families: Linton (6), Lyons (5), Payne (3), Tate (2), Mahaffey, Pellom, and Woodward. (The letter in the Record indicates it was “modified with permission of signatories on Sep 11, 2008.”)

Six “illustrations” alleged that TE Bulkeley:

1. Convened an illegal congregational meeting on August 7. [later an issue in Case 2008-15]
2. Violated the 9th commandment regarding giving church membership roll to Session.
3. Violated the 9th commandment regarding a mailbox key, and spread or allowed to be spread a rumor about the racial views of Neill Payne.
4. Failed to control his wife’s speech and e-mail.

JOURNAL

5. Abandoned pastoral functions: lack of attendance at Boy Scout meetings and men's prayer meeting, neglect of visitation, and neglected to notify Session of death of an elder emeritus.
 6. Caused [unspecified] further divisions in the church.
- Sept 9 TE Martin Payne (pastor of Lakey Gap PCA in Black Mountain, NC, about 3 miles from FPC) e-mails WCP clerk and moderator urging attention to the Grievance Letter and its allegations. Also copies Richard Hicks, TE Inman, TE Smith, RE Linton, Mr. Lyons, and Neill Payne (no relation to TE Payne).
- Sept 10 WCP Clerk TE Gillikin responds with brief e-mail, copied to same men.
- Sept 11 TE Payne e-mails again. Clerk responds that the matter would need to wait until the Nov 7 stated meeting, unless the requisite number of presbyters asked for a called meeting.
- Nov 6 Bulkeley files with WPC Clerk a 10-page Response to Request for Investigation (hereafter, RRI) asking Presbytery to "accept it as a 'satisfactory explanation' of the reports affecting my Christian character and conclude that there is no strong presumption of guilt on my part for the grievances therein."
- Nov 7 Presbytery Stated Meeting at Ridge Haven. Moderator appoints a six-man Committee (TE Basham convener) and referred to them several items related to FPC to report later that meeting. The meeting adjourned until Nov 18, with unfinished business, including consideration of the Aug 19 Grievance Letter.
- Nov 12 Letter from Kirk Lyons and Charles and Betty Tate, to WCP Clerk asking that "charges against TE Bulkeley be acted on immediately." The two-page letter had 10 pages of attachments, and listed six items, alleging that TE Bulkeley:
1. Initiated counseling with Charles and Betty Tate.
 2. Humiliated the Tates from the pulpit.
 3. Made tacit assumptions about the Tates and entered them in Presbytery's record.
 4. TE Neville admitted Tates into membership 12 years ago.
 5. From the pulpit, accused Kirk Lyons of asking him to lie in sermons.
 6. Circularized presbyters with his rebuke of Kirk Lyons

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- Nov 14 E-mail from Robert Woodward, a member of FPC. In the Record, it is addressed to RE Linton, but the body of the e-mail addresses the WCP Clerk. E-mail accuses TE Bulkeley of “spreading misinformation about me and doing so in an unbiblical manner (disregarding Matthew 18)” with regard to something Bulkeley wrote in his Nov 6 RRI. He denied ever saying what Bulkeley alleged he said in a conversation prior to the June 1 congregational meeting.
- Nov 18 Continuation of Nov 7 Presbytery meeting, now at Covenant Reformed Church. Among considering many other matters and complaints related to FPC, Presbytery instructs Moderator to appoint a Committee to investigate TE Bulkeley in accord with *BCO* 31-2.

2009

- Jan 5 WCP Moderator notifies presbyters by e-mail that he has appointed the Bulkeley Investigation Committee (BIC).
- Jan 9 BIC meeting 1 lasts one hour. Present were TEs Phillis (chair), Drake & McGinn and REs Brown & Russell (RE Cook absent). BIC minutes record “... all the documents pertaining to this matter, as forwarded by the clerk of Presbytery, had been reviewed by the committee members prior to the meeting.”
- Jan 30 BIC meeting 2 lasts two hours ten minutes. All present, including TE Bulkeley, who was dismissed halfway through the meeting. After further discussion and upon motion, “the committee determined that no strong presumption of guilt could be found with him regarding the alleged grievances.”
- Feb 28 Presbytery Stated Meeting at Dillingham PCA. TE Phillis reported for BIC. Their report was titled “Attachment G” but is not in Record. On motion, report of BIC was received and Presbytery accepted its finding that there was not a strong presumption of guilt with regard to the alleged grievances.
- Mar 30 Four Complaints are filed with Presbytery Clerk.
- TE Martin Payne files 23-page complaint with Presbytery, asking Presbytery to:
1. Reconsider its finding of Feb 28 of no strong presumption of guilt.
 2. Vote against BIC recommendation of no strong presumption of guilt.

JOURNAL

3. Refer the 31-2 investigation to the SJC.
4. Urge SJC to do “full eye-to-eye interviews with the 19 Aggrieved Members of FPC.”
5. “Admit her fault of withholding due process from the 19 Aggrieved Members and make a sincere, public, Presbytery-in-full-session apology to the 19.”
6. “Rebuke the BIC for their incomplete and poor adjudication of this serious matter, and be dismissed without thanks.”

RE James Linton files a one-page “Complaint” with Presbytery, signed only by him but indicating it was “on behalf of and with permission of RE Pellom, Charles and Betty Tate, Neill Payne, Elizabeth, Margaret and Duncan Linton, and others.” The Complaint alleges the BIC failed to investigate the grievances fully, offering the following reasons:

1. Complainants were denied due process in that they were not contacted, consulted or allowed to give evidence in any fashion before the BIC or Presbytery.
2. The BIC declined to receive proper evidence and thus failed in their duty of due diligence as required by *BCO* 31-2.
3. The BIC and Presbytery after delaying 5 months, hurried to a decision before any evidence of the Complainants was taken.
4. In declining to hear the aggrieved parties, the BIC appears to manifest extreme prejudice.
5. The judgment is manifestly unjust.
6. The decision was made without Christian love and in violation of Matthew 18.
7. By denying the Complainants a proper and fair hearing, the Committee is guilty of screening TE Bulkeley in his sin per *BCO* 34-2.

Kirk Lyons files one-page “Complaint” with Presbytery with 13 pages of attachments. He alleges Presbytery erred in accepting the finding of the BIC on Feb 28 and in their “defacto denying the charges of public sin” that he alleged in his letter of Nov 12. He presented the following reasons:

1. He was given no opportunity to present evidence for the charges he made in the Nov 12 letter.
2. He requested a formal hearing to present his evidence.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

3. He was denied fundamental due process by not presenting his evidence.
4. Presbytery and the BIC declined to receive proper evidence and thus failed in their duty of due diligence required by *BCO* 31-2.
5. Presbytery and BIC hurried to a decision before evidence was taken.
6. Presbytery and BIC appears to manifest prejudice in declining to hear evidence.
7. The judgment is manifestly unjust.
8. The decision was made without Christian love and in violation of Matthew 18.
9. By denying Complainant a proper and fair hearing, the BIC is guilty of screening TE Bulkeley in his sin per *BCO* 34-2.

Robert Woodward files two-page “Complaint” with Presbytery, alleging he was never given an opportunity to present his evidence or to be heard (regarding his November 14 e-mail accusing TE Bulkeley of spreading misinformation.) Items 2-9 in his complaint are the same as in Kirk Lyons’.

May 5 Presbytery Stated Meeting at Arden PCA. A Judicial Business Committee was appointed to consider and report (at this meeting) recommendations on “Attachments B, C, D and E” – the four complaints. JBC included TEs Kreitzer, Litchfield & Russ and REs Roberson, Wilson & Cook (convener). Later in the meeting, RE Cook reported for the JBC. A motion to rescind Presbytery’s action of Feb 28 (which did not find a strong presumption of guilt against TE Bulkeley) failed by vote of 31-20 (i.e., 60%, but lacking the 2/3 required to rescind something previously adopted without prior notice).

A motion to answer all four complaints by appointing a new committee to examine the charges against TE Bulkeley giving all parties a full hearing and reporting back to the next stated meeting of Presbytery failed by a vote of 20-32. Separate motions to deny each of the four complaints were then adopted by votes shown: Payne (32-16). Linton (32-17), Lyons (31-17) and Woodward (34-18).

May 8 Payne complaint received by PCA. (2009-05)

May 19 Linton complaint received by PCA (2009-08).

May 26 Lyons complaint received by PCA (2009-09).
Woodward complaint received by PCA (2009-10).

II. STATEMENT OF ISSUES

1. Did Presbytery err in how it conducted the 31-2 investigation of accusations related to TE Bulkeley?
2. Did Presbytery err at its stated meeting on February 28, 2009 when it judged there was not a strong presumption of guilt related to accusations made against TE Bulkeley?

III. JUDGMENTS

1. No.
2. No.

IV. REASONING, OPINION AND AMENDS

Complainants allege two primary irregularities with the process Presbytery followed, arguing the conclusion would have been different if a different process had been followed. They allege (1) it was error for the Investigating Committee not to interview any of the people who sent grievance letters to Presbytery and (2) the process took far too long.

BCO 31-2, however, does not specify any particular procedures for a court to follow for investigations. It enjoins them to use “due diligence” but also affords them “great discretion.” It does not stipulate a timeline, composition of the investigating body, interview requirements, etc.

31-2. It is the duty of all church Sessions and Presbyteries to exercise care over those subject to their authority. They shall with due diligence and great discretion demand from such persons satisfactory explanations concerning reports affecting their Christian character. This duty is more imperative when those who deem themselves aggrieved by injurious reports shall ask an investigation.

If such investigation, however originating, should result in raising a strong presumption of the guilt of the party involved, the court shall institute process, and shall appoint a prosecutor to prepare the indictment and to conduct the case.

In different situations, prudence and wisdom may dictate different procedures. It is up to the investigating court to determine those procedures, subject to review by a higher court. We do not here find evidence sufficient to warrant a finding of clear error that would lead us to question the deference to which the lower court is ordinarily entitled. (*BCO* 39-3.3)

A court has far more flexibility during the investigation phase than it does after it has instituted process. A person under investigation is not “under process.” Process begins with the appointment of a prosecutor (or when the court directs the appointment of one). This is noted in the quote below from F.P. Ramsay’s 1898 *Exposition of the Book of Church Order*. However, once a person is under process, *BCO* 32 and the chapters following outline specific details on how the court proceeds. But no details are stipulated for the investigation.

The court institutes process by appointing a prosecutor. It is the duty of the prosecutor thus appointed to prepare the indictment and to conduct the case; that is, the court, after the appointment of the prosecutor, is simply a judge, and the whole responsibility of representing the Church as an accuser is on the prosecutor. (Ramsay, 1898)

Regarding the timeliness of investigation, Complainant seems to think the Presbytery Clerk or Moderator had authority to initiate a 31-2 investigation of accusations against a TE. But the *BCO* does not give them that authority. Whenever accusations are made against a TE, the Presbytery will usually receive the accusations at the next stated meeting and, if an investigating committee is appointed, Presbytery will hear, consider, and act on their report and recommendation regarding indictment at the subsequent stated meeting. This is what occurred in this case. However, it could go quicker if Presbytery’s standing rules stipulate a different process, such as giving authority to a Shepherding Committee or Presbytery officers to investigate and report. And it could go quicker if there are called meetings of Presbytery to address the matter.

Complainant contends Presbytery erred by delaying to investigate the accusations. In his brief, he alleges the “delay of action” on this matter was “contrary to Scripture precedent (1 Cor 5) . . . and that set forth by Jesus Christ our Lord and Savior (Matt 7:12).” However, if the matter was as urgent as the Complainant contends, it is unclear why neither he nor any of the three REs who signed the August 19 letter took any actions such as the following:

- a. ask for a called Presbytery meeting between August 19 and November 7 (a span of more than 11 weeks).
- b. seek to amend the Nov 7 docket making the Grievance Letter a special order of the day.

JOURNAL

- c. ask for a called Presbytery meeting soon after the Nov 18 meeting to hear and act on the report of the investigating committee which the Moderator was instructed to appoint.

For example, it does not appear that the TE Complainant or any of the RE Complainants took the initiative to call a Presbytery meeting to address the August 19 accusations. The 11 weeks between the August 19 Grievance Letter and Presbytery's November 7 stated meeting would have been sufficient time to (a) announce and convene a called meeting, (b) allow Presbytery to appoint an investigating committee, and (c) report their finding to the November 7 meeting. That would have addressed the matter 16 weeks earlier than the February 28 stated meeting. It is not clear why the Complainants did not call such a meeting, given the alleged sense of urgency.

Regarding the Complaints of Mr. Lyons (2009-09) and Mr. Woodward (2009-10), the Standing Judicial Commission finds neither had standing to bring a complaint because they were not under the jurisdiction of said Court. (*BCO* 43-1 and 11-4)

Therefore, since there is no Constitutional error, we give great deference to Presbytery in accordance with *BCO* 39-3 since this involves a factual matter which the lower court is more competent to determine, because of its proximity to the events in question and because of its knowledge and observation of the parties and witnesses involved (39-3.2). It is also a matter of discretion and judgment that is best addressed by the court most acquainted with the events and parties (39-3.3).

This Decision was drafted by the Panel (Dominic Aquila, Howard Donahoe, and Grover Gunn) and amended by the full Standing Judicial Commission.

Roll call in 2009-5, 16, 17, and 18:

TE Dominic A. Aquila, Concur	TE William R. Lyle, Concur
TE Howell A. Burkhalter, Concur	RE J. Grant McCabe, Concur
RE E.C. Burnett III, Disqualified	TE Charles E. McGowan, Concur
TE David F. Coffin Jr., Concur	TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Concur
RE Marvin C. Culbertson, Concur	TE Timothy G. Muse, Concur
RE J. Howard Donahoe, Concur	RE Frederick J. Neikirk, Concur
RE Samuel J. Duncan, Concur	RE Steven T. O'Ban, Absent
TE Fred Greco, Concur	RE Jeffrey Owen, Concur
TE Grover E. Gunn III, Concur	RE Calvin Poole, Concur
TE William W. Harrell Jr., Concur	TE G. Dewey Roberts, Concur
RE Terry L. Jones, Concur	TE Danny Shuffield, Concur
RE Thomas F. Leopard, Disqualified	RE John B. White Jr., Concur

21 Concur, 2 disqualified, 1 absent

CASE 2009-6
TE JAMES BORDWINE, ET AL
VS.
PACIFIC NORTHWEST PRESBYTERY

I. SUMMARY OF FACTS

06-14-07 The 35th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America adopted the following recommendations of the Ad Interim Committee on Federal Vision, New Perspective, and Auburn Avenue Theologies (the "Ad Interim Committee"), to wit:

- 1) That the General Assembly commend to Ruling and Teaching Elders and their congregations this report of the Ad Interim Committee on NPP, AAT and FV for careful consideration and study.
- 2) That the General Assembly remind the Church, its officers and congregations of the provisions of *BCO* 29-1 and 39-3 which assert that the *Confession of Faith and the Larger and zShorter Catechisms of the Westminster Assembly*, while "subordinate to the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments, the inerrant Word of God," have been adopted by the PCA "as standard expositions of the teachings of Scripture in relation to both faith and practice."
- 3) That the General Assembly recommend the declarations (the "9 Declarations") in this report as a faithful exposition of the Westminster Standards, and further reminds those ruling and teaching elders whose views are out of accord with our Standards of their obligation to make known to their courts any differences in their views.
- 4) That the General Assembly remind the Sessions and Presbyteries of the PCA that it is their duty "to exercise care over those subject to their authority" and "to condemn erroneous opinions which injure the purity or peace of the Church" (*BCO* 31-2; 13-9f).
- 5) That the Ad Interim Study Committee on NPP, AAT and FV be dismissed with thanks.

Declarations

- 1) The view that rejects the bi-covenantal structure of Scripture as represented in the Westminster Standards (i.e., views which

do not merely take issue with the terminology, but the essence of the first/second covenant framework) is contrary to those Standards.

- 2) The view that an individual is "elect" by virtue of his membership in the visible church; and that this "election" includes justification, adoption and sanctification; but that this individual could lose his "election" if he forsakes the visible church, is contrary to the Westminster Standards.
- 3) The view that Christ does not stand as a representative head whose perfect obedience and satisfaction is imputed to individuals who believe in him is contrary to the Westminster Standards.
- 4) The view that strikes the language of "merit" from our theological vocabulary so that the claim is made that Christ's merits are not imputed to his people is contrary to the Westminster Standards.
- 5) The view that "union with Christ" renders imputation redundant because it subsumes all of Christ's benefits (including justification) under this doctrinal heading is contrary to the Westminster Standards.
- 6) The view that water baptism effects a "covenantal union" with Christ through which each baptized person receives the saving benefits of Christ's mediation, including regeneration, justification, and sanctification, thus creating a parallel soteriological system to the decretal system of the Westminster Standards, is contrary to the Westminster Standards.
- 7) The view that one can be "united to Christ" and not receive *all* the benefits of Christ's mediation, including perseverance, in that effectual union is contrary to the Westminster Standards.
- 8) The view that some can receive saving benefits of Christ's mediation, such as regeneration and justification, and yet not persevere in those benefits is contrary to the Westminster Standards.
- 9) The view that justification is in any way based on our works, or that the so-called "final verdict of justification" is based on anything other than the perfect obedience and satisfaction of Christ received through faith alone, is contrary to the Westminster Standards.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- 06-14-07 TE Peter Leithart ("Leithart") writes to the Stated Clerk of the Pacific Northwest Presbytery ("PNW") in order to lay out his views on specific subjects contained in the 9 Declarations.
- 10-04/05-07 In response to a request from Leithart and one of the Complainants herein, PNW appointed a Study Committee (the "PNW Study Committee") charged with examining Leithart's fitness to continue as a PCA Teaching Elder in light of the June 2007 General Assembly's reception of the Ad Interim Committee's Report on the theology of the Federal Vision.
- 01-10/11-08 PNW received a status report from the PNW Study Committee.
- 04-24/25-08 PNW received a status report from the PNW Study Committee.
- 10-02/03-08 PNW received a Report from the PNW Study Committee (the "Committee Report") and a Minority Report (the "Minority Report"). Leithart's Response to both reports was included. The Committee Report recommended that the views of Leithart be judged to be not out of accord with the fundamentals of our system of doctrine. The Minority Report recommended that the views of Leithart be found out of accord with the fundamentals of the system of doctrine taught in the Westminster Confession of Faith and Catechisms (the "Standards"). PNW adopted the Committee Report.
- 10-21-08 Complainants herein filed a Complaint with PNW regarding the action of PNW in connection with the adoption of the Committee Report. Complainants contended that: a) PNW erred by not finding that Leithart's views were out of accord with the Standards (Count 1); b) PNW erred by finding that Leithart's views were not out of accord with the Standards (Count 2); c) PNW erred by not correctly applying a principle set forth in the Louisiana Presbytery/Steve Wilkins case(s), i.e. the fact that Leithart's does not explicitly deny certain teachings of the Standards does not exonerate him (Count 3); and d) Members of PNW misunderstood the Minority Report (Count 4).
- 01-08/09-09 PNW consideration of the Complaint was postponed, due to weather conditions and assigned the Complaint to a Judicial Commission ("PNW Judicial Commission").
- 11-20-08 The PNW Judicial Commission denied the Complaint for the following reasons, to wit:

JOURNAL

- a) Counts 1 and 2 were treated as a motion to reconsider and denied because, under *Robert's Rules of Order*, such a motion has to be made by one who voted for it.
- b) Count 3 was denied because discussion on floor was attributed to PNW.
- c) Count 4 was denied because one cannot complain about misunderstandings of presbyters.

04-23/24-09 PNW adopted the Report of the PNW Judicial Commission that PNW did not err in finding Leithart's views to not be out of accord with the fundamentals of our system of doctrine.

05-18-09 Complainants filed a Complaint with the PCA Stated Clerk alleging PNW erred in rejecting the Minority Report, which contained ample evidence that the differences between Leithart's views and the Standards are fundamental, and in affirming that Leithart's differences are not out of accord with the Standards. Complainants contend the Complaint should be sustained for the following reasons: a) PNW ruled that the "only recourse" was to make a motion reconsider; b) PNW applied the principles found in the Louisiana Presbytery case(s) incorrectly in holding that one could make statements contravening the Standards without explicitly denying the Standards; and c) a complaint to the SJC may only be lodged if charges are actually filed against Leithart or PNW.

II. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUE

Did PNW err in its handling of the Reports from the PNW Study Committee appointed to examine Leithart's fitness to continue as a PCA Teaching Elder?

III. JUDGMENT

Yes. The Complaint is sustained, and the case is sent back to PNW with instructions to proceed according to the Reasoning and Opinion of this Decision.

IV. REASONING AND OPINION

The Record in this matter suggests that there are aspects of the teachings of TE Leithart that are in conflict with our standards. These teachings could reasonably be deemed to be injurious to the peace and purity of the church (*BCO* 13-9(f)). Further, the Record shows that Complainant and

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Respondent acknowledge the same. However, without formal judicial process, PNW does not have the authority to render a definitive judgment as to whether those teachings strike at the vitals of religion or were industriously spread. (*BCO* 34-5 & 6) Therefore, Complainants are not entitled to a declaration that these teachings are out of accord with our system of doctrine. Similarly, without the completion of judicial process, PNW could not declare that these teachings are not out of accord with our system of doctrine.

PNW erred by declaring that TE Leithart's views were not out of accord with our standards. Further, PNW may not, at this point, (as Complainants have asked) declare that his views are out of accord with our standards. Nevertheless, the views of TE Leithart touching fundamentals of the system of doctrine (for example on baptism, the bi-covenantal nature of Scripture, and imputation) set out in the Record (in PNW's own Reports) suggest a strong presumption of guilt that these views represent offenses that could properly be the subject of judicial process. (*BCO* 31-2, *BCO* 29-1 & 2)

In light of these findings, PNW is directed to proceed, as follows:

- (1) Pursuant to *BCO* 31-7, PNW may counsel TE Leithart that the views set forth above constitute error that is injurious to peace and purity of the church and offer him pastoral advice on how he might recant and make reparations for those views or, if he is unwilling or unable in conscience to do so, that he is free to take timely steps toward affiliation with some other branch of the visible church that is consistent with his views;
- (2) If said pastoral advice is not pursued or fails to result in TE Leithart's recanting or affiliating with some other branch of the visible church before the Fall Stated Meeting of PNW, then PNW shall take steps to comply with its obligations under *BCO* 31-2.

Beyond these directions, we call attention to the responsibility of members of PNW, as those called to rebuke any who contradict sound doctrine, to bring charges in this case, should they find the views in question to be in violation of our Doctrinal Standards.

This matter is remanded to PNW for further actions consistent with this opinion.

This Decision was amended by the full Standing Judicial Commission.

JOURNAL

Roll call vote on 2009-6:

TE Dominic A. Aquila, Concur
TE Howell A. Burkhalter, Dissent
RE E.C. Burnett, Concur
TE David F. Coffin Jr., Concur
RE Marvin C. Culbertson, Concur
RE J. Howard Donahoe, Absent
RE Samuel J. Duncan, Dissent
TE Fred Greco, Concur
TE Grover E. Gunn III, Concur
RE Terry L. Jones, Concur
RE Thomas F. Leopard, Concur

TE William R. Lyle, Concur
RE J. Grant McCabe, Concur
TE Charles E. McGowan, Concur
TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Concur
TE Timothy G. Muse, Concur
RE Frederick J. Neikirk, Concur
RE Jeffrey Owen, Absent
RE Calvin Poole, Absent
G. Dewey Roberts, Concur
TE Danny Shuffield, Concur
RE John B. White Jr., Concur

17 Concur, 2 Dissent, 3 Absent

CASE 2009-6
TE JAMES BORDWINE, ET AL V. PACIFIC NORTHWEST
PRESBYTERY
CONCURRING OPINION

We concur in the majority's finding that PNW erred in its handling of the Reports from the PNW Study Committee appointed to examine TE Leithart's fitness to continue as a PCA teaching elder. However, we would like to add to the Reasoning and Opinion the following:

First, the majority's Reasoning and Opinion states:

The Record in this matter **suggests** that there are aspects of the teachings of TE Leithart that are in conflict with our standards. These teachings **could reasonably be deemed** to be injurious to the peace and purity of the church (*BCO* 13-9(f)). Further, the Record shows that Complainant and Respondent acknowledge the same (emphases added).

and

Nevertheless, the views of TE Leithart touching fundamentals of the system of doctrine (for example on baptism, the bi-covenantal nature of Scripture, and imputation) set out in the Record (in PNW's own Reports) **suggest** a strong presumption of guilt that these views represent offenses that could properly be the subject of judicial process (*BCO* 31-2, *BCO* 29-1 & 2; emphasis added).

It appears that the majority was too reluctant to state that the views or teachings of TE Leithart conflict with our Standards, are injurious to the peace and purity of the PCA, or that there is a strong presumption of guilt that TE Leithart's views constitute offenses, as if there might be some precedent for the SJC not making such findings. There is precedent for such findings: In SJC Case 2007-8 (TE James Jones, et al vs. Louisiana Presbytery), the SJC ruled, based on the Record, that TE Wilkins, whose views were found to be similar to those of TE Leithart, that those views differed, in a fundamental way, from the Westminster Standards, to wit:

BCO 13-9.f gives presbyteries the power and responsibility to “condemn erroneous opinions which injure the purity or peace of the Church.” Further, *BCO* 40-4 states, “Courts may sometimes entirely neglect to perform their duty, by which neglect heretical opinions or corrupt practices may be allowed to gain ground.” **The record is clear that TE Wilkins expressed views that differ at key points from the Constitutional standards.** Given the nature of those apparent differences, it is the conclusion of the Standing Judicial Commission that there is a strong presumption from the record that Louisiana Presbytery did, in fact, neglect its duty to “condemn erroneous opinions which injure the purity or peace of the Church” when it found on January 20, 2007, “no strong presumption of guilt in any of the charges contained [in the Memorial from Central Carolina Presbytery] and exercise[d] its prerogative not to institute process regarding those allegations;” and when it acted on April 21, 2007, to deny the complaint of TE James Jones, specifying as grounds “the written exam of TE Wilkins and his transcribed oral exam on December 9, 2006, and the supporting rationale adopted by Presbytery this day...” (emphases added).

and

Given the nature of these and other issues on which TE Wilkins appears to have expressed differences from the positions of *The Westminster Standards*, and given the action of Presbytery to find no strong presumption of guilt with regard to the issues raised in the Memorial, and given the action of Presbytery to deny the complaint of TE Jones (and noting the supporting rationale for that denial); and given Presbytery's failure to explain how they concluded TE Wilkins' views are consistent with *The Westminster Standards* and do not strike at the fundamentals of the system of doctrine (*BCO* 21-4) Presbytery has given the

appearance that it has failed to “condemn erroneous opinions which injure the purity or peace of the Church” and, by this neglect may have allowed heretical opinions to gain ground.

In sum, it is the opinion of the Standing Judicial Commission that Louisiana Presbytery erred in its interpretation of the proper standards and procedures for dealing with TE Wilkins’ expressed differences from *The Westminster* documents, which, as *BCO* 29-1 and 39-3 both note are “accepted by the Presbyterian Church in America as standard expositions of the teachings of Scripture in relation to both faith and practice.” **Moreover, there is at least a strong presumption that Presbytery erred in failing to condemn the views in question.** Indeed, Presbytery’s citation, without any *caveats* whatsoever, of the written and oral examinations of TE Wilkins as part of its grounds for denying the complaint of TE Jones gives the appearance that Presbytery is supportive of views such as those noted above, and it reinforces the concern that Presbytery has failed to meet its Constitutional obligations as noted above. It is for these reasons that the complaint is sustained and the judgment noted above is entered (emphases added).

Based on the foregoing, the majority should have definitively ruled, based on the Record, that some of the views and teachings of TE Leithart are out of accord with some of the fundamentals of the system of doctrine taught in the Standards and that there was a strong presumption of guilt in connection with the same.

Second, the majority’s Reasoning and Opinion states:

However, without formal judicial process, PNW does not have the authority to render a definitive judgment as to whether those teachings strike at the vitals of religion or were industriously spread. (*BCO* 34-5 & 6) Therefore, Complainants are not entitled to a declaration that these teachings are out of accord with our system of doctrine. Similarly, without the completion of judicial process, PNW could not declare that these teachings are not out of accord with our system of doctrine.

PNW erred by declaring that TE Leithart’s views were not out of accord with our standards. Further, PNW may not, at this point, (as Complainants have asked) declare that his views are out of accord with our standards.

The majority ruled that, absent formal judicial process, a Presbytery (or session) cannot undertake to determine or declare whether or not an elder's views strike at the vitals of religion or are out of accord with our system of doctrine. While we concur in part, the majority decision is too expansive without warrant when it ruled that a Presbytery (or Session) cannot ever undertake to make a non-judicial declaration that a member's views either are, or are not, outside of the Westminster Standards. This is not our polity or what our *BCO* declares.

If the court makes a non-judicial declaration that certain views are not outside of our Standards, then the matter is over, unless someone complains that this decision is not correct, as the Complainants did herein. Similarly, if the court makes a non-judicial declaration that the views are outside of our Standards, this is not a judicial determination of such, but is merely a finding, in the form of pastoral advice, that the member's views could be the subject of formal judicial process. Such a finding would give the court an opportunity to counsel and instruct the member in his error(s), failing which formal judicial process should then be initiated.

Surely immediate formal judicial process is not required by the 2nd Ordination Vow (*BCO* 21-5 or 24-6), to wit:

...and do you further promise that if at any time you find yourself out of accord with any of the fundamentals of this system of doctrine, you will on your own initiative, make known to your Presbytery the change which has taken place in your views since the assumption of this ordination vow?

How is a Presbytery (or Session) to respond when an elder makes his changes in views known? There has to be some initial finding, short of formal judicial process, that either the elder's changed views do not strike at the fundamentals of our system of doctrine, or that the changed views do strike at the fundamentals, which would then result in the institution of formal judicial process, unless the court undertook to first counsel and instruct the elder in his error(s).

Likewise, how then should PNW have responded when it was presented with a request from TE Leithart and one of the Complainants herein to appoint a study committee charged with examining TE Leithart's fitness to continue as a PCA teaching elder in light of the June 2007 General Assembly's reception of the Ad Interim Committee's Report on the theology of the Federal Vision? We believe that PNW did exactly as it should have done in appointing a study

committee. The issue ought to be whether or not PNW properly handled the Committee Report and Minority Report that were the product of this study committee.

Third, the majority's Reasoning and Opinion states

In light of these findings, PNW is directed to proceed, as follows:

- (1) Pursuant to *BCO* 31-7, PNW may counsel TE Leithart that the views set forth above constitute error that is injurious to peace and purity of the church and offer him pastoral advice on how he might recant and make reparations for those views or, if he is unwilling or unable in conscience to do so, that he is free to take timely steps toward affiliation with some other branch of the visible church that is consistent with his views;
- (2) If said pastoral advice is not pursued or fails to result in TE Leithart's recanting or affiliating with some other branch of the visible church before the Fall Stated Meeting of PNW, then PNW shall take steps to comply with its obligations under *BCO* 31-2.

The first directive assumes PNW accepts the proposition that TE Leithart's views constitute error(s). The Record does not support this, and the majority decision does not make this finding. Therefore, if PNW does not accept this proposition, as it is not bound to do, what options are there for one who believes TE Leithart's views differ, in a fundamental way, from our Standards?

The second directive assumes PNW will employ *BCO* 31-2 to find a strong presumption of guilt on the part of TE Leithart. Once again, the Record does not support this, and the majority decision does not make this finding. Therefore, if PNW does not utilize *BCO* 31-2 to find a strong presumption of guilt that TE Leithart's views constitute error, which justifies formal judicial process, as it is not bound to do, what options are there for one who believes PNW has erred?

This creates the situation wherein someone, feeling so aggrieved, will need to file yet another complaint, that will eventually make its way to the SJC, challenging the failure of PNW to accept this proposition or find a strong presumption of guilt. At that time, based on essentially the same Record, the SJC will then be faced with ruling whether or not TE Leithart's views are in

error, i.e., finding that there is strong presumption of guilt that TE Leithart's views are out of accord. Given the history of this disputed theological issue, we believe the SJC would rule that *BCO* 31-2 should be invoked, that a strong presumption of guilt found, and judicial process initiated.

In our concurrence, we believe that what amounts to a completed *BCO* 31-2 investigation has already been conducted by PNW; that PNW recognize that this investigation raised a strong presumption of guilt that TE Leithart holds views that place him out of accord, in a fundamental way, with our Standards; and that PNW should acknowledge that it erred in not instituting judicial process and do so now. The majority was correct in remanding the case to PNW; we believe that this remand implies the directive to institute process, based on a finding of a strong presumption of guilt, appoint a prosecutor to prepare an indictment of TE Leithart, and to conduct a trial.

TE Dominic Aquila TE Grover Gunn
RE Marvin (Cub) Culbertson Jr.
TE Fred Greco TE Dewey Roberts

TE William (Bill) R. Lyle

CASE 2009-6
TE JAMES BORDWINE, ET AL V. PACIFIC NORTHWEST
PRESBYTERY
DISSENTING OPINION

I dissent from the result reached by the majority.

I concur in the majority's finding that PNW erred in its handling of the Reports from the PNW Study Committee appointed to examine TE Leithart's fitness to continue as a PCA Teaching Elder. However, I cannot agree with the Reasoning and Opinion adopted in connection with the remanding of the case.

First, the majority's Reasoning and Opinion states:

The Record in this matter **suggests** that there are aspects of the teachings of TE Leithart that are in conflict with our standards. These teachings **could reasonably be deemed** to be injurious to the peace and purity of the church (*BCO* 13-9(f)). Further, the Record shows that Complainant and Respondent acknowledge the same. (emphasis added)

and

Nevertheless, the views of TE Leithart touching fundamentals of the system of doctrine (for example on baptism, the bi-covenantal

nature of Scripture, and imputation) set out in the Record (in PNW’s own Reports) **suggest** a strong presumption of guilt that these views represent offenses that could properly be the subject of judicial process. (*BCO 31-2, BCO 29-1 & 2*) (emphasis added)

It appears that the majority is reluctant to state that the views or teachings of TE Leithart conflict with our Standards, are injurious to the peace and purity of the PCA, or that there is a strong presumption of guilt that TE Leithart’s views constitute offenses, as if there might be some precedent for the SJC not making such findings. There is precedent for such findings, as similar findings were made in the case of TE James Jones, et al vs. Louisiana Presbytery, SJC Case 2007-8, in which the SJC ruled, based on the Record, that TE Wilkins, who holds very similar positions as TE Leithart, held views that differed, in a fundamental way, from the Westminster Standards, to wit:

BCO 13-9.f gives presbyteries the power and responsibility to “condemn erroneous opinions which injure the purity or peace of the Church.” Further, *BCO 40-4* states, “Courts may sometimes entirely neglect to perform their duty, by which neglect heretical opinions or corrupt practices may be allowed to gain ground.” **The record is clear that TE Wilkins expressed views that differ at key points from the Constitutional standards.** Given the nature of those apparent differences, it is the conclusion of the Standing Judicial Commission that there is a strong presumption from the record that Louisiana Presbytery did, in fact, neglect its duty to “condemn erroneous opinions which injure the purity or peace of the Church” when it found on January 20, 2007, “no strong presumption of guilt in any of the charges contained [in the Memorial from Central Carolina Presbytery] and exercise[d] its prerogative not to institute process regarding those allegations;” and when it acted on April 21, 2007, to deny the complaint of TE James Jones, specifying as grounds “the written exam of TE Wilkins and his transcribed oral exam on December 9, 2006, and the supporting rationale adopted by Presbytery this day. . . .” (emphasis added)

and

Given the nature of these and other issues on which TE Wilkins appears to have expressed differences from the positions of *The Westminster Standards*, and given the action of Presbytery to find no strong presumption of guilt with regard to the issues raised in the Memorial, and given the action of Presbytery to deny the complaint of TE Jones (and noting the supporting rationale for

that denial); and given Presbytery's failure to explain how they concluded TE Wilkins' views are consistent with *The Westminster Standards* and do not strike at the fundamentals of the system of doctrine (BCO 21-4) Presbytery has given the appearance that it has failed to "condemn erroneous opinions which injure the purity or peace of the Church" and, by this neglect may have allowed heretical opinions to gain ground.

In sum, it is the opinion of the Standing Judicial Commission that Louisiana Presbytery erred in its interpretation of the proper standards and procedures for dealing with TE Wilkins' expressed differences from *The Westminster* documents, which, as BCO 29-1 and 39-3 both note are "accepted by the Presbyterian Church in America as standard expositions of the teachings of Scripture in relation to both faith and practice." **Moreover, there is at least a strong presumption that Presbytery erred in failing to condemn the views in question.** Indeed, Presbytery's citation, without any *caveats* whatsoever, of the written and oral examinations of TE Wilkins as part of its grounds for denying the complaint of TE Jones gives the appearance that Presbytery is supportive of views such as those noted above, and it reinforces the concern that Presbytery has failed to meet its Constitutional obligations as noted above. It is for these reasons that the complaint is sustained and the judgment noted above is entered. (emphasis added)

Based on the foregoing, the majority should have definitively ruled, based on the Record, that some of the views and teachings of TE Leithart are out of accord with some of the fundamentals of the system of doctrine taught in the Standards and that there was a strong presumption of guilt in connection with the same.

Second, the majority's Reasoning and Opinion states:

However, without formal judicial process, PNW does not have the authority to render a definitive judgment as to whether those teachings strike at the vitals of religion or were industriously spread. (BCO 34-5 & 6) Therefore, Complainants are not entitled to a declaration that these teachings are out of accord with our system of doctrine. Similarly, without the completion of judicial process, PNW could not declare that these teachings are not out of accord with our system of doctrine.

PNW erred by declaring that TE Leithart's views were not out of accord with our standards. Further, PNW may not, at this point, (as Complainants have asked) declare that his views are out of accord with our standards.

It appears that the majority is ruling that, absent formal judicial process, a presbytery (or session) cannot undertake to determine or declare whether or not an elder's views strike at the vitals of religion or are out of accord with our system of doctrine. The majority appears to be ruling that a presbytery (or session) cannot undertake to make a non-judicial declaration that an elder's views either are, or are not, outside of the Westminster Standards. This just cannot be our polity!

If the court makes a non-judicial declaration that the views are not outside of our Standards, then the matter is over, unless someone complains that this decision is not correct, as the Complainants have done herein. Similarly, if the court makes a non-judicial declaration that the views are outside of our Standards, this is not a judicial determination of such, but is merely a finding, in the form of pastoral advice, that the elder's views could be the subject of formal judicial process. Such a finding would give the court an opportunity to counsel and instruct the elder in his error(s), failing which formal judicial process should then be initiated.

Surely immediate formal judicial process is not required by the 2nd Ordination Vow (*BCO* 21-5 or 24-6), to wit:

... do you further promise that if at any time you find yourself out of accord with any of the fundamentals of this system of doctrine, you will on your own initiative, make known to your Presbytery the change which has taken place in your views since the assumption of this ordination vow?

How is a presbytery (or session) to respond when an elder makes his change in views known? There has to be some initial finding, short of formal judicial process, that either the elder's changed views do not strike at the fundamentals of our system of doctrine, or that the changed views do strike at the fundamentals, which would then result in the institution of formal judicial process, unless the court undertook to first counsel and instruct the elder in his error(s).

Likewise, how then should PNW have responded when it was presented with a request from TE Leithart and one of the Complainants herein to appoint a study committee charged with examining TE Leithart's fitness to continue as

a PCA Teaching Elder in light of the June 2007 General Assembly's reception of the Ad Interim Committee's Report on the theology of the Federal Vision. I would submit that PNW did exactly as it should have done in appointing this study committee. The issue ought to be whether or not PNW properly handled the Committee Report and Minority Report that was the work product of this study committee.

Third, the majority's Reasoning and Opinion states

In light of these findings, PNW is directed to proceed, as follows:

- (1) Pursuant to *BCO* 31-7, PNW may counsel TE Leithart that the views set forth above constitute error that is injurious to peace and purity of the church and offer him pastoral advice on how he might recant and make reparations for those views or, if he is unwilling or unable in conscience to do so, that he is free to take timely steps toward affiliation with some other branch of the visible church that is consistent with his views;
- (2) If said pastoral advice is not pursued or fails to result in TE Leithart's recanting or affiliating with some other branch of the visible church before the Fall Stated Meeting of PNW, then PNW shall take steps to comply with its obligations under *BCO* 31-2.

The first directive assumes PNW accepts the proposition that TE Leithart's views constitute error(s). The Record does not support this, and the majority decision does not make this finding. Therefore, if PNW does not accept this proposition, as it is not bound to do, what options are there for one who believes TE Leithart's views differ, in a fundamental way, from our Standards?

The second directive assumes PNW will employ *BCO* 31-2 to find a strong presumption of guilt on the part of TE Leithart. Once again, the Record does not support this, and the majority decision does not make this finding. Therefore, if PNW does not utilize *BCO* 31-2 to find a strong presumption of guilt that TE Leithart's views constitute error, which justifies formal judicial process, as it is not bound to do, what options are there for one who believes PNW has erred?

This creates the situation wherein someone, feeling so aggrieved, will need to file yet another complaint, that will eventually make its way to the SJC, challenging the failure of PNW to accept this proposition or find a strong

presumption of guilt. At that time, based on essentially the same Record, the SJC will then be faced with ruling whether or not TE Leithart's views are in error, i.e. finding that there is strong presumption of guilt that TE Leithart's views are out of accord. Given the history of this disputed theological issue, it is difficult to imagine the SJC not so ruling.

The SJC's reluctance, at this time, to find that TE Leithart's views constitute error(s) is judicial in-economy at its worse and does little to bring some resolution to this long standing controversy within the PCA.

Fourth, the majority's Reasoning and Opinion states:

Beyond these directions, we call attention to the responsibility of members of PNW, as those called to rebuke any who contradict sound doctrine, to bring charges in this case, should they find the views in question to be in violation of our Doctrinal Standards.

While this option is available, and it is very proper to encourage this action, the Record and the arguments of the Complainants indicate that this is not a viable option.

Based on the foregoing, I would rule that since what amounts to a thorough *BCO* 31-2 investigation has already been conducted by PNW, the results of which PNW should have recognized raised a strong presumption of guilt that TE Leithart holds views that place him out of accord, in a fundamental way, with our Standards, PNW erred in not so doing. In determining what is the appropriate remedy, the SJC should have remanded and sent this case back to PNW with instructions to institute process, based on this finding of a strong presumption of guilt, and appoint a prosecutor to prepare an Indictment of TE Leithart and to conduct the case.

/s/ Samuel J. Duncan

OBJECTION

Case 2009-06 – Bordwine, et al vs. Pacific Northwest Presbytery

This is an Objection rather than a Dissenting Opinion since I was not present and thus not entitled to vote on the final decision of the SJC (*BCO* 45-4). Though present during the very early part of the discussion, I was unavoidably absent during the bulk of the discussion and when the vote was cast.

I appreciate what appears to be the SJC's attempt to walk a fine line, especially in a potentially divisive case. And I am a strong advocate of trying to craft a decision which garners broad support among the judges. The SJC should be commended if that was part of the goal. It is an honor to serve with these men. Their love for the PCA, the Standards, Presbyterian government, and their fellow presbyters is deep and abiding. Nonetheless, I respectfully disagree with the court's judgment and find much of the court's reasoning unpersuasive and confusing. (In this Objection, all emphasis and underlining is added.)

A quick review. Prior to Presbytery's Oct 2008 meeting, copies of three reports were distributed to presbyters: a Study Committee Majority Report (13 pages), minority report (26 pages), and TE Leithart's Response¹ to both (32 pages). (All three were in the Record of the Case.) At the Oct meeting, Presbytery heard the committee recommendation. A committee minority proposed the following substitute as one of its two recommendations, but it was not adopted. The single committee recommendation was adopted.

Minority: "That Presbytery find TE Peter Leithart's views, as summarized in the Minority Report, to be out of accord with the fundamentals of the system of doctrine taught in the Westminster Standards."

Committee: That the views of TE Peter Leithart be judged to be not out of accord with the fundamentals of our system of doctrine."

The three members of the committee minority then complained against this action, and their complaint was denied in April 2009. The main issue in Oct 2008 and again in April 2009 was simple. Did this minister hold any views which were out of accord with the *fundamentals* of our system, which according to BCO 21.4.f means the difference is either "hostile to the system" or it "strikes at the vitals of religion." Hereafter "HSD" & "SVR" (cf. RAO 16.3.e.5.d)

The SJC decision does not declare any specific view as being out of accord with a fundamental of our system of doctrine. The decision does not declare there is a strong presumption of guilt on any offense. So it's a bit unclear what is being said. Apparently, Presbytery's error was in procedure not judgment.

"Fundamentals"

In the SJC decision, there seems to be some confusion on the difference between a view that is out of accord with the Standards (i.e., it is a difference)

and one that is out of accord with a *fundamental* of the system of doctrine (i.e., because it is HSD or SVR). The decision does not sufficiently acknowledge this crucial difference. In several places, the court uses the lesser phrases “out of accord with our Standards” or “out of accord with the system.” For example, in the first sentence in the second paragraph of the Reasoning, the SJC writes:

“Presbytery erred by declaring that TE Leithart’s views were not out of accord with our standards.”

But that is not what Presbytery declared. Presbytery did not say his views were not *differences*. Presbytery did not declare every one of his views was in accord with the Standards. In the one-sentence recommendation adopted by Presbytery in October 2008, that court simply declared: “That the views of TE Peter Leithart be judged to be not out of accord with the fundamentals of our system of doctrine.” (The SJC’s confusing omission of the noun “fundamentals” also exists in six other places: Summary of Facts 10/21/08 lines 4 and 5, in 5/18/09 line 4, in Reasoning paragraph 1 lines 8 and 10, and in Reasoning paragraph 2 line 3.)

Furthermore, a distinction should be made between (1) a difference with some Confessional statement or proposition *related* to a fundamental doctrine, and (2) a difference with the fundamental doctrine itself. For example, a 1991 SJC decision declared infant baptism is a fundamental of our system of doctrine. But not all differences with the Standards’ many statements on baptism constitute differences with that fundamental. For example, many PCA Sessions do not discipline baptistic parents who choose not to have their young children baptized, despite the fact that *WCF* 28:5 declares it is “a great sin to contemn [scorn] or neglect this ordinance...” (Research demonstrates the Westminster divines believed and meant that baptistic parents are “neglecting the ordinance” as long as they have not baptized their child. See the Westminster Theological Journal article written by Jonathan Moore who holds a PhD in Historical Theology from Cambridge - *WTJ* 69 [2007]: 63-86.) So that commonly-held difference with *WCF* 28:5, while touching a fundamental of our system, is not a disagreement with the fundamental itself.

The Jenga Stick

In the game Jenga, there are 54 sticks that make a tower (three sticks placed on each of 18 levels). In successive turns, players remove a stick and place it on the top of the tower. When a player removes one that makes the tower fall, he loses. Let’s call this decisive stick the “Jenga Stick.” When evaluating a man’s differences with the Westminster Standards, a Presbytery is permitted

to allow him to remove and replace sticks (express differences/“take exceptions”) so long as none of the sticks is a Jenga Stick. The Jenga Stick is a difference that is “hostile to the system” or one that “strikes at the vitals of religion.”

Any difference from any statement or proposition in the Standards that is “more than semantic” is technically “out of accord with the Standards.” It is a stick. But a Jenga stick is a difference that is more than just “out of accord.” It is “out of accord with a fundamental of our system of doctrine” because it is “hostile to the system” or it “strikes at the vitals of religion.” Let me illustrate another way. I’m an airline pilot flying an Airbus. There are certain systems important to flight, but others that are *essential*. An Airbus can lose one engine or even all electrical power and still fly. But if I run out of fuel or lose both engines, I’m gliding down. And if I lose total hydraulics, I lose control. While the electrical system is important, hydraulics is a Jenga Stick.

So there are two questions when examining a man’s view on a specific subject – Is it a difference? If so, how big? The recognition of a distinction between sticks and Jenga Sticks is clearly and wisely reflected in our PCA documents (e.g., ordination exams *BCO* 21.4.f, defining a range of doctrinal error *BCO* 34-5, strict requirements for what to record in minutes of Presbytery exams *RAO* 16.3.e.5). But in their Reasoning, the SJC does not specify which of Leithart’s views should be considered as a difference with the Standards. Nor does the court identify any Jenga Sticks. The dispute in Pacific NW Presbytery involved the two questions below (particularly the second), and the parties were looking to the SJC for a ruling. We failed by not giving them one.

1. Which, if any, of Mr. Leithart’s views is a *difference* with the Westminster Standards? (objective evaluation)
2. Which, if any, of those differences should be considered as “hostile to the system” or “striking at the vitals of religion” (a Jenga Stick) - and why? (subjective judgment)

While the SJC does not answer those questions directly, it appears to attempt to address them indirectly. The court writes:

“ . . .the views of TE Leithart touching fundamentals of the system of doctrine (for example on baptism, the bi-covenantal nature of Scripture, and imputation) set out in the Record (in PNW’s own Reports) suggests a strong presumption of guilt that these views represent offenses that could properly be the subject of judicial process.” (*BCO* 31-2, *BCO* 29-1 & 2)

Is the SJC saying, or even implying, for example, that one particular expression or explanation of the bi-covenantal nature of Scripture is a fundamental of our system? In his 32-page Response, Leithart addresses this question and expresses a view regarding grace and works in the Adamic covenant. He says briefly at one point: “*There are “legal” aspects to every covenant. At the same time, there is grace in every covenant as well.*” He argues in his Response that this view has been shared, to greater or lesser degrees, by men like Calvin, Ursinus, Bucanus, Junius, Burges, P. Gillespie, Blake, Owen, Rutherford, Bridge, Boston, Brown, Ridgeley, Thornwell, Dabney, and Bavinck. Given the SJC excerpt above, are we to conclude Leithart’s view is “hostile to the system” of Reformed theology or “strikes at the vitals of religion” and that we should presume these spiritual ancestors were guilty of some similar offense?

A Presbytery’s Right to a Subjective Judgment on the Weight of a Difference

After scrutinizing a man’s view, a church court can declare it does not consider his view to be out of accord with the fundamentals of our system of doctrine. Presbyteries do this in ordination exams. Sessions do this when examining prospective church officers. Judicial process is not necessary for a court to reach this judgment. The SJC was mistaken when it ruled:

“... without the completion of judicial process, PNW could not declare that these teachings are not out of accord with our system of doctrine.”

The SJC did not explicitly declare that PNW Presbytery’s *judgment* was in error. The court (apparently) simply declared Presbytery reached the conclusion by an improper path.

Unclear Judgment and Inconsistent Reasoning

Although the Judgment declares, “*The Complaint is sustained . . .*,” part of it was not. It would be more accurate to report the Complaint was denied in part (allegation 1) and sustained in part (allegation 2). Complainants alleged Presbytery erred in two ways:

1. “In rejecting Recommendation 1 of the Minority Report: “That Presbytery find TE Peter Leithart’s views, as summarized in the Minority Report, to be out of accord with the fundamentals of the system of doctrine taught in the Westminster Standards.”

2. “In adopting the final recommendation of the Majority Report, which affirmed “that the views of TE Peter Leithart be judged to be not out of accord with the fundamentals of our system of doctrine.”

But the first allegation of error was not sustained, as reflected in the SJC language below, which ruled Presbytery could not make certain negative declarations about the minister’s views:

“Complainants are not entitled to a declaration that these teachings are out of accord with our system of doctrine.... Further, PNW may not, at this point, (as Complainants have asked) declare that his views are out of accord with our standards.”

In addition, the SJC makes other statements that appear inconsistent with what it said above:

“The Record in this matter suggests that there are aspects of the teachings of TE Leithart that are in conflict with our standards. These teachings could reasonably be deemed to be injurious to the peace and purity of the church (*BCO* 13-9(f)).”

Granted, these last two sentences contain some apparently-qualifying words (“suggests... aspects... reasonably”). But is it sensible to rule the court of original jurisdiction has no right to declare a man’s view “out of accord with our Standards” but the appellate court has the right to declare the Record “suggests there are aspects of the teachings...that are in conflict with our standards”? It’s one thing to overrule a judgment of a lower court. It’s altogether another thing to declare it doesn’t have the right to make a declaration and then have the higher court imply the declaration.

What exactly is the SJC saying about the views of this minister? The Record included a 32-page paper written by Leithart specifically and comprehensively addressing the majority and minority reports from Presbytery’s committee. There was sufficient material on which the SJC could judge whether any of the specific views were Jenga Sticks.

Presbytery’s Right to Condemn Erroneous Opinions

BCO 13-9.f gives Presbyteries the “power . . . to condemn erroneous opinions which injure the purity or peace of the Church.” Are we to assume it can only exercise this power when the opinion is theoretical or comes from someone who is not a member of that Presbytery?

A church court is *always* free to declare its opinion on whether a particular view is out of accord with the Standards. And it is not restricted to just theoretical or hypothetical instances. For example, a Presbytery declares its opinion whenever it rules on a man's difference expressed in an ordination exam. And the Memphis GA declared its opinion in 2007 when it declared the nine declarations were "faithful expositions" of the Standards.

Likewise, a court is *always* free to declare its opinion that it considers a particular difference to be HSD or SVR. Several years ago, one of our Presbyteries let it be known that it considered any non-Calendar Day view of creation to be a Jenga Stick – no candidate could get ordained, and no minister could transfer in, who did not hold that view. And it was their right. Similarly, in an ordination exam if a man expresses a view the court considers HSD or SVR, his exam will not be sustained. However, once a man becomes a member of the court, it understandably gets a bit more complicated. If a member of the court expresses a view that the court believes is HSD or SVR, the court can critique the view. And, presumably, that critique would have pastoral consequences. But apart from judicial process, it cannot censure him for holding the view. In other words, Presbytery has the right to declare that his view (as the court understands it) is HSD or SVR. But that declaration itself has no judicial consequences.

The Real Question - and Possible Outcomes

The SJC seems to rule a court cannot ever, apart from judicial process, declare a *particular* man's view to be "out of accord with the fundamentals of the system of doctrine taught in the Westminster Standards." Is that always true?

1. A candidate is being examined for ordination, and he holds a view that the Presbytery deems (by motion and vote) to be out of accord with a fundamental of the system of doctrine taught in the Standards because it considers it to be HSD or SVR. His exam is not sustained. And then a minister announces he holds the exact same view. However you spin it, the minister's view has indirectly just been declared HSD or SVR.
2. A minister wants to know whether his view on something in the Standards is considered by his fellow presbyters as being HSD or SVR. He sends a written explanation of his view. It is neither mandatory nor helpful for Presbytery to respond: "We can't answer your question apart from indicting you and conducting a trial."
3. A Session wants to know whether a view held by one of its elders is considered by Presbytery as being HSD or SVR, and they file a

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Reference with that question. It is neither mandatory nor helpful for Presbytery to respond: “We can’t answer your question since it is an actual view held by a particular elder.”

The real question is not: “Is a Presbytery constitutionally permitted to adopt a motion that declares a particular view to not be HSD or SVR (or to be HSD or SVR) if they already know it is held by one of their ministers?” The real question is: “What happens after such a declaration is adopted?”

If a Presbytery judges a minister’s view to be not out of accord with the *fundamentals* of our system of doctrine (like in this case) there are several options.

1. Individual presbyters are still free to seek to persuade the minister that his view is HSD or SVR.
2. After some period of time, individual presbyters could seek to persuade Presbytery, probably in writing, that the view is HSD or SVR and, if a new consensus seems to develop, seek to persuade the court to “amend or rescind something previously adopted” and render a different judgment.
3. Some presbyter could file a Complaint seeking the mind of the broader church (higher court) on whether the view should be considered HSD or SVR. (That is what happened in this case.)
4. Some presbyter could file charges against the minister. (However, if the Presbytery was thorough in evaluating the minister’s view in the first place, it’s not likely it will accept the charges or appoint a prosecutor. Presbytery could say it has already determined there is no “strong presumption of guilt.”)
5. New “evidence” could arise that might lead Presbytery to conduct another evaluation of the minister’s view(s).
6. If *BCO* 34-1 were ever amended to delete the phrase “refuses to act,” then the SJC could assume original jurisdiction, at the request of some number of Presbyteries, and apply *BCO* 31-2 itself.

On the other hand, if a view held by a minister has been judged by Presbytery as being HSD or SVR, he has several options.

1. He could choose to do nothing. (The ball is not necessarily in his court.)
2. He could report his intent to commit to further study.
3. He could try to persuade Presbytery to reconsider their opinion. He could write a paper clarifying his view, or arguing why it should not be considered as a difference, or why it should at least not be considered as HSD or SVR.

4. If he feels “aggrieved by injurious reports” and wants to be formally exonerated, he could ask the court to officially investigate these reports “affecting his Christian character.” Per *BCO* 31-2, the court would have an “imperative” duty to conduct this investigation, and the investigation would presumably result in either an indictment or exoneration.

Presbytery would also have several options. Presbytery could:

1. Pastorally recommend he consider not teaching the view (or at least consider refraining from “industriously spreading” it).
2. Pastorally recommend he consider transferring to a PCA Presbytery where his view would not be considered HSD or SVR.
3. Pastorally recommend he consider a denomination where the view might be more suited.
4. Accept charges filed by another member in accord with *BCO* 32-2 (who perhaps would be willing to serve as prosecutor.) See also *BCO* 31-6.
5. Proceed with judicial process per *BCO* 31-2, if Presbytery believes the view is an “offense” because it is a “doctrine...which is contrary to the Word of God” and that can “be proved to be such from Scripture (*BCO* 29-1) and because the view is a “Heresy...of such a nature as to warrant deposition;” (*BCO* 34-5).

Precedent

The SJC has not hesitated in the past to rule on whether a view was, or was not, out of accord with a fundamental of our system of doctrine. Below are some cases in which the SJC ruled a view was out of accord with a fundamental of our system:

- | | |
|--------------------------|--|
| Bogue v. Ascension, 1980 | Reversed Presbytery and annulled an ordination exam, ruling “belief in extraordinary revelation by tongues interpreted” did not “adequately protect the fundamental teaching of the <i>WCF</i> and <i>BCO</i> concerning the sufficiency and finality of revelation in Scripture.” |
| Gentry v. Calvary, 1986 | Ruled that a man’s views “relative to the matter of continual revelation are unconstitutional and are fundamentally out of accord with the doctrine of the PCA. (See similar decisions in <i>Serio v. Palmetto</i> , 1988 and <i>Landrum v. MS Valley</i> , 1997 and 1998.) |

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Bowen v. E. Carolina, 1991 Affirmed Presbytery's judgment that "infant baptism and limited atonement are to be considered fundamentals of our system of doctrine and that there can be no exceptions given in the case of officers of the church."

Below are other cases where SJC ruled a view was not out of accord with any fundamental of our system:

Lee v. Gulf Coast, 1982 Ruled that "no particular view of the application of judicial law for today should be made as a basis for orthodoxy or excluded as heresy." See also Gunter & Monroe v. Central Florida, 1992 (theonomy cases).

First Pres v. N. TX, 1990 Ruled that the view denying an innocent party the right to remarry after a divorce, while contrary to the *WCF*, did not "strike at the vitals of religion."

Mt. Carmel v. NJ, 1998 Ruled that certain non-Calendar Day views of creation were not out of accord with any fundamental of our system, but that "any purely naturalistic evolutionary interpretation is not compatible with our Confessional standards."

The Nine Declarations

There might be some confusion about the *effect* of actions taken by the 2007 GA. (In this present case, two-thirds of the Summary of Facts is dedicated to it). At the 34th GA in Atlanta in 2006, an Ad-Interim Study Committee was approved and charged with the following assignment:

To determine whether these viewpoints and formulations [i.e., NPP and FV] are in conformity with the system of doctrine taught in the Westminster Standards, whether they are hostile to or strike at the vitals of religion, and to present a declaration or statement regarding the issues raised by these viewpoints in light of our Confessional Standards."

The following year, the majority of our fathers and brothers at the 35th GA in Memphis adopted five recommendations from the Study Committee

([http:// www.pcahistory.org/pca/07-fvreport.pdf](http://www.pcahistory.org/pca/07-fvreport.pdf)). The wording of Recommendation 3 is most pertinent here:

“Recommendation 3: That the GA recommends the [nine] declarations in this report as a faithful exposition of the Westminster Standards, and further reminds those ruling and teaching elders whose views are out of accord with our Standards of their obligation to make known to their courts any differences in their views.”

Three points are worth noting:

1. While the majority of men at the 2007 Memphis GA believed these were nine “faithful expositions” of the Standards, there is no *constitutional* requirement for men to agree with that conclusion - in any of the nine instances. There is a crucial difference between the men at a single GA agreeing on an exposition of a confessional paragraph, and the denomination amending the Constitution to explicitly reflect that understanding. Otherwise, our confession could be amended by majority vote at a single GA, rather than by the 3/4-3/4-3/4 required in *BCO* 26-3. I’ll use an extreme example to make this procedural point. *BCO* 14-5 stipulates the quorum for GA is 50 TEs and 50 REs representing at least 1/3 of the Presbyteries. Let’s say a GA is held at a relatively inconvenient city, where attendance is low, and one hour before adjourning on Friday, a majority of the quorum still present adopts a motion proclaiming it is a “faithful exposition” of *WCF* 24:1 to understand that marriage could be between two consenting adults, not just between a man and a woman. (See also the SJC reasoning in Edgemont Session v. Westminster in 1997 dealing with the 16th GA’s study on Freemasonry.)
2. While the majority of men at the 2007 Memphis GA voted in favor of regarding the nine declarations as “faithful expositions” of the Standards, each declaration only declared a certain view to be “contrary to the Standards.” It did not declare any as being “hostile to the system” or as “striking at the vitals of religion.” Presumably, even if a Presbytery agreed with all nine declarations, and it was examining a candidate who disagreed with all nine, they would still need to determine whether each difference should be regarded as HSD or SVR. It is important to also note the Ad-Interim Study Committee was specifically tasked by the Atlanta GA “to determine whether [certain] viewpoints and formulations... are hostile to or strike at the vitals of religion.” However, the Committee (wisely) did

not recommend that any particular view be regarded as HSD or SVR and the Memphis GA did not adopt anything declaring such.

3. In the second part of Recommendation 3, all elders are reminded to “make known to their courts any differences” they have with our *Standards*. (This was already a well-known requirement in the PCA – see *BCO* 13-6, *BCO* 21-4.f, *RAO* 16-3.e.5, and to a different extent, the second part of ordination vow 2 in *BCO* 21-5). But Recommendation 3 did not say men are obligated to make known to their courts differences they might have *with these nine declarations of the 2007 Memphis GA*. The nine declarations are not themselves part of our Standards.

There are over 32,000 words in the Westminster Standards, written over 350 years ago. Taken together, it is a magnificent document. Best of its kind. It has been and remains an immeasurable blessing to the Church and critically important in our role as teachers, pastors, examiners, and children of God. Elders should know it well. But it shouldn't be surprising that theologically-rigorous men like us in the PCA might find some statements or propositions with which we differ. Frankly, I wonder if there were any Westminster divines who would have proclaimed, like many of our ministerial candidates, “I have no difference with *any* statement or proposition in the Standards.” We sometimes forget it was a consensus document prepared over three years and not every paragraph was adopted unanimously by the 60-120 men in attendance for any particular vote.

Frequently, ordination candidates proclaim they have no differences with any statement and proposition in the Standards. But do they really agree, for example, with the quasi-Erastian view that holds the civil magistrate should use tax money to pay the salaries of the ministers? (LC 191: “In the second petition [Lord's Prayer]... we pray, that... the church (be)... *countenanced and maintained* by the civil magistrate...”) Do they really agree that God still makes himself known through “lots” and that these are valid and appropriate for Christians? (LC 112: “The 3rd commandment requires, that ... *lots*... and whatsoever else there is whereby he makes himself known, *be holily and reverently used*...” - citing Acts 1:24-26.) Faithfulness and fidelity to the Standards, and a firm and passionate embrace of their teachings, is not necessarily synonymous with “no exceptions.”

Conclusion

The SJC gives two “directions” to Pacific Northwest Presbytery at the end of the decision, but they are confusing. The first direction references *BCO* 31-7,

but that paragraph only applies *after* an indictment. It begins, “*When the prosecution is instituted by the court . . .*” The first direction also says Presbytery “may counsel TE Leithart that the views set forth above constitute error that is injurious to the peace and purity of the church . . .” But the SJC never rendered such a judgment on any of his views. So the first amends is not coherent and it is unclear what is meant by the seemingly-optional “*may counsel.*” And the second “direction” from the SJC is contingent on the first.

Nineteen years ago, the SJC identified two specific Jenga Sticks in another case – limited atonement and infant baptism (Bowen vs. Eastern Carolina). That clear identification has served the PCA well. Candidates know it. Examining courts know it. Most of our congregants know it. In this case, the SJC was asked to rule on the dispute between the complainants and Presbytery over whether any of a minister’s views were Jenga Sticks. If SJC believed any views were Jenga Sticks, instead of indirectly critiquing them, the court should have:

- (1) clearly identified them,
- (2) clearly explained how and where they differed from the Standards, and
- (3) clearly explained why the court judged them to be hostile to the system or striking at the vitals of religion.

RE Howard Donahoe

¹At the time of this Objection, Leithart’s 32-page Response from the Record could also be found at <http://www.leithart.com/pdf/Response-to-Presbytery-Committee-Reports.pdf>

CASE 2009-7

TE JAMES URISH VS. ROCKY MOUNTAIN PRESBYTERY

I. SUMMARY OF FACTS

1. Rocky Mountain Presbytery examined Mr. Dan Breed for ordination at the January 2009 Stated Meeting. During the candidate’s theological examination, he was questioned about views he had expressed in his written theological examination as to the role a woman may play in the life of the church. Specifically, the candidate wrote:

Women and men in the church are able to teach, mentor, lead, administer, and counsel men and women as is seen

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

in the New Testament, under the oversight of the elders (Romans 16:1-12). The office of elder is reserved only for men as having spiritual authority in the New Testament and therefore ruling authority in the Church (Titus 1:5-9, 1 Timothy 2:12-13, 13:1-7)[sic].

2. Presbyters questioned the candidate as to the extent of his view (what is allowed) and the basis for his view (his Biblical exegesis). He stated:
 - a. The role of elder is only for men;
 - b. He would allow a woman to teach the book of Romans to a Sunday school including men, under the authoritative supervision of the church session;
 - c. Women and non-ordained men teach under the authority and supervision of the church session;
 - d. A woman is not allowed to exercise spiritual authority over the church in her teaching; that role is reserved to the elders;
 - e. Preaching is an example of teaching with authority;
 - f. 1 Tim. 2:11-12 does not allow a woman to “teach authoritatively” (i.e. preach); but it does not preclude her from all forms of teaching, so long as she teaches under the supervision and authority of the church session;
 - g. 1 Tim. 2:11-12 precludes one thing, “teaching authoritatively,” not two things “teaching” and “having authority.”
3. Upon motion, Rocky Mountain Presbytery voted to sustain the candidate’s theological exam. There was no motion challenging the view expressed by the candidate as to the permissibility of a woman teaching. Presbytery subsequently voted to approve the candidate for ordination.
4. February 20, 2009, Complainants filed a Complaint against “the action of the Rocky Mountain Presbytery in connection with its sustaining the theological and ordination examination” of the candidate on January 23, 2009. Rocky Mountain Presbytery denied the complaint at its April 2009 Stated Meeting. Complainants then brought this matter to the General Assembly.

II. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUE

Did Rocky Mountain Presbytery err in sustaining a candidate for ordination's theological examination when that candidate would in various ministries of the church, exclusive of preaching, allow a woman to teach from Scripture to men and women, all under the authority of the Session?

III. JUDGMENT

No.

IV. REASONING AND OPINION

Before reviewing the presbytery's decision in this matter, we must first determine the standard of review by which we are to evaluate a presbytery's decision to grant certain latitude in the interpretation and application of a passage of Scripture that is not authoritatively expounded by our doctrinal standards or our *Book of Church Order*. *BCO* 39 sets forth standards for appellate review, such as:

- (1) the higher court is to give "great deference" to the lower court with regard to "factual matters" and with regard to certain "matters of discretion and judgment" and should disturb the lower court's decision only upon a finding of "clear error" (*BCO* 39-3.2, 3.3); or
- (2) the higher court, in cases involving the interpretation of the Constitution, "has the duty and authority to interpret and apply the Constitution of the Church according to its best abilities and understanding, regardless of the opinion of the lower court." (*BCO* 39-3.4).

The *BCO* authorizes no other applicable standard of review.

The parties to this case concede that neither the Westminster Standards nor the *Book of Church Order* explicitly address the candidate's view in this case. Thus the crucial question in determining if there is clear error that would lead to a reversal of the lower court (*BCO* 39-3.3) is whether the man's views are out of conformity with "the general principles of Biblical polity" embodied in our Constitution (*BCO* 21-5.3). In considering this question, the critical issues for the court of original jurisdiction are (1) whether the candidate's interpretation of Scripture undermines the credibility of his commitment to the first ordination vow and (2) the allowable applications of practice that may flow from that interpretation.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

While many of us have questions about the candidate's exegesis of I Timothy 2:11-15, we do not find sufficient evidence in the record or arguments to require the conclusion that Presbytery erred in not finding the expressed views call into question his ability to affirm the first ordination vow. Further, the candidate in this case expressly rejected the following – that a woman could serve as an elder; that a woman could preach in public worship; and, that a woman could teach the Scriptures in any church ministry context outside of the express oversight and authoritative governance of the church session. With these express limitations of a woman's role in place, the presbytery examined the candidate as to the basis for his exegesis of I Tim. 2:11ff – essentially that Paul forbids "authoritative teaching" (such as preaching), and does not prohibit other forms of teaching that may occur in the ministry life of the church (Sunday school, small groups, breakfast meetings, seminars, etc.). At the conclusion of a discussion of his view, presbytery voted to sustain his theological exam. There was no motion made to find his view as to a woman teaching out of accord with our system of doctrine.

Applying the above standards to the matter before us, we find no basis in the Record of the Case to conclude that the presbytery committed clear error in affirming the theological examination of the candidate at issue. We find, therefore, no constitutional basis to set aside the judgment of the presbytery and so affirm its denial of the Complaint.

This Decision was amended by the full Standing Judicial

Roll call vote on 2009-7:

TE Dominic A. Aquila, Disqualified	TE William R. Lyle, Concur
TE Howell A. Burkhalter, Concur	RE J. Grant McCabe, Concur
RE E.C. Burnett, Concur	TE Charles E. McGowan, Concur
TE David F. Coffin Jr., Concur	TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Concur
RE Marvin C. Culbertson, Concur	TE Timothy G. Muse, Concur
RE J. Howard Donahoe, Concur	RE Frederick J. Neikirk, Concur
RE Samuel J. Duncan, Concur	RE Jeffrey Owen, Concur
TE Fred Greco, Concur	RE Calvin Poole, Absent
TE Grover E. Gunn III, Concur	TE G. Dewey Roberts, Concur
RE Terry L. Jones, Concur	TE Danny Shuffield, Concur
RE Thomas F. Leopard, Concur	RE John B. White Jr., Concur

20 Concur, 1 Disqualified, 1 Absent

**CONCURRING OPINION
CASE 2009-07 – URISH
VS.
ROCKY MOUNTAIN PRESBYTERY
RE HOWARD DONAHOE, JOINED BY TE GRECO AND RE
DUNCAN**

I concur with the Judgment but want to add some qualifying comments to the Reasoning. (All emphasis and underlining is added in this concurrence.)

Issue: Did Rocky Mountain Presbytery err in sustaining a candidate for ordination’s theological examination when that candidate would, in various ministries of the church (exclusive of preaching), allow a woman to teach from Scripture to men and women, all under the authority of the Session?

Judgment: No

Most of the discussion in this case, and in the Record, involved the interpretation of Paul’s prohibition about teaching in 1 Timothy 2:12 (ESV below):

I do not permit a woman to teach or to exercise authority over a man; rather, she is to remain quiet.

The parties agreed Paul prohibits a woman from preaching, at least. But the specific question was whether a woman is also prohibited from teaching the book of Romans, for example, in a mixed-gender adult Sunday school class. The Westminster Standards do not directly address that specific question and there is some range of opinion in the PCA. In addition, the parties agreed the *BCO* does not explicitly prohibit a woman from such teaching. With regard to preaching, however, the *BCO* was amended in 2002 to add a single word that explicitly prohibits women from preaching:

The Session . . . has power . . . to ensure that the Word of God is preached only by such men as are sufficiently qualified (*BCO* 4-4, 53-2, 1 Timothy 2:11-12). *BCO* 12.5.e

So until and unless the PCA amends the *BCO* to likewise prohibit women from teaching mixed adult classes, the higher court is not likely to overturn a decision of a lower court on this specific question.

But further comment is warranted on an exegetical error made by the candidate in this case. SJC writes: “. . . many of us have questions about the candidate’s exegesis of 1 Timothy 2:11-15 . . .” I believe that is a gracious

understatement. The candidate claimed only one thing is prohibited by 1 Tim 2:12, that is, “authoritative teaching” - not two things: teaching and having authority. He claimed it was a hendiadys (two words connected by a conjunction that convey one idea). While the transcript in the Record indicates he was questioned about how he would apply this understanding, there is little evidence of questioning about the exegesis itself. But this is an exegetical error on a very important passage - and very few scholars hold this view. Personally, if I was a presbyter voting on an ordination exam, this error in exegesis would lead me to either (1) support a motion to postpone the vote until he had studied the matter further, or (2) vote against sustaining his exam on “knowledge of Greek” (BCO 21-4.c.1.b, or perhaps for exegesis paper if 1 Tim 2:12 had been assigned, per 21-4.c.2).

The view that Paul is prohibiting only one thing was soundly critiqued by Andreas Kostenberger in his 1995 article “A Complex Sentence: The Syntax of 1 Timothy 2:12” in chapter 3 of *Women in the Church: An Analysis and Application of 1 Timothy 2:9-15* (Baker Academic, 1st edition 1995, 2nd edition 2005). www.cbmw.org/images/articles_pdf/kostenberger_andreas/syntactical1tim2_12.pdf

The hendiadys view was argued 22 years ago by Philip Barton Payne in an unpublished paper presented at the 1988 meeting of the Evangelical Theological Society. In 2000, it was argued by Linda Belleville in her book *Women Leaders in the Church: Three Critical Questions* (Baker 2000). But the argument failed to persuade many scholars. (I don’t know if Belleville’s position has changed in her new 1 Timothy commentary in the Cornerstone series, Tyndale House 2009. But see Kostenberger’s review of Belleville at www.cbmw.org/Resources/Book-Reviews/Teaching-and-Usurping_Authority-by-Linda-L-Belleville-from-Discovering-Biblical-Equality.)

Payne’s arguments appeared again in the April 2008 journal *New Testament Studies*. (Kostenberger’s critique of Payne’s article appeared in the fall 2009 *Journal of Biblical Manhood and Womanhood* - www.cbmw.org/Journal/Vol-14-No-2/The-Syntax-of-1-Timothy-2-12-A-Rejoinder-to-Philip-BPayne). The view might also be hinted at by Hughes in his 2000 *Crossways* commentary. And based on an online review of Payne’s new book (*Man and Woman, One in Christ*, Zondervan 2009), Blomberg might now be leaning toward this view.

But almost all commentators on 1 Timothy, complementarian and egalitarian alike, agree with the “two activities prohibited” exegesis. Here is a representative dozen:

Guthrie, Tyndale NT 1957&96
Knight, NIGTC 1992
Liefeld, NIV Applic 1999
Mounce, WORD 2000
Towner, NICNT 2006
Fiore, Sacra Pagina 2007

Fee, NIBC 1984 & 88
IH Marshall, ICC 1999&2004
LT Johnson, Anchor 2001
R. Collins, NT Library 2002
Quinn+Whacker, Eerdman's 2006
Ryken, Reformed Expos 2007

Here's an excerpt from one complementarian:

For the grammatical structure that is used in this verse, the Greek language insists on having either two words in positive connotation or two words with negative connotation. (Ryken)

But even egalitarian scholars agree Paul is prohibiting two things, not just one. (See Giles, Hartenstein, Keener, Marshall, Pagett, and Webb.) While egalitarian scholars come to different conclusions about what is being prohibited, few believe it is only one thing. Consider this excerpt from Marshall:

Kostenberger has argued convincingly on the basis of a wide range of Gk. usage that the construction employed in this verse is one in which the writer expresses the same attitude (whether positive or negative) to both of the items joined together by *oude* [or]. It follows that if 'teaching' is regarded positively, so also is 'having authority', and that if 'teaching' is regarded negatively, so also is 'having authority'. Since, in Kostenberger's view, 'teaching' is a positive activity, it follows that 'having authority' is also a positive activity, and therefore the writer is denying two positive activities to women. (Marshall goes on to argue for the 'negative activity' interpretation.)

And even though egalitarians have various reasons for disregarding Paul's prohibitions today (below), most still agree with Kostenberger that Paul was clearly prohibiting two things:

Paul is simply wrong – PK Jewett
Prohibition is temporally restricted – Fee
Applies only to some of the Ephesian women – Bassler, Kroeger, Marshall, Towner
Applies only to uneducated Ephesian women – AB Spencer
Applies only to wives – R. Collins
Galatians 3:28 overrides whatever 1 Tim 2:12 says – Hove

In conclusion, I believe it would be a mistake to believe SJC was “allowing” or affirming the hendiadys exegesis of 1 Tim 2:12. That specific question was not under review. While there is reasonable debate about what “type” of teaching is being prohibited and how it should be applied in local PCA churches (the issue in this case), there is little scholarly debate on the question: “Is only one thing being prohibited?” The answer to that question, from scholars in every camp of the gender debate, is a resounding “No.”

**STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION
CASE 2009-11
TE LARRY EDISON, ET AL
VS. SOUTHWEST FLORIDA PRESBYTERY**

I. SUMMARY OF FACTS

1. At the stated meeting of SWFP on February 14, 2009 TE Bryan Gregory was examined for admission to SWFP (*BCO* 13-6), which examination was approved, he was received as a member of SWFP, his call as Senior Pastor of Cypress Ridge Presbyterian Church was approved, and a commission was appointed to install TE Gregory as pastor of Cypress Ridge on May 3, 2009.
2. On February 26 a complaint signed by 22 members of Presbytery was filed against SWFP “in connection with the sustaining of the theological examination of minister Bryan Gregory. . . . We . . . believe that the presbytery erred in sustaining the theological examination and in approving the ministerial call of a man whose theological views . . . are ‘out of accord’ with the fundamentals of our church’s doctrinal standards, are ‘hostile to’ the system of doctrine contained in said standards and ‘strike at the vitals of religion’”
3. This complaint was heard at a special meeting of SWFP held on March 14. After hearing the complaint Presbytery went into closed session and adopted a motion “to sustain the Complaint filed against the actions of Presbytery in sustaining the theological exam of Mr. Gregory. . . . (32 in favor and 22 opposed)” In addition Presbytery adopted a motion “that because the SWFP erred in sustaining the theological examination of T.E. Bryan Gregory, that T.E. Gregory be sent back to Presbytery as a whole in order to undergo a theological reexamination.” In further motions Presbytery appointed a special meeting on March 24 for the reexamination, requested TE Gregory to appear, at Presbytery’s expense, and indefinitely delayed TE Gregory’s installation.

4. TE Gregory was reexamined at a special meeting of SWFP on March 24. After examination, it was moved “that the theological exam of Bryan Gregory be sustained by the Presbytery. Vote: 22 to sustain, 42 against sustaining.” It then was moved “On the grounds that the Presbytery of Southwest Florida has determined that it was in error when . . . it sustained the theological examination of minister Bryan Gregory, and approved the call . . . and since minister Bryan Gregory was not sustained when re-examined in the area of theology . . . it follows that the Presbytery of Southwest Florida must correct its record of the reception of Bryan Gregory into it’s (*sic*) membership, and recognize that Presbytery does not have constitutional grounds to approve his call to a church which is a member of our Presbytery. . . . Therefore the mentioned actions which have been determined to have been made in error are now reversed.” Finally, SWFP dismissed the commission to install TE Gregory as pastor of Cypress Ridge.
5. On April 10, 2009 TE Larry Edison, et al. filed a complaint against the actions of SWFP at its special meetings of March 14 and 24, 2009 in undertaking a “subsequent theological re-examination of minister Bryan Gregory and the rescinding of his transfer and call, after having previously approved the theological examination and call . . . and that this same meeting, accepting Bryan Gregory as a member in good standing. . . . [According to our agreed upon procedures] Presbytery had no right to rescind the examination and call, and re-examine the man as if he were a candidate and not already a member in good standing. . . .”
6. At the stated meeting of SWFP on May 12, 2009 Presbytery denied the complaint of TE Edison et al.
7. On May 26, 2009, TE Edison, et al. filed a complaint against SWFP with the General Assembly.

II. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUES

1. Did SWFP err when it acted “to sustain the Complaint filed against the actions of Presbytery in sustaining the theological exam of Mr. Gregory on February 14, 2009”?
2. Did SWFP err: (a) when it acted as if sustaining the Complaint against its actions with respect to the theological exam of Mr. Gregory on February 14, 2009, of itself, had the effect of rescinding its previous action in sustaining the theological examination and approving the call of TE Gregory, and (b) when it therefore determined “that T.E. Gregory be sent back to the Presbytery as a whole in order to undergo a theological reexamination”?

3. Did SWFP err when it determined “that the Presbytery of Southwest Florida must correct its record of the reception of Bryan Gregory into its membership, and recognize that Presbytery does not have constitutional grounds to approve his call to a church which is a member of our Presbytery. . . . Therefore the mentioned actions which have been determined to have been made in error are now reversed.”?

III. JUDGMENTS

1. No.
2. Yes.
3. Yes.

IV. REASONING AND OPINION

A. Issue 1.

Complainant alleges that SWFP erred “when it considered the First Complaint and then unilaterally determined that it had erred in approving both the theological exam and call of T.E. Gregory in its State (*sic*) Meeting of March 14, 2009. . . .” According to *BCO* chapter 43, a complaint is a “written representation made against *some* act or decision of a court of the Church” [emphasis added]. The language of this provision is virtually unqualified, though it is limited by the further explanation that “no complaint is allowable in a judicial case in which an appeal is taken.” Clearly the approval of a theological exam and call of a minister qualifies as “some act or decision” which may be liable to complaint and thus it was properly within the power of the Presbytery to hear and sustain such a complaint. The question as to the theological judgment of the Presbytery, either in approving the original examination of TE Gregory, or in later disapproving the reexamination, was not raised by the Complainant, and thus is not before the SJC.

B. Issue 2.

Though SWFP had the duty to hear a complaint against its action in approving the theological examination of TE Gregory (and other actions related to that approval) and the right to sustain such a complaint, sustaining the complaint does not, of itself, correct or invalidate the action(s) complained against. In a given instance a presbytery might admit that it erred in a decision, but find that no harm had been done, and take no further notice of the matter; or, it

might, by further motion, correct itself by amending or rescinding⁶ the previous action, if those motions are permissible under the governing authorities.

There is no evidence in the Record that Presbytery's action on February 14th to receive Mr. Gregory was taken pending receipt of a letter of transfer. Further, the Record is clear that Presbytery treated Mr. Gregory as a member. This is particularly clear in the fact that Mr. Gregory signed the ministerial obligation and was seated as a voting member at the March 24th meeting of Presbytery. Moreover, there is no record of SWFP, at the special meeting of March 14, taking any action that would undo their actions sustaining the examination, receiving into membership, or approving the call of TE Gregory taken at the stated meeting of February 14. Accordingly, there was no constitutional or parliamentary ground for determining that "T.E. Gregory be sent back to the Presbytery as a whole in order to undergo a theological reexamination."

C. Issue 3.

After the unconstitutional reexamination of TE Gregory, SWFP did act to rescind motions previously adopted with respect to the examination, membership and call of TE Gregory.⁷ However, *Robert's Rules of Order Newly Revised*⁸ set forth a class of motions that cannot be rescinded or amended. Among the circumstances specified are when something has been done that it is impossible to undo, or when a person has been elected to membership and been so notified. In this latter case, membership, having conferred certain rights, can only be removed by whatever disciplinary processes the organization may have adopted for its members. Thus, once having

⁶ Note that "annul" is the parliamentary equivalent to "rescind."

⁷ We note, however, that a motion to rescind requires a 2/3s vote to carry when there has not been previous notice of intent to make such a motion. The minutes of SWFP for the March 24 meeting fail to record that such a requirement was met. The immediately preceding vote, on a motion to sustain TE Gregory's exam, failed 22 to 42. If this is taken to be a measure of commissioner sentiments, the motion to rescind did not achieve the required 2/3s and thus failed to carry.

⁸ (10th ed.), p. 297, l. 24-35; p. 298, l. 1-8.

conferred membership upon TE Gregory, SWFP, having found that it erred in so-doing, could have no other recourse than to undertake proceedings according to *BCO* 31-2.

Respondents argue that in a complaint proceeding *BCO* 43-10 gives the higher court power to “annul in whole or any part of the action of the lower court,” and that what the higher court can require of the lower court surely must be within the power of the lower court. Therefore, respondents reason, the rules of Robert’s are superseded by the Constitution of the PCA. Respondent’s guiding principle is sound, but their reading of *BCO* 43-10 is mistaken. The parliamentary meaning of “annul” in *BCO* 43-10 is determined by *RONR*, in part because these provisions simply make plain what common sense and justice require. “Annul” in *BCO* 43-10 cannot be in order when something has been done that is impossible to undo. Just as surely the rights and privileges of membership cannot be removed by an action to annul when a member has a right to due process under the Rules of Discipline. The February 26 complainants could have prevented TE Gregory from becoming a member by evoking the suspension of SWFP’s action in approving TE Gregory’s examination under *BCO* 43-4, but they did not. Once TE Gregory was admitted a member of Presbytery, he thereafter had the right to due process under the Rules of Discipline.

Respondents cite a number of precedents alleged to favor SWFP’s actions. However, no case with respect to licensure is on point, since *BCO* 19-6 makes it plain that no privilege is conferred in licensure that cannot be removed by a simple majority vote. In the main the remainder of the cases cited lack the specificity needed to determine the principles by which the court decided. Only one case⁹ clearly favors the position of the Respondents. However another very prominent case, litigated over a number of years, provides helpful confirmation of the principles here affirmed. In *SJC 23, Complaint of RE Val H. Barleman, et al. vs. Presbytery of Ascension, 1983*, the court sustained a “complaint . . . against the Presbytery . . . in sustaining the trials for ordination . . . and declares the said action annulled.” However, in a note explanatory the court held that “This judgment annuls the action of the presbytery in sustaining the trials for ordination but does not in itself annul Presbytery’s act of

⁹ *SJC 50, Complaint of TE Kenneth L. Gentry, Jr., et al. vs. Calvary Presbytery, 1986.*

ordination, and so does not remove Mr. Lutjens from the roll of Presbytery.” Further, an important direction was given as to what should be done concerning the minister in question: “the Pastoral Committee be instructed by this General Assembly to pursue orderly discipline against Mr. Lutjens, if his views continue to fail to conform with the Word of God, the Standards of this Church, and the *Book of Church Order*, after due pastoral counsel.”

However that may be, *BCO* 14-7 provides that “Actions of the General Assembly . . . are to be given due and serious consideration by the Church and its lower courts when deliberating matters related to such action. Judicial decisions . . . *may* be appealed to in subsequent similar cases as to any principle which may have been decided [emphasis added].” This court has given “due and serious consideration” to the alleged precedents. However, the permissive character of this provision makes plain that the court has the discretion to consider whether or not alleged precedents are persuasive with respect to the meaning of the law as it is written, and the application of that law to the facts of the case immediately before the court.¹⁰

The principle herein affirmed is essential to biblical discipline. Church discipline, we confess, can derive no force whatever, but from its own justice, the approbation of an impartial public, and the countenance of the great Head of the Church. There can be no justice in removing a man, not only from office, but, as ministers have their membership in the church through the presbytery, from the church of Jesus Christ itself, apart from due process. The provisions of *RONR* comport well with the Rules of Discipline of the PCA in this matter. That being said, there is no question that each party in this case is seeking to apply the Scriptures and our Constitutional Standards with care and with an eye toward the honor and blessing of Jesus Christ.

¹⁰ We note further that established custom, once discovered as in conflict with parliamentary authority, falls to the ground, and the conflicting provision in the parliamentary authority must thereafter be enforced. Cf. *RONR* (10th ed.), p. 17, l. 4-18. Though it may be customary in some presbyteries to treat one who has been received as a member of presbytery, in the context of a complaint against that action, as if he were not, such a custom must give way to the requirement for due process enshrined in *Robert’s Rules*.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Accordingly, the actions of SWFP at the special meeting of March 24 are hereby annulled and the action of SWFP at the special meeting of March 14 with respect to the appointed reexamination of TE Gregory is annulled. Further, SWFP is directed to meet and undertake what appropriate remedies there may be in light of having on March 14 approved the complaint against Presbytery's action to sustain the theological examination of TE Gregory on February 14, 2009.

The Summary of the Facts was drafted by RE Marvin Culbertson and the Reasoning and Opinion was drafted by TE David Coffin. The Proposed Decision was edited and adopted as the unanimous decision of the panel: TE David Coffin, RE Marvin Culbertson and TE Tim Muse; RE Tom Leopard, alternate, and was amended by the full Standing Judicial Commission.

Roll call vote on 2009-11:

TE Dominic A. Aquila, Dissent	TE William R. Lyle, Concur
TE Howell A. Burkhalter, Concur	RE J. Grant McCabe, Concur
RE E.C. Burnett, Concur	TE Charles E. McGowan, Concur
TE David F. Coffin Jr., Concur	TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Concur
RE Marvin C. Culbertson, Concur	TE Timothy G. Muse, Concur
RE J. Howard Donahoe, Absent	RE Frederick J. Neikirk, Concur
RE Samuel J. Duncan, Concur	RE Jeffrey Owen, Absent
TE Fred Greco, Abstain	RE Calvin Poole, Absent
TE Grover E. Gunn III, Dissent	TE G. Dewey Roberts, Dissent
RE Terry L. Jones, Concur	TE Danny Shuffield, Concur
RE Thomas F. Leopard, Concur	RE John B. White Jr., Concur

15 Concur, 3 Dissent, 1 Abstain, 3 Absent

**DISSENT IN
SJC 2009-11
TE LARRY EDISON, ET. AL. VS
SOUTHWEST FLORIDA PRESBYTERY**

This dissent asserts that the Statement of the Issues and Judgments should have been as follows:

I. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUES

1. Did SWFP err when it acted "to sustain the Complaint filed against the actions of Presbytery in sustaining the theological exam of Mr. Gregory on February 14, 2009"?

2. Did SWFP err when it sustained the Complaint against its actions with respect to the theological exam of Mr. Gregory on February 14, 2009, and determined "that TE Gregory be sent back to the Presbytery as a whole in order to undergo a theological examination"?
3. Did SWFP err when it determined “. . . that the Presbytery of Southwest Florida must correct its record of the reception of Bryan Gregory into its membership, and recognize that Presbytery does not have constitutional grounds to approve his call to a church which is a member of our Presbytery. . . . Therefore the mentioned actions which have been determined to have been made in error are now reversed”?

II. JUDGMENTS

1. No.
2. No.
3. No.

III. REASONING AND OPINION FOR THIS DISSENT

One of the main issues in this case is the membership status of Bryan Gregory as of February 14, 2009. The ROC is clear that Mr. Gregory's theological exam was approved and that there was a motion to receive him as a member of SWFP, approve his call as Senior Pastor of Cypress Ridge Presbyterian Church, and appoint a commission to install him. While SWFP took all of these actions on February 14, 2009, Mr. Gregory was not yet a member of SWFP in that he had not yet been dismissed by his Presbytery; his reception into SWFP was in reality incomplete in that his formal membership dismissal from the Presbytery had not yet taken place.

BCO 13-1 defines the membership of Presbytery: "The Presbytery consists of all the teaching elders and churches within its bounds that have been accepted by the Presbytery." No teaching elder or church can be a member apart from being formally admitted or accepted by the Presbytery. Mr. Gregory was approved for membership in SWFP but he was not yet by this approval a member of SWFP on February 14, 2009, because he had not yet been dismissed by his Presbytery.

BCO 46-3 states that members of a church dismissed to another church continue under the authority of the dismissing church until they form a regular connection to the receiving church.

Members of one church dismissed to join another shall be held to be under the jurisdiction of the Session dismissing them until they form a regular connection with that to which they have been dismissed.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

In SJC 2002-10 the SJC answered the question as to when a PCA member is considered to have been transferred to another church, that is, when the member has been officially received and considered transferred. In SJC 2002-10 a member of one PCA church began attending another PCA church and went through the class for new members. On request, the Session of the dismissing church voted to send her letter to the new church. However, the member decided not to go forward with the transfer and did not meet with the Session of the receiving church to be received; she returned to her former church. The Session of the dismissing church informed her that it had already voted to dismiss her and she was no longer a member of that church by this action. She filed a Complaint, which was denied by the Session and then by Pacific Northwest Presbytery. She carried the Complaint to the SJC which stated the issue and judgment as follows:

Statement of the Issue:

"Did Pacific Northwest Presbytery err in declaring that C. G. was no longer a communicant member of Faith Presbyterian Church in Tacoma, Washington?"

Judgment:

"Yes, C. G. was and continues to be a communicant member of Faith Presbyterian Church of Tacoma, WA."

In its Reasoning the SJC stated:

BCO 46-3 states that "members of one church dismissed to join another shall be held to be under the jurisdiction of the Session dismissing them until they form a regular connection with that to which they have been dismissed." The Record of the Case indicates that while C. G. requested that her membership be transferred from Faith Presbyterian Church to Covenant Presbyterian Church and that a certificate of transfer was sent to the Session of Covenant PCA in Issaquah, WA, she never united with the church. Thus, her membership was still with Faith Presbyterian Church (Tacoma).

This decision affirmed that a member of a local church, while formally dismissed by her Session, continued as a member of the dismissing church since she had not formed a regular connection with the other church.

In the same sense that members of local churches are received and dismissed by Sessions, so it is with ministers transferring from one

Presbytery to another. It is not enough just to be dismissed or received; both actions must be effectuated before a regular connection is made. In this regard, *BCO* 46-6 states the same principle with regard to the transfer of teaching elders and Presbyteries as *BCO* 46-3 does with members and churches:

When a Presbytery shall dismiss a minister, licentiate or candidate, the name of the Presbytery to which he is dismissed shall be given in the certificate, and he shall remain under the jurisdiction of the Presbytery dismissing him until received by the other.

To press and illustrate this principle, we can ask: If allegations had been raised against Mr. Gregory on February 14, 2009, which preceded his Presbytery acting to formally dismiss him, before which court would the matter be taken up? Obviously, it would be appropriately taken up by the court that still had judicial authority over him, which, in this case, was his home Presbytery and not SWFP. He was not yet a member of SWFP on February 14, 2009, which means that it could not have instituted an investigation or process against him under *BCO* 31-2 as stated in the majority decision; SWFP did not have judicial authority over Mr. Gregory at that time. Mr. Gregory's membership had not yet been finalized in SWFP and as a consequence he did not have the rights pertaining thereunto in SWFP. In essence, the majority decision allows for ministers (and conceivably members) to hold dual memberships which will have the effect of creating confusion regarding who their legitimate overseeing authority may be.

It is the opinion of this dissent that the February 26, 2009, Complaint alleging error on the part of SWFP was in order and that it was appropriate for SWFP to sustain the Complaint and require a re-examination of Mr. Gregory since he was not yet a member of SWFP. He had yet not formed a regular connection with that Presbytery and was not under its judicial authority.

Further, that Complaint alleged not only that SWFP erred in approving Mr. Gregory's theological exam, but it was also a prior announcement or notice to rescind its action to receive him as a member. To rescind an action taken at a prior meeting requires a majority vote if notice of intent to rescind is given before the meeting; without prior notice a 2/3 vote is required to rescind. Also, since Mr. Gregory was not a member of SWFP, references to a class of motions that cannot be rescinded or amended did not pertain in this instance.

While this dissent cannot predict what will happen in the future, it is not outside the bounds of possibility that the majority opinion touching on the nature of membership jurisdiction will have unintended consequences on the definition of oversight and membership and when and how courts can exercise legitimate authority.

/s/ TE Dominic Aquila

/s/ TE Grover Gunn

IV. AMENDMENTS TO SJC MANUAL

The following amendments to the SJC Manual were previously adopted by the Assembly (see 38-10, p. 64).

Add a new section 2 as follows and renumber thereafter.

2. CONDUCT OF COMMISSION MEMBERS.

- 2.1 A member shall, at all times, keep in mind his high calling as an officer of the church of the Lord Jesus Christ and shall in all endeavors conduct himself in accordance with that calling. Further, since “ecclesiastical discipline . . . can derive no force whatever but from its own justice, the approbation of an impartial public, and the countenance and blessing of the great Head of the Church” (BCO, Preface, II. Preliminary Principles, 8), the members of the Standing Judicial Commission must maintain the highest standards of integrity, independence, impartiality, and competence.
- 2.2 All members of the commission, including officers, shall be entitled to participate in the discussion and to vote on any matter pending before the commission for which they are qualified.
- 2.3 A “qualified” member under these Rules is any member of the commission who:
- a. in a hearing (SJCM 10.8.a (2)) has read the Record of the Case and all briefs timely filed by the parties;
 - b. in a review or rehearing SJCM 17.8.b has read the Judicial Panel’s proposed decision, all briefs timely filed by the parties, and that portion of the Record of the Case the member feels necessary to understand the issues of the case;

- c. heard the arguments of the parties (if such arguments are presented) and the discussion as to the merits of the matters in controversy; and
- d. is not disqualified for one or more of the reasons stated in Sections 2.4-2.12 below.

2.4 A member shall not render judgment in any matter pending before the commission on the basis of anything other than the Constitution of the Church and the facts presented by the Record of the Case and the other materials properly before him. If he finds himself subject to any other influence, or if he finds himself unable to render the judgment so required, he shall recuse himself from further proceedings in that matter.

2.5 A member of the Commission shall not make any public or private statement that might reasonably be expected to affect the outcome of a pending matter or impending matter in any court of the church (BCO 11-4; 39-3).

- a. A pending matter is a matter with respect to which process (BCO 31-2, ¶ 2) has commenced or which has been filed under the Rules of Discipline with the appropriate court. A matter continues to be pending through any appellate process. (BCO 39-1).
- b. An impending matter is a matter that is reasonably expected to (a) become a case of process or (b) otherwise be brought before an appropriate court for consideration. “Reasonably” refers to the judgment of one in possession of all the relevant facts, which facts are subject to a fair-minded assessment.

2.6. So long as he complies with Section 2.5 above, a member may make public or private statements in the course of his duties as a presbyter or Session member with respect to biblical teaching, confessional interpretation, the principles of the form of government and discipline, the requirements of the BCO, the Rules of Assembly Operation, Robert's Rules, and may explain Commission procedures.

2.7. A member of the Commission shall not discuss or comment on a pending or impending case with any party in the case

or any person other than a Commission member, except as otherwise provided in the Manual or in the BCO.

2.8. Notwithstanding Section 2.5 above, a member of the Commission may fully participate in a judicial matter before the Presbytery or Session of which he is a member and advise his Presbytery or Session in judicial matters.

2.9. A member of the Commission shall not represent himself or any other party before the Commission.

2.10. A member of the Commission shall perform the duties of his office with impartiality and shall be diligent to maintain the impartiality of the Commission.

a. A member must be objective and open-minded with respect to all issues and parties.

b. A member shall not, in connection with cases, controversies, or issues that are likely to come before the court, make pledges, promises, or commitments that are inconsistent with the impartial performance of the duties of his office.

c. A member shall not initiate, permit, or consider *ex parte* communications, or consider other communications made to the member outside the presence of the parties or their representatives, concerning a pending or impending matter, except as follows:

(1) When circumstances require it, *ex parte* communication for scheduling, administrative, or emergency purposes, which does not address substantive matters, is permitted to a Commission officer, or panel convener, chairman, or secretary.

(2) If a member receives an unauthorized *ex parte* communication bearing upon the substance of a matter, the member shall promptly notify the Officers of the substance of the communication in writing. The Officers shall promptly notify the parties of the substance of the communication in writing.

(3) A member shall not investigate facts in a matter independently, and shall consider only the evidence

presented and any facts that may properly be judicially noticed.

d. A member shall disqualify himself in any proceeding in which the member's impartiality might reasonably (see Section 2.5.b) be questioned, including but not limited to the following circumstances:

(1) The member has a personal bias or prejudice concerning a party or a party's representative, or personal knowledge of facts that are in dispute in the proceeding, which is inconsistent with the impartial performance of the duties of his office.

(2) The member, while a member or after nomination to membership, has made a public statement, other than in a court proceeding, judicial decision, or opinion, that commits or appears to commit the member to reach a particular result or rule in a particular way in the proceeding or controversy.

(3) The member, the member's spouse, or a person within the third degree of relationship to either of them, or the spouse of such a person:

i served as a representative in the matter in controversy;

ii was a witness concerning the matter; or

iii is a member of a court which is party to the case or is a member of a congregation in the bounds of a presbytery party to a case.

e. A member subject to disqualification under this chapter shall disclose on the record the basis of the member's disqualification.

2.11. A member of the Commission shall conduct his extra-Commission activities to minimize the risk of conflict with the obligations of office thereby ensuring that he is available to fulfill his duties. A member shall not participate in activities that require the frequent disqualification of the member.

2.12. The enforcement of the Commission's standards of conduct shall be as follows:

- a. Concerns with respect to a member's conduct as a member of the Commission shall be directed to the Officers of the Commission who shall respond to those concerns, after consulting with the member.
- b. If the eligibility of a member is questioned, the chairman shall rule on the member's eligibility. By majority vote the Commission may reverse the ruling of the chairman on the member's eligibility.
- c. To maintain order and decorum at meetings the procedures and sanctions of *RONR* (10th ed.), p. 625, l. 10 through p. 629, l. 29, shall be available to the Commission, except that the Commission may not suspend the rights of membership or expel a member from the Commission.
- d. By a two-thirds vote the Commission may recommend to the General Assembly that a Commission member be removed from the Commission for cause. The recommendation shall include a brief statement of the grounds for the recommendation.
- e. Should the conduct leading to a recommendation that a member be removed from the Commission be potentially liable to censure under the Rules of Discipline, the Commission may include in its recommendation to the General Assembly a further recommendation that the grounds for removal be forwarded to the appropriate court of original jurisdiction for consideration under *BCO* 31-2.

Amend SJCM 3.1 by striking and adding as follows:

- 3.1 The annual stated meeting of the Commission shall be set to begin on ~~for~~ the first Thursday ~~Friday and Saturday~~ of the month of March in each year. The annual meeting may be held by telephone conference call if in the unanimous judgment of the officers, there is insufficient business to warrant a face-to-face meeting. A second stated meeting of the Commission shall be set to begin on ~~for~~ the third Thursday ~~Friday and Saturday~~ of October in each year. The duration of these meetings shall be set by the Chairman in consultation with the other officers, as guided by the need to make the most efficient use of time, while not slighting

the right of parties appearing to a fair hearing, and not restricting full and free deliberation on the part of the Commission. Ordinarily these stated meetings shall be scheduled to begin at 1 p.m. on Thursday and to conclude no later than noon on Saturday. The second stated meeting may be canceled if a majority of the Officers determine there is insufficient business to justify the meeting. Other business to be considered shall be governed by the procedure set out in Section 3.2 of this Manual.

Strike current Section 6, “Eligibility for Voting” and Section 7, “Conduct of Members” and renumber thereafter.

Amend SJCM 17.1 by striking and adding as follows:

17. INITIAL PROCEDURES FOR HEARINGS BEFORE A JUDICIAL PANEL OR FULL COMMISSION

- 17.1 At the time and place set for a hearing of the case, the Chairman shall call the Judicial Panel or the Full Commission to order and proceed as follows:
- (a) Prayer should be offered by a member of the Judicial Panel or Commission.
 - (b) A quorum shall be certified.
 - (c) ~~A determination of the fact that all~~ All Judicial Panel or Commission members shall be polled to certify that they have fully read the Record of the Case and all briefs timely filed. No further action shall be taken until it has been determined that all Panel members have fully read the Record of the Case and such briefs.
Any member who cannot so certify shall not participate in any aspect of the proceedings, including deliberations and voting on the case, unless such member can become qualified after a postponement of the hearing.
 - (d) The Chairman shall enjoin the Panel or Commission members to recollect and regard their high character as judges of a court of Jesus Christ and the solemn duty in which they are about to engage (*BCO 32-12*).

Amend SJCM 17.2 by striking and adding as follows:

- ~~(a) Remind all Panel members that they cannot participate unless each can certify that he has read the Record of the Case and all briefs timely file and that the hearing cannot proceed unless a quorum of Panel members can so certify.~~

- (b) The Chairman shall remind the Panel or Commission Members that they should disregard all evidence not in the Record of the Case (*BCO* 32-18); even though such evidence may be found in the briefs of the parties or in oral argument (See *SJCM* 9.3).
- (c) The Chairman shall read to the Panel or Commission Members the four principles adopted principles of Review as standards set forth in *BCO* 39-3.
- (d) The Chairman shall read to the Panel or Commission members the vows each has taken affirmed when elected to the Standing Judicial Commission (*RAO* 17-1).

Insert the above sections 17-1 and 17-2 as amended as a replacement for existing *SJCM* 11.8.

Amend 13.8, 14.2, and 15.2 as follows to conform with the amendment to *SJCM* 11.8:

- 13.8 When the trial hearing is convened the following procedures will apply:
 - (a) The initial proceedings set out in Sections ~~17.1 and 17.2~~ 11.8 of this Manual, as applicable, shall be followed, and at the close of the proceedings prayer shall be offered in accordance with Section 20.1 of this Manual.
- 14.2 At the time and place set for a hearing of the case, the Chairman shall call the Judicial Panel to order and proceed in accordance with the initial procedures set forth in Sections ~~17.1 and 17.2~~ 11.8 of this Manual, as applicable.
- 15.2 At the time and place set for a hearing of the case, the Chairman shall call the Judicial Panel to order and proceed in accordance with the initial procedures set forth in Sections ~~17.1 and 17.2~~ 11.8 of this Manual, as applicable.

Amend *SJCM* 19.5 by striking as follows:

- 19.5 Proposed and recommended judgments of a Judicial Panel are not binding on the parties, but the Stated Clerk shall mail the parties a copy of the panel's proposed decision and inform the parties of their right to request a rehearing before the full Standing Judicial Commission. If any party desires a rehearing by the full Commission, such request must be filed with the Stated Clerk within 14 days after receipt of said Panel's proposed and recommended decision. Said party filing such a request for

rehearing may attach a ~~supplemental~~ brief giving such party's reasons and arguments for this request. Such ~~supplemental~~ brief must comply with the requirement of Sections 9.3-9.4 of this Manual as it relates to supplemental briefs.

The following proposed amendment to the SJC Manual was **not adopted**.

That SJCM 11.7 (a) be amended by striking and adding as follows:

- 11.7 When the Judicial Panel determines that the case is judicially in order, the Chairman of the Judicial Panel shall take the following actions:
- (a) Set a time and place for a hearing of the case, making every reasonable effort to obtain such time and place as may be agreeable to all parties. ~~This hearing may be held by telephone conference call if all the parties and the panel members agree.~~ A panel hearing will normally be held by telephone conference call unless the panel determines that the extraordinary nature of the case warrants a face-to-face hearing.

Chairman's note regarding future SJCM changes: Since all judicial matters of the General Assembly are committed to the SJC (*BCO* 15-4) and the standards of conduct for SJC members should be exemplary in order for the Church to have confidence in decisions of the SJC, the Chairman has appointed a committee to work on appropriate amendments to SJCM Section 7 regarding Conduct of Members. Any such proposed amendments to the Manual will be presented to the General Assembly for approval. The purpose of such amendments would be to include such matters as the responsibility of SJC Members to uphold the integrity and independence of the Commission, to avoid any impropriety or the appearance of impropriety, to perform the duties of the office with impartiality and diligence, and to conduct any extra-judicial activities so as to minimize the risk of conflicts with SJC obligations. The membership of the Standing Judicial Commission includes men with knowledge and experience in the civil, legal, and judicial systems as well as men with knowledge and experience in church polity and theology. [Editorial Note: The new section 2, adopted by the General Assembly, came out of this committee.]

V. RECOMMENDATIONS

That SJCM be amended as follows:

- I. Strike current section 6, "Eligibility for Voting" and section 7, "Conduct of Members".
- II. Add a new section 2 as follows and renumber thereafter.

VI. THE OFFICERS OF THE STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION

The officers of the Standing Judicial Commission elected for 2010-2011 are as follows:

Chairman:	TE William R. Lyle
Vice Chairman:	RE E. C. Burnett
Secretary:	RE Samuel J. Duncan
Assistant Secretary:	TE Steven Meyerhoff

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ RE John B. White, Jr., Chairman /s/ RE Samuel J. Duncan, Secretary

38-32 Special Order: Report of the Nominating Committee

TE Fred Greco, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report (Appendix J, pp. 699-730) and the Supplemental Report (below).

The Assembly **ratified** the Committee/Board appointments of RE Kim D. Conner to Ridge Haven, Class of 2010, and TE Jonathan Medlock to PCA-RBI, Class of 2012.

TE Mark O'Neill, Houston Metro Presbytery raised a **point of order** that TE Bryan Chapell was not eligible to serve on the Standing Judicial Commission, based on *RAO* 4-16, because he is a member of the Cooperative Ministries Committee. The **Moderator ruled** that the point of order was **not well taken**, on the grounds that *BCO* 15-4 prohibits one from serving on the Standing Judicial Commission and any of the General Assembly permanent committees [emphasis added]. The CMC is not a permanent Committee (*BCO* 14-1; *RAO* IV, VI, VIII; Bylaws of the PCA V).

TE Joseph Pipa, Calvary Presbytery, requested that the nomination of TE Bryan Chapell be extracted from the uncontested nominees to the SJC and be voted upon separately. The moderator granted the request.

Recommendation 1 was **adopted**, electing all uncontested nominees, TE Chapell being voted on separately.

Recommendation 2 was **adopted**, electing two uncontested floor nominees to the Board of Trustees of Ridge Haven.

Recommendation 3 was **adopted**. The following nominees were elected: TE Craig Higgins, **IRC**, Class of 2012; RE Mark Miller, **RBI**, Class of 2014; TE Mike Biggs, **RUM**, Class of 2015; RE David Haigler, **SJC**, Class of 2011; TE Jeff Hutchinson, **SJC**, Class of 2012 (357-347).

TE Wesley White, Siouxlans Presbytery, raised a **point of order** during the voting on floor nominations that on a recount, only votes originally

cast should be counted. The **Moderator ruled** the point of order **well taken** and instructed that those who had not voted within the designated area on the original vote could not move to the designated area for the recount.

**SUPPLEMENTAL REPORT OF THE NOMINATING COMMITTEE
TO THE THIRTY-EIGHTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY**

The Nominating Committee of the General Assembly convened in Nashville, Tennessee, at the Nashville Convention Center on Wednesday, June 30, 2010. The Chairman, TE Fred Greco, called the meeting to order at 5:00 p.m., and RE David Haigler opened the meeting in prayer.

Roll Call was taken by circulating a roster. Twenty-six (26) Committee Members were in attendance:

Presbytery

Blue Ridge
Central Georgia
Grace
Gulf Coast
Houston Metro
James River
Louisiana
Metro Atlanta
Metro Atlanta
Metropolitan New York
Mississippi Valley
Nashville
Pacific Northwest
Pittsburgh
Providence
Rocky Mountain
Savannah River
Siouxlands
South Florida
Southeast Louisiana
Southern New England
Southwest
Southwest Florida
Suncoast Florida
Tennessee Valley
Warrior
Westminster

Representative

RE John Bennetch
RE James Hildebrand
TE Norman Bagby Jr.
RE Ray Myers
TE Fred Greco
TE Harry D. Long
RE David W. Haigler Jr.
TE Robert S. Rienstra
TE Shayne M. Wheeler
TE Chris Hildebrand
RE Doyle Moorhead
TE Caleb Cangelosi
TE Michael Subracko
RE Dennis Baker
TE Charles M. Wingard
RE David Kliewer
RE Kevin Nichols
TE Bart S. Moseman
TE Paul C. Hurst
TE J. Scott Lindsay
TE Richard E. Downs Jr.
TE Mark A. Rowden
TE Dwight L. Dolby
TE Jonathan Loerop
RE Robert Berman
TE Thomas G. Kay Jr.
TE W. Dennis Griffith

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Visitors: TE Shayne Wheeler, Metro Atlanta, TE L. Roy Taylor, Northwest Georgia

Nine floor nominations were reviewed for eligibility. Seven floor nominations were found to be eligible. Two floor nominations were found ineligible due to incomplete information.

RE David Haigler recused himself during the discussion regarding the Standing Judicial Commission floor nominations.

MSA that the Chairman and the Secretary be empowered to prepare and edit the final report, including biographical sketches for floor nominees.

The Supplemental Report, as set out below, was approved, and RE David Kliewer closed the meeting in prayer.

Recommendations

1. That all uncontested nominees nominated by the Nominating Committee be declared elected to their respective positions.
2. That the following uncontested floor nominees be declared elected to the position below:

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF RIDGE HAVEN

Class of 2015
2 TEs or REs to be elected

Floor Nominees
RE Kim Conner, Calvary
TE Ben Robertson, James River

RE Kim Conner, *Calvary Presbytery*. He is a previous member of the Ridge Haven board of directors for multiple terms, including service as president and vice-president of that board, as well as Ridge Haven's representative to the PCA Administrative Committee and Cooperative Ministries Committee. Presbytery service includes the Credentials Committee and MTW Committee. Professional experience in landscape architecture is relevant to the needs of Ridge Haven.

TE Ben Robertson, *James River Presbytery*. Graduate of Covenant College and Covenant Seminary. He has been RUM Campus Minister at the College of William and Mary since 2006. He spent four summers attending Ridge Haven as a camper, was a counselor there for two years, and served as Assistant Director of Camps in 2000, as well as service there as a speaker and Director of Music. He and his wife met at Ridge Haven.

3. That the following floor nominees be placed on the ballot for the respective positions below:

COMMITTEE ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS

Class of 2012

1 TE to be elected

Nominating Committee Nominee

TE Craig Higgins, Metropolitan NY

Floor Nominee

TE Christopher Hutchinson, Bl. Ridge

TE Craig R. Higgins: *Metropolitan New York.* He is senior pastor of Trinity Church, Rye, New York, and is completing a term on the Interchurch Relations Committee, for which he served as chairman. He is eligible for reelection. He has made contributions to the deliberations of the North American Presbyterian and Reformed Council. He and his local congregation are members of the World Reformed Fellowship, and he serves on WRF's Executive Committee and Board of Directors. In the late 1990s, he participated in an ecumenical discussion on the subject of "Plausible Ecumenism," sponsored by *Touchstone: A Journal of Mere Christianity*.

TE Christopher Hutchinson, *Blue Ridge Presbytery.* Graduate of Duke University and Gordon Conwell Theological Seminary. He has served as Senior Pastor of Grace Covenant PCA in Blacksburg, VA since 2004. Previously he was Associate Pastor of Trinity PCA in Statesboro, GA for seven years. Service as chairman of Credentials Committees for both Savannah River Presbytery and Blue Ridge Presbytery. Contributor to the books *The Auburn Avenue Theology: Pros and Cons* and the forthcoming *A Festschrift for David Wells*. Previous membership in Episcopal, Congregational, and EPC churches.

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF PCA RETIREMENT AND BENEFITS, INC.

Class of 2014

1 TE or RE to be elected

Nominating Committee Nominee

RE Reid Cavnar, Southeast Alabama

Floor Nominee

RE Mark H. Miller, Evangel

RE Reid Cavnar: *Southeast Alabama.* MA: Georgetown University, BA: Montreat College Currently he is a Senior Vice President at Marchant Capital in Montgomery, AL. He serves as an RE at First Presbyterian Church in Prattville, AL.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

RE Mark Miller, *Evangel Presbytery*. Graduate of Furman University. Senior Vice President at Merrill Lynch-Miller Wealth Management Group. Director on the RBI Board since 2006. Investment management experience since 1986. Chairman of the Greater Birmingham Mayor Prayer Breakfast since 1999.

REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES

Class of 2015

1 TE to be elected

Nominating Committee Nominee

TE Marshall Brown, Pacific

Floor Nominee

TE David Steward, N. New England

TE Marshall Brown: *Pacific*. Assist. Pastor of Pacific Crossroads Church of LA. BS Vanderbilt, MDiv RTS-Jackson. RUF Campus minister, U. Alabama, 6 yrs. Built support networks for RUF works at Birmingham Southern, UA-Huntsville, & UA-Birmingham. Presbytery Experience: Commission for Tuscaloosa church plant, CE Committee, organized presbytery men's rally. RUF Committee Chairman Pacific Presbytery, oversaw RUF work at UC-Santa Barbara and UCLA. Overtures GA Committee, 2009 & 2010.

TE Mike Biggs: *North Texas Presbytery*. A graduate of the University of Mississippi (B.S), he received his M.Div. and MCE from RTS Jackson. In addition to serving for 14 years as RUF campus minister at the University of Arkansas and New Mexico State University, he labored part-time for RUF at four other campuses, assisted in planting and organizing RUF at the University of Oklahoma, and served as an instructor at RUM's national staff training. He is currently senior pastor of Christ the King Presbyterian Church, Norman, Oklahoma.

STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION

Class of 2011

1 RE to be elected

Nominating Committee Nominee

RE Dave Haigler Jr., Louisiana

Floor Nominee

RE Howard Donahoe, Pacific NW

RE David W. Haigler, Jr.: *Louisiana* Holds BA and JD degrees. Currently a federal disability judge for Social Security (appointed in 2006). Practiced law in Abilene, TX from 1983-2006, serving as a qualified Texas mediator, securities arbitrator for the National Assn. of Securities Dealers, and volunteer Teen Court judge. From 1973-83, he practiced law in Dallas and served as briefing clerk for the Texas Court of Appeals. During 2008, he was active in the resolution of the Federal Vision dispute in the LA presbytery and was the swing vote of the new majority there that opposed the FV. In GA, he was on the Nominations committee (2008-10) and on Overtures (2008-10). He served on the LA Presbytery judicial commission in 2009 dealing with an alleged unbiblical divorce challenging the PCA GA's 1982 report of the Ad-Interim committee on Divorce and Remarriage.

RE Howard Donahoe: *Pacific Northwest*. Completing his 12th year on the SJC, he has been a PCA elder for 24 years, serving on three sessions and as moderator of Pittsburgh and Central Carolina Presbyteries, as stated clerk of Central Carolina Presbytery, and as a commissioner at 15 General Assemblies (laboring on several committees of commissioners, as well as on Review of Presbytery Records and two terms on the General Assembly Nominating Committee. He has a B.S. from the U.S. Air Force Academy and an M.A. from Arizona State.

Class of 2012

1 TE to be elected

Nominating Committee Nominee

TE Sam Wheatley, N. California

Floor Nominee

TE Jeff Hutchinson, W. Carolina

TE Samuel A. Wheatley: *Northern California* BS Clemson 1989, M.Div Westminster Seminary 1994-97. Presently Pastor of New Song Presbyterian Church, Salt Lake City, UT. Founding member and chairman of Diaconate at Redeemer Presbyterian, NYC 1990-93. Assistant Pastor of Christ Church Presbyterian in Atlanta 1997-2000. Ordained in North GA Presbytery 1998. Re-Planted New Song Presbyterian 2000. At Presbytery level-RUF Chairman 2002-05, Candidate and Credentials 2002-09, Clerk Fall 2009. At GA level Overtures Committee 2009

TE Jeff Hutchinson: *Western Carolina*. Is a graduate of Duke University (B.A.), RTS-Orlando (M.Div.), and Westminster Theological Seminary (D.Min.). An officer in the U.S. Navy, his service included duty in the

Persian Gulf. Prior to becoming pastor of Trinity PCA in Asheville, NC, he served as associate pastor at Calvary PCA, Willow Grove, PA, and as assistant pastor of The Church of the Good Shepherd in Durham/Chapel Hill, NC. Elected Moderator of Western Carolina Presbytery 2009-2010, he has served on numerous committees in three Presbyteries, including judicial committees and commissions, and on many committees of commissioners at more than a dozen General Assemblies.

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE Fred Greco, Chairman

/s/ RE Doyle Moorhead, Secretary

38-33 Standing Judicial Commission Oath of Office Administered

The Moderator administered the oath of office to all the newly elected members of the Standing Judicial Commission present and led the Assembly in prayer for the SJC. On motion the Assembly **declared** the Standing Judicial Commission to be the Judicial Commission of this Assembly in accord with *BCO* 15-4.

The following members took their vows: Teaching Elders Howell A. Burkhalter, Bryan Chapell, Jeff Hutchinson, and Brian Lee, and Ruling Elders Dan Carrell, David Haigler, Bruce Terrell, and John White.

38-34 Report of Committee on Constitutional Business

TE Dan Carrell, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report as information. (See also Partial Report of the CCB, 38-18, p. 121)

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS

I. Introduction

The Committee on Constitutional Business (CCB) met twice prior to the 38th General Assembly (by telephone conference call on March 9, 2010, and in the PCA Administrative Offices in Lawrenceville, GA on May 17-18, 2010). Attendance at the meetings was as follows:

March 9, 2010:

Teaching Elders

T. David Gordon - Present
Larry Hoop, Secretary - Present
Mark Rowden - Present
Morton Smith - Present
Alan Johnson (Alternate) - Present
Roy Taylor (Stated Clerk) – Present

Ruling Elders

Dan Carrell, Chairman - Present
Dan Hall - Present
E. J. Nusbaum - Present
Ed Wright - Present
John Bise (Alternate) - Present

May 17, 2010:

Teaching Elders

T. David Gordon - Excused
Larry Hoop, Secretary - Present
Mark Rowden - Present
Morton Smith-Present
Alan Johnson (Alternate) - Present
Roy Taylor (Stated Clerk) – Present

Ruling Elders

Dan Carrell, Chairman - Present
Dan Hall - Present
E. J. Nusbaum - Present
Ed Wright- Present
John Bise (Alternate) - Present

May 18, 2010:

Teaching Elders

T. David Gordon - Excused
Larry Hoop, Secretary - Present
Mark Rowden - Excused
Morton Smith- Present
Alan Johnson (Alternate) - Present
Roy Taylor (Stated Clerk) – Present

Ruling Elders

Dan Carrell, Chairman - Present
Dan Hall - Present
E. J. Nusbaum - Present
Ed Wright- Present
John Bise (Alternate) - Present

II. Advice on Overtures

The Stated Clerk referred the following overtures to the Committee:

A. Overture 2 from Central Carolina Presbytery: “Amend *BCO* 9-7 to Prohibit Deaconesses”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 2 is **contrary to the Constitution** as it relies upon the following unwarranted assumptions about the Constitution: (1) that the term “deaconess” necessarily denotes an office equivalent to that of deacon, whereas in Scripture, to which the Constitution is subject, the term *diakonos* is most commonly used to refer to a person being a servant and not an office bearer; and (2) that it restricts the use of a term (“commissioned”) not defined in the Constitution and uses the term as equivalent to the actions of ordination and installation.

Adopted by the CCB

B. Overture 5 from Covenant Presbytery: “Amend *BCO* 26-2 to Clarify How Non-binding Sections of the *BCO* May Be Amended”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 5 is **not in conflict** with other parts of the Constitution.

Adopted by the CCB

- C. **Overture 7 from Evangel Presbytery:** “Amend *BCO* 9-7 to Specify that Persons Who Assist Deacons may Not Be Ordained”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 7 is **not in conflict** with other parts of the Constitution. *Adopted by the CCB*

- D. **Overture 9 from Eastern Carolina Presbytery:** “Revise *BCO* 9-7 to Prohibit Assistants to the Deacons from Being Commissioned or Installed as Office Bearers”

As the Amendment proposed by Overture 9 is identical to that proposed by Overture 2, in the opinion of the CCB, Overture 9 is **contrary to the Constitution** on the same grounds.

Adopted by the CCB

- E. **Overture 10 from Northern California Presbytery:** “Amend *BCO* 1-4, 4-2, 5-10, 7-2, 9-2, 9-7, & Add *BCO* 9-8 to Appoint Unordained Men and Women to Carry Out Diaconal Ministry”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 10 is **in conflict with other parts of the Constitution** on the following grounds:

- 1) The insertion of “ordained” to describe the office of elder and deacon in the proposed revision of *BCO* 7-2 implies that there is an unordained office, which conflicts with *BCO* 17-1.
- 2) The statement in the proposed revision of *BCO* 9-2, “In a church in which deacons are not ordained,” could imply the existence of deacons who have not been ordained, which also conflicts with *BCO* 17-1.
- 3) In the proposed new *BCO* 9-8, there is reference to “a local church which does not have ordained deacons,” which could imply the existence of deacons who have not been ordained, which also conflicts with *BCO* 17-1.
- 4) Regardless of what may be the intention of the Overture, the ambiguous wording of the proposed Amendments gives rise to various interpretations, at least one of which is in conflict with other parts of the Constitution. *Adopted by the CCB*

- F. **Overture 11 from Presbytery of the Blue Ridge:** “Amend *BCO* 5-3 to Allow Latitude in Oversight of Mission Churches”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 11 is **not in conflict** with other parts of the Constitution. *Adopted by the CCB*

- G. **Overture 13 from Westminster Presbytery:** “Assistants to the Deacons Not to Be Elected, Ordained, or Installed as if They Were Office Bearers”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 13 is **not in conflict** other parts of the Constitution, so long as it is recognized that election to a position by the congregation is not restricted to office bearers (for example, the election of a pulpit committee as in *BCO* 20-2).

Adopted by the CCB

- H. **Overture 15 from Potomac Presbytery:** “Revise *BCO* 5-2; 5-3; 5-4; 5-8; 5-9; 5-10; 5-11; add new 5-5; and Renumber Thereafter”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 15 is **not in conflict** with other parts of the Constitution; but it should be recognized that the procedure proposed for calling a pastor for a mission church that is being particularized is significantly different from the current procedure.

Adopted by the CCB

- I. **Overture 18 from Louisiana Presbytery:** “Require Presbytery Vote on *BCO* 59-1, 59-6”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 18 is **not properly before the CCB at this time**, as it contains no request for an amendment to the *Book of Church Order* (*RAO* 8-2a3; *RAO* 11-5), nor is it a non-judicial reference (*RAO* 8-2b.2).

Adopted by the CCB

III. Advice to the Stated Clerk

The Stated Clerk presented one matter for the CCB’s advice, which was addressed during the March 9, 2010, conference call. The CCB responded by concurring with the Clerk’s proposed advice, but with an amended rationale. Under *RAO* 8-2.b (1), the CCB’s advice is not reported directly to the General Assembly. This matter will be addressed in the Report of the Stated Clerk.

IV. Non-Judicial References

The Committee received no non-judicial references from the Stated Clerk.

V. Advice on the *BCO* Amendment Proposed by the Administrative Committee

In the opinion of the CCB, the changes the Administrative Committee has proposed to *BCO* 14-1 and 14-2 are not in conflict with other parts of the Constitution. *Adopted by the CCB*

VI. Advice to the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records

In the opinion of the CCB, the response of Northern California Presbytery to the 37th General Assembly regarding the exceptions taken to its Minutes by the 35th General Assembly is not satisfactory in that, as was the case in the Presbytery's response to the 36th General Assembly, it failed to address the issues raised by the exceptions - namely, that a diaconate (synonymous with the expression "Board of Deacons" [see *BCO* 19-15 and 24-10]) may only include men who are elected, ordained, and installed; and that the practice in question denies qualified men their constitutional and biblical right to be considered for this office.

Adopted. by the CCB

In the opinion of the CCB, the response of the Philadelphia Presbytery to the 37th General Assembly regarding the exception taken to its Minutes by the 35th General Assembly is satisfactory in that it agrees with the judgment of the 36th General Assembly that it was erroneous to call the body in question a "diaconate." Although the presbytery correctly notes that having ordained deacons is not a requirement of the Book of Order for the formal organization of a church, the argument that one deacon does not constitute an organized Board does not preclude the ordination of only one qualified man as a deacon. It would be constitutionally appropriate for a congregation to elect one deacon and for the session to select and appoint godly men and women of the congregation to assist that deacon (*BCO* 9-7).

Adopted. by the CCB

VII. Minutes of the Standing Judicial Commission

The CCB examined the Minutes of the Standing Judicial Commission meetings on October 15-16, 2009; January 7, 2010; and March 4-5, 2010. It also examined Minutes of the meetings of SJC officers on May 6, July 11, July 16, July 21, July 21 (7:00 p.m.), July 24, August 6, and September 4 of 2009; and January 7, January 15, January 27, February 11, February 18, February 24, and February 25 of 2010. The Minutes were found to be in order with the following exception and notations to the Minutes for the March 4-5, 2010 meeting:

Exception: an RE was deemed qualified by the SJC to participate in the review of Case 2009-6, which included as a party the presbytery of the church he had joined, contrary to MSJC 6.2 (d). The CCB notes, however, that the RE was absent for the vote on the case.

Notations: (1) The language of proposed amendments to the MSJC does not reflect the requirement that such amendments be approved by the General Assembly (*RAO* 17-5); (2) There is no record of a vote taken by the Commission in Case 2009-7 to grant a rehearing (MSJC 19.7 (a)).

Adopted by the CCB

VIII. Election of Officers for 2010-2011

The following were elected as officers of the Committee for 2010-2011:
Chairman - RE E. J. Nusbaum
Secretary - TE Larry Hoop

Submitted by:

RE Dan Carrell, Chairman

TE Larry Hoop, Secretary

38-35 Report of Committee of Commissioners on PCA Foundation

RE Douglas A Johnson, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. **Recommendations 1, 3-4** were **adopted**. **Recommendation 2** was **deferred** to the Report of the CoC on Administrative Committee. (For the report of the PCAF Board of Trustees, see Appendix K, pp. 731-34. See also, Informational Report, 38-25, p. 125.)

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. Presbyterian Church in America Foundation, Inc. (PCAF) Board Report
- B. PCA Foundation, Inc. Board Meeting Minutes dated August 7, 2009 and March 5, 2010
- C. PCA Foundation, Inc. Board Recommendations
- D. PCA Foundation, Inc. Audited Financial Statements

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

- A. The work of the PCA Foundation, Inc., Board of Directors, as presented in the PCA Foundation Board Minutes and Report
 - Reviewed Board Minutes as to format and substance to determine whether there were violations of the Assembly's guidelines or need for notations.
 - Minutes contained no exceptions of substance or form; notations were recorded and provided to the PCAF Board.
- B. The Recommendations of the PCA Foundation, Inc., Board
- C. Audited Financial Statements of the PCA Foundation, Inc., including the 2011 Proposed Budget.
- D. Audited report of Capin Crouse, LLP

III. Recommendations

1. That the financial audit for the PCA Foundation, Inc., for the calendar year ended December 31, 2009, by Capin Crouse, LLP be adopted.
Adopted
2. That the General Assembly approve the proposed 2011 Budget of the PCA Foundation, Inc., with the understanding that it is a spending plan and will be modified as necessary by the PCA Foundation's Board of Directors to accommodate changing circumstances during the year.
Deferred to the CoC on AC
3. That the Minutes of Board meetings of March 5, 2010, be approved without exception, and the August 7, 2009, minutes be approved with notation.
Adopted
4. That the General Assembly commend President RE Randel Stair, the staff, and the Board of Directors of PCA Foundation, Inc., for their excellent work within the denomination and their faithful service to the Lord Jesus Christ.
Adopted

Note: Underlining indicates changes from the PCA Foundation, Inc., Report to the 38th General Assembly (see Appendix K, p. 733).

IV. Commissioners Present:

Presbytery
Calvary
Chesapeake
Evangel
Grace
Heartland

Commissioner
TE Raymond A. Hellings, Sr.
RE Douglas A. Johnson
RE Robert G. Sproul, Jr.
TE Brian H. Davis
TE James A. Baxter

JOURNAL

Iowa
Missouri
Northern Illinois
Ohio Valley
Southeast Alabama
Southeast Louisiana

RE Douglas A. Wichhart
RE Carlton E. Gillam
TE Jeremy T. Cheezum
TE Charles A. Hickey
RE Bart G. Harmon
TE J.B. Bryant Watkins

Respectfully submitted,
/s/ RE Douglas A. Johnson,
Chairman

/s/ RE Douglas A. Wichhart
Secretary

38-36 Report of Committee of Commissioners on Mission to the World

TE Alan Foster, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. **Recommendations 1-9** were **adopted**. (For the report of the MTW Permanent Committee, see Appendix I, pp. 676-98. See also Informational Report, 38-24, p. 125.)

**REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON
MISSION TO THE WORLD**

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. Review the minutes of the meeting of CMTW from March 10-11, 2009, and September 23-25, 2009.
- B. Review the 2008 Auditor's Report and Supplementary Information and 2011 MTW budget.
- C. Review the CMTW report and recommendations.
- D. Act on Overture 21 from the Susquehanna Valley "Coordination of Disaster Relief Efforts."

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

- A. A coordinated response was supplied to the committee for Overture 21 by the committee representatives of MTW and MNA.
- B. MTW Coordinator Paul Kooistra presented the CMTW report to the committee and addressed questions.
- C. MTW staff person Roger Kooistra presented 2008 Auditor's Report and Supplementary Information and 2011 MTW budget to the committee and addressed questions.
- D. Permanent Committee Chairman Shelton Sanford presented the CMTW Minutes from March 10-11, 2009, and September 23-25, 2009

III. Recommendations

1. That the month of October 2010 be set aside as a month of prayer for global missions, asking God to send many more laborers into His harvest field. (Contact MTW to ask for copies of “31 Days of Prayer” to be sent to your church in the fall and to learn about other prayer resources MTW can provide). *Adopted*
2. That the General Assembly urge churches to set aside a portion of their giving for the suffering peoples of the world; to that end, be it recommended that a special offering for relief and mercy (MTW Compassion offering) be taken during 2010 to be distributed by MTW. *Adopted*
3. That the General Assembly set aside Sunday, November 14, 2010, as a day of prayer for the persecuted church worldwide. (Please look for prayer resources on the MTW website.). *Adopted*
4. Having performed his annual evaluation and with gratitude to God, CMTW commends Dr. Paul Kooistra for the excellent leadership he has provided to MTW and recommends that Dr. Kooistra be re-elected as Coordinator of MTW. *Adopted*
5. That the proposed budget of MTW, as presented through the Administrative Committee, be approved. *Adopted*
6. That the minutes of the meeting of CMTW of March 10-11, 2009, be accepted. *Adopted*
7. That the minutes of the meeting of CMTW of September 23-25, 2009, be accepted. *Adopted*
8. That **Overture 21 item 1** be answered **in the affirmative** and **item 2** be answered **in the affirmative** with the following rationales provided by MTW and MNA (see below). *Adopted*
9. That the 2008 Auditor’s Report and Supplementary Information be accepted. *Adopted*

MTW Committee rationale for Recommendation 8, MTW Report to the General Assembly included here for information)

8. That **Overture 21 from Susquehanna Valley Presbytery** requesting the Coordination of Disaster Relief Efforts between MNA and MTW, **be answered in the affirmative**, with the following recorded as a part of the recommendation.

Item #1

MNA and MTW Disaster Response as They Relate to Ministry Overlap of the Two Committees

In the 38 years of PCA history, the only two occasions where there has been overlap by MTW's and MNA's disaster response ministries are the earthquake in Haiti and Hurricane Katrina in the Gulf Coast. MTW understands MNA's response in Haiti and is thankful to God that they are able to help during such an overwhelming disaster. No matter what resources both committees deploy, they will be a very small response in relationship to the magnitude of the need.

MTW believes that the Katrina hurricane's aftermath was much the same kind of a situation. The need was so great and MTW had a well-developed disaster response network available that had experience in assessment, medical aid, counseling, building, and church planting. MTW could not sit by and do nothing. MTW had multiple meetings with MNA concerning their oversight, and we made every attempt possible to work with MNA's oversight.

It is also important to point out that MTW did not work on the Gulf Coast in any place where we did not have an invitation from a local church or a local presbytery. MTW believes that they provided an important resource utilized by the PCA under MNA's oversight.

Item #2

MTW's Short-Term Ministry

MTW's short-term ministry was started 27 years ago. Twenty-three years ago, with the encouragement and blessing of MNA, the ministry began to develop sites in the U.S. In fact, the work on the Cherokee Indian reservation was the first site developed.

For the last 17 years, MTW has been very careful to receive official invitations from presbyteries or sessions for any short-term work that is undertaken.

Jurisdictional Boundaries

While MTW is well aware of *RAO 6* and the divisions of labor for MNA and MTW, MTW believes that it is impossible to draw rigid geographical lines around ministry. It may never have been a good idea. Today with the movement of the Church to the southern and eastern parts of the globe, there will be overlap. When you add to this the movement of peoples from all over the world to the U.S., it is impossible to avoid some appearances of overlap.

As we have seen in the request of Overture 21, it was a very natural response of MNA to respond to needs in Haiti because of their significant work with Haitians in South Florida.

MTW has two ministries in the Persian Gulf and another in Israel that were both started through contacts with immigrants in the U.S. We are sometimes asked by churches or presbyteries to provide resources for a work they are starting based on contacts or personnel we have in other parts of the world. The PCA is a grass roots denomination. Therefore we should want the local church or presbytery to be able to reach out to take advantage of resources of any of our denominational committees and agencies, including MTW.

Cooperative Ministries Committee

If the denomination wants to address the question of overlap in a deeper way, MTW recommends that this matter be referred to the Cooperative Ministries Committee (SeeRAO 7-3h).

MNA Committee rationale (recommendation 14 from MNA report to the General Assembly included here for information)

14. That the MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly as Recommendation 14 that Overture 21 from Susquehanna Valley Presbytery requesting the Coordination of Disaster Relief Efforts between MNA and MTW be answered in the affirmative, with the following recorded as a part of the motion.

RAO 6 establishes the division of labor for MNA and MTW:

6-2. *The Committee on Mission to North America.* *The affairs of the church involved in its extension in the United States and Canada are assigned to the Committee on Mission to North America, whose duties and authority shall be designated by the General Assembly.*

6-3. *The Committee on Mission to the World.* *The affairs of the church in the area of world missions outside of the United States and Canada are assigned to the Committee on Mission to the World, whose duties and authority shall be designated by the General Assembly.*

Actions already taken by MNA in recommending an affirmative response to item #1:

Haiti is the only nation outside of North America in whose behalf MNA has solicited resources. MNA ceased making appeals for new financial support

and volunteers for Haiti as of May 31, 2010. Funds received have been distributed. MNA will follow up only as necessary to maintain continuity with volunteers and financial projects already specifically committed. In addition, MNA's solicitation of short term missions teams for Haiti ceased as of May 31. The June issue of MNA *Multiply* includes a report and appeal for Haiti relief; this issue had already gone to press at the time of these decisions, and therefore the appeals included in the article could not be revoked.

History and rationale for MNA's past involvement in Haiti and decision to cease relief operations in Haiti as of May 31:

- TE Dony St. Germain serves in a part time role as MNA Haitian American Ministries Coordinator, for the development of churches among Haitians residing in the US and Canada. Church planting, disaster relief, and other ministries in Haiti led by TE Dony St. Germain are carried out under the auspices of El Shaddai Ministries International (ESMI), and MNA does not supervise his ministry in Haiti. TE Brian Kelso serves in a part time role as MNA Leadership and Ministries Preparation (LAMP) Director. Serving Haitian students enrolled in LAMP led TE Kelso to begin ministry in Haiti, under the auspices of Great Commission Alliance (GCA). MNA does not supervise his ministry in Haiti.
- MNA's involvement in Haiti has been limited to appeals for funds and volunteers in response to hurricanes in previous years and the January 2010 earthquake; in addition, some of the funding for church planting projects for TE St. Germain's church planting in Haiti has been forwarded through MNA, and MNA has assisted in facilitating some short term missions work. The extreme needs of Haiti and the opportunity to provide resources through these two MNA staff members led to a coordination of additional resources as a natural step for MNA. Until the January 2010 earthquake, MNA's involvement was very limited.
- Despite this rationale, MNA realizes that confusion has arisen and that Haiti disaster relief and short term work should be coordinated only by MTW:
 - In the PCA: Since the confusion has risen to the level of prompting an overture, MNA recognizes that MNA's appeals for funds and volunteers in Haiti's behalf should not be continued.
 - On the field in Haiti: MTW announced on May 12, 2010, the establishing of a stronger base of operations in Port au Prince; as

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

a result, if MNA continues to be active in Haiti, the likelihood of confusion extends to the field in Haiti.

- Since MNA's focus per General Assembly assignment is North America, MNA's resources should be used to assist churches and presbyteries in North America. While MNA could sustain a commitment to Haiti, this would draw valuable resources that are needed to respond in North America.
- TE St. Germain will continue in his part time role of MNA Haitian American Ministries Coordinator. In this role, he is responsible only for church development among Haitians in North America. He will continue to lead church development in Haiti under the auspices of ESMI; MNA is not responsible for any work that he does in Haiti.
- TE Kelso will continue in his part time role of MNA Leadership and Ministries Preparation (LAMP) Director. He will continue to work in Haiti under the auspices of GCA; MNA is not responsible for any work that he does in Haiti.

Discussion related to the recommended affirmative response to item #2 of this overture, which asks to *clarify the respective responsibilities & spheres of labor of MTW and MNA including the disaster response and the work in Cherokee, NC:*

1. The call for clarification of roles in relief work is addressed by ratification of item #1.
2. MTW-led short term ministry in North America developed early in PCA history. Since MTW had the staff resources to develop short term ministry and wanted to do so as a means of training people for overseas work, as well as to address needs in the USA and Canada, MTW began to develop short term projects in North America. Any significant realignment of short term ministry leadership in North America as it has developed historically would result in far greater losses than gains.
3. Since 2005, God has blessed MNA with the resources to coordinate a steadily growing roster of opportunities for short term ministry, in addition to providing disaster response coordination, in North America.
4. While the involvement of both Committees in North America may be a matter of curiosity and may actually produce some confusion, that confusion is not insurmountable and problems are minimal at the implementation level. Participants generally select projects based on location or type of ministry; it is a simple matter to review both MNA and MTW project listings in the process.

5. Confusion that is sufficient to impact the quality of ministry at the local level arises only when the two Committees are performing the same services in the same area; in the past, this has occurred only in disaster response and will be resolved in the future by ratification of resolution item #1.

V. Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Calvary
Central Carolina
Central Georgia
Chesapeake
Covenant
Evangel
Georgia Foothills
Grace
Gulf Coast
Illiana
James River
Metro Atlanta
Mississippi Valley
Missouri
Nashville
North Texas
Palmetto
Pittsburgh
Providence
Savannah River
South Florida
Southern New England
Susquehanna Valley
Western Carolina

Commissioner

RE Robert A. Caldwell
RE James Mitchell
TE James Danner
TE F. Todd Williams
RE Ken Hargis
TE Wayne Owen
TE Alan Foster
RE Mike Smith
TE William H. Tyson
TE J. Wyatt George
RE Robert Rumbaugh
TE Randy Schlichting
TE Richard P. Wiman
TE John Allgaier
TE Larry Ferris
TE Jeremy Fair
TE Robert H. Korn
TE Aaron Patrick Garber
TE Justin Huston
RE Rodway Mackert
TE Paul K. Manuel
TE Brad D. Evans
TE David J. Fidati
RE Stephen Todd

Respectfully submitted,
/s/ TE Alan Foster, Chairman

/s/ RE Robert Rumbaugh, Secretary

38-37 Report of Committee of Commissioners on Christian Education and Publications

TE Dave W. Matthews, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. **Recommendations 1-4, 7-16** were **adopted**. **Recommendation 5** was **deferred** to the Report of the CoC on AC. **Recommendation 6**, having been answered in the negative by the CoC, was

not before the Assembly. Note that the vote on Recommendation 15 was 18-2-1 and on Recommendation 16 was 19-2-0. (For the report of the CEP Permanent Committee, see Appendix D, pp. 558-65. See also Informational Report, 38-28, p. 125.)

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATION

I. Business Referred to the Committee

CEP Permanent Committee Report

- B. CEP Permanent Committee minutes for August 6-7, 2009; March 4-5, 2010
- C. CEP Permanent Committee recommendations
- D. Overture 1 from New Jersey Presbytery – “Ministry to Seniors”
- E. Overture 23 from the Presbytery of the Ascension – “Erect Study Committee on Political and Economic Justice”

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

- A. CoC heard a report from CEP Coordinator TE Charles Dunahoo, who gave a report on the work of CEP in their service to the PCA. He reported the work of CEP ministry in the following areas: Women’s, Children’s, Youth, Men’s, and Seniors’ ministries. In addition, CEP provides training for local church Leadership & Officers, Teachers, and Bible Study Leaders. TE Dunahoo reported to the CoC how the budget crunch that many congregations in the PCA are fighting through is affecting CEP. In addition, TE Dunahoo reported on CEP’s Strategic Faith Plan 2010-2013.
- B. CoC heard from RE John Dunahoo and TE Stephen Estock regarding the new CEP website. Both men encouraged CoC to use and encourage the use of the new CEP website. TE Estock especially encouraged the use of the new search features and free use articles and resources now available on the CEP website.
- C. The committee of commissioners discussed and voted on the report of the CEP Permanent Committee, including recommendations, budget, and minutes.

III. Recommendations

- 1. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of CEP from August 2009 and March 2010 without exceptions and with notations. *Adopted*

JOURNAL

2. That the General Assembly receive the above narrative as a reasonable report on the ministry activities of CEP for 2009-2010. *Adopted*
3. That the audit for 2009, prepared by Robins, Eskew, Smith, and Jordan, be found in order and received. *Adopted*
4. That the General Assembly offer special prayer for CEP, especially its financial and staff needs. *Adopted*
5. That the General Assembly approve the 2011 CEP budget as presented by the AC Committee. *Deferred to the CoC on AC*
6. That Sunday September 12, 2010, be designated as Senior's Sunday to highlight both their ministry and participation in the life of the church. *Not Adopted*
7. That the General Assembly express thanks, on behalf of CEP and its women's ministry, along with the Administrative Committee, for its generous Love Gift of \$54,000 directed to the AC. *Adopted*
8. That the General Assembly encourage the participation in the 2010 Love Gift designated to Mission to North America's "Special Needs" ministry. *Adopted*
9. That prayer for the YXL (youth leadership conferences) to be held during the next two weeks at Covenant College, Lancaster, Pennsylvania, and New Mexico, be offered at this time. *Adopted*
10. That the General Assembly give special thanks to TE Wallace Tinsley and REs Bill Stanway and Ken Melton for their dedication and participation in the Assembly's CEP Permanent Committee. *Adopted*
11. That the General Assembly, on behalf of CEP, offer special thanks to MNA and Covenant College for partnering with CEP in several of their training conferences. *Adopted*
12. That the General Assembly encourage churches and presbyteries to place links on their respective websites to CEP's Equip website and the PCA Bookstore. *Adopted*
13. That General Assembly elect TE Charles Dunahoo as coordinator of CEP for 2010 and 2011. *Adopted*
14. That the General Assembly acknowledge and express thanks to the Orthodox Presbyterian Church for its partnership with CEP and the PCA in the Great Commission Publications venture that provides curriculum to over 1,100 PCA churches and encourage churches not using GCP curriculum to consider doing so as a means of discipling our rising generation. *Adopted*
15. That **Overture 1** be amended by deletion of resolutions 4 and 5 and be answered **in the affirmative**. *Adopted*

Grounds – While the CoC felt it appropriate to remind and encourage the church of the particular care we are to give seniors, the CoC did not find it reasonable to establish a “Senior’s Day,” especially on the Lord’s Day since 1) strictly speaking the Assembly has no authority to appoint liturgical days or weeks but only days of fasting and thanksgiving (*BCO* 62), and 2) the standards of the PCA (*WCF* 21, *WLC* 115-121, *WSC* 57-62, and *BCO* 48) affirm that Sunday is the Lord’s Day and to be kept holy to God. In addition to the reasons given above there was some concern regarding the precedent we would set by singling out a particular demographic to be honored on the Lord’s Day.

OVERTURE 1 from New Jersey Presbytery

“Ministry to Seniors”

Whereas, ministry to seniors (elders) is regularly commanded in Scripture (Exodus 20:12, Leviticus 19:32, James 1:27); and

Whereas, the absence of such ministry and accompanying respect is a sign of civil and societal chaos (Micah 7:6, Mark 13:12, Isaiah 3:5b); and

Whereas, the Bible regularly calls seniors to do ministry, to serve (Psalm 92:12-15, 104:33, 146:2, Titus 2:2, 3-5); and

Whereas, projections indicate the radical growth of this population segment during the next decades;

Therefore, Be It Resolved, that we, the 38th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America,

- (1) commend the Christian Education and Publications Committee for progress that it has made in encouraging churches to fulfill the Biblical commands relating to seniors;
- (2) request that continued effort be invested in this ministry by the Christian Education and Publications Committee, with inclusion of indications of progress in its annual reports to the General Assembly;
- (3) request that the Christian Education and Publications Committee continue to direct the attention of the church and churches to the Biblical importance of ministry by seniors, while not neglecting ministry to seniors;

- ~~(4) resolve to designate the Sunday after Labor Day as “Seniors’ Sunday,” an effort to give at least minimal formal recognition to people important in our church and community life;~~
~~(5) further, call upon the Christian Education and Publications Committee to promote that special annual event, including, as seems wise, the possibility of it being the beginning of a “Seniors’ Week” in interested churches.~~

*Adopted by New Jersey Presbytery at its stated meeting, November 21, 2009
Attested by /s/ TE James A. Smith, stated clerk*

16. That Overture 23 be referred to the Permanent Committee on Christian Education and Publications.

Referred to CEP Permanent Committee

Ground – The overture was submitted after the last meeting of the CEP; therefore, the CEP has not had an opportunity to review in detail either the overture or the cost of such a study committee.

OVERTURE 23 from the Presbytery of the Ascension
“Erect Study Committee on Political and Economic Justice”

Whereas, it is the duty of the church to disciple believers to faithfully serve the Lord, individually and corporately, in every aspect of life including the political and economic arenas; and

Whereas, there is a growing need and desire among believers to understand how the community of believers should respond to challenges regarding the political and economic direction of our nation; and

Whereas, there is not a unified sense among the officers of the church about how the standards of the church direct and limit them in the faithful execution of their duties in these matters;

Therefore be it resolved that the 38th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America (GA) direct the Christian Education and Publication Committee (CEP) to organize and implement an efficient and orderly process for the exchange of scholarly papers on the subject “What are the duties of the visible church relative to political and economic justice, keeping in mind the Standards of the PCA?” and

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Be it also resolved that GA direct the CEP to convene a committee of interested parties to provide a summary of the various views presented in the exchange of papers; and

Be it further resolved that GA direct the CEP to publish the papers together with the summary on their web site by the end of 2011, the purpose being to facilitate ongoing prayerful consideration of these issues and thoughtful ministry in these areas; and

Be it finally resolved that the expenses for this work shall be covered by donations from Presbyteries and individuals interested in this work.

Adopted by the Presbytery of the Ascension at its stated meeting, May 8, 2010

Attested by /s/ RE Frederick R. Neikirk, stated clerk

IV. Commissioners Present:

	Commissioner
Calvary	TE Robert D. Cathcart Jr.
Central Carolina	TE Michael Arthur Moreau
Covenant	TE David M. Dennis
Covenant	TE Kevin Hale
Evangel	TE Robbie Hendrick
Fellowship	TE Jeremy Tobin Pope
Grace	TE Curtis Moore
Gulf Coast	RE Frank Drew
Heartland	TE Nathan Wilson
Houston Metro	RE Steve Mathis
Metro Atlanta	TE Robert G. Carter
Metropolitan New York	TE Michael Bobell
New York State	RE Neal Cummings
North Texas	TE Patrick Lafferty
Northern Illinois	TE David C. Thomas Jr.
Ohio Valley	TE Kristopher Holroyd
Pittsburgh	TE Chris Malamisuro
Savannah River	TE Ryan Bennet Fisk
South Texas	TE Chris Fisher
Southeast Louisiana	TE Andrew Voelkel
Southwest	TE Kelley Hand
Southwest Florida	TE Dustyn Eudaly
Westminster	TE Joel Keith Kavanaugh

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE Robert G. Carter, Chairman

/s/ TE Kevin Hale, Secretary

38-38 Report of Committee of Commissioners on Covenant Theological Seminary

TE Edward Dunnington, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. **Recommendations 1-4, 6-8** were **adopted**. **Recommendation 5** was **deferred** to the Report of the CoC on Administrative Committee. (For the report of the Board of Trustees of Covenant Theological Seminary see Appendix F, pp. 583-99. See also Informational Report, 38-21, p. 124.

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. Report of Covenant Theological Seminary
- B. The minutes of the following meetings of the Board of Trustees:
 - 1. April 24-25, 2009
 - 2. September 25-26, 2009
 - 3. January 29-30, 2010
- C. The minutes of the following meetings of the Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees:
 - 1. April 24, 2009
 - 2. December 3, 2009
 - 3. March 4, 2010
- D. The Financial Audit of Covenant Seminary for fiscal year 2009-2010
- E. The proposed 2010-2011 Covenant Theological Seminary Budget

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

TE Bryan Chapell stated his intent to keep his words few because, as Solomon said, “the Lord is in heaven and you are on earth so let your words be few.” In a year of difficult economic circumstances CTS has seen record enrollment, record giving, doubling of classroom and administration space, and elimination of debt. One of four graduates will plant a church within 8 years of graduating. Website usage is accelerating. Online classes are offered in 192 countries.

III. Recommendations

- 1. That the General Assembly give thanks to God for the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary; for its faithfulness to the Scriptures, the Reformed faith, and the Great Commission; for its students and graduates,

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- faculty and staff, and trustees; and for those who support Covenant Seminary through their prayers and gifts. *Adopted*
2. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations of the Presbyterian Church in America to support the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary through their prayers and gifts, by contributing the Partnership Shares approved by the Assembly, and by recommending Covenant Seminary to prospective students. *Adopted*
 3. That the minutes of the meetings of the Board of Trustees of Covenant Theological Seminary for April 24–25, 2009, September 25–26, 2009, and January 29–30, 2010, be approved; and that the minutes of the meetings of the Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees for April 24, 2009, December 3, 2009, and March 4, 2010, be approved. *Adopted*
 4. That the financial audit for Covenant Theological Seminary for the fiscal year ending June 30, 2009, by Humes and Barrington, LLP, be received. *Adopted*
 5. That the proposed 2010–11 budget of Covenant Theological Seminary be approved. *Deferred to CoC on AC*
 6. That the General Assembly give thanks to our Lord for his continued provision for Covenant Theological Seminary in the midst of today’s troubled economy, and that prayer be offered for those individuals, churches, institutions, and organizations who are struggling financially during this time. *Adopted*
 7. That the General Assembly pray for the continued growth and effectiveness of the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary, especially its expanded online initiatives that have the potential to reach hundreds of thousands of people around the world with the gospel of God’s grace. *Adopted*
 8. That the General Assembly ask the Lord to work mightily through both Covenant Theological Seminary and the PCA to bring biblical truth to his church and gospel peace to his people. *Adopted*

IV. Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Ascension
Blue Ridge
Central Carolina
Chesapeake
Covenant
Evangel
Grace
Illiana

Commissioner

TE Larry R. Elenbaum
TE Edward W. Dunnington
TE Robert Daniel King
RE Jason A. Van Bommel
TE John Edgar Eubanks, Jr.
RE Len Shannon
TE Norman A. Bagby Jr.
TE Robert P. Ellis

JOURNAL

Iowa	TE Michael John Langer
Metropolitan New York	TE Erik Swanson
Mississippi Valley	RE Paul Adams
Missouri	TE Timothy LeCroy
Nashville	RE Paul D. Richardson
North Texas	TE Colin R. Peters
Northern California	TE Luke William Brodine
Northern Illinois	TE Donald Paul Johnson
Northern New England	TE Seth Anderson
Ohio	TE Mark A. Scholten
Ohio Valley	TE Josh Reitano
Potomac	RE Richard Osborne
Savannah River	TE John Franks
Siouxlands	TE Joshua Moon
South Florida	TE Michael C. Woodham
South Texas	TE Kyle Livingston
Southeast Alabama	RE Forrest Marion
Southwest	TE Doug Coyle
Southwest Florida	TE Freddy Fritz
Western Carolina	TE Skip Gillikin
Westminster	TE John M. Gullet

Respectfully submitted,
/s/ TE Edward W. Dunnington
Chairman

/s/ TE Colin R. Peters
Secretary

38-39 Report of Committee of Commissioners on Retirement & Benefits, Inc.

RE Matthew R. Moore, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. **Recommendations 2-4, 6-9** were **adopted**. **Recommendation 1** was previously adopted 38-11, p. 64]. **Recommendation 5** was **deferred** to the Report of the CoC on Administrative Committee. (For the report of the RBI Board of Directors see Appendix L, pp. 735-40. See also Informational Report, 38-20, p. 123.

**REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON
PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC.**

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. Review of Board minutes
- B. Review of Auditor's report
- C. Review of the Budget
- D. Review of Recommendations

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

RBI President Gary Campbell discussed RBI's progress and presented commissioners the PCA RBI 2009 Annual Report.

1. The report focused on the impact to the RBI investment assets as a result of the country's extraordinary financial circumstances. RE Campbell talked about RBI's major accomplishments for the past year, some of which included a new website and hiring TE Robert Clarke to be the New Relief Director for RBI. He also talked about a change in the RBI's Bylaws.
2. RE Campbell then invited TE Clarke to come and report on the Relief Retirement Readiness Project, which is the ministerial relief ministry of the PCA. He communicated that about five or less years is the average length of time a retirement fund will last for a typical TE. Therefore, there will be a need for relief for these families in the future, especially widows. To be ready to provide relief, a survey must be given to TEs of the age of 50-65 years of age to assess the future needs for these men and widows. TE Clarke then presented a PCA RBI Retirement Readiness video.

III. Recommendations

1. That the General Assembly **approve** the amended RBI Corporate Bylaws as stated within the resolution of March 5, 2010. *Adopted*

Amend as follows (strike-through for deletions; underlining for additions):

A director may serve two consecutive ~~terms~~ “full terms,” after which there must be a one-year interval before he may be re-elected. A director may serve two consecutive “full terms,” after which there must be a one-year interval before he may be re-elected. A term constituting less than thirty-six months, such as for a director elected to fill a vacancy, does not constitute a “full term” for the sake of the foregoing sentence. Therefore a director completing a “partial term” of less than thirty-six months may then be elected to two “full terms” thereafter prior to being required to spend at least one year off the board.

2. That the General Assembly **approve** the minutes of the board meetings dated August 14, 2009, November 13, 2009, and March 5, 2010; *Adopted*
3. That the General Assembly **adopt** the 2009 audit report dated May 4, 2010, by Capin Crouse LLP; *Adopted*

JOURNAL

4. That the General Assembly **approve** the use of Capin Crouse LLP to conduct the 2010 audit; *Adopted*
5. That the General Assembly **approve** the 2011 budget with the understanding that it is a spending plan and will be adjusted as necessary by the Board of Directors to accommodate changing conditions during that fiscal year; *Adopted*
6. That the General Assembly **approve** the 2011 Trustee Fee Agreements for the Retirement Plan Trust and the Health & Welfare Benefit Trust. *Adopted*
7. And, that the General Assembly urge member churches to participate in an annual Relief Ministry Christmas Offering or to budget regular benevolence giving to support relief activities through the Ministerial Relief Fund. *Adopted*
8. That the General Assembly **approve** endorse Ministerial Relief's Retirement Readiness Research Project and encourage pastors and churches to participate in the survey associated with the project. *Adopted*
9. And that the General Assembly thank Gary Campbell and the RBI staff for their compassion, foresight, and concern to provide relief for pastors and widows with insufficient retirement funds. *Adopted*

IV. Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Ascension
Calvary
Central Carolina
Central Georgia
Chesapeake
Evangel
Grace
Gulf Coast
Mississippi Valley
Missouri
Palmetto
Pittsburgh
Potomac
Providence
Rocky Mountain
Susquehanna Valley
Western Canada

Commissioner

RE Steven Morley
RE Wayne Sears
RE Jamie Brunson
TE David F. Ridenhour
TE Christopher David Donnelly
TE G. Mark Cushman
RE Clint Gardner
TE Joe Grider
TE Andrew J. Barnes
TE Jason Polk
TE Walt R. Kendall
TE John W. Tweeddale
TE Terry R. Baxley
TE Eric Zellner
TE Kevin Allen
TE Robert P. Eickelberg
TE Rohan Crown

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE G. Mark Cushman, Chairman

/s/ TE Andrew J. Barnes, Secretary

38-40 Report of Committee of Commissioners on Covenant College

TE Christopher Alan Polski, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. **Recommendations 1-3, 5-10** were **adopted**. **Recommendation 4** was **deferred** to the Report of the CoC on AC. (For the report of the Covenant College Board of Trustees, see Appendix E, pp. 566-82. See also Informational Report, 38-19, p. 123.)

RE Elbert Mullis led the Assembly in prayer for the work of Covenant College and Seminary.

**REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS
ON COVENANT COLLEGE**

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. Proposed operative budget for fiscal year ending June 30, 2011 (see p. 498).
- B. Covenant College Financial Report.
- C. Covenant College Permanent Committee Minutes from March 19-20, 2009, October 8-9, 2009, and draft of the minutes from March 18-19, 2010.
- D. Report of Covenant College to the 38th General Assembly (see Appendix E, pp. 566-82).

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

- A. Reports from the Covenant College President RE Niel Nielson.
- B. The minutes of the meetings of the Covenant College Board of Trustees.
- C. Financial Statements.
- D. Recommendations of Covenant College Permanent Committee.

III. Recommendations

- 1. That the General Assembly thank and praise God for the excellent work and faithfulness of the Board of Trustees, faculty, and staff of Covenant College in serving the Presbyterian Church in America in its mission to educate students for the Kingdom of God. *Adopted*
- 2. That the General Assembly designate October 17, 2010, as “Covenant College Sunday” and encourage the congregations of the denomination to pray for the ministry of the College especially on that day. *Adopted*
- 3. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations of the PCA to support the ministry of Covenant College through encouraging prospective students to attend, through contributing the Partnership Shares approved by the General Assembly, and through their prayers. *Adopted*

4. That the General Assembly approve the Budget for 2010-2011 as submitted through the Administrative Committee. *Deferred to the CoC on AC*
5. That the General Assembly adopt “The Covenant College and Supporting Foundation Financial Report” dated June 30, 2009, and prepared by Hazlett, Lewis, and Bieter, PLLC. *Adopted*
6. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the meetings of the Board of Trustees for March 19-20, 2009, October 8-9, 2009, and draft minutes of March 18-19, 2010; with notations. *Adopted*
7. That the General Assembly receive as information the foregoing Annual Report, recognizing God’s gracious and abundant blessing and commending the College in its desire to continue pursuing excellence in higher education for the glory of God. *Adopted*
8. That the General Assembly pray for Covenant College in its mission and ministry. *Adopted*
9. That the General Assembly recommend the Covenant College Board to electronically approve the March minutes prior to General Assembly so minutes approved by the Committee of Commissioners will be within the current fiscal year. *Adopted*
10. That the General Assembly recommend the Stated Clerk’s office provide to the Committee of Commissioners a link to the annual audit on the College website in advance of the General Assembly. *Adopted*

IV. Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Calvary
Central Georgia
Chesapeake
Chicago Metro
Evangel
Georgia Foothills
Grace
Gulf Coast
Gulf Coast
Illiana
Iowa
Mississippi Valley
Missouri
Nashville
Northern Illinois
Northwest Georgia
Ohio Valley

Commissioner

RE Joseph Franks III
TE George Andrew Adams
RE Timothy Persons
TE Paul Taylor
TE J. Benjamin Youngblood
TE Mike Sloan
RE Phillips Shroyer
TE Cory Colravy
RE Ray Myers
RE Roy Stillman
TE Jeff DeBoer
TE Christopher Wright
TE Chris Polski
TE Todd Teller
RE Fred Winterroth
TE Tom Chapman
RE Peter Hill

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Philadelphia	RE Carroll Wynne
Pittsburgh	TE Samuel D. DeSocio
Potomac	TE John F. Armstrong, Jr.
Rocky Mountain	TE Timothy L. VanLant
Savannah River	RE Jim Denmark
Siouxlands	TE Christopher Harper
South Florida	TE Andrew DiNardo
Southeast Alabama	TE Michael Alsup
Southwest Florida	RE Duncan Hoopes
Suncoast Florida	TE David J. Rogers
Tennessee Valley	TE Michael Quillen
Western Carolina	TE Lonnie W. Barnes

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE Chris Polsk, Chairman,

/s/ TE Carroll Wynne, Secretary

38-41 Report of Committee of Commissioners on Reformed University Ministries

RE Michael Cloy, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. **Recommendations 1-4, 7** were **adopted**. **Recommendation 5** was **deferred** to the Report of the CoC on Administrative Committee. **Recommendation 6** was **removed on a point of order** as being superfluous. The Chairman led the Assembly in prayer for the work of RUM. (For the report of the RUM Permanent Committee, see Appendix M, pp. 741-58. See also Informational Report, 38-24, p. 125.)

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. Minutes of the Permanent Committee on RUM from October 6, 2009 and March 9, 2010
- B. Audit for 2009
- C. Budget for 2011
- D. Report and Recommendations of the Permanent Committee

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

The Committee heard a report on the ministry of RUM from Coordinator TE Rod Mays. TE Mays introduced Permanent Committee Chairman TE Jack Howell; RUM Area Coordinator TE Al LaCour; RUM Area Coordinator TE Keith Berger; and RUM Area Coordinator TE John

Pearson, who gave brief reports concerning their work. The Committee reviewed the Permanent Committee's report to the General Assembly, recommendations, audit report, budget, and the minutes from the two Permanent Committee meetings, October 6, 2009, and March 9, 2010.

III. Recommendations

1. That the General Assembly give thanks to God for the ministry of Reformed University Ministries, for its faithfulness to the Scriptures, the Reformed faith, and the Great Commission, for the students reached by RUF, its staff, its Permanent and Affiliated Committee members, and for those who support the work of Reformed University Ministries through their prayers and gifts. *Adopted*
2. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations of the Presbyterian Church in America to support the ministry of Reformed University Ministries by contributing to the Partnership Shares and Ministry Askings approved by the General Assembly. *Adopted*
3. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the meetings of the Committee on Reformed University Ministries for October 6, 2009 and March 9, 2010. *Adopted*
4. That the General Assembly receive the financial audit for Reformed University Ministries for the fiscal year ending December 31, 2009 by Carr, Riggs & Ingram, LLP. *Adopted*
5. That the General Assembly approve the 2011 budget of Reformed University Ministries, and note with thanksgiving the opportunities and challenges represented. *Deferred to CoC on AC*
6. That the General Assembly receive as information Attachments 1 and 2. (For Attachment 2, Report of Campus Ministers, see Commissioner Handbook, 38th General Assembly, pp. 818-74.) *Adopted*
7. That the General Assembly reelect TE Rod S. Mays as Coordinator of Reformed University Ministries for the 2010/2011 term and commend him for his faithful service. *Adopted*

IV. Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Calvary
Central Carolina
Central Georgia
Chesapeake
Covenant
Eastern Carolina
Evangel

Commissioner

RE Frank Griffith
RE Michael Cloy
TE Eric Ashley
TE Thomas L. Wenger
RE Clint Wood
TE Andy Wood
TE R. Thomas Cheely

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Fellowship	RE Robert Allison
Grace	RE Stephen O'Mara
Great Lakes	TE Jason M. Helopoulos
Gulf Coast	TE Dennis W. Shackelford
Heritage	TE Kenneth Foster
Houston Metro	TE Dennis Hermerding
Houston Metro	RE Rhys Burnett
Iowa	TE James Hakim
Korean Eastern	TE Sam Sung
Mississippi Valley	TE Jeremy Smith
Nashville	TE Brian Howard
New York State	TE Lawrence C. Roff
North Florida	TE James D. Funyak
North Texas	TE Ronnie C. Rowe
Ohio Valley	RE Tom Hill
Palmetto	TE Ralph Kelley
Piedmont Triad	TE Clyde Godwin
Pittsburgh	RE L. Stanley Jenkins
Potomac	TE Paul David Wolfe
Providence	TE William Alan Spink
Southeast Alabama	TE Gary Spooner
Southern Florida	TE Kevin M. Smith
Susquehanna Valley	TE Kenneth Fagerheim
Tennessee Valley	TE Brian Salter
Western Canada	TE Herbert E. Gibson
Westminster	RE Joe Street

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ RE Michael Cloy, Chairman

/s/ TE Andy Wood, Secretary

38-42 Assembly Recessed

The Assembly recessed at noon with the singing of hymn 691, "It Is Well with My Soul" and prayer by TE Morton Smith to reconvene at 1:30 p.m.

**Fifth Session - Thursday Afternoon
July 1, 2010**

38-43 Assembly Reconvened

The Assembly reconvened at 1:30 p.m. with the singing of hymn 693, "Blessed Assurance," and prayer by TE Howard Griffith.

38-44 Report of Theological Examining Committee

TE Guy Prentiss Waters, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report as information, closing with prayer.

**REPORT OF THE THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE
June, 2010**

I. Introduction to the Committee's Work

A. Purpose and Scope of Examinations

According to our *Book of Church Order*, Teaching Elders should seek office “out of a sincere desire to promote the glory of God in the Gospel of his Son.” In this same spirit, the Theological Examining Committee (comprising 3 Teaching Elders, 3 Ruling Elders, and 2 alternates) serves the General Assembly by ensuring that candidates for positions of influence in our denomination are both gifted for and committed to promoting the glory of God by promoting the biblical gospel of Jesus Christ. Our task according to the *Book of Church Order*, chapter 4, section 1.14, is to examine “all first and second level administrative officers of committees, boards, and agencies, and those acting temporarily in these positions who are being recommended for first time employment.”

B. Nature of Examinations

The examinations we administer resemble those for the ordination of Teaching Elders in the PCA, covering the following areas: Christian experience, theology, the sacraments, church government and the *BCO*, Bible content, church history, and the history of the PCA. Our standard procedure is to administer a 30-question written examination covering theological views, followed by an intensive oral examination which covers not only views but knowledge in these areas.

II. Summary of the Committee's Work

In the past year, our committee has conducted two examinations. On October 5, 2009, we examined Ruling Elder Wallace Anderson for the first-level position of Executive Director of Ridge Haven. All areas of RE Anderson's exam were sustained and unanimously approved by the committee. No differences with the Westminster Standards were noted. The committee commends RE Anderson to the Assembly as one whose gifts and experience have well equipped him to serve Ridge Haven.

On June 29, 2010, we examined Ruling Elder David F. Wicker for the second-level position of Executive Vice-President of Covenant Theological Seminary. All areas of RE Wicker's exam were sustained and unanimously approved by the committee. No differences with the Westminster Standards were noted. The committee also commends RE Wicker to the Assembly as one whose gifts and experience have well equipped him to serve Covenant Theological Seminary.

III. Committee Correspondence

This year, the committee's convener, TE Michael W. Honeycutt, stepped off the committee, and committee elected TE Guy Prentiss Waters (Mississippi Valley Presbytery) to serve as chairman. The committee also elected TE Richard S. Lints (Southern New England Presbytery) to serve as committee secretary. The committee's minutes may be obtained through the Office of the Stated Clerk.

For the glory of God in the gospel,
TE Guy Prentiss Waters, Chairman

38-45 Report of Committee of Commissioners on Mission to North America

TE Murray Lee, representing CoC Chairman TE Addison P. Soltau, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. **Recommendations 1, 2, 4-8, 10, 13, 14, 16** were **adopted**. **Recommendation 3** was **deferred** to the Report of the CoC on Administrative Committee. **Recommendation 17** was vacated. The report was interrupted by the Order of the Day. See 38-53, p. 346 for continuation of the oral report. **Recommendation 19**, with reference to Recommendations 9, 11, 12, 15, and 18, was **adopted** (see 38-53). **Recommendation 20** was **adopted** (see 38-53). For the report of the MNA Permanent Committee, see Appendix H, pp. 641-75. See also Informational Report, 38-22, p. 124.

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. MNA Permanent Committee Report
- B. MNA Permanent Committee Minutes (April 2009, June 2009, September 2009, March 2010)
- C. MNA Permanent Committee Recommendations
- D. Overtures referred to Committee
- E. MNA 2010 Audit and 2011 Budget

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

- A. MNA Permanent Committee Report
- B. MNA Permanent Committee Minutes (April 2009, June 2009, September 2009, March 2010)
- C. MNA Permanent Committee Recommendations
- D. Overtures referred to Committee
- E. MNA 2010 Audit and 2011 Budget

III. Recommendations

1. That having reviewed the work of the MNA Coordinator during 2009, according to the General Assembly guidelines, the MNA Committee commends TE James C. Bland III for his and his staff's excellent leadership, with thanks to the Lord for the good results in MNA ministry during 2009, and recommends his re-election as MNA Coordinator for another year. *Adopted*
2. That the General Assembly express thanks to God for the long and effective ministry of Bethany Christian Services in the area of pregnancy counseling and adoption, reaffirm its endorsement of Bethany for another year, and encourage continued support and participation by churches and presbyteries. *Adopted*
3. That the General Assembly adopt the 2011 MNA Budget and commend it to the churches for their support. *Deferred to CoC on AC*
4. That CH (COL) Malcolm Murphy (Mack) Griffith and TE James Cotton (Jim) Pakala be appointed to serve as PCA members of the Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel (PRJC) for the Class of 2014. *Adopted*
5. That the MNA Committee be authorized to appoint members and alternate members to the Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel (PRJC). *Adopted*
6. That the MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that **Overture 3** from Pacific Northwest Presbytery to "expand the boundary of Pacific Northwest Presbytery," be answered **in the affirmative**. *Adopted*

OVERTURE 3 from Pacific Northwest Presbytery

"Expand Boundaries of Pacific Northwest Presbytery"

Whereas the current boundaries of the Presbytery of the Pacific Northwest are limited to all of Washington west of and including the

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

counties of Whatcom, Skagit, Snohomish, King, Pierce, Lewis, and Skamania; and

Whereas we have seven particular churches and two mission works currently outside the geographical bounds of the Presbytery in the states of Alaska, Idaho, Oregon, and Washington; and

Whereas it is the desire of those churches and mission works to have their states formally included in the boundaries of the Pacific Northwest; and

Whereas the churches of Alaska, Idaho, Oregon, and Eastern Washington wish to strengthen and work more closely with the Presbytery of the Pacific Northwest in the work of planting churches; and

Whereas there is already close fellowship between these churches and ministers; and

Whereas there are so few churches in the states listed that it will be some time before new presbyteries will be needed in those states; and

Whereas all other PCA presbyteries have regularized their borders, leaving only the states of Alaska, Idaho, Oregon, and parts of Washington currently out of the bounds of any presbytery;

Therefore, the Presbytery of the Pacific Northwest overtures the 38th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to expand the borders of the Presbytery to include the entirety of the states of Alaska, Washington, Oregon, and Idaho.

Adopted by Pacific Northwest Presbytery at its stated meeting, January 15, 2010

Attested by TE Robert S. Rayburn, stated clerk

7. That the MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that **Overture 4** from Central Georgia Presbytery to “expand the boundary of Central Georgia Presbytery,” be answered **in the affirmative with the concurrence of Savannah River Presbytery.** *Adopted*

OVERTURE 4 from Central Georgia Presbytery

“Revise Boundary of Central Georgia Presbytery”

In order to better serve the cause of our Lord Jesus Christ, The Central Georgia Presbytery and the Savannah River Presbytery do hereby petition

the 38th General Assembly of the PCA to modify the bounds between these two presbyteries in the following manner: All parts of Greene County as well as all parts of Hancock County will, hereby, become a part of Central Georgia Presbytery.

*Adopted by Central Georgia Presbytery at its stated meeting, January 9, 2010
Attested by /s/ TE James E. Shipley, stated clerk*

8. That the MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that **Overture 8** from Savannah River Presbytery, in concurrence with the expressed desire of Central Georgia Presbytery to enlarge the boundaries of Central Georgia Presbytery, be answered **in the affirmative by reference to the response to Overture 4** of the 38th General Assembly. *Adopted*

OVERTURE 8 from Savannah River Presbytery
“Revise Boundary of Savannah River Presbytery”

In order to better serve the cause of our Lord Jesus Christ, The Central Georgia Presbytery and the Savannah River Presbytery do hereby petition the 38th General Assembly of the PCA to modify the bounds between these two presbyteries in the following manner: All parts of Greene County as well as all parts of Hancock County will, hereby, become a part of Central Georgia Presbytery.

*Adopted by Savannah River Presbytery at its stated meeting, February 2, 2010
Attested by RE William L. Hatcher, stated clerk*

9. That the MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly to **approve the request** of the Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel (PRJCCMP) **with reference to Recommendation 19.** *Adopted*
10. That the MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly to **approve the changes to the Constitution of the Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel (PRJCCMP);** see Attachment 9 for the PRJCCMP Constitution changes. *Adopted*
11. That the MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly as Recommendation 11 to answer **Overture 17 in the affirmative by reference to Recommendation 19** of the Mission to North America Report to the General Assembly. *Adopted*

OVERTURE 17 from South Texas Presbytery

“Direct MNA and PRJCCMP to Approve Petitioning U.S. Government Regarding Don’t-Ask-Don’t-Tell Policy in the Military”

South Texas Presbytery requests that the 38th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America instruct the Committee on Mission to North America to approve the request of the Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel (PRJCCMP) to humbly petition with the attached letter (Attachment A) The Secretary of Defense, Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, the service Chiefs and the President of the United States in his capacity as Commander in Chief, with copies to GEN Carter Ham, Commander, U. S. Army Forces Europe and Pentagon General Counsel Jeb Johnson, to maintain the existing policy of "Don't Ask - Don't Tell," hereafter “DADT,” and faithfully to resist its removal, for the protection and meaningful continuance of the free exercise of religion within the Armed Forces of the United States. Below are the Grounds of the recommendation.

Grounds:

1. **Whereas**, believing that the Word of God requires ministers, and other church officers, to proclaim the whole counsel of God (Acts 20:27), and that it is a grave dereliction of duty to proclaim "Peace, peace" when there is no [actual] peace, or to refuse to confront those who "call evil good, and good evil, who substitute darkness for light, or light for darkness" (Isaiah 5:20); and
2. **Whereas**, believing it is the duty of the civil magistrate, "as nursing fathers, to protect the church of our Common Lord . . . in such a manner that all ecclesiastical persons whatever shall enjoy the full, free, and unquestioned liberty of discharging every part of their sacred function, without violence or danger . . . and as Jesus Christ hath appointed a regular government and discipline in His church, no law of any commonwealth should interfere with, let, or hinder, the due exercise thereof;" and
3. **Whereas**, believing (in light of over a century of our collective military experience) that any removal, or diminishing of, the well established U.S. military policy, and high moral purpose, of excluding open homosexuals from military service will, most certainly, put all chaplains who believe the Bible to be God's Holy Word in its entirety gravely at risk of unconstitutional pressure, and eventual persecution, for upholding the Scriptural truth that homosexual thinking and behavior is sinful, should be so named, and ought to be corporately resisted; and

4. **Whereas**, believing that any governmental decision to permit acceptance and inclusion of homosexuals serving openly in our military services, will most grievously, "interfere in matters of faith," particularly the exercise of Christian ministry on the part of our PRJCCMP-endorsed chaplains; and
5. **Whereas**, it is apparent from the action of the 2009 PCA and OPC General Assemblies that a number of teaching and ruling elders do not consider such a situation to constitute a circumstance extraordinary enough to warrant General Assembly action. (This in part may be because of the failure to appreciate the difference between a "free civilian society" and a "hierarchical military society.") To the contrary the South Texas Presbytery believes that silence by the church on this issue endangers the evangelical chaplaincy in the Armed Services, particularly the continuance of a faithful gospel ministry by almost two hundred PRJCCMP-endorsed pastors (chaplains).
6. **Whereas**, it is our belief that this is an extraordinary case as demonstrated by the following examples among others. We believe that these are predictable and potential results when/or if DADT is repealed by Congress, based on statements from lobbying groups supporting the removal of this ban, and similar judicial rulings and/or legislative actions already enacted or proposed within our country:
 - a. Unit chaplains may be expected in their preaching, teaching, and counsel to support the federal military policy of non-discrimination and will be subject to equal rights complaints and/or charges if there is any spoken disapproval of homosexual practice and relationships. By way of contrast, while fornication and adultery are both great evils, neither is a politically protected behavior.
 - b. Chaplains who frequently hold command-sponsored marriage retreats to strengthen traditional marriages may be required to include homosexual couples to avoid equal rights complaints or charges.
 - c. Chaplains may be required to facilitate sensitivity training classes for military personnel to foster acceptance of the homosexual lifestyle within the ranks.
 - d. Chaplains may be asked to marry, baptize, administer communion, and provide other spiritual services to practicing homosexuals (who may profess to be Christians) which are reserved by

Scripture for repentant and obedient believers. Again equal civil rights discrimination and not the free exercise of religion will be the complaint.

- e. Chaplains may be expected to support excising all anti-homosexual passages from any Bibles permitted in military chapels until a "homosexual friendly bible" is printed, which may become the required version for chapel worship and for distribution to military personnel. Current gifts of Bibles for service member distribution by civilian organizations would be ended as well.
 - f. A serious dissonance between scriptural truth and immoral law supporting sinful behavior will be generated within the ranks, jeopardizing unit cohesion so critical in combat. Again, equal rights and the elimination of alleged "hate speech" will trump the vital blessing of good order and discipline as well as religious freedom.
7. **In summation**, on the basis of already observed pressures against PRJCCMP-endorsed chaplains, we believe that the proposed elimination of the DADT policy will become catastrophic in the emerging unbiblical measures which it will bring to bear against all chaplains. Chaplains may be required to refrain from any identification of any aspect of homosexuality as sinful.
8. **Therefore**, the South Texas Presbytery believes, in light of the above, that it is our biblical duty to recognize the extraordinary danger descending upon the visible church from this "extraordinary case," by humbly and urgently petitioning (with biblical grounds) the involved "civil magistrates" to refrain from repealing the current DADT policy.

(Note: Quotations, unless otherwise indicated, are from Chapters XXIII and XXXI of the *Westminster Confession of Faith*)

Approved by South Texas Presbytery at its stated meeting, April 24, 2010
Attested by /s/ TE Jon Anderson, stated clerk, South Texas Presbytery

(This request, along with grounds, was originally submitted by: Major General Bentley B. Rayburn, USAF (Ret.) Chairman: Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel)

Attachment

**PETITION LETTER TO MILITARY/CIVILIAN AUTHORITIES
(Letterhead Stationary)**

DATE:

TO: General or Honorable XXXXX

FROM: The [Name of Denomination]

SUBJECT: Potential Removal of the Military “Don’t Ask, Don’t Tell”
(DADT) Policy

1. Concern: The [member denomination] is gravely concerned over the potential removal of the current DADT policy that has essentially in principle, though not specifically named as such, governed the service of homosexual individuals in our military for much of its history. The removal of this current ban may go so far as to force the resignation of our currently serving chaplains from the military as well as the service of military members from this denomination.
2. Consequences: The removal of the ban opens up the very real potential of the following ramifications of repealing DADT:
 - a. Chaplains may be vulnerable to the charge of discrimination or command reprimand if they preach, teach, or counsel in accordance with the passages in the Bible which directly speak of the sin of homosexual practice.
 - b. Bibles in military chapels and on military bases will be under the threat of excision of all passages which speak very directly to the sin of homosexual practice. Whether it will be under the guise of “hate speech” or speech contrary to the policy of the Department of Defense, the effort may be made soon after the removal of the ban.
 - c. Marriage retreats conducted by chaplains intended to strengthen traditional marriage may have to include homosexual couples which may violate chaplains’ faith tenets and negatively impact the voluntary participation of married heterosexual couples.
 - d. Homosexual couples may seek union ceremonies or marriages, which are in violation of the beliefs and ordination vows of a large percentage of military chaplains, not just those from this denomination. Refusal will invite the charge of discrimination and command reprimand.
 - e. The “free exercise” and free speech rights of chaplains and military members may be abrogated, as Equal Opportunity policies, “hate speech” laws, or other legalities trump the First Amendment.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- f. These potentialities are real examples of or similar to what is already proposed in statements by lobbying groups supporting the repeal.
3. Appeal: For the above and many other reasons affecting chaplains and military members in the ranks we humbly appeal to you to not repeal DADT. We plead this for the good of the nation, for the good of the chaplains who serve the nation on behalf of their church, for the good of the military members from this church who serve in our armed services, and for the protection of the constitutional principle of the free exercise of religion.

Sincerely,

Clerk, [Member Denomination]

Encl: General Assembly Resolution passed on June XX, 2010

12. That the MNA Committee recommends to the General Assembly as Recommendation 12 that **any additional overtures addressing with similar wording the issue**, “Petitioning US Government regarding Don’t-Ask-Don’t-Tell Policy in the Military,” **be answered by Recommendation 19.**

Adopted

13. That the MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly as Recommendation 13 that **Overture 19** from Western Carolina Presbytery, requesting to move Wilkes County from Western Carolina to Piedmont Triad Presbytery, be answered **in the affirmative.**

Adopted

OVERTURE 19 from Western Carolina Presbytery

“Move Wilkes County from Western Carolina to Piedmont Triad Presbytery”

Whereas, Wilkes County borders the current boundary of Piedmont Triad Presbytery to the west along the borders of Ashe County and Yadkin County, North Carolina; and,

Whereas, there are cultural and regional affinities linking Wilkes County to the Piedmont Triad region of North Carolina; and,

Whereas, there is no organized congregation of the Presbyterian Church in America located within Wilkes County and the existing potential mission work in Wilkes County is without an organizing pastor; and,

Whereas, churches within the Piedmont Triad Presbytery have, because of filial relations with this prospective mission work, been helping to provide occasional Biblical teaching and encouragement to the participants in this work; and,

Whereas, Piedmont Triad Presbytery is currently considering a strategy to reach and serve smaller rural counties within its boundaries, and the Church Planting Team of Piedmont Triad Presbytery desires to support and encourage the development of the prospective mission work in Wilkes County and further the spread of the Gospel in Wilkes County as well as the adjoining and nearby smaller rural counties of Ashe, Alleghany, Yadkin, Surry, Stokes, Rockingham and Caswell (which are already within its boundaries); and,

Whereas, Wilkes County is currently within the boundaries of Western Carolina Presbytery and Piedmont Triad Presbytery – pending release of Wilkes County by Western Carolina Presbytery – has agreed to receive Wilkes County, and a complimentary overture from Piedmont Triad Presbytery is before the General Assembly;

Now Therefore, Western Carolina Presbytery hereby requests that the General Assembly remove Wilkes County (North Carolina) from the boundaries of Western Carolina Presbytery and include it in the boundaries of Piedmont Triad Presbytery effective July 1, 2010.

*Adopted by Western Carolina Presbytery at its stated meeting, May 4, 2010.
Attested by /s/ Skip Gillikin, stated clerk*

14. That the MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly as Recommendation 14 that **Overture 21** from Susquehanna Valley Presbytery requesting the Coordination of Disaster Relief Efforts between MNA and MTW, be answered **in the affirmative**, with the following recorded as a part of the motion.

RAO 6 establishes the division of labor for MNA and MTW:

***6-2. The Committee on Mission to North America.** The affairs of the church involved in its extension in the United States and Canada are assigned to the Committee on Mission to North America, whose duties and authority shall be designated by the General Assembly.*

***6-3. The Committee on Mission to the World.** The affairs of the church in the area of world missions outside of the United States and Canada are assigned to the Committee on Mission to the World, whose duties and authority shall be designated by the General Assembly.*

Adopted

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Actions already taken by MNA in recommending an affirmative response to item #1: Haiti is the only nation outside of North America in whose behalf MNA has solicited resources. MNA ceased making appeals for new financial support and volunteers for Haiti as of May 31, 2010. Funds received have been distributed. MNA will follow up only as necessary to maintain continuity with volunteers and financial projects already specifically committed. In addition, MNA's solicitation of short term missions teams for Haiti ceased as of May 31. The June issue of MNA *Multiply* includes a report and appeal for Haiti relief; this issue had already gone to press at the time of these decisions, and therefore the appeals included in the article could not be revoked.

History and rationale for MNA's past involvement in Haiti and decision to cease relief operations in Haiti as of May 31:

- TE Dony St. Germain serves in a part time role as MNA Haitian American Ministries Coordinator, for the development of churches among Haitians residing in the US and Canada. Church planting, disaster relief, and other ministries in Haiti led by TE Dony St. Germain are carried out under the auspices of El Shaddai Ministries International (ESMI), and MNA does not supervise his ministry in Haiti. TE Brian Kelso serves in a part time role as MNA Leadership and Ministries Preparation (LAMP) Director. Serving Haitian students enrolled in LAMP led TE Kelso to begin ministry in Haiti, under the auspices of Great Commission Alliance (GCA). MNA does not supervise his ministry in Haiti.
- MNA's involvement in Haiti has been limited to appeals for funds and volunteers in response to hurricanes in previous years and the January 2010 earthquake; in addition, some of the funding for church planting projects for TE St. Germain's church planting in Haiti has been forwarded through MNA, and MNA has assisted in facilitating some short term missions work. The extreme needs of Haiti and the opportunity to provide resources through these two MNA staff members led to a coordination of additional resources as a natural step for MNA. Until the January 2010 earthquake, MNA's involvement was very limited.
- Despite this rationale, MNA realizes that confusion has arisen and that Haiti disaster relief and short term work should be coordinated only by MTW:
 - In the PCA: Since the confusion has risen to the level of prompting an overture, MNA recognizes that MNA's appeals

for funds and volunteers in Haiti's behalf should not be continued.

- On the field in Haiti: MTW announced on May 12, 2010, the establishing of a stronger base of operations in Port au Prince; as a result, if MNA continues to be active in Haiti, the likelihood of confusion extends to the field in Haiti.
- Since MNA's focus per General Assembly assignment is North America, MNA's resources should be used to assist churches and presbyteries in North America. While MNA could sustain a commitment to Haiti, this would draw valuable resources that are needed to respond in North America.
- TE St. Germain will continue in his part time role of MNA Haitian American Ministries Coordinator. In this role, he is responsible only for church development among Haitians in North America. He will continue to lead church development in Haiti under the auspices of ESMI; MNA is not responsible for any work that he does in Haiti.
- TE Kelso will continue in his part time role of MNA Leadership and Ministries Preparation (LAMP) Director. He will continue to work in Haiti under the auspices of GCA; MNA is not responsible for any work that he does in Haiti.

Discussion related to the recommended affirmative response to item #2 of this overture, which asks to *clarify the respective responsibilities & spheres of labor of MTW and MNA including the disaster response and the work in Cherokee, NC:*

1. The call for clarification of roles in relief work is addressed by ratification of item #1.
2. MTW-led short term ministry in North America developed early in PCA history. Since MTW had the staff resources to develop short term ministry and wanted to do so as a means of training people for overseas work, as well as to address needs in the USA and Canada, MTW began to develop short term projects in North America. Any significant realignment of short term ministry leadership in North America as it has developed historically would result in far greater losses than gains.
3. Since 2005, God has blessed MNA with the resources to coordinate a steadily growing roster of opportunities for short term ministry, in addition to providing disaster response coordination, in North America.

4. While the involvement of both Committees in North America may be a matter of curiosity and may actually produce some confusion, that confusion is not insurmountable and problems are minimal at the implementation level. Participants generally select projects based on location or type of ministry; it is a simple matter to review both MNA and MTW project listings in the process.
5. Confusion that is sufficient to impact the quality of ministry at the local level arises only when the two Committees are performing the same services in the same area; in the past, this has occurred only in disaster response and will be resolved in the future by ratification of resolution item #1.

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD
Response to Overture 21 - 38th General Assembly
Ratified by a vote June 9, 2010

RECOMMENDATION

Motion: That the **MTW Committee recommend to the General Assembly as Recommendation 8 that Overture 21 from Susquehanna Valley Presbytery requesting the Coordination of Disaster Relief Efforts between MNA and MTW, be answered in the affirmative**, with the following recorded as a part of the motion.

Item #1

MNA and MTW Disaster Response as They Relate to Ministry
Overlap of the Two Committees

In the 38 years of PCA history, the only two occasions where there has been overlap by MTW's and MNA's disaster response ministries are the earthquake in Haiti and Hurricane Katrina in the Gulf Coast. MTW understands MNA's response in Haiti and is thankful to God that they are able to help during such an overwhelming disaster. No matter what resources both committees deploy they will be a very small response in relationship to the magnitude of the need.

MTW believes that the Katrina hurricane's aftermath was much the same kind of a situation. The need was so great and MTW had a well-developed disaster response network available that had experience in assessment, medical aid, counseling, building

and church planting. MTW could not sit by and do nothing. MTW had multiple meetings with MNA concerning their oversight, and we made every attempt possible to work with MNA's oversight.

It is also important to point out that MTW did not work on the Gulf Coast in any place where we did not have an invitation from a local church or a local presbytery. MTW believes that they provided an important resource utilized by the PCA under MNA's oversight.

Item #2

MTW's Short-Term Ministry

MTW's short-term ministry was started 27 years ago. Twenty-three years ago, with the encouragement and blessing of MNA, the ministry began to develop sites in the U.S. In fact, the work on the Cherokee Indian reservation was the first site developed.

For the last 17 years, MTW has been very careful to receive official invitations from presbyteries or sessions for any short-term work that is undertaken.

Jurisdictional Boundaries

While MTW is well aware of RAO 6 and the divisions of labor for MNA and MTW, MTW believes that it is impossible to draw rigid geographical lines around ministry. It may never have been a good idea. Today with the movement of the Church to the southern and eastern parts of the globe, there will be overlap. When you add to this the movement of peoples from all over the world to the U. S. it is impossible to avoid some appearances of overlap. As we have seen in the request of Overture 21, it was a very natural response of MNA to respond to needs in Haiti because of their significant work with Haitians in South Florida.

MTW has two ministries in the Persian Gulf and another in Israel that were both started through contacts with immigrants in the U. S. We are sometimes asked by churches or presbyteries to provide resources for a work they are starting based on contacts or personnel we have in other parts of the world. The PCA is a grass roots denomination. Therefore we should want the local church or presbytery to be able to reach out to take advantage of resources of any of our denominational committees and agencies, including MTW.

Item 2 (cont'd): Cooperative Ministries Committee

If the denomination wants to address the question of overlap in a deeper way, MTW recommends that this matter be referred to the Cooperative Ministries Committee (See RAO 7-3h).

OVERTURE 21 from the Susquehanna Valley Presbytery
“Coordination of Disaster Relief Efforts”

Whereas churches in the Susquehanna Valley Presbytery support both Mission to North America and Mission to the World at the Partnership Share level; and

Whereas churches in the Susquehanna Valley Presbytery support individual MNA and MTW missionaries; and

Whereas churches in the Susquehanna Valley Presbytery support both Mission to the World Cherokee mission trips and Mission to North America Native American & First Nation Ministries; and

Whereas churches in the Susquehanna Valley Presbytery have responded to send teams to US Disaster Relief under Mission to North America oversight in North America, and at the same time we were aware of Mission to the World Disaster Response presence in North America; and

Whereas churches in the Susquehanna Valley Presbytery have responded to the disaster in Haiti by sending money to Mission to the World and at the same time sees the response of Mission to North America in Haiti; and

Whereas there appears to many members in the PCA a confusion over the apparent duplication of resources and crossing over the geographical names (“World” and “North America”) that many would think would govern the oversight of these various and important ministries; and

Whereas this presents confusion to members and officers as to where to send funds and why there is the apparent intrusion into the oversight and work of a General Assembly established committee;

Therefore be it resolved that the 38th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America

1. direct MNA to work under MTW in disaster responses outside North America and MTW to work under MNA in disaster responses inside North America.

- clarify the respective responsibilities & spheres of labor of MTW and MNA including the disaster response and the work in Cherokee, NC.

*Adopted by the Susquehanna Valley Presbytery at its stated meeting,
February 20, 2010*

Attested by /s/ RE Charles C Miller, stated clerk

- That the MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly as Recommendation 15 that **Overture 22** from Savannah River Presbytery to “Retain Don’t-Ask-Don’t-Tell Policy in Military,” **be answered by reference to Recommendation 19** of the Mission to North America Report to the General Assembly. *Adopted*

OVERTURE 22 from Savannah River Presbytery
“Retain Don’t-Ask-Don’t-Tell Policy in Military”

Whereas, believing that the Word of God requires ministers, and other church officers, to proclaim the whole counsel of God (Acts 20:27), and that it is a grave dereliction of duty to proclaim "Peace, peace" when there is no (actual) peace, or to refuse to confront those who "call evil good, and good evil, who substitute darkness for light, or light for darkness" (Isaiah 5:20); and

Whereas, believing it is the duty of the civil magistrate, "as nursing fathers, to protect the church of our Common Lord . . . in such a manner that all ecclesiastical persons whatever shall enjoy the full, free, and unquestioned liberty of discharging every part of their sacred function, without violence or danger . . . and as Jesus Christ hath appointed a regular government and discipline in His church, no law of any commonwealth should interfere with, let, or hinder, the due exercise thereof;" and

Whereas, believing (in light of over a century of our collective military experience) that any removal, or diminishing of, the well established U.S. military policy, and high moral purpose, of excluding open homosexuals from military service will, most certainly, put all chaplains who believe the Bible to be God's Holy Word in its entirety gravely at risk of unconstitutional pressure, and eventual persecution, for upholding the Scriptural truth that homosexual thinking and behavior is sinful, should be so named, and ought to be corporately resisted; and

Whereas, believing that any governmental decision to permit acceptance and inclusion of homosexuals serving openly in our military services,

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

will most grievously, "interfere in matters of faith", particularly the exercise of Christian ministry on the part of our PRJCCMP endorsed chaplains; and

Whereas, it is apparent from the action of the 2009 PCA and OPC General Assemblies that a number of teaching and ruling elders do not consider such a situation to constitute a circumstance extraordinary enough to warrant General Assembly action. (This in part may be because of the failure to appreciate the difference between a "free civilian society" and a "hierarchical military society.") To the contrary the PRJCCMP believes that silence by the church on this issue endangers the evangelical chaplaincy in the Armed Services, particularly the continuance of a faithful gospel ministry by almost two hundred PRJCCMP endorsed pastors (chaplains). and

Whereas, it is our belief that this is an extraordinary case is demonstrated by the following examples among others. We believe that these are predictable and potential results when/or if DADT is repealed by Congress, based on statements from lobbying groups supporting the removal of this ban, and similar judicial rulings and/or legislative actions already enacted or proposed within our country: Unit chaplains will be expected in their preaching, teaching, and counsel to support the federal military policy of non-discrimination and may be subject to equal rights complaints and/or charges if there is any spoken disapproval of homosexual practice and relationships. By way of contrast, while fornication and adultery are both great evils, neither is a politically protected behavior.

Chaplains who frequently hold command sponsored marriage retreats to strengthen traditional marriages may be required to include homosexual couples to avoid equal rights complaints or charges.

Chaplains may be required to facilitate sensitivity training classes for military personnel to foster acceptance of the homosexual lifestyle within the ranks.

Chaplains may be asked to marry, baptize, administer communion, and provide other spiritual services to practicing homosexuals (who may profess to be Christians) which are reserved by Scripture for repentant and obedient believers. Again equal civil rights discrimination and not the free exercise of religion will be the complaint.

Chaplains may be expected to support excising all anti-homosexual passages from any Bibles permitted in military chapels until a "homosexual friendly bible" is printed, which may become the required version for chapel worship and for distribution to military personnel. Current gifts of Bibles for service member distribution by civilian organizations would be ended as well.

A serious dissonance between scriptural truth and immoral law supporting sinful behavior will be generated within the ranks jeopardizing unit cohesion so critical in combat. Again, equal rights and the elimination of alleged "hate speech" will trump the vital blessing of good order and discipline as well as religious freedom.

In summation, on the basis of already observed pressures against PRJCCMP endorsed chaplains, we believe that the proposed elimination of the DADT policy will become catastrophic in the emerging unbiblical measures which it will bring to bear against all chaplains. Chaplains may be required to refrain from any identification of any aspect of homosexuality as sinful.

Therefore, we believe, in light of the above, that it is our biblical duty to recognize the extraordinary danger descending upon the visible church from this "extraordinary case", by humbly and urgently petitioning (with biblical grounds) the involved "civil magistrates" to refrain from repealing the current DADT policy. (Note: Quotations, unless otherwise indicated, are from Chapters XXIII and XXXI of the *Westminster Confession of Faith*)

Now, therefore, be it resolved that the Savannah River Presbytery respectfully overtures the 38th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to adopt and authorize the Moderator to have the attached letter communicated through proper means to The Secretary of Defense, Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, the Service Chiefs and the President of the United States in his capacity as Commander in Chief, to maintain the existing policy of "Don't Ask-Don't Tell" (DADT), and faithfully to resist its removal, for the protection and meaningful continuance of the free exercise of religion within the Armed Forces of the United States.

Adopted by unanimous vote of Savannah River Presbytery at its stated meeting, April 20, 2010

Attested by /s/ RE William L Hatcher, stated clerk

Attachment

PETITION LETTER TO MILITARY/CIVILIAN AUTHORITIES

(Letterhead Stationary)

DATE:

TO: General or Honorable XXXXX

FROM: The (Name of Denomination)

SUBJECT: Potential removal of the Military “Don’t Ask, Don’t Tell”
(DADT) Policy

1. Concern: The (member denomination) is gravely concerned over the potential removal of the current DADT policy that has essentially in principle, though not specifically named as such, governed the service of homosexual individuals in our military for much of its history. The removal of this current ban may go so far as to force the resignation of our currently serving chaplains from the military as well as the service of military members from this denomination.
2. Consequences: The removal of the ban opens up the very real potential of the following ramifications of repealing DADT:

Chaplains may be vulnerable to the charge of discrimination or command reprimand if they preach, teach, or counsel in accordance with the passages in the Bible which directly speak of the sin of homosexual practice.

Bibles in military chapels and on military bases will be under the threat of excision of all passages which speak very directly to the sin of homosexual practice. Whether it will be under the guise of “hate speech” or speech contrary to the policy of the Department of Defense, the effort may be made soon after the removal of the ban.

Marriage retreats conducted by chaplains intended to strengthen traditional marriage may have to include homosexual couples which may violate chaplains’ faith tenets and negatively impact the voluntary participation of married heterosexual couples.

Homosexual couples may seek union ceremonies or marriages, which are in violation of the beliefs and ordination vows of a large percentage of military chaplains, not just those from this denomination. Refusal will invite the charge of discrimination and command reprimand.

The “free exercise” and free speech rights of chaplains and military members may be abrogated as Equal Opportunity policies, “hate speech” laws, or other legalities trump the First Amendment.

These potentialities are real examples of or similar to what is already proposed in statements by lobbying groups supporting the repeal.

3. Appeal: For the above and many other reasons affecting chaplains and military members in the ranks we humbly appeal to you to not repeal DADT. We plead this for the good of the nation, for the good of the chaplains who serve the nation on behalf of their church, for the good of the military members from this church who serve in our armed services, and for the protection of the constitutional principle of the free exercise of religion.

Sincerely,

Clerk, (Member Denomination)

Encl: General Assembly Resolution passed on June XX , 2010

16. That the MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly as Recommendation 16 that **Overture 26** from Piedmont Triad Presbytery, to remove Wilkes County (North Carolina) from the boundaries of Western Carolina Presbytery and include it in the boundaries of Piedmont Triad Presbytery, **be answered in the affirmative by reference to Recommendation 13.** *Adopted*

OVERTURE 26 from Piedmont Triad Presbytery

“Move Wilkes County from Western Carolina to Piedmont Triad Presbytery”

(A complementary overture is being forwarded by Western Carolina Presbytery.)

Whereas, Wilkes County borders the current boundary of Piedmont Triad Presbytery to the west along the borders of Ashe County and Yadkin County, North Carolina; and,

Whereas, there are cultural and regional affinities linking Wilkes County to the Piedmont Triad region of North Carolina; and,

Whereas, there is no organized congregation of the Presbyterian Church in America located within Wilkes County and the existing potential mission work in Wilkes County is without an organizing pastor; and,

Whereas, churches within the Piedmont Triad Presbytery have, because of filial relations with this prospective mission work, been helping to provide occasional Biblical teaching and encouragement to the participants in this mission work; and,

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Whereas, Piedmont Triad Presbytery is currently considering a strategy to reach and serve smaller rural counties within its boundaries, and the Church Planting Team of Piedmont Triad Presbytery desires to support and encourage the development of the prospective mission work in Wilkes County and further the spread of the Gospel in Wilkes County as well as the adjoining and nearby smaller rural counties of Ashe, Alleghany, Yadkin, Surry, Stokes, Rockingham and Caswell (which are already within its boundaries); and,

Whereas, Wilkes County is currently within the boundaries of Western Carolina Presbytery, and Piedmont Triad Presbytery – pending release of Wilkes County by Western Carolina Presbytery – has agreed to receive Wilkes County, and a complementary overture from Western Carolina Presbytery is before the General Assembly;

Now Therefore, Piedmont Triad Presbytery hereby requests that the General Assembly remove Wilkes County (North Carolina) from the boundaries of Western Carolina Presbytery and include it in the boundaries of Piedmont Triad Presbytery effective July 1, 2010.

Adopted by the Piedmont Triad Presbytery at its stated meeting, April 24, 2010

Attested by /s/ TE Howie Burkhalter, stated clerk

17. VACATED

18. That the MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly as Recommendation 18 that **Overture 12** from Rocky Mountain Presbytery to “Retain Don’t-Ask-Don’t-Tell Policy in the Military” **be answered by reference to Recommendation 19.** *Adopted*

OVERTURE 12 from Rocky Mountain Presbytery
“Ask U.S. Government to Retain ‘Don’t-Ask-Don’t-Tell’ Policy
Regarding Homosexuals in the Military”

Whereas, believing that the Word of God requires ministers, and other church officers, to proclaim the whole counsel of God (Acts 20:27), and that it is a grave dereliction of duty to proclaim “Peace, peace” when there is no (actual) peace, or to refuse to confront those who “call evil good, and good evil, who substitute darkness for light, or light for darkness” (Isaiah 5:20); and

Whereas, believing it is the duty of the civil magistrate, “as nursing fathers, to protect the church of our Common Lord . . . in such a manner that all ecclesiastical persons whatever shall enjoy the full,

free, and unquestioned liberty of discharging every part of their sacred function, without violence or danger . . . and as Jesus Christ hath appointed a regular government and discipline in His church, no law of any commonwealth should interfere with, let, or hinder, the due exercise thereof;” and

Whereas, believing (in light of over a century of our collective military experience) that any removal, or diminishing of, the well established U.S. military policy, and high moral purpose, of excluding open homosexuals from military service will, most certainly, put all chaplains who believe the Bible to be God's Holy Word in its entirety gravely at risk of unconstitutional pressure, and eventual persecution, for upholding the Scriptural truth that homosexual thinking and behavior is sinful, should be so named, and ought to be corporately resisted; and

Whereas, believing that any governmental decision to permit acceptance and inclusion of homosexuals serving openly in our military services, will most grievously, “interfere in matters of faith,” particularly the exercise of Christian ministry on the part of our PRJCCMP-endorsed chaplains; and

Whereas, it is apparent from the action of the 2009 PCA and OPC General Assemblies that a number of teaching and ruling elders do not consider such a situation to constitute a circumstance extraordinary enough to warrant General Assembly action. (This in part may be because of the failure to appreciate the difference between a “free civilian society” and a “hierarchical military society.”) To the contrary, the PRJCCMP believes that silence by the church on this issue endangers the evangelical chaplaincy in the Armed Services, particularly the continuance of a faithful gospel ministry by almost two hundred PRJCCMP-endorsed pastors (chaplains). And

Whereas, it is our belief that this is an extraordinary case as demonstrated by the following examples among others. We believe that these are predictable and potential results when/or if Don’t Ask-Don’t Tell (DADT) is repealed by Congress, based on statements from lobbying groups supporting the removal of this ban, and similar judicial rulings and/or legislative actions already enacted or proposed within our country:

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- a. Unit chaplains will be expected in their preaching, teaching, and counsel to support the federal military policy of non-discrimination and may be subject to equal rights complaints and/or charges if there is any spoken disapproval of homosexual practice and relationships. By way of contrast, while fornication and adultery are both great evils, neither is a politically protected behavior.
- b. Chaplains who frequently hold command sponsored marriage retreats to strengthen traditional marriages may be required to include homosexual couples to avoid equal rights complaints or charges.
- c. Chaplains may be required to facilitate sensitivity training classes for military personnel to foster acceptance of the homosexual lifestyle within the ranks.
- d. Chaplains may be asked to marry, baptize, administer communion, and provide other spiritual services to practicing homosexuals (who may profess to be Christians) which are reserved by Scripture for repentant and obedient believers. Again equal civil rights discrimination and not the free exercise of religion will be the complaint.
- e. Chaplains may be expected to support excising all anti-homosexual passages from any Bibles permitted in military chapels until a “homosexual friendly bible” is printed, which may become the required version for chapel worship and for distribution to military personnel. Current gifts of Bibles for service member distribution by civilian organizations would be ended as well.
- f. A serious dissonance between scriptural truth and immoral law supporting sinful behavior will be generated within the ranks jeopardizing unit cohesion so critical in combat. Again, equal rights and the elimination of alleged “hate speech” will trump the vital blessing of good order and discipline as well as religious freedom.

In summation, on the basis of already observed pressures against PRJCCMP-endorsed chaplains, we believe that the proposed elimination of the DADT policy will become catastrophic in the emerging unbiblical measures which it will bring to bear against all chaplains. Chaplains may be required to refrain from any identification of any aspect of homosexuality as sinful.

Therefore, we believe, in light of the above, that it is our biblical duty to recognize the extraordinary danger descending upon the visible church from this “extraordinary case,” by humbly and urgently petitioning (with biblical grounds) the involved “civil magistrates” to refrain from repealing the current DADT policy.

(Note: Quotations, unless otherwise indicated, are from Chapters XXIII and XXXI of the *Westminster Confession of Faith*)

Now, therefore, be it resolved that the Rocky Mountain Presbytery respectfully overtures the 38th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to adopt and authorize the Moderator to have the attached letter communicated through proper means to The Secretary of Defense, Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, the Service Chiefs and the President of the United States in his capacity as Commander in Chief, to maintain the existing policy of “Don’t Ask-Don’t Tell” (DADT), and faithfully to resist its removal, for the protection and meaningful continuance of the free exercise of religion within the Armed Forces of the United States.

*Adopted by Rocky Mountain Presbytery at its stated meeting, April 15, 2010
Attested by /s/ TE Kevin Allen, stated clerk*

19. With reference to MNA Permanent Committee recommendations 9, 11, 12, 15 & 18 the Committee of Commissioners answers **Overtures 12, 17 and 22 in the affirmative** [see votes below] **by approving the request** of the Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel (PRJCCMP): to direct the Stated Clerk to humbly petition with the following letter The Secretary of Defense, Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, the service Chiefs and the President of the United States in his capacity as Commander-in-Chief, with copies to General Carter Ham, Commander, U.S. Army Forces and Pentagon General Counsel Jeh Johnson for the protection and meaningful continuance of the free exercise of religion within the Armed Forces of the United States.

Adopted

Proposed Letter

To: General or Honorable XXXXX
From: The Presbyterian Church in America
Subject: Possible repeal of the current law regarding homosexual individuals in the military

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

1. Concern: The PCA is gravely concerned over the potential repeal of the current law governing homosexual individuals in the military. Should this repeal occur we fear that the free exercise of the faith of our chaplains will be jeopardized. This repeal may go so far as to force the resignation of our currently serving chaplains from the military as well as the service of military members from this denomination.
2. Consequences: This potential change increases the likelihood of the following:
 - Chaplains may be open to the charge of discrimination or command reprimand when they preach or teach in accordance with the passages in the Bible which directly speak to the sin of homosexual practice.
 - Bibles in military chapels and on military bases may be under the threat of excision of all passages which speak very directly to the sin of homosexual practice. Whether it will be under the guise of “hate speech” or speech contrary to the policy of the Department of Defense, the effort may be made soon after the removal of the law.
 - Marriage retreats conducted by chaplains intended to strengthen marriage may have to include homosexual couples which will violate chaplains’ faith tenets and negatively impact the voluntary participation of married heterosexual couples.
 - Homosexual couples may seek union ceremonies or marriages, which are in violation of the beliefs and ordination vows of a large percentage of military chaplains, not just those from this denomination. Refusal may invite the charge of discrimination and command reprimand.
 - The “free exercise” and free speech rights of chaplains and military members may be abrogated as Equal Opportunity policies, “hate speech” laws, or other legalities trump the First Amendment.
3. Appeal: For the above and many other reasons affecting chaplains and military members in the ranks we humbly recommend that you consider the ramifications for religious freedom that legislation in this regard may have. It is of utmost importance that you take all necessary measures to insure that our chaplains are free, without censure, to preach, teach, and practice in accordance with the beliefs of this denomination. We plead for this for the good of the nation,

for the good of the chaplains who serve the nation on behalf of their church, for the good of the military members from this church who serve in our armed services, and for the protection of the constitutional principle of the free exercise of religion.

Sincerely,

OVERTURES 12, 17, 22 – Record of Vote:

- 12 That the MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly **Overture 12** from the Rocky Mountain Presbytery “Ask US Government to Retain Don’t Ask-Don’t Tell” Policy Regarding Homosexuals in the Military **be answered with reference to Recommendation 19** **12-8-0**
- 17 That the MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly **Overture 17** from South Texas Presbytery to “Direct MNA and PRJCCMP to Approve Petitioning U.S. Government regarding Don’t-Ask-Don’t-Tell Policy in the Military” **be answered with reference to Recommendation 19** **12-8-0**
- 22 That the MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly **Overture 22** from Savannah River Presbytery “Retain “Don’t-Ask-Don’t-Tell-Policy in the Military” **be answered with reference to Recommendation 19** **12-8-0**
20. That MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly the **Personal Resolution** from TE Donald Stone, “A Declaration Concerning Homosexuals in the Military.” **be answered by reference to Recommendation 19**

Adopted

IV. Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Calvary
Central Carolina
Covenant
Eastern Carolina
Evangel
Fellowship
Grace
Heartland

Commissioner

TE John Fastenag
TE Harrison Spittler
TE Tom Mirabella
RE James Sutton
RE Bill Bennett
TE Al Ward
TE Guy Richard
TE George Granberry

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Heritage	RE Howard Perry
Mississippi Valley	RE Orrin Swayze
Missouri	TE Dale Zarlenga
Nashville	RE Darryl Richards
New York Metro	TE Charles Drew
North Texas	TE Bobby Griffith, Jr.
Northern Illinois	TE Steven Jones
Ohio	TE Dave Schutter
Ohio Valley	TE Bob O'Bannon
Potomac	RE Frederick Kuhl
Savannah River	TE Craig Rowe
Siouxlands	TE David Richter
South Florida	TE Addison Soltau
South Texas	TE Tom Gibbs
Southeast Louisiana	TE R.W. Markert
Southwest Florida	TE Arnold Brevick
Western Carolina	TE Todd Gwennap

Respectfully submitted,
/s/ TE Addison Soltau
Chairman

/s/ TE Bobby G. Griffith, Jr.
Secretary

38-46 Report of the Cooperative Ministries Committee

RE Brad Bradley, Chairman of the Cooperative Ministries Committee, gave an oral report and directed the Assembly's attention to the CMC written report.

**REPORT OF THE COOPERATIVE MINISTRIES COMMITTEE
TO THE THIRTY-EIGHTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY
OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

The Cooperative Ministries Committee (CMC) was formed by the 34th General Assembly in 2006 as a result of the strategic planning process. The CMC is composed of twenty voting members (the Chairmen of the Permanent Committees, the Chairmen of the Agency Boards, the Coordinators of the Permanent Committees, and the Presidents of the Agencies) and six advisory members (the present Moderator of the General Assembly and the five immediate past Moderators). The CMC differs from the Administrative Committee in that the Coordinators of the Permanent Committees and the Presidents of the Agencies have a vote in the CMC,¹¹ the present Moderator

¹¹ The Chairmen of the Permanent Committees and the Chairmen of the Agency Boards are all voting members of the Administrative Committee (*BCO* 14-1, 12.b).

of the General Assembly is the Moderator of the CMC and an advisory member, and there are Moderators serving as advisory members to contribute their insights and wisdom.

The CMC is not a general executive board or executive committee; its powers are limited so as not to infringe upon the power of the individual Permanent Committees and Agencies of the General Assembly (*RAO 7-3.c, f*). The CMC has several purposes (*RAO 7-3*):

- To foster cooperative ministry among the Committees and Agencies,
- To facilitate long range planning that supports the mission and ministry of the PCA,
- To establish sub-committees to deal with specific issues that arise,
- To send recommendations to chief administrative officers and chairmen of Committees and Agencies,
- To monitor and evaluate standards of effectiveness and efficiency of the Committees and Agencies, and
- To serve as a forum for resolving issues of inter-agency cooperation, collaboration, and conflict.

The Cooperative Ministries Committee meets annually (*RAO 7-4.a*). The January 20, 2010, annual meeting was attended by all of the chief administrative officers and chairmen of Committees and Agencies with the exception of the chairman of the Ridge Haven Board, who was unable to attend. All six General Assembly Moderators attended. No items of inter-agency cooperation, collaboration, or conflict (*RAO 7-3.h.*) were requested to be included on the docket for resolution.

One item carried over from last year's report of the sub-committee on Ridge Haven (*RAO 7-3.e, g*) was handled.

Recommendation 9 of the Ridge Haven Sub-committee of 2009

“Create an accountability group to be appointed by the CMC through its chairman, perhaps composed of three former GA Moderators, to monitor conditions and provide ongoing counseling and advice to the Ridge Haven Board and to report its findings

The Coordinators of the Permanent Committees, the Presidents of the Agencies, the Chairmen of the Permanent Committees, and the Chairmen of the Agency Boards may attend the meetings of other Permanent Committees or Agencies, without vote (*RAO 4-20*).

regularly to CMC.” The Moderator, Brad Bradley, appointed former Moderators Paul Kooistra, Joel Belz, and Kennedy Smartt.

The remainder of the meeting centered on an ongoing responsibility of the CMC, namely long-range planning that supports progress toward the overall mission and ministry of the PCA (*RAO* 7-3.c). The matter of Strategic Planning had been considered at all of the CMC meetings since the first meeting in 2007. In brief:

- At the 2009 CMC meeting the CMC asked the Coordinators and Presidents to discuss Strategic Planning and bring recommendations to the 2010 CMC meeting.
- The Coordinators and Presidents met in April and October, 2009. At the April meeting the number of issues to be considered over the year was reduced to three themes.
 1. Providing safe places to talk about ways to advance Biblical Belief, Ministry and Mission.
 2. Providing more seats at the table for the younger generation, women, ethnic leaders, and global church representatives.
 3. Participating in God’s Global Mission with Exemplary Unity, Humility, and Effectiveness.
- A major component of Strategic Planning is a Proposed Funding Plan for the AC. Several facts need to be borne in mind regarding the proposed funding plan:
 - Funding of General Assembly Ministries was considered by the Ad Interim Committee on Strategic Planning (which committee ended its work in 2006), but no conclusion was reached.
 - CMC-2009 asked the Coordinators and Presidents to consider the funding issue.
 - At the April 14, 2009, meeting of the Coordinators and Presidents a sub-committee composed of the Stated Clerk, Charles Dunahoo (CEP), Gary Campbell (PCA-RBI), and Bryan Chapell (CTS) was appointed to develop proposals for funding.
 - Three proposals from the funding sub-committee were presented at the October 27, 2009, meeting of the Coordinators and Presidents. Two proposals included funding for four¹² or all General Assembly Ministries, but the Coordinators and Presidents concluded at the October meeting that:

¹² The four whose overhead costs would have been covered were CEP, RBI, PCAF, and AC.

- The Administrative Committee is unique in that it provides infrastructure and essential support services for the entire denomination.
- It would be counter-productive to change the development procedures of years' standing and the method of funding of the Committees and Agencies other than the AC.
- All Committee Coordinators and Agency Presidents approved.
- A funding plan for AC would be detailed and given to CMC-2010.
- The funding sub-committee, composed of the Stated Clerk, Charles Dunahoo, Gary Campbell, and Bryan Chapell, was directed to flesh out a proposal for AC funding to present to the CMC. The proposal detailed by the sub-committee was approved by all the sub-committee members.
- The CMC, at its January 2010 meeting, made several changes to the proposal from the coordinators' funding sub-committee. Namely:
 - Specify explicitly that "All other Committees and Agencies, other than the AC, would continue to be funded by Partnership Shares and Ministry Asks."¹³
 - Add to the *Rules of Assembly Operations* a not-to-exceed percentage (.4% [4/10%]) for Annual Registration Fees to be paid to the Administrative Committee. The proposed rule is to specify that the consent of the Presbyteries would be required to increase the Annual Registration fee beyond .4 % (4/10 %). The Stated Clerk was to prepare the proposed amendment to *RAO* 4-11 for presentation to the AC at its spring 2010 meeting.
 - It was agreed that other Committees and Agencies may discuss and endorse the proposed funding plan for the AC, but are not expected to approve all items in detail. The matter would be reported to the General Assembly for actions through the AC.
 - The Stated Clerk was asked to revise the proposed change to *BCO* 14-2 to clarify the voting rights in the General Assembly of Teaching Elders who represent Sessions and Teaching Elders who do not represent Sessions, specifically

¹³ PCAF and PCA-RBI are not funded by the Partnership Shares program. CEP, MNA, MTW, CC, CTS, RUM, and RH would continue to receive Partnership Shares contributions.

regarding Teaching Elders representing Sessions, if the TE or the church had not paid the Annual Registration fee. The Stated Clerk was to present the revised proposal to the AC at its spring 2010 meeting.

- The Funding Proposal as amended was approved by the CMC-2010 without any negative vote (by the votes of the Coordinators and Presidents, and the Committee and Agency Chairmen).
- Several amendments were made on sections of the Strategic Planning Report that do not deal with funding. All other proposals on the Strategic Planning Chart not revised were approved and referred to the AC.
- The CMC expressed its gratitude to Bryan Chapell for his leadership in the Strategic Planning process.
- It was agreed that a seminar on the status of Strategic Planning would be presented at the 2010 General Assembly.

Since “Any matters requiring General Assembly action shall be referred to the appropriate Committee or Agency for its consideration and recommendation” (RAO 7-3.c), the CMC referred its actions to the Administrative Committee as the appropriate committee for its consideration and recommendation to the General Assembly. See the report of the Administrative Committee for recommendations upon which the General Assembly may act.

38-47 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Administrative Committee (see also 38-50, p. 329, for full text of the written report and for continuation of oral report.)

TE William R. Lyle, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. **Recommendations 1-15** were **adopted**. The Chairman led the Assembly in prayer for TE Bob Fiol and Mrs. Wayne (Joyce) Herring, and the Assembly showed its appreciation for the Administration Committee staff.

TE Joseph Pipa moved to recommit Recommendation 16 and 17. TE David Coffin, Potomac Presbytery, raised a **point of order** that the motion to recommit Recommendations 16 and 17 was not in order until the motions had been brought to the floor. The **Moderator ruled** that the point of order was **well taken** and that the move to recommit was not in order because the motions were not yet on the floor.

A motion to recommit Recommendation 19 was **defeated**. During the debate, TE Wesley J. White, Siouxlands Presbytery raised a **point of order** concerning the order of the speeches for and against the motion to recommit. The **Moderator ruled** that the point of order was well taken because speeches for and against should be given in alternating order.

TE James Hakim, Iowa Presbytery, raised a **point of order** that the Recommendation 19 should be ruled out of order as unconstitutional, based on its conflict with *BCO* 25-10 and 25-11. TE David F. Coffin, Jr., Potomac Presbytery, raised a **point of order** that a recommendation cannot be ruled unconstitutional after the body has begun to act on the motion. The **Moderator ruled** that TE Coffin's point of order was **well taken** because action on the motion had begun. The **Moderator ruled** that TE Hakim's point of order was **not well taken** because the Assembly had begun to act on the motion.

Recommendation 19 was **adopted**

TE Wesley White raised a **point of order** that Recommendation 20 should be ruled out of order because it is in conflict with *BCO* 25-8. The **Moderator ruled** that the point of order was **not well taken** because the intent of the proposals was not to disqualify anyone from membership in the denomination, but only from voting in the General Assembly. On challenge, the Moderator's ruling was **sustained**.

A motion to recommit Recommendation 20 was **defeated**. A **point of order** was raised by TE Per Almquist, Northern New England Presbytery, that the motion to recommit was out of order because the Chairman had already given the final word. The **Moderator ruled** that the point of order was **not well taken** because the vote for recommittal had not yet begun.

Recommendation 20 was **adopted**.

A motion to recommit Recommendation 16 to the Administrative Committee was **defeated**. **Recommendation 16** was **adopted**.

TE Wesley White raised a **point of order** concerning the time allowed for discussion on Recommendation 16. The **Moderator ruled** that the point of order was **not well taken** because all the time for both the recommittal and the main motion had expired, and the vote was not to extend the time.

A motion to recommit Recommendation 17 in its entirety to Administrative Committee was **defeated**.

A **point of order** was raised by TE David Coffin that the Assembly should take up the items of Recommendation 17 seriatim because that is the way it was originally brought to the floor. The **Moderator ruled** that the point of order was **well taken** since that is the way it was brought originally to the floor.

Recommendation 17.a was **adopted**.

TE Wesley White raised a **point of order** that Recommendation 17b should be ruled out of order because the Administrative Committee reporting the CMC recommendations to the Assembly, rather than all of the Committees and Agencies reporting separately to the Assembly, is contrary to *RAO 7-3.c*. The **Moderator ruled** that the point of order was **not well taken** and that Recommendation 17b was in order on the following grounds: *RAO 7-3.c* indicates that the CMC may not bypass permanent Committees and Agencies by reporting directly to the General Assembly matters under the purview of the respective Committees and Agencies. Moreover, there are two voting members of each Committee and Agency on the CMC. By unanimous vote the CMC determined that the AC was the “appropriate Committee” through which to bring the Strategic Plan to the General Assembly. The AC has voting representatives from all other Committees and Agencies.

The Moderator repeated his ruling that each “Means” would be voted on individually as recommended by the Committee of Commissioners.

RE Edward Wright, Chesapeake Presbytery, and TE John Arch Van Devender, Chesapeake Presbytery, raised a **point of order** that because the Committee of Commissioners did not vote seriatim on each “Specific Means” in Attachment 4 of the Administrative Committee Report, therefore they could not be voted on separately by the Assembly. The **Moderator ruled** that the point of order was **not well taken** because while the CoC did not vote seriatim on the means in 17b, it approved a procedural motion bringing the recommendation to the Assembly for voting seriatim.

RE Edward Wright, Chesapeake Presbytery, on a **point of order**, inquired whether a procedural motion could be made to make 17b an omnibus motion from which commissioners could pull items out. The **Moderator ruled** that this point of order was **not well taken** because that would require a substitute motion, which is not allowable (*RAO 14-9.e*).

A motion was made to recommit 17.b. TE Sean Lucas, Grace Presbytery, raised a **point of order** that a previous motion to recommit Recommendation 17 in its entirety had been defeated, and therefore a motion to recommit 17b was out of order. The **Moderator ruled** that the point of order was **well taken** and that the motion to recommit 17b was out of order because the motion to recommit Recommendation 17 in its entirety had been defeated.

The Moderator reiterated his ruling that the Assembly could vote seriatim even though the CoC did not vote seriatim on the “Means.” The

Chair's ruling was appealed and was sustained. TE Essen Daley, Blue Ridge Presbytery, led the Assembly in prayer.

TE David Bowen, Eastern Carolina, challenged the ruling of the Chair that the effect of a negative vote on 17b would be to remove all discussion of the "Means" and would move the Assembly to consideration of the "Means" as a whole. The Chair was sustained.

Recommendation 17.b was **adopted**.

Theme 1, Means 1 was **adopted**. **Theme 1, Means 2** was **adopted**. **Theme 1, Means 3** was **adopted**. **Theme 2, Means (General)** was **adopted**. **Theme 2, Means (Specific) 1** was **adopted**, 500-366.

Theme 2, Means (Specific) 2 was **adopted**.

TE John Warren raised a **point of order** that the CoC Chairman should not be given the last word in the discussion of each separate "Means." The **Moderator ruled** that the point of order was **not well taken** because according to *RAO* 19-4.b the Chairman should have the opportunity to speak after the discussion of each "Means."

Theme 2, Means (Specific) 3 was **adopted**.

Recommendations 18 and 21 were previously vacated.

See 38-50 below for complete text of the CoC Report and continuation of the AC CoC oral report.

38-48 Assembly Recessed

The Assembly recessed at 5:30 p.m. with the singing of hymn 348, "Jesus, With Thy Church Abide," and prayer by TE Jon D. Payne, to reconvene for worship at 7:30 p.m. and for business fifteen minutes after the benediction.

Sixth Session - Thursday Evening July 1, 2010

38-49 Assembly Reconvened

The Assembly reconvened at 9:20 p.m. with prayer by TE Shelton P. Sanford III.

38-50 Report of Committee of Commissioners on Administrative Committee (continued from 38-47, p. 326)

TE Bill Lyle resumed the committee report.

Theme 2, Means (Specific) 4 was **defeated**.

A motion to recommit Means #5 was made by TE David Coffin. TE John Parker, New River Presbytery, raised a **point of order** that because the Assembly had already defeated a motion to recommit Recommendation 17 in

its entirety, the motion to recommit a subsection of 17b was out of order. TE David Coffin raised a **point of order** that a motion to recommit only a particular part of the whole recommendation presents a new parliamentary circumstance and therefore is not preempted by the earlier motion. The **Moderator ruled** that the point of order was **not well taken**, that the motion to recommit the whole did apply to this part, and that the renewal of a motion to recommit is therefore out of order.

TE Edward Wright raised a **point of order**, referring to *RAO* 14-9.e, which excepts recommitments in its prohibition of the use of subsidiary motions. The **Moderator ruled** that the point of order was **not well taken** in that the Specific “Means” are not separate recommendations in the sense of the *RAO* reference given. The Moderator therefore maintained his previous ruling that to recommit any Specific “Means” individually would be a violation of the decision not to recommit the whole.

Theme 2, Means (Specific) 5 was **adopted** 422-397.

Theme 2, Means (Specific) 6 was **adopted** 425-409.

Theme 3, Means (General) was **adopted**.

Theme 3, Means (Specific) 1a was **adopted**.

Theme 3, Means (Specific) 1b was **adopted**.

TE David Coffin raised a **point of order** that Theme 3, Means (Specific) 2 should be ruled out of order on the grounds that the Assembly had already acted on recommendations dealing in substance with the funding proposal and related BCO amendments. The **Moderator ruled** that the point of order was **well taken** because the Funding Plan had been passed by previous action of the Assembly. **Theme 3, Means (Specific) 2** was **ruled out of order**, as being **moot**

Theme 3, Means (Specific) 3 was **adopted**.

Theme 3, Means (Specific) 4 was **adopted**.

RE Bob Mattes, Potomac Presbytery, raised a **point of order** that Recommendation 17b made Recommendation 17c redundant. The **Moderator ruled** that the point of order was **not well taken** because the addition of the words “bringing specific proposed amendments, if necessary” gave additional substance to the recommendation. **Recommendation 17.c** was **adopted**.

Recommendation 22 was **adopted**.

During the debate on Recommendation 23, TE David Ridenhour, Central Georgia Presbytery, raised a **point of order** that the speeches on the floor would be more properly directed to the proposed study committee. The **Moderator ruled** that the point of order was **not well taken** because the speeches, though peripheral, might affect the votes on the issue and would

therefore be allowed. **Recommendation 23 was not adopted, thus answering Overture 20 in the negative (RAO 14-9.g).**

Recommendation 24 was rendered moot by virtue of action on Recommendation 23.

TE David V. Silvernail Jr., representing the Permanent Administrative Committee, spoke on Recommendation 25 (see Appendix C, p. 431). CoC Chairman Lyle then presented **Recommendation 25** as revised by the AC CoC, which was **adopted** as a substitute, and **adopted** as the main motion.

The following negative votes were recorded: TE Steven B. Shuman, Grace Presbytery, Recommendations 19 and 20; TE Andrew J. Barnes, Mississippi Valley Presbytery, Recommendations 16, 17a, 17b, 17c, 19, and 20.

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. Minutes of 2009-2010 meetings of the Administrative Committee (AC).
- B. Budgets for the permanent committees and agencies.
- C. Overtures related to the AC.
- D. The Strategic Plan produced by the Cooperative Ministries Committee.

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

- A. The minutes of the 2009-2010 meetings of the AC
- B. Budgets for the permanent committees and agencies.
- C. Overtures related to the AC.
- D. The Strategic Plan produced by the Cooperative Ministries Committee.
- E. The proposed funding plan for the AC.

III. Recommendations

1. That the AC minutes of June 16, 2009, October 15, 2009, and April 8, 2010, be approved with the following exceptions of form:
 - a. June 16, 2009 the title is wrong.
 - b. October 15, 2009, the end of Attachment A, The Stated Clerk's Report, has some parts that are missing or incomplete, missing periods.

Adopted

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

2. That the Board of Directors minutes of June 16, 2009, October 15, 2009, and April 8, 2010, be approved. *Adopted*
3. That the Assembly extend the call of the Stated Clerk, Dr. L. Roy Taylor, for another year based on his exemplary evaluation resulting from feedback from the AC, which represents a wide spectrum of the denomination. *Adopted*
4. That the Assembly commend the AC staff: Dr. L. Roy Taylor, TE John W. Robertson, TE J. Robert Fiol, TE Wayne C. Herring, RE Wayne Sparkman, Angela Nantz, Sherry Eschenberg, Priscilla Lowrey, Karen Cook, Susan Cullen, Anna Eubanks, Monica Johnston, Peggy Little, and Carla Schwartz, for their faithful and dedicated service to their Lord and to the church. That the Assembly also commend RE Richard Doster for his faithful service as editor of *byFaith* magazine and *byfaithonline.com*. *Adopted*
5. That the Assembly note that the 2009 Audit performed by Robins, Eskew, Smith & Jordan on the Administrative Committee has been conducted and received as required (RAO 14-7 h.). *Adopted*
6. That the Assembly note that the 2009 Audit performed by Robins, Eskew, Smith & Jordan on the PCA Building Fund been conducted and received as required (RAO 14-7 h.). *Adopted*
7. That the General Assembly approve Robins, Eskew, Smith & Jordan, PC, as auditors for the Administrative Committee and the Committee on Christian Education and Publications for the calendar year ending December 31, 2010. *Adopted*
8. That the General Assembly approve Capin, Crouse, & Company as auditors for the Committee on Mission to the World and the Committee on Mission to North America for the calendar year ending December 31, 2010. *Adopted*
9. That Overture 6 from Evangel Presbytery be answered in the affirmative, amended as follows:

OVERTURE 6 from Evangel Presbytery

“Direct the Administrative Committee to Do a Feasibility Study for a Bi-annual General Assembly”

Whereas, since the inception of the Presbyterian Church US and later the Presbyterian Church in America the denomination has conducted an annual General Assembly; and

Whereas, in the earliest days of General Assemblies it was important and necessary to meet on an annual basis for communications and reports within the denomination because of the lack of effective communication otherwise; and

Whereas, in the last decade new technology has rapidly developed enabling instant communication and contact via the internet and other technological advances making it a simple matter to communicate within the denomination and its Committees and Agencies; and

Whereas, what once was a primary purpose of the General Assembly can now be accomplished with reports electronically submitted; and

Whereas, denominational issues that once were debated on the floor of GA are now resolved and presented in a refined and reasoned manner causing the floor process to lose much energy and interest with commissioners spending considerable time away from the meeting to visit the exhibitions during the presentations of Committees and Agencies; and

Whereas, in addition to declining interest in the conduct of business, travel and lodging expenses have affected GA and attendance during the last five years has declined annually while the ratio of Teaching Elders in attendance has increased and the number of Ruling Elders has declined;

Now therefore be it resolved that ~~Evangel Presbytery overture~~ the 38th General Assembly to direct the Administrative Committee to conduct a study for the feasibility of conducting General Assemblies on a bi-annual basis and to ~~incorporate~~ include recommendations for contiguous presbyteries to cooperate on alternate years to join two or three day meetings that can be conducted in churches and smaller venues where travel and lodging are less expensive. The study shall further consider the advisability bi-annual basis, in terms of but not limited to, (1) issues of connectionalism, (2) effects of on the ability of elders to remain knowledgeable and effective with regard to church polity, (3) the effects on denominational unity and mission, (4) the effectiveness of regional meetings, and (5) the financial effects on the PCA and her congregations. During such regional meetings Committees and Agencies can participate with reports and ministries can present displays if so requested and approved by the Administrative Committee. In addition, those gathered may worship, hear the word preached, spend time in prayer, receive ministry training, and fellowship together.

Adopted by Evangel Presbytery at its stated meeting, February 9, 2010

Attested by /s/ TE Thomas T. Joseph, stated clerk

Adopted

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

10. That the General Assembly approve Carr, Riggs & Ingram, LLP, as auditors for the Committee on Reformed University Ministries for the calendar year ending December 31, 2010. *Adopted*
11. That the ten Committee and Agency Budgets for 2011 and the PCA Building Budget for 2011 be approved as recommended by the AC.:

	Operating Budget	Partnership Shares Budget
AC	\$2,038,650	\$1,253,150
CEP	\$1,820,000	\$833,000
CC	\$26,736,453	\$2,200,000
CTS	\$11,603,000	\$2,714,400
MNA	\$9,351,935	\$3,225,228
MTW	\$52,352,000	\$6,483,600
PCAF	\$759,000	**
RBI	\$1,852,750	**
RUM	\$17,191,162	\$2,296,309
RH	\$1,303,000	\$200,000
PCA Building	\$304,362	**
**Not included in Partnership Shares Budget		
Note: See pp. 485-555 for complete C&A budgets. See pp.556-57 for Partnership Shares.		

Adopted

12. That the Assembly accept the charts below as an appropriate response to the GA requirement for an annual report on the cost of the AC's mandated responsibilities.

2009 Unfunded Mandates

GENERAL ASSEMBLY COSTS

Year	# of Commissioners	Total Costs	Cost per Commissioner	Standard Fee	Amount Allotted to GA
2003	1510	385,210	\$255	\$250	\$170
2004	1355	453,717	\$335	\$250	\$170
2005	1578	399,802	\$253	\$300	\$200
2006	1415	399,614	\$282	\$400	\$300
2007	1288	444,846	\$345	\$400	\$300
2008	1236	482,621	\$390	\$400	\$300
2009	1079	424,459	\$393	\$400	\$300

AC GENERAL ASSEMBLY RESPONSIBILITIES

Description	2009 Total ²	Per Commissioner
Committee on Constitutional Business	\$1,944	\$2
General Assembly with Minutes ¹	\$454,459	\$421
Interchurch Relations Committee	\$7,524	\$7
Nominating Committee ²	\$16,968	\$16
Standing Judicial Commission	\$182,583	\$169
Theological Examining Committee	\$0	\$0
TOTALS	\$663,478	\$615

¹ Review of Presbytery Records is included in the General Assembly Total. In 2009, RPR cost \$21,173; production and delivery of the General Assembly Minutes accounts for at least \$30,000 and is included in this Total.

² The expense of the Nominating Committee is shared by the PCA Committees and Agencies.

Adopted

13. That the registration fee remain at \$400 for the 2011 General Assembly in Virginia Beach, with \$300 allocated to the GA expenses, \$25 for publication of the *Minutes*, and \$75 allocated to the Standing Committee cost center for the expenses of the Standing Judicial Commission. Ruling elders and teaching elders who come from churches with income of less than \$100,000 in their reported statistics would register at ½ the regular price (\$200) and honorably retired or emeritus elders would continue to pay 1/3 of the regular registration (\$133). *Adopted*
14. That the “2011 Budgeted Partnership Shares and Ministry Asks of PCA Ministry Partners by the Participating General Assembly Ministries” be approved (see pp. 556-57). *Adopted*
15. That the Assembly approve the PCA Building Occupancy Cost charged to each ministry as \$12.00 per square foot for 2010. This reflects no change. *Adopted*
16. That the informational portions of the “2010 PCA Strategic Plan” (see Attachment 3, pp. 440-457 and pp. 471-72) **be commended to the General Assembly for its study and reflection.** NOTE: The Assembly is not being asked to adopt the informational portions of the Strategic Planning Report. *Adopted*
17. a) That the Assembly **approve** the Three Themes and Goals specified in the “2010 PCA Strategic Plan” **as revised**, as recommended to the

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

General Assembly by the Administrative Committee. (See Attachment 4, AC Permanent Committee Report, **as revised**, pp. 473-74) [Note: the Themes and Goals are intertwined.] *Adopted*

- b) That the Assembly **approve** the Means **as revised**, as recommended to the General Assembly by the Administrative Committee, **considering each specific means seriatim**. (See Attachment 4, AC Permanent Committee Report, **as revised**, pp. 473-74) *Adopted*
- c) That the General Assembly direct and authorize the responsible entities and persons to proceed with the implementation to the accomplishment of the Goals (See Attachment 4, AC Permanent Committee Report, **as revised**, pp. 473-74), bringing specific proposed amendments to the *RAO* and the *BCO* where necessary. *Adopted*

18. **Vacated.**

19. That “A Funding Plan Model for the PCA Administrative Committee/ Office of the Stated Clerk” (Attachment 5, pp. 475-81) be approved, the implementation of which will be effected by specific proposed amendments to the *RAO* and *BCO*. Note: The committee instructed the chair to draw the Assembly’s attention to the hardship clauses already in the proposal (see p. 480). *Adopted*

20. That the proposed amendments to the *Book of Church Order* 14-1.4 and 14-2 required for implementation of the AC funding proposal aspects of the Strategic Plan (Attachment 6, pp. 482-84) be **approved** by this Assembly and be sent to the Presbyteries for their advice and consent in accordance with *BCO* 26-2. *Adopted*

21. **Vacated.**

22. The Board of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) recommends that the General Assembly authorize the sale of the Reformed University Ministries PCA Building space to Retirement & Benefits, Inc., should the two groups reach a mutual agreement for the sale.

Rationale: RBI sees the future need of additional space; RUM sees future needs requiring less space. A proposal is developing that the RUM space be sold to RBI at a fair market price, and the plan includes that RUM be permitted to rent back the space they need. *Adopted*

23. That **Overture 20** be answered **in the affirmative**. *Not Adopted*

OVERTURE 20 from Susquehanna Valley Presbytery
“Consider Participation in General Assembly via Virtual Private Network”

Whereas increasing costs make attendance at GA more and more difficult for a church sending a delegate or delegates; and

Whereas the current economic realities in the US seem to indicate that this difficulty will be around for a long time; and

Whereas it is imperative that we exercise wise stewardship of the resources God has entrusted to Christ's church; and

Whereas there have been frequent discussions on the subject of how to increase participation in General Assembly by Ruling and Teaching Elders; and

Whereas increasing advances in technology could make it possible to have registered commissioners watch the sessions over the internet and then vote under secure circumstances from their home or office without incurring the costs of transportation or hotels but simply incurring the cost of the \$400 (or whatever is determined) for the registration as a commissioner; and

Whereas an increased enrollment with possibly fewer onsite expenses might be a financially beneficial outcome for the General Assembly; and

Whereas physical attendance at the GA would always be required by members of the Committees of Commissioners and other officers; and

Whereas physical attendance at the General Assembly could always be an option for any delegate that desired to attend; and

Whereas a reduction in the number of people physically attending the General Assembly could possibly allow the General Assembly to move from large convention centers to smaller venues such as colleges and universities which might be more cost effective;

Therefore be it resolved that the 38th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America instruct the Administrative Committee to:

1. investigate what it would take for the General Assembly to set up a way to participate in the General Assembly via secure Virtual Private Network or other available technology;
2. put together a report on how that kind of General Assembly could function and what the difference in costs would be;
3. and report back to the 39th General Assembly with a recommendation as to whether or not the Administrative Committee believes this would be feasible in the near or distant future.

*Adopted by Susquehanna Valley Presbytery at its stated meeting,
February 20, 2010*

Attested by /s/ RE Charles C. Miller, stated clerk

24. That a budget of \$15,000 be approved contingent upon the Assembly's answering Overture 23 in the affirmative, with the proviso that funding come through designated contributions. *Declared Moot*
25. That **Overture 24** be **adopted as amended** as follows:

OVERTURE 24 from Northwest Georgia Presbytery
"A Call for PCA Renewal"

Whereas, the "PCA Strategic Plan" is a well-intentioned effort by the Cooperative Ministries Committee to address some of the perceived downward trends in the *Presbyterian Church in America*; and

Whereas, these apparent problems include a decline in membership, disunity and non-cooperation, and a lack of vision for twenty-first century missions; and

Whereas, the framers of this "Strategic Plan" have worked diligently to set forth a proposal that they believe will make the PCA a stronger, healthier denomination; and

Whereas, many will join with us in believing that the "PCA Strategic Plan" is misguided in its program for spiritual renewal, and view the downward trends in our denomination as having less to do with the various factors described in the "Strategic Plan," and more a consequence of our unwillingness, as elders, to give ourselves wholeheartedly to what God, in His Word, has promised to bless for the health and extension of His kingdom; and

Whereas, while some may view these strategic proposals as leading the PCA towards a stronger future, many others will be uncomfortable with this strategy, believing that lasting spiritual renewal can come only through the outwardly foolish and weak means to which God has attached His saving promises; and

Whereas, the "PCA Strategic Plan," among others things, seeks to cultivate spiritual renewal in the PCA by promoting "safe places" for theological discussion, "more seats at the table" of denominational development for women, young people, and minorities, and a closer working relationship with the "Global Church" in the area of missions; and

Whereas, the various committees already have the ability to sponsor "safe" discussions (these have been occurring for years in General

Assembly and presbytery forums and seminars), and the nominating process has an adequate method of recommending seats at various tables; thus, short of specific *BCO* amendments, any merited aspects of these targets may already be pursued; and

Whereas, presbyteries, sessions, and other regional conferences—instead of by a top-down committee process—are the prime places for healthy discussion and for the generation of methods to improve our corporate life, and frequently do so with less vested interests; and

Whereas, some believe this “Strategic Plan” will create even further division in the PCA; and

Whereas, the greatest and most urgent need of the *Presbyterian Church in America* is not a complex strategy, but a clarion call to renew our avowed commitment to the Biblical, Reformed, Confessional, and Presbyterian Faith - a system of doctrine which has, for centuries, cultivated God-glorifying unity, humility, worship, spiritual/numerical growth, mission, service, sacrifice, giving, and cooperation all over the world; and

Whereas, our present need as a denomination is to rekindle our commitment to foundational Reformed doctrine *and* practice, reflected, in part, in the seventeen points listed below; and

Whereas, it is our conviction that a faithful implementation of these biblical doctrines *and* practices into the life and ministry of our presbyteries and churches will yield an abundance of spiritual fruit; and

Whereas, renewal *on God’s terms* cannot - and will not - fail;

Therefore, ~~the Northwest Georgia Presbytery, meeting on May 22, 2010, overtures the 38th General Assembly to call all its congregations and presbyteries~~ The 38th General Assembly calls all its congregations and presbyteries to a simple, straightforward, unambiguously biblical call for renewal as the PCA considers how best to minister biblically and effectively in the Twenty-first Century, and that the funding proposal already presented by the Administrative Committee, be considered separately by the General Assembly. And let us trust that in the coming years God will enable us, by His Spirit, ~~to~~ faithfully to employ the spiritual means and common grace insights that He Himself provides **to** us. . . .

17 Points for PCA Renewal

- A renewed commitment to the centrality of the God-ordained, efficacious means of exegetical, Christ-centered, application-filled, expository preaching (Is. 55:10-11; Ez. 37:1-10; Jn. 21:15-17 Mk. 1:38; Acts 2:42; 20:26-27; I Cor. 1:22-25; 2 Tim. 4:2-4; WLC 67, 154-5).
- A renewed commitment to the centrality of the God-ordained, efficacious means of baptism and the Lord's Supper (Gen. 17:9-11; Ex. 12; Mt. 26:26-29; 28:19; I Cor. 10:16-17; 11:17-34; 34; Col. 2:11-15; I Pet. 3:21; Rev. 19:6-9; WLC 154; 161-177).
- A renewed commitment to the centrality of the God-ordained means of private, family and corporate prayer (Ps. 63; Mt. 6:5-15; Mk. 1:35; Acts 6:4; Eph. 1:15-23; Phil. 1:9-11; I Thess. 5:17; I Tim. 2:1; WLC 154; 178-196).
- A renewed commitment to - and delight in - the Lord's Day (Gen. 2:1-3; Ex. 20:8-11; Is. 58:13-14; Mk. 2:23-28; Jn. 20:1; 19; Acts 20:7; Rev. 1:10; *WCF* 21).
- A renewed commitment to worship on God's terms, according to Scripture (Ex. 20:4-6; Lev. 10:1-3; Deut. 12:32; Jn. 4:23-24; Acts 2:42; Col. 2:18-23; Heb. 10:24-25; 12:28-29; *WCF* 21.1).
- A renewed commitment to private, family, and public worship (Ps. 63; Mt. 6:6, 16-18; Neh. 1:4-11; Dan. 9:3-4; Deut. 6:4-6; Eph. 6:1-4; Ps. 100:4; Acts 2:42; Heb. 10: 24-25; *WCF* 21.5-6).
- A renewed commitment to wed our missiology to Reformed ecclesiology (Mt. 28:18-20; Acts 14:19-23; 15:1-41; 20:17, 28; I Cor. 11:17-34; The Pastoral Epistles; Titus 1:5; *WCF* 25; 30-31).
- A renewed commitment to loving, Word-and-Spirit-dependent, prayerful, and courageous evangelism (Mt. 5:13-16; 28:18-20; Acts 4:1-13; I Peter 3:15-16; WLC 154-7).
- A renewed commitment to biblical church discipline (Mt. 18:15-20; I Cor. 5:1-13; 11:27-29; 9II Thess. 3:6, 14-15; I Tim. 5:20; WLC 45; *WCF* 30).
- A renewed commitment to biblical diaconal ministry (Acts 6:1-7; Phil. 1:1; I Tim. 3:8-13).
- A renewed commitment to catechize our covenant children in our homes and churches (Deut. 6:4-6; Prov. 22:6; Mk. 10:13-16; Eph. 4:12-13; 6:1-4; WSC).
- A renewed commitment to biblical masculinity and femininity (Gen. 2:18-25; Deut. 31:6-7; Prov. 31:10-31; I Cor. 16:13; I Pet. 3:1-7; Eph. 5:22-33; I Tim. 2:11-15; WLC 17).

- A renewed commitment to entrust the leadership of the Church into the hands of the ordained leadership (Jn. 21:15-17; I Tim. 5:17; Heb.13:17; I Pet. 5:1-3; WLC 45).
- A renewed commitment to the Reformed Confession, which we have avowed, before God and men, to promote and defend as our system of doctrine (I Tim. 6:12; Heb. 4:14; 10:23; Jude 3; Westminster Standards).
- A renewed commitment to the mortification of sin and worldliness (Rom. 6:11-14; 8:13; 12:1-2; I Cor. 6:12; Gal. 2:20; Eph. 4:20-24; I John 2:15-17; Gal. 6:14; WLC 76-7).
- A renewed commitment to the doctrine of justification by grace alone, through faith alone, in Christ alone, apart from works of the law (Gen. 15:6; Hab. 2:4; Rom. 1:16-17; 3:21-26; 31 4:1-5; 5:1; Gal. 2:15-16; 3:10-14; Phil. 3:1-11; *WCF* 11).
- A renewed commitment to rest, by faith, in Christ alone for salvation, *without* minimizing Gospel obedience (i.e. the third use of the law) / (Rom. 1:5; 6:1-2; 8:5-8; II Cor. 7:1; Col. 1:28; Eph. 4:1; 5:1-21; Phil. 3:12; I Thess. 5:23; Heb. 12:14; I John 5:3; *WCF* 19.5-7).

Furthermore, let us adopt this plan for renewal (reflected in the seventeen points above), asking our presbyteries and sessions, who are capable originators of denominational change, to study, discuss, and implement it. Accordingly, this overture asks our appropriate elected leaders to represent and publicize this to our churches in writing or in counsel as the action of the 38th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America. By taking this action, we, as elders, intend to send a clear and simple message to our churches, presbyteries, General Assembly, and the world, that the PCA will seek spiritual renewal on God's terms, trusting solely in His sovereign wisdom and grace.

GROUNDS:

- The Third General Assembly of the PCA the General Assembly adopted a call for a "Concert of Prayer" for all NAPARC Churches, "to beseech the Lord God for a great outpouring of the Holy Spirit in abundantly blessing the ministry of the Word of God that many people in North America and throughout the world would be converted and savingly brought into the Kingdom of God; that the Church of the Lord Jesus Christ would be

revived, strengthened and edified. . . .” (*Minutes of the 3rd GA*, pp. 73-74, 87). Overture 24 is in keeping with the resolution adopted by the Third General Assembly.

- It is in keeping with confessional position of the PCA properly to use common grace insights in the ministry of the Church, *WCF* I-6: “there are some circumstances concerning the worship of God, and government of the Church, common to human actions and societies, which are to be ordered by the light of nature, and Christian prudence, according to the general rules of the Word, which are always to be observed” (e.g. Acts 15:28, 29; I Cor 9:19-23; 10:23-11:1, 11:3-10; Acts 16:3, cp. Gal. 2:3).
- The present work of the CMC on integrated long range-planning flows out of and builds upon the six-year process (2000-2006), five years as a sub-committee of the AC, and one year as an ad interim committee that preceded the formation of the CMC (See *Minutes of the 34th General Assembly*, pp. 568-628). A perusal of that final report and the reports of the five previous years will reveal that biblical, theological, and spiritual concerns were part of the foundational work of the Strategic Planning as the committee operated under the goal of *Being Revived and Seeking Reformation* and that the opinions and suggestions of presbyteries, sessions, focus groups, and individuals were sought through visits to presbyteries, personal conferences, systematic data gathering, and representative surveys.
- The overture as originally presented called for an emphasis on the ordinary means of grace as an alternative or substitute to the Strategic Plan; the amended version calls for both the use of the ordinary means of grace and common grace insights that are not contrary to biblical principles. The General Assembly wishes to remind our churches and presbyteries of our responsibility to employ the ordinary means of grace constantly but does not deny that common grace insights that are not contrary to the Bible may be used.

Adopted

IV. Commissioners Present:

Presbytery
Ascension
Blue Ridge
Calvary
Chesapeake

Commissioner
TE Scott Fleming
TE Mark Hutton
TE Carl Robbins
TE Bruce O’Neil

JOURNAL

Covenant	TE Jeffrey Lancaster
Evangel	TE Bill Hay
Grace	TE Randy Kimbrough
Gulfstream	TE Bernie Van Eyk
Houston Metro	TE Fred Greco
Illiana	RE Gerald Koerkenmeier
Iowa	TE Larry Hoop
Metro Atlanta	RE Gordon Moore
Mississippi Valley	RE J. Wayne Morrison
Missouri	TE Ben Hurst Porter
Nashville	RE Herb Kneeland
North Texas	TE Chad Scruggs
Northern California	TE Brian Peterson
Northern Illinois	TE Mark J. Henninger
Northwest Georgia	TE Joel Smit
Pacific	RE Bob Nisbet
Potomac	RE Patrick Shields
Rocky Mountain	RE William Porter
Savannah River	TE Duncan Rankin
Siouxlands	TE Wesley White
South Coast	TE Doug E. Swagerty
South Texas	TE Jon C. Anderson
Southeast Alabama	RE Charles Nutt
Southeast Louisiana	TE J. Scott Lindsay
Southwest	TE Mark A. Rowden
Southwest Florida	
Suncoast Florida	TE William R. Lyle
Tennessee Valley	RE Billy Ray Long
Western Carolina	TE Christopher D. Yates
Westminster	TE Mark J. Blalack

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE Bill Lyle, Chairman

/s/ TE Mark Rowden, Secretary

The following **protest**, deemed to be in temperate language, was **received and spread upon the Minutes**:

Protest to GA Action on Recommendations 16 and 17 of the Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Administrative Committee

We the undersigned protest the action of the 38th General Assembly of the PCA in voting down the motions to recommit recommendations 16 and 17

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

of the Committee of Commissioners on Administrative Committee to the Administrative Committee.

Two reasons:

First, no scriptural grounds are given for the analysis or the Plan. Moreover, the debate was wrongly influenced when the court was told that the earlier editions of the plan in 2003 and 2006 gave the scriptural basis. Upon investigation there appears to be strong evidence that neither edition of the plan included scriptural basis.

Second, the Assembly violated its Rules of Assembly Operations (7-3.c), which require recommendations from the CMC to come to the Assembly through respective Committees and Agencies, whose works are involved in the recommendation: “Any matters requiring General Assembly action shall be referred to the appropriate Committee or Agency for its consideration and recommendation.”

Signed by:

Joseph A. Pipa Jr., TE, Calvary
K. Hugh Acton, TE, Grace
Frank Aderholdt Jr., RE, Grace
Donald W. Aven, TE, Ohio Valley
James Baddley, RE, Covenant
Norman A. Bagby Jr., TE, Grace
Denny Baker, RE, Pittsburgh
Shaun Ballard, RE, Fellowship
Andrew Barnes, TE, MS Valley
Deon Barnes, RE, Covenant
Kery Belcher, RE, Westminster
Don Bennett, RE, Southwest Florida
Greg Brinkmann, RE, Wisconsin
Tom Brown, TE, Northern California
Wally Bumpas, TE, Covenant
Paul Bush, RE, Covenant
David Campbell, RE, Southwest
John Canales, TE, North Texas
Michael Cannon, TE, Savannah River
Brian Carpenter, TE, Siouxlans
Anthony Casoria, TE, Illiana
Tom Chapman, RE, NW Georgia
Terrance A. Clarke, TE, Missouri

Joel H. Linton, TE, Providence
Jerry I. Maguire, TE, S. New England
Chris Malamisuro, TE, Pittsburgh
Jim Maples, TE, Evangel
John M. Mardirosian, RE, New Jersey
Forrest L. Marion, RE, SE Alabama
Robert L. Marshall, TE, South Coast
Stephen Mathis, RE, Houston Metro
Bill May, RE, Mississippi Valley
Phillip Mayberry, TE, Piedmont Triad
Billy L. McGarity, TE, Covenant
Aaron Morgan, TE, Fellowship
Steven C. Morley, RE, Ascension
Aaron Myers, TE, Illiana
Mark D. Myhal, RE, Fellowship
Frederick Neikirk, RE, Ascension
Kyle Oliphint, TE, North Texas
Mark A. O'Neill, TE, Houston Metro
Timothy M. Persons, RE, Chesapeake
Robert Peterson, TE, Ascension
Richard Phillips, TE, Calvary
Michael Preciado, RE, South Coast
Bruce Prentice, RE, Great Lakes

JOURNAL

Dean Conkel, TE, Central Georgia
Kim Conner, RE, Calvary
Miguel del Toro, RE, Central Carolina
Michael Grey Dixon, TE, Fellowship
Max Dorsey, RE, Fellowship
Gary H. Elliott, TE, Metro Atlanta
Robert Ellis, TE, Illiana
Brian Eschen, RE, N. California
Brad D. Evans, TE, S. New England
Christopher Faria, TE, Rocky Mtn
James Fink, RE, Potomac
Scott Fleming, TE, Ascension
G. Shay Fout, RE, Ohio Valley
Neal J. Ganzel, TE, Central Florida
David Gilbert, TE, Mississippi Valley
James Hakim, TE, Iowa
David S. Hall, TE, Fellowship
Vaughn R. Hamilton, RE, TN Valley
Ryan Hannas, RE, Pittsburgh
Martin W. Hedman, TE, South Coast
Ray E. Heiple, TE, Pittsburgh
Charles Hickey, TE, Ohio Valley
Tom Hill, RE, Ohio Valley
Robert S. Hill, TE, Mississippi Valley
Scott E. Hill, TE, Calvary
Ray O. Holton, RE, Metro Atlanta
Carl C. Howell Jr., TE, Westminster
Johannes V. Hubenthal, RE, Sav. River
Dan Hudson, RE, Tennessee Valley
Travis D. Hutchinson, TE TN Valley
Warren L. Jackson, RE, NW Georgia
Daniel J. Jarstfer, TE, Westminster
Donald Johnson, RE, Fellowship
James A. Jones, TE, Louisiana
David R. Kenyon, TE, Pittsburgh
Greg King, TE, Northwest Georgia
Jack D. Kinneer, TE, Pittsburgh
Gerald Koerkenmeier, TE, Illiana
Erik Landry, TE South Coast
Richard H. Lang, TE, Pittsburgh
Tim J. Reed, TE, Covenant
Craig Rowe, TE, Savannah
Robert Rumbaugh, RE, James River
David M. Sarafolean, TE, Great Lakes
Benjamin Shaw, TE, Calvary
Barry G. Sheets, RE, New River
Steven Sinclair, TE, SW Florida
Morton H. Smith, TE, W. Carolina
Ryan Speak, TE, James River
Robert Sprinkle Jr., TE, Fellowship
Jason Stellman, TE, Pacific NW
Decherd C. Stevens, TE, Calvary
David Strain, TE, Covenant
Philip B. Strong, TE, Rocky Mtn
Jason D. Strong, TE, Ohio
Chris Thomas, TE, North Texas
Bill Thraillkill, TE, Central Carolina
H. Wallace Tinsley Jr., TE, Fellowship
Trefsgar, TE, New Jersey
Brad Trick, TE, Louisiana
Thomas E. Troxell, TE, Southwest
Mark Turner, TE, Palmetto
Wolf Unger, RE, Central Florida
J. A. T. Van Blerk, TE, Blue Ridge
Carl Van Der Merwe, TE, Westminster
John Van Devender, TE, Chesapeake
Jason A. VanBemmel, RE, Chesapeake
Gray E. Vance, RE, SW Florida
Gary Vander Hart, RE, Iowa
Michael VanDerLinden, RE Potomac
Luis Veiga, TE, Houston Metro
Christopher Vogel, TE, Wisconsin
John M. Warren Jr., TE, Warrior
Stephen Welch, TE, Eastern Canada
Rick Wheeler, TE, Fellowship
Ben Williams, RE, Nashville
Frank A. Wonder, RE, Nashville
Don Wood, RE, Fellowship
Robert E. Woodard, RE, TN Valley
Edward L. Wright, RE, Chesapeake

38-51 Assembly Recessed

The Assembly recessed at 11:55 p.m. with prayer by TE Bill Lyle to reconvene at 8:00 a.m. Friday morning.

**Seventh Session - Friday Morning
July 2, 2010**

38-52 Assembly Reconvened

The Assembly reconvened at 8:00 a.m. on July 2, 2010, with the singing of verse 1 of hymn 295, "Crown Him with Many Crowns," and prayer by TE John S. Batusic.

38-53 Report of Committee of Commissioners on Mission to North America (continued) See 38-45, pp. 296-322, for the full CoC report with recommendations.

TE Thomas L. Mirabella led the Assembly in prayer and resumed the report. **Recommendation 19** was **adopted** as a substitute, then **adopted** as the main motion. **Recommendation 20** was **adopted**. TE Stephen W. Leonard led the Assembly in prayer in view of the adoption of these two recommendations.

38-54 Report of the Overtures Committee

TE John P. MacRae, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. **Recommendations 1-4, 6-11** were **adopted**. **Recommendation 5** was **removed from consideration** by the Moderator on a **point of order** on the grounds that the Stated Clerk is authorized only to make editorial changes to the *BCO*. A motion to **reconsider** Recommendation 6 was **defeated**.

TE Hugh S.G. Wessel led the Assembly in prayer, and brought greetings from the Reformed church in France. TE Daniel J. Jarstfer led the Assembly in prayer for the church in France and for TE Wessel's work there.

**REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON
OVERTURES**

I. Business Referred to the Committee

Overtures 2, 5, 7, 9, 10, 11, 13, 14, 15, 16, 18, 25, and 28 were referred to the Committee.

Overtures 12, 17, and 22 were also referred to both the Overtures Committee and the CoC on MNA. Per the Stated Clerk, these Overtures were referred to the Overtures Committee in error. Therefore, the Overtures Committee has not made any recommendations regarding Overtures 12, 17, and 22.

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

Each overture referred to the Committee was discussed in detail and recommendations were made.

III. Recommendations

1. That **Overture 5** from Covenant Presbytery (“Amend *BCO* 26-2 to Clarify How Non-binding Sections of the *BCO* May Be Amended”) **be answered in the negative.** *Adopted*

Grounds:

- a) The Third General Assembly adopted the Directory of Worship as an “approved guide” to be “taken seriously as the mind of the Church agreeable to the Standards” but which “does not have the force of law and is not to be considered obligatory in all its parts.” (Preface to Directory adopted by Third General Assembly, as presented immediately preceding *BCO* 47). However, *BCO* Chapters 56, 57, and 58 have since been given “full constitutional authority” by action of the Eleventh General Assembly after approval of those chapters by at least a two-thirds vote of the presbyteries (Preface to Directory; *BCO* 26-2). Consequently, only those three chapters have been “adopted by the Church” and therefore are the only chapters of the Directory that are part of the PCA Constitution (*BCO* 26-1; Preface to *BCO*, Section III)
- b) In other words, the reference to the Book of Church Order in the definition of the Constitution includes only those portions of the *BCO* that have been “adopted by the Church” and not all of what appears in the *BCO*. Thus, other than chapters 56, 57, and 58, none of the Directory for Worship and none of the Appendices to the *BCO* are included in the Constitution.
- c) Given that most of the chapters of the Directory lack constitutional status, to require those chapters to be amended by a vote threshold reserved for amendments to the Constitution would appear to grant those chapters constitutional authority that they do not have, and may even raise questions about the constitutionally binding nature of other portions of the *BCO* that do have constitutional authority.

OVERTURE 5 from Covenant Presbytery

“Amend *BCO* 26-2 to Clarify How Non-binding Sections of the *BCO* May Be Amended.”

Whereas, the 37th General Assembly amended the language of *BCO* 59-1 and 59-6 to read:

59-1. Marriage is a divine institution though not a sacrament, nor peculiar to the Church of Christ. It is proper that every commonwealth, for the good of society, make laws to regulate marriage, which all citizens are bound to obey insofar as they do not transgress the laws of God (Acts 5:29).

59-6. Marriage is of a public nature. The welfare of society, the happiness of families, and the credit of Christianity, are deeply interested in it. Therefore, the purpose of marriage should be sufficiently published a proper time previously to the solemnization to it. It is enjoined on all ministers to be careful that, in this matter, they obey the laws of the community to the extent that those laws do not transgress the laws of God as interpreted by the Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America; and that they may not destroy the peace and comfort of families, ministers should be assured that, with respect to the parties applying to them, no just objections lie against their marriage;

and

Whereas, the *BCO* 26-2 currently reads:

26-2. Amendments to the *Book of Church Order* may be made only in the following manner:

1. Approval of the proposed amendment by majority of those present and voting in the General Assembly, and its recommendation to the Presbyteries.
2. The advice and consent of two-thirds (2/3) of the Presbyteries.
3. The approval and enactment by a subsequent General Assembly by a majority of those present and voting; and

Whereas, the General Assembly voted to change the language of *BCO* 59-1 and 59-6 contrary to the specifications laid out in *BCO* 26-2; and

Whereas, the General Assembly made such changes on the grounds that *BCO* 59-1 and 59-6 were non-binding sections of the *BCO*; and

Whereas, our desire is for unanimity and clarity in the manner by which we amend our *Book of Church Order*;

Therefore be it resolved that *BCO* 26-2 be amended as follows (new text underlined):

26-2. Amendments to any portion of the *Book of Church Order*, whether constitutionally binding or not, may be made only in the following manner:

1. Approval of the proposed amendment by majority of those present and voting in the General Assembly, and its recommendation to the Presbyteries.
2. The advice and consent of two-thirds (2/3) of the Presbyteries.
3. The approval and enactment by a subsequent General Assembly by a majority of those present and voting.

Rationale:

The definition of which portions of the *Book of Church Order* must be amended according to the procedure outlined in 26-2 is clearly ambiguous, as demonstrated by the actions of the 37th General Assembly. Therefore, the above overture seeks to remove this ambiguity, and give clarification and re-affirmation to the manner by which any portion of the *Book of Church Order* may be amended.

Adopted by Covenant Presbytery at its stated meeting, February 2, 2010
Attested by: /s/ TE Robert Browning, stated clerk

2. That **Overture 18** from Louisiana Presbytery (“Require Presbytery Vote on *BCO* 59-1, 59-6”) **be answered in the negative.** *Adopted*

Grounds:

The grounds for answering Overture 18 in the negative are provided by reference to the grounds for answering Overture 5 in the negative.

OVERTURE 18 from Louisiana Presbytery
“Require Presbytery Vote on *BCO* 59-1, 59-6”

Whereas:

1. The 2009 General Assembly (GA) purported to amend Ch. 59 of the *BCO* to allow freedom of conscience to pastors.
2. The amendments added conscience clauses, to the effect that civil laws relating to marriage be obeyed only as long as they do not violate the laws of God.
3. There was a concern at the 2009 GA that with gay marriage becoming legal in several states, PCA pastors might be sued if they refused to perform such marriages.
4. The amendments in question were thought to give these pastors some protection in court by allowing them to say our *BCO* gives them the liberty of conscience to decline to perform such marriages.
5. The proponents of this overture supported the amendments, and believe they serve good purposes, but feel they were adopted in violation of the PCA’s Constitutional-change provisions.
6. The 2009 moderator ruled that he could just declare the *BCO* amended without any presbyteries consenting. The majority on the floor in 2009 wanted these amendments passed right away regardless of any Constitutional requirement to have 2/3rds of the presbyteries approve it. They supported the moderator’s illegal decision.
7. There was an explanation put forth that Ch. 59 was not “constitutional,” and therefore did not require the 2/3 presbyteries approval. That is patently not the case. The constitution is expressly defined to include the entire *BCO*.
8. It was bad precedent. It can and should be corrected. Otherwise, just forget the Constitution, and say any GA can do whatever a majority wants.
9. It could be corrected this way: Keep it all constitutional as it currently is, and belatedly submit the amendments to the presbyteries for, presumably, 2/3 of them to approve it.

Now, therefore, be it resolved:

Make a declaration that the 2009 General Assembly’s amendments to Ch. 59, without submission for advice and consent of two-thirds (2/3)

of the Presbyteries, as required by Ch. 26-2 (2), was done improperly or improvidently, and that those 2009 amendments to Ch. 59 be forthwith submitted to the Presbyteries for their advice and consent.

Adopted by Louisiana Presbytery at its stated meeting, April 17, 2010.

Attested by /s/ TE James A. Jones, Jr., stated clerk

3. That **Overture 14** from Westminster Presbytery (“Prohibit Use of Intincture at the General Assembly”) be answered in the negative.

Adopted

Grounds:

Directions concerning administration of the Lord’s Supper at future General Assemblies should be addressed through changes to the *Rules of Assembly Operations*. Moreover, the administration of the Lord’s Supper is adequately governed by the Scriptures and the *Book of Church Order*.

OVERTURE 14 from Westminster Presbytery
“Prohibit Use of Intincture at the General Assembly”

Whereas we are a confessional denomination;

Whereas Chapter 58 of the *Book of Church Order* has full constitutional authority;

Whereas the method of distributing the elements is prescribed in the *Book of Church Order* and the constitution specifically separates the distribution of bread and wine;

Whereas the constitution is in full submission to the inspired Word of God and the Word records that our Lord Jesus Christ distributed the elements individually, separately, and discreetly (Matthew 26:26-28, Mark 14:22-24, Luke 22:19-20);

Whereas the practice of dipping the bread in the cup and partaking the elements simultaneously is a practice that is out of accord with Scripture and our constitution;

Therefore be it resolved that Westminster Presbytery overtures the 38th General Assembly to prohibit in the future at General Assembly meetings the practice of intincture that was used at the 37th General Assembly during opening worship service.

Adopted by Westminster Presbytery at its stated meeting, April 10, 2010

Attested by /s/ TE Daniel J. Foreman, stated clerk

4. That **Overture 28** from South Florida Presbytery (“Sanctity of Life Resolution”) **be answered in the affirmative as amended** as follows (strike-through for deletions; underscore and bold for additions):

“**Therefore be it resolved** by the Presbyterian Church in America, that we will encourage all our members to immediately begin to approach professing Christians in all denominations:

To join with the entire Body of Christ for the protection of the unborn, acting in solidarity with other denominations in prayer and obedience to God, by whose sovereign might alone the scourge of legalized abortion will be broken;

To offer pastoral and practical care for those individuals affected by unplanned pregnancies or victimized by abortion;

To speak prophetically against the culture of death, confronting it in the power of God’s truth;

To proclaim ~~hold our culture accountable before~~ the binding and unchallengeable authority of God’s Holy Word over every man, woman, institution, and nation, in every area of life;

To lovingly call offending parties to repentance in Jesus Christ, and restoration by the Holy Spirit to new obedience;

To declare ~~proclaim~~ the authoritative truth of God, both to our own members and in the public square, concerning God’s righteous demands upon the judicial, legislative, and executive branches of our government at every level.

The General Assembly instructs the Stated Clerk to communicate the substance of this overture to each presbytery, session and teaching elder of the PCA to further communicate to their congregations.”

so that as amended, the resolution reads:

“**Therefore be it resolved** by the Presbyterian Church in America, that we will encourage all our members to immediately begin to approach professing Christians in all denominations:

To join with the entire Body of Christ for the protection of the unborn, acting in solidarity with other denominations in prayer

and obedience to God, by whose sovereign might alone the scourge of legalized abortion will be broken;

To offer pastoral and practical care for those individuals affected by unplanned pregnancies or victimized by abortion;

To speak prophetically against the culture of death, confronting it in the power of God's truth;

To proclaim the binding and unchallengeable authority of God's Holy Word over every man, woman, institution, and nation, in every area of life;

To lovingly call offending parties to repentance in Jesus Christ, and restoration by the Holy Spirit to new obedience;

To declare the authoritative truth of God, both to our own members and in the public square, concerning God's righteous demands upon the judicial, legislative, and executive branches of our government at every level.

The General Assembly instructs the Stated Clerk to communicate the substance of this overture to each presbytery, session and teaching elder of the PCA to further communicate to their congregations."

Adopted

Grounds:

- a) The Holy Spirit, speaking infallibly in Scripture, declares that human life is sacred, and that it begins at conception.
- b) This authoritative declaration by Almighty God makes the protection of all human life from the moment of conception to the moment of birth an inescapable moral duty for all men.
- c) The taking of the life of an unborn person is a violation of the sixth commandment, "Thou shall not murder," and is in fact premeditated murder.
- d) A considerable number of our elected and appointed government leaders want to make and keep legal the killing of the unborn for any and every reason.
- e) This assault on the unborn calls for a unified effort by Christians of all denominations to protect the unborn child from the moment of conception to the moment of birth and afterwards.
- f) Each and every person will one day stand before our sovereign God to give an account for his or her life, and whether or not that life was lived under the Lordship of Jesus Christ, the Lord of life.

OVERTURE 28 from the South Florida Presbytery
“Sanctity of Life Resolution”

Whereas the Holy Spirit, speaking infallibly in Scripture, declares that human life is sacred, and that it begins at conception; and

Whereas this authoritative declaration by Almighty God makes the protection of all human life from the moment of conception to the moment of birth an inescapable moral duty for all men; and

Whereas the taking of the life of an unborn person is a violation of the sixth commandment, “Thou shall not murder,” and is in fact premeditated murder; and

Whereas a considerable number of our elected and appointed government leaders want to make and keep legal the killing of the unborn for any and every reason; and

Whereas this assault on the unborn calls for a unified effort by Christians of all dominations to protect the unborn child from the moment of conception to the moment of birth and afterwards; and

Whereas each and every person will one day stand before our sovereign God to give an account for his or her life, and whether or not that life was lived under the Lordship of Jesus Christ, the Lord of life;

Therefore be it resolved by the Presbyterian Church in America, that we will encourage all our members to immediately begin to approach professing Christians in all denominations:

To join with the entire Body of Christ for the protection of the unborn, acting in solidarity with other denominations in prayer and obedience to God, by whose sovereign might alone the scourge of legalized abortion will be broken;

To speak prophetically against the culture of death, confronting it in the power of God’s truth;

To hold our culture accountable before the binding and unchallengeable authority of God’s Holy Word over every man, woman, institution, and nation, in every area of life;

To lovingly call offending parties to repentance in Jesus Christ, and restoration by the Holy Spirit to new obedience;

To proclaim the authoritative truth of God, both to our own members and in the public square, concerning God's righteous demands upon the judicial, legislative, and executive branches of our government at every level.

*Adopted by the South Florida Presbytery at its stated meeting, April 20, 2010
Attested by /s/ TE William N. Sofield, stated clerk*

5. That the General Assembly direct the Stated Clerk to provide the following language to accompany **Overture 11** and **Overture 15** if both pass from the General Assembly to the presbyteries: "Upon completion of the approval process if both pass then the language will be combined into a single *BCO* change."

Removed from Consideration

Grounds:

The recommended answer to Overture 11 amends a section of *BCO* 5 that is not amended by the recommended answer to Overture 15 (*BCO* 5-3, Paragraph 1). Thus if both sets of amendments are approved, the language of both amendments would be included in the *BCO*.

6. That **Overture 11** from Presbytery of the Blue Ridge ("Amend *BCO* 5-3 to Allow Latitude in Oversight of Mission Churches"), **be answered in the affirmative.** *Adopted*

Grounds:

While *BCO* 5-3 clearly delineates the three possible options for temporary oversight of a mission church, it is also important to recognize that these three options may overlap in significant ways, and are thus not mutually exclusive.

It is possible to have an evangelist without the power to ordain elders, or to have elders appointed by an evangelist to be added to an existing borrowed or commissioned governing body; it is also possible to have a daughter church relationship with another church but not have that church's session act as the session of the new church (which might place an undue burden on the mother church's session), in which case it may make sense to have "cooperation" as envisioned in #2 but the temporary session be a presbytery-appointed commission provided for in #3. Procedure #2 states that the session of the mother church "may" act as the temporary governing body but does not require it, and therefore admits to acceptable overlap.

OVERTURE 11 from Presbytery of the Blue Ridge
“Amend *BCO* 5-3 to Allow Latitude in Oversight of Mission Churches”

Whereas, the Lord has called the church to “Go and make disciples”
(Matt 28:18-20); and

Whereas, from its inception, the PCA has been committed to planting
consciously Reformed and Presbyterian Christ-centered churches; and

Whereas, as a denomination we are committed to the plurality of elders
in the shepherding of local congregations; and

Whereas, as a denomination we have sought to encourage local
presbyteries to actively engage in establishing new PCA
congregations within their bounds; and

Whereas, the present language of *BCO* 5-3 may be understood to limit a
Presbytery to using one of three ways to plant a church without any
latitude; and

Whereas, the practice of using a hybrid of several of the three ways
provides better oversight and ultimately can produce healthier church
plants;

Therefore, Blue Ridge Presbytery hereby overtures the 38th General
Assembly to:

Amend *BCO* 5-3 by deleting the words “of several” and adding “or
more of the following” as shown below:

5-3. The mission church, because of its transitional condition,
requires a temporary system of government. Depending on the
circumstances and at its own discretion, Presbytery may provide
for such government in one ~~of several~~ **or more of the following**
ways:

1. Appoint an evangelist as prescribed in *BCO* 8-6.
2. Cooperate with the Session of a particular church
in arranging a mother-daughter relationship with a
mission church. The Session may then serve as the
temporary governing body of the mission church.
3. Appoint a commission to serve as a temporary
Session of the mission church.

Adopted by Presbytery of the Blue Ridge at its stated meeting on April 10, 2010
Attested by /s/ TE Don K. Clements, stated clerk

7. That **Overture 15** from Potomac Presbytery (“Revise *BCO* 5-2; 5-3; 5-4; 5-8; 5-9; 5-10; 5-11; add new 5-5; and Renumber Thereafter”), **be answered in the affirmative as amended** (proposed changes to *BCO* 5) as follows (strike-through for deletions; underscore for additions):

CHAPTER 5

The Organization of a Particular Church

A. Mission Churches

5-1. A mission church may be properly described in the same manner as the particular church is described in *BCO* 4-1. It is distinguished from a particular church in that it has no permanent governing body, and thus must be governed or supervised by others. However, its goal is to mature and be organized as a particular church as soon as this can be done decently and in good order.

5-2. Ordinarily, the responsibility for initiation and oversight of a mission church lies with a Presbytery, exercised through its committee on Mission to North America, or by a Session, in cooperation with Presbytery's committee on Mission to North America. ~~However, if the mission church is located outside the bounds of Presbytery, the responsibility may be exercised through the General Assembly's Committee on Mission to North America.~~

- a. if an independent gathering of believers desires to form a congregation of the Presbyterian Church in America, they shall submit to the appropriate Presbytery a written request to come under Presbytery oversight. Upon approval of said request, the gathering will be assigned a temporary government (*BCO* 5-3), which government shall take steps to oversee the election of a pastor according to *BCO* 5-9.f.(1). The Presbytery will follow *BCO* 13-8 when it applies.
- b. if the mission church is located outside the bounds of a Presbytery, the responsibility may be exercised through the General Assembly's Committee on Mission to North America or Committee on Mission to the World, as the case may be, according to the *Rules of Assembly Operations*. In such a case the powers of the Presbytery in the following provisions shall be exercised by the General Assembly through its appropriate committee.

5-3. The mission church, because of its transitional condition,

requires a temporary system of government. Depending on the circumstances and at its own discretion, Presbytery may provide for such government in one of several ways:

- a. Appoint an evangelist as prescribed in with *BCO* 8-6.
- b. Cooperate with the Session of a particular church in arranging a mother-daughter relationship with a mission church. The Session may then serve as the temporary governing body of the mission church.
- c. Appoint a *BCO* 15-1 commission to serve as a temporary Session of the mission church. When a minister of the Presbytery has been approved to serve as pastor of the mission church, he shall be included as a member of the commission and serve as its moderator.

~~5-4. At the discretion of the temporary governing body, members may be received into the mission church as prescribed in *BCO* 12. These persons then become communicant or non-communicant members of the Presbyterian Church in America.~~

- 5-4. Pastoral ministry for the mission church may be provided:
- a. by a minister of the Presbytery called by Presbytery to serve as pastor, or
 - b. by stated, student, or ruling elder supply (*BCO* 22-5, -6), or
 - c. by a series of qualified preachers approved by the temporary government (*BCO* 12-5.e).

5-5. The temporary government shall receive members (*BCO* 12-5.a) into the mission church according to the provisions of *BCO* 57 so far as they may be applicable. As members of the mission church those received are communing or non-communing members of the Presbyterian Church in America.

- a. If there is a minister approved by Presbytery to serve the mission church as its pastor (*BCO* 5-4.a), each member so received shall be understood to assent to the call of that minister and to affirm the promises made to the pastor in *BCO* 21-10.
- b. Meetings of the members of the mission church shall be governed according to the provisions of *BCO* 25 so far as they may be applicable.

5-65. Mission churches and their members shall have the right of judicial process to the court having oversight of their temporary governing body.

5-76. Mission churches shall maintain a roll of communicant and non-communicant members, in the same manner as, but separate from, other particular churches.

5-87. It is the intention of the Presbyterian Church in America that mission churches enjoy the same status as particular churches in relation to civil government.

B. The Organization of a Particular Church

~~5-8. A new church can be organized only by the authority of Presbytery. The Presbytery may proceed with the organization directly, or through an especially appointed commission, or through an evangelist to whom the Presbytery has entrusted the power to organize churches. In the organization of a church, whatever be the way in which the matter originated, the procedure shall be as follows:~~

- ~~1. The Presbytery shall receive and approve a petition subscribed to by those persons seeking to be organized into a congregation of the Presbyterian Church in America, appointing a time and date for a service of organization.~~
- ~~2. At the service and following the preaching of the Word, testimonials shall be presented to the Presbytery by such persons as are members of the church, if there be any, and applicants for admission to the church on profession of faith in Christ shall, on satisfactory examination, be received.~~
- ~~3. These persons shall in the next place be required to enter into covenant, by answering the following question affirmatively, with uplifted hand:~~

~~**Do you, in reliance on God for strength, solemnly promise and covenant that you will walk together as an organized church, on the principles of the faith and order of the Presbyterian Church in America, and that you will be zealous and faithful in maintaining the purity and peace of the whole body?**~~

- ~~4. The presiding minister shall then say:~~

~~I now pronounce and declare that you are constituted a church according to the Word of God and the faith and order of the Presbyterian Church in America. In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.~~

- ~~5. Action shall be taken to secure, as soon as practicable, the regular administration of the Word and Sacraments.~~

5-9. A new church can be organized only by the authority of Presbytery.

- a. A Presbytery should establish standing rules setting forth the prerequisites that qualify a mission church to begin the organization process, e.g., the minimum number of petitioners and the level of financial support to be provided by the congregation. The number of officers sufficient to constitute the quorum for a session shall be necessary to complete the organization process.
- b. The temporary government of the mission church shall oversee the steps necessary for organization.
- c. When the temporary government determines that among the members of the mission congregation there are men who appear qualified as officers, the nomination process shall begin and the election conclude following the procedures of BCO 24 so far as they may be applicable.
- d. The election of officers shall normally take place at least two weeks prior to the date of the organization service. However, the effective date of service for the newly elected officers shall be upon the completion of the organization service.
- e. If deacons are not elected, the duties of the office shall devolve upon the session, until deacons can be secured.
- f. If there is a minister approved by Presbytery to serve the mission church as its pastor, and members of the mission church have been received according to BCO 5-5, the temporary session shall call a congregational meeting at which the congregation may, by majority vote, call the organizing pastor to be their pastor without the steps of BCO 20. If no such minister has been appointed, or the minister or congregation choose not to continue the pastoral relationship of the newly organized church, a pastor shall be called as follows:
 - (1) The temporary government shall oversee the election

of a pastor according the provisions of BCO 20 so far as they are applicable. If a candidate is to be proposed before the organization, the congregational meeting to elect a pastor shall take place early enough for Presbytery to consider and approve the pastor's call prior to the service of organization. This may be the same meeting called for the election of other officers.

(2) The ordination and/or installation shall be according to the provisions of BCO 21 so far as they are applicable. The service may take place at the service of organization.

g. In order to proceed to organization as a particular church the members of the mission church shall sign a petition to Presbytery requesting the same.

h. Upon Presbytery's approval of the petition, Presbytery shall appoint an organizing commission and shall set the date and time of the organization service.

i. At the service of organization the following elements shall be included in the order deemed by the organizing commission to be appropriate:

(1) The organizing commission shall ordain and/or install ruling elders and/or deacons according to the provisions of BCO 24-6 so far as they may be applicable.

(2) If a pastor is being ordained and/or installed at the service, the organizing commission shall act according to the provisions of BCO 21 so far as they may be applicable.

(3) A member of the organizing commission shall require communicant members of the mission church present to enter into covenant, by answering the following question affirmatively, with uplifted hand:

Do you, in reliance on God for strength, solemnly promise and covenant that you will walk together as a particular church, on the principles of the faith and order of the Presbyterian Church in America, and that you will be zealous and faithful in maintaining the purity and peace of the whole body?

(4) A member of the organizing commission shall then say:

I now pronounce and declare that you are constituted a church according to the Word of God and the faith and order of the Presbyterian Church in America. In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy ~~G~~host Spirit. Amen.

~~5-9.~~—The following procedures shall be used in nominating and training ruling elders prior to organization and the election of a Session:

- ~~1.~~ All men of the mission church (unless they decline) shall receive instruction in the qualifications and work of the office of ruling elder by the organizing commission or the evangelist.
- ~~2.~~ These men shall be examined by the organizing commission or the evangelist concerning their Christian experience, their knowledge and acceptance of the constitutional standards of the church, and their willingness to assume the responsibility of the office of ruling elder according to the qualifications set forth in 1 Timothy 3 and Titus 1. The organizing commission or the evangelist shall present a list of all who are found qualified to be nominated.
- ~~3.~~ Not less than thirty (30) days prior to the date of election, petitioners shall submit, from the list of all those found qualified, nominations of members for the office of ruling elder to the Presbytery designated organizing commission or evangelist. (Compare *BCO* 24-1)
- ~~4.~~ The congregation will determine the number of ruling elders following procedures outlined in *BCO* 24-3 and 24-1.
- ~~5.~~ At the organizing meeting ordination and installation shall follow the procedure set forth in *BCO* 24-6.
- ~~6.~~ Those elected, ordained and installed ruling elders should meet as soon as is practicable to elect a moderator and a clerk. The moderator may be one of their own number or any teaching elder of the Presbytery with Presbytery's approval.

~~5-10.~~ If deacons are elected, follow the procedures of (1) through (5) above. If deacons are not elected, the duties of the office shall devolve upon the ruling elders.

~~5-11.~~ The following procedures may be used in the selection of a pastor in a newly organized congregation:

- ~~1.~~ Not less than thirty (30) days prior to the date of organization the petitioners shall elect from their own body a Pulpit Nominating Committee. This election shall take place at a meeting of the petitioners announced at least one week in advance. Only those who have made a written commitment to membership in the new church are eligible to vote at this meeting.
- ~~2.~~ The Pulpit Committee may report at the organizational meeting of the congregation, or any subsequent congregational meeting called for that purpose.
- ~~3.~~ If at the organizational meeting a pastor is called who is a member of the organizing Presbytery, he may be installed at that time by the Presbytery or a Commission authorized by the Presbytery to do so. If the pastor elect is not a member of the organizing Presbytery, his call must be prosecuted under the provisions of *BCO* 21.

5-10. Upon organization, the newly elected session should meet as soon as is practicable to elect a stated clerk and formulate a budget. If there is no pastor, the session may elect as moderator one of their own number or any teaching elder of the Presbytery with Presbytery's approval. Further, if there is no pastor, action shall be taken to secure, as soon as practicable, the regular administration of Word and Sacraments."

so that as amended the provision reads:

CHAPTER 5

The Organization of a Particular Church

A. Mission Churches

5-1. A mission church may be properly described in the same manner as the particular church is described in *BCO* 4-1. It is distinguished from a particular church in that it has no permanent governing body, and thus must be governed or supervised by others.

However, its goal is to mature and be organized as a particular church as soon as this can be done decently and in good order.

5-2. Ordinarily, the responsibility for initiation and oversight of a mission church lies with a Presbytery, exercised through its committee on Mission to North America, or by a Session, in cooperation with Presbytery's committee on Mission to North America. However:

- a. if an independent gathering of believers desires to form a congregation of the Presbyterian Church in America, they shall submit to the appropriate Presbytery a written request to come under Presbytery oversight. Upon approval of said request, the gathering will be assigned a temporary government (*BCO* 5-3), which government shall take steps to oversee the election of a pastor according to *BCO* 5-9.f.(1). The Presbytery will follow *BCO* 13-8 when it applies.
- b. if the mission church is located outside the bounds of a Presbytery, the responsibility may be exercised through the General Assembly's Committee on Mission to North America or Committee on Mission to the World, as the case may be, according to the *Rules of Assembly Operations*. In such a case the powers of the Presbytery in the following provisions shall be exercised by the General Assembly through its appropriate committee.

5-3. The mission church, because of its transitional condition, requires a temporary system of government. Depending on the circumstances and at its own discretion, Presbytery may provide for such government in one of several ways:

- a. Appoint an evangelist as prescribed in with *BCO* 8-6.
- b. Cooperate with the Session of a particular church in arranging a mother-daughter relationship with a mission church. The Session may then serve as the temporary governing body of the mission church.
- c. Appoint a *BCO* 15-1 commission to serve as a temporary Session of the mission church. When a minister of the Presbytery has been approved to serve as pastor of the mission church, he shall be included as a member of the commission and serve as its moderator.

5-4. Pastoral ministry for the mission church may be provided:

- a. by a minister of the Presbytery called by Presbytery to serve as pastor, or

- b. by stated, student, or ruling elder supply (*BCO* 22-5, -6), or
- c. by a series of qualified preachers approved by the temporary government (*BCO* 12-5.e).

5-5. The temporary government shall receive members (*BCO* 12-5.a) into the mission church according to the provisions of *BCO* 57 so far as they may be applicable. As members of the mission church those received are communing or non-communing members of the Presbyterian Church in America.

- a. If there is a minister approved by Presbytery to serve the mission church as its pastor (*BCO* 5-4.a), each member so received shall be understood to assent to the call of that minister and to affirm the promises made to the pastor in *BCO* 21-10.
- b. Meetings of the members of the mission church shall be governed according to the provisions of *BCO* 25 so far as they may be applicable.

5-6. Mission churches and their members shall have the right of judicial process to the court having oversight of their temporary governing body.

5-7. Mission churches shall maintain a roll of communicant and non-communicant members, in the same manner as, but separate from, other particular churches.

5-8. It is the intention of the Presbyterian Church in America that mission churches enjoy the same status as particular churches in relation to civil government.

B. The Organization of a Particular Church

5-9. A new church can be organized only by the authority of Presbytery.

- a. A Presbytery should establish standing rules setting forth the prerequisites that qualify a mission church to begin the organization process, e.g., the minimum number of petitioners and the level of financial support to be provided by the congregation. The number of officers sufficient to constitute the quorum for a session shall be necessary to complete the organization process.
- b. The temporary government of the mission church shall oversee the steps necessary for organization.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- c. When the temporary government determines that among the members of the mission congregation there are men who appear qualified as officers, the nomination process shall begin and the election conclude following the procedures of *BCO* 24 so far as they may be applicable.
- d. The election of officers shall normally take place at least two weeks prior to the date of the organization service. However, the effective date of service for the newly elected officers shall be upon the completion of the organization service.
- e. If deacons are not elected, the duties of the office shall devolve upon the session, until deacons can be secured.
- f. If there is a minister approved by Presbytery to serve the mission church as its pastor, and members of the mission church have been received according to *BCO* 5-5, the temporary session shall call a congregational meeting at which the congregation may, by majority vote, call the organizing pastor to be their pastor without the steps of *BCO* 20. If no such minister has been appointed, or the minister or congregation choose not to continue the pastoral relationship of the newly organized church, a pastor shall be called as follows:
 - (1) The temporary government shall oversee the election of a pastor according the provisions of *BCO* 20 so far as they are applicable. If a candidate is to be proposed before the organization, the congregational meeting to elect a pastor shall take place early enough for Presbytery to consider and approve the pastor's call prior to the service of organization. This may be the same meeting called for the election of other officers.
 - (2) The ordination and/or installation shall be according to the provisions of *BCO* 21 so far as they are applicable. The service may take place at the service of organization.
- g. In order to proceed to organization as a particular church the members of the mission church shall sign a petition to Presbytery requesting the same.
- h. Upon Presbytery's approval of the petition, Presbytery shall appoint an organizing commission and shall set the date and time of the organization service.
- i. At the service of organization the following elements shall be

JOURNAL

included in the order deemed by the organizing commission to be appropriate:

- (1) The organizing commission shall ordain and/or install ruling elders and/or deacons according to the provisions of *BCO* 24-6 so far as they may be applicable.
- (2) If a pastor is being ordained and/or installed at the service, the organizing commission shall act according to the provisions of *BCO* 21 so far as they may be applicable.
- (3) A member of the organizing commission shall require communicant members of the mission church present to enter into covenant, by answering the following question affirmatively, with uplifted hand:

Do you, in reliance on God for strength, solemnly promise and covenant that you will walk together as a particular church, on the principles of the faith and order of the Presbyterian Church in America, and that you will be zealous and faithful in maintaining the purity and peace of the whole body?

- (4) A member of the organizing commission shall then say:

I now pronounce and declare that you are constituted a church according to the Word of God and the faith and order of the Presbyterian Church in America. In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit. Amen.

5-10. Upon organization, the newly elected session should meet as soon as is practicable to elect a stated clerk and formulate a budget. If there is no pastor, the session may elect as moderator one of their own number or any teaching elder of the Presbytery with Presbytery's approval. Further, if there is no pastor, action shall be taken to secure, as soon as practicable, the regular administration of Word and Sacraments."

Adopted

Grounds:

The PCA has organized churches for years under the existing wording of *BCO* 5. However, many involved with the organization process have expressed a desire to bring clarity to the chapter and consistency with the practices of an organized church. This overture was developed in close consultation with MNA, numerous church planters and pastors. While necessarily lengthy to address all the issues, this overture brings 1) clarity to language that is ambiguous 2) chronological order in respect to the process of organization and 3) consistency with the practices of a particular church.

OVERTURE 15 from Potomac Presbytery

“Revise *BCO* 5-2; 5-3; 5-4; 5-8; 5-9; 5-10; 5-11; add new 5-5; and Renumber Thereafter”

Note: Rationale is included as endnotes, which are not part of the proposed amendments. [These endnotes may be found at the end of the Journal, Part II (see p. 401-404).]

Whereas, church planting is one of God’s primary means to extend and expand His Kingdom, and

Whereas, the Presbyterian Church in America has been faithfully committed to church planting since its inception and should only deepen that commitment, and

Whereas, church planting in the Presbyterian Church in America will be served by a process that is clear where necessary and flexible where possible, and

Whereas, certain phrasing in the *Book of Church Order* has caused various degrees of confusion, inconsistency and even frustration among those involved in church planting, and

Whereas, the process for selecting ruling and teaching elders during the organization process should mirror that of a particular church as much as practically possible, and

Whereas, the rights of members to determine their own leadership should be affirmed, and

Whereas, the section “The Organization of a Particular Church” would provide greater clarity and guidance if the elements were ordered chronologically,

Therefore be it resolved, that the 38th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America amend *BCO* 5-2, -3, -4, -8, -9, -10 and -11, as shown below, and add a new 5-5, renumbering thereafter:ⁱ

Note: Strike-through for deletions; additions/revisions underlined.

CHAPTER 5

The Organization of a Particular Church

A. Mission Churches

5-1. A mission church may be properly described in the same manner as the particular church is described in *BCO* 4-1. It is distinguished from a particular church in that it has no permanent governing body, and thus must be governed or supervised by others. However, its goal is to mature and be organized as a particular church as soon as this can be done decently and in good order.

5-2. Ordinarily, the responsibility for initiation and oversight of a mission church lies with a Presbytery, exercised through its committee on Mission to North America, or by a Session, in cooperation with Presbytery's committee on Mission to North America. ~~However, if the mission church is located outside the bounds of Presbytery, the responsibility may be exercised through the General Assembly's Committee on Mission to North America.~~

- a. if an independent gathering of believers desires to form a congregation of the Presbyterian Church in America, they shall submit to the appropriate Presbytery a written request to be established as a mission church and, upon approval of said request, be assigned a temporary government (*BCO* 5-3), which government shall take steps to oversee the election of a pastor according to *BCO* 5-9.f.(1).ⁱⁱ
- b. if the mission church is located outside the bounds of a Presbytery, the responsibility may be exercised through the General Assembly's Committee on Mission to North America or Committee on Mission to the World, as the case may be, according to the "Rules of Assembly Operation." In such a case the powers of the Presbytery in the following provisions shall be exercised by the General Assembly through its appropriate committee.

5-3. The mission church, because of its transitional condition, requires a temporary system of government. Depending on the circumstances and at its own discretion, Presbytery may provide for such government in one of several ways:

- a.** Appoint an evangelist in accordance with *BCO* 8-6.
- b.** Cooperate with the Session of a particular church in arranging a mother-daughter relationship with a mission church. The Session may then serve as the temporary governing body of the mission church.
- c.** Appoint a commission to serve as a temporary Session of the mission church. When a minister of the Presbytery has been approved to serve as pastor of the mission church, he shall be included as a member of the commission and serve as its moderator.ⁱⁱⁱ

~~5-4. At the discretion of the temporary governing body, members may be received into the mission church as prescribed in *BCO* 12. These persons then become communicant or non-communicant members of the Presbyterian Church in America.~~

5-4. Pastoral ministry for the mission church may be provided:

- a. by a minister of the Presbytery called by Presbytery to serve as pastor, or
- b. by stated supply (*BCO* 22-5, -6), or
- c. by a series of qualified preachers approved by the temporary government (*BCO* 12-5.e.).

5-5. The temporary government shall receive members (*BCO* 12-5.a.) into the mission church according to the provisions of *BCO* 57 so far as they may be applicable. As members of the mission church those received are communing or non-communing members of the Presbyterian Church in America.^{iv}

- a. If there is a minister approved by Presbytery to serve the mission church as its pastor (*BCO* 5-4.a.), each member so received shall be understood to assent to the call of that minister and to affirm the promises made to the pastor in *BCO* 21-10.^v
- b. Meetings of the members of the mission church shall be governed according to the provisions of *BCO* 25 so far as they may be applicable, and shall be conducted according to the current edition of *Robert's Rules of Order Newly Revised*.

5-6. Mission churches and their members shall have the right of judicial process to the court having oversight of their temporary governing body.

5-7. Mission churches shall maintain a roll of communicant and non-communicant members, in the same manner as, but separate from, other particular churches.

5-8. It is the intention of the Presbyterian Church in America that mission churches enjoy the same status as particular churches in relation to civil government.

B. The Organization of a Particular Church

~~5-8.~~—A new church can be organized only by the authority of Presbytery. The Presbytery may proceed with the organization directly, or through an especially appointed commission, or through an evangelist to whom the Presbytery has entrusted the power to organize churches. In the organization of a church, whatever be the way in which the matter originated, the procedure shall be as follows:

- ~~1.~~ The Presbytery shall receive and approve a petition subscribed to by those persons seeking to be organized into a congregation of the Presbyterian Church in America, appointing a time and date for a service of organization.
- ~~2.~~ At the service and following the preaching of the Word, testimonials shall be presented to the Presbytery by such persons as are members of the church, if there be any, and applicants for admission to the church on profession of faith in Christ shall, on satisfactory examination, be received.
- ~~3.~~ These persons shall in the next place be required to enter into covenant, by answering the following question affirmatively, with uplifted hand:

[See below – no change in wording of question]

- ~~4.~~ The presiding minister shall then say:

[See below – only one word changed in pronouncement]

- ~~5.~~ Action shall be taken to secure, as soon as practicable, the regular administration of the Word and Sacraments.

5-9. A new church can be organized only by the authority of Presbytery.^{vi}

- a. A Presbytery should establish standing rules setting forth the prerequisites that qualify a mission church to begin the organization process, e.g., the minimum number of petitioners and the level of financial support to be provided by the congregation. The number of officers sufficient to constitute the quorum for a session shall be necessary to complete the organization process.^{vii}
- b. The temporary government of the mission church shall oversee the steps necessary for organization.^{viii}
- c. When the temporary government determines that among the members of the mission congregation there are men who appear qualified as officers, the nomination process shall begin and the election conclude following the procedures of BCO 24 so far as they may be applicable.^{ix}
- d. The election of officers shall normally take place at least two weeks prior to the date of the organization service. However, the effective date of service for the newly elected officers shall be upon the completion of the organization service.^x
- e. If deacons are not elected, the duties of the office shall devolve upon the session, until deacons can be secured.^{xi}
- f. If there is a minister approved by Presbytery to serve the mission church as its pastor, and members of the mission church have been received according to BCO 5-5, no further action with respect to the call of that pastor to the church to be organized shall be necessary. If no such minister has been appointed, or if the minister serving chooses not to continue as pastor of the newly organized church, a pastor shall be called as follows:^{xii}
 - (1) The temporary government shall oversee the election of a pastor according the provisions of BCO 20 so far as they are applicable.^{xiii} If a candidate is to be proposed before the organization, the congregational meeting to elect a pastor shall take place at least two weeks before the service of organization. This may be the same meeting called for the election of other officers.^{xiv}
 - (2) The ordination and/or installation shall be according to the provisions of BCO 21 so far as they are applicable. The service may take place at the service of organization.

- g. In order to proceed to organization as a particular church the members of the mission church shall sign a petition to Presbytery requesting the same.^{xv}
- h. Upon Presbytery's approval of the petition, Presbytery shall appoint an organizing commission and shall set the date and time of the organization service.^{xvi}
- i. At the service of organization the following elements shall be included in the order deemed by the organizing commission to be appropriate:^{xvii}
 - (1) The organizing commission shall ordain and/or install ruling elders and/or deacons according to the provisions of BCO 24-6 so far as they may be applicable.
 - (2) If a pastor is being ordained and/or installed at the service, the organizing commission shall act according to the provisions of BCO 21 so far as they may be applicable.
 - (3) A member of the organizing commission shall require communicant members of the mission church present to enter into covenant, by answering the following question affirmatively, with uplifted hand:

Do you, in reliance on God for strength, solemnly promise and covenant that you will walk together as a particular church, on the principles of the faith and order of the Presbyterian Church in America, and that you will be zealous and faithful in maintaining the purity and peace of the whole body? [note: no change in wording]

- (4) A member of the organizing commission shall then say:

I now pronounce and declare that you are constituted a church according to the Word of God and the faith and order of the Presbyterian Church in America. In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost Spirit. Amen.

~~5-9. The following procedures shall be used in nominating and training ruling elders prior to organization and the election of a Session:~~

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- ~~1. All men of the mission church (unless they decline) shall receive instruction in the qualifications and work of the office of ruling elder by the organizing commission or the evangelist.~~
 - ~~2. These men shall be examined by the organizing commission or the evangelist concerning their Christian experience, their knowledge and acceptance of the constitutional standards of the church, and their willingness to assume the responsibility of the office of ruling elder according to the qualifications set forth in 1 Timothy 3 and Titus 1. The organizing commission or the evangelist shall present a list of all who are found qualified to be nominated.~~
 - ~~3. Not less than thirty (30) days prior to the date of election, petitioners shall submit, from the list of all those found qualified, nominations of members for the office of ruling elder to the Presbytery designated organizing commission or evangelist. (Compare BCO 24-1)~~
 - ~~4. The congregation will determine the number of ruling elders following procedures outlined in BCO 24-3 and 24-1.~~
 - ~~5. At the organizing meeting ordination and installation shall follow the procedure set forth in BCO 24-6.~~
 - ~~6. Those elected, ordained and installed ruling elders should meet as soon as is practicable to elect a moderator and a clerk. The moderator may be one of their own number or any teaching elder of the Presbytery with Presbytery's approval.~~
- ~~5-10. If deacons are elected, follow the procedures of (1) through (5) above. If deacons are not elected, the duties of the office shall devolve upon the ruling elders.~~
- ~~5-11. The following procedures may be used in the selection of a pastor in a newly organized congregation:~~
- ~~1. Not less than thirty (30) days prior to the date of organization the petitioners shall elect from their own body a Pulpit Nominating Committee. This election shall take place at a meeting of the petitioners announced at least one week in advance. Only those who have made a written commitment to membership in the new church are eligible to vote at this meeting.~~
 - ~~2. The Pulpit Committee may report at the organizational meeting of the congregation, or any subsequent congregational meeting called for that purpose.~~

- ~~3. If at the organizational meeting a pastor is called who is a member of the organizing Presbytery, he may be installed at that time by the Presbytery or a Commission authorized by the Presbytery to do so. If the pastor elect is not a member of the organizing Presbytery, his call must be prosecuted under the provisions of *BCO* 21.~~

5-10. Upon organization, the newly elected session should meet as soon as is practicable to elect a stated clerk and formulate a budget. If there is no pastor, the session may elect as moderator one of their own number or any teaching elder of the Presbytery with Presbytery's approval. Further, if there is no pastor, action shall be taken to secure, as soon as practicable, the regular administration of Word and Sacraments.

CHAPTER 5 AS THUS AMENDED WOULD READ:

CHAPTER 5

The Organization of a Particular Church

A. Mission Churches

5-1. A mission church may be properly described in the same manner as the particular church is described in *BCO* 4-1. It is distinguished from a particular church in that it has no permanent governing body, and thus must be governed or supervised by others. However, its goal is to mature and be organized as a particular church as soon as this can be done decently and in good order.

5-2. Ordinarily, the responsibility for initiation and oversight of a mission church lies with a Presbytery, exercised through its committee on Mission to North America, or by a Session, in cooperation with Presbytery's committee on Mission to North America. However:

- a. if an independent gathering of believers desires to form a congregation of the Presbyterian Church in America, they shall submit to the appropriate Presbytery a written request to be established as a mission church and, upon approval of said request, be assigned a temporary government (*BCO* 5-3), which government shall take steps to oversee the election of a pastor according to *BCO* 5-9.f.(1).

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- b. if the mission church is located outside the bounds of a Presbytery, the responsibility may be exercised through the General Assembly's Committee on Mission to North America or Committee on Mission to the World, as the case may be, according to the "Rules of Assembly Operation." In such a case the powers of the Presbytery in the following provisions shall be exercised by the General Assembly through its appropriate committee.

5-3. The mission church, because of its transitional condition, requires a temporary system of government. Depending on the circumstances and at its own discretion, Presbytery may provide for such government in one of several ways:

- a. Appoint an evangelist in accordance with *BCO* 8-6.
- b. Cooperate with the Session of a particular church in arranging a mother-daughter relationship with a mission church. The Session may then serve as the temporary governing body of the mission church.
- c. Appoint a commission to serve as a temporary Session of the mission church. When a minister of the Presbytery has been approved to serve as pastor of the mission church, he shall be included as a member of the commission and serve as its moderator.

5-4. Pastoral ministry for the mission church may be provided:

- a. by a minister of the Presbytery called by Presbytery to serve as pastor, or
- b. by stated supply (*BCO* 22-5, -6), or
- c. by a series of qualified preachers approved by the temporary government (*BCO* 12-5.e.).

5-5. The temporary government shall receive members (*BCO* 12-5.a.) into the mission church according to the provisions of *BCO* 57 so far as they may be applicable. As members of the mission church those received are communing or non-communing members of the Presbyterian Church in America.

- a. If there is a minister approved by Presbytery to serve the mission church as its pastor (*BCO* 5-4.a.), each member so received shall be understood to assent to the call of that minister and to affirm the promises made to the pastor in *BCO* 21-10.

- b. Meetings of the members of the mission church shall be governed according to the provisions of *BCO 25* so far as they may be applicable, and shall be conducted according to the current edition of *Robert's Rules of Order Newly Revised*.

5-6. Mission churches and their members shall have the right of judicial process to the court having oversight of their temporary governing body.

5-7. Mission churches shall maintain a roll of communicant and non-communicant members, in the same manner as, but separate from, other particular churches.

5-8. It is the intention of the Presbyterian Church in America that mission churches enjoy the same status as particular churches in relation to civil government.

B. The Organization of a Particular Church

5-9. A new church can be organized only by the authority of Presbytery.

- a. A Presbytery should establish standing rules setting forth the prerequisites that qualify a mission church to begin the organization process, e.g., the minimum number of petitioners and the level of financial support to be provided by the congregation. The number of officers sufficient to constitute the quorum for a session shall be necessary to complete the organization process.
- b. The temporary government of the mission church shall oversee the steps necessary for organization.
- c. When the temporary government determines that among the members of the mission congregation there are men who appear qualified as officers, the nomination process shall begin and the election conclude following the procedures of *BCO 24* so far as they may be applicable.
- d. The election of officers shall normally take place at least two weeks prior to the date of the organization service. However, the effective date of service for the newly elected officers shall be upon the completion of the organization service.
- e. If deacons are not elected, the duties of the office shall devolve upon the session, until deacons can be secured.
- f. If there is a minister approved by Presbytery to serve the mission church as its pastor, and members of the mission

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

church have been received according to *BCO* 5-5, no further action with respect to the call of that pastor to the church to be organized shall be necessary. If no such minister has been appointed, or if the minister serving chooses not to continue as pastor of the newly organized church, a pastor shall be called as follows:

- (1) The temporary government shall oversee the election of a pastor according the provisions of *BCO* 20 so far as they are applicable. If a candidate is to be proposed before the organization, the congregational meeting to elect a pastor shall take place at least two weeks before the service of organization. This may be the same meeting called for the election of other officers.
 - (2) The ordination and/or installation shall be according to the provisions of *BCO* 21 so far as they are applicable. The service may take place at the service of organization.
- g. In order to proceed to organization as a particular church the members of the mission church shall sign a petition to Presbytery requesting the same.
- h. Upon Presbytery's approval of the petition, Presbytery shall appoint an organizing commission and shall set the date and time of the organization service.
- i. At the service of organization the following elements shall be included in the order deemed by the organizing commission to be appropriate:
- (1) The organizing commission shall ordain and/or install ruling elders and/or deacons according to the provisions of *BCO* 24-6 so far as they may be applicable.
 - (2) If a pastor is being ordained and/or installed at the service, the organizing commission shall act according to the provisions of *BCO* 21 so far as they may be applicable.
 - (3) A member of the organizing commission shall require communicant members of the mission church present to enter into covenant, by answering the following question affirmatively, with uplifted hand:

Do you, in reliance on God for strength, solemnly promise and covenant that you will walk together as a particular church, on the principles of the faith and order of the Presbyterian Church in America, and

that you will be zealous and faithful in maintaining the purity and peace of the whole body?

(4) A member of the organizing commission shall then say:

I now pronounce and declare that you are constituted a church according to the Word of God and the faith and order of the Presbyterian Church in America. In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit. Amen.

5-10. Upon organization, the newly elected session should meet as soon as is practicable to elect a stated clerk and formulate a budget. If there is no pastor, the session may elect as moderator one of their own number or any teaching elder of the Presbytery with Presbytery's approval. Further, if there is no pastor, action shall be taken to secure, as soon as practicable, the regular administration of Word and Sacraments.

*Adopted by Potomac Presbytery at its stated meeting, March 20, 2010
Attested by /s/ RE Richard R. Larson, stated clerk*

8. That **Overture 7** from Evangel Presbytery ("Amend *BCO* 9-7 to Specify that Persons Who Assist Deacons May Not Be Ordained"), **be answered in the affirmative as amended** (proposed changes to *BCO* 9-7) as follows (strike-through for deletions; underscore for additions):

9-7. It is often expedient that the Session of a church should select and appoint godly men and women of the congregation, to assist the deacons in caring for the sick, the widows, the orphans, the prisoners, and others who may be in any distress or need. These assistants to the deacons are not officers of the church (*BCO* 7-2) and, as such, are not subjects for ordination (*BCO* 17).

so that as amended the provision reads:

9-7. It is often expedient that the Session of a church should select and appoint godly men and women of the congregation, to assist the deacons in caring for the sick, the widows, the orphans, the prisoners, and others who may be in any distress or need. These assistants to the deacons are not officers of the church (*BCO* 7-2) and, as such, are not subjects for ordination (*BCO* 17).

Adopted

Grounds:

There was general consensus on the Overtures committee that we are committed to two ordained offices, elder and deacon, to be held by men only. There was much discussion, however, regarding different models and terminology for women's ministry occurring alongside the deacons in accord with *BCO* 9-7. The opinion was generally expressed that we should neither create new terminology nor forbid terminology presently in use in many churches, such as "deacon's assistant", "deaconess", or "*kwonsa*" (in use in the Korean churches), as long as it is made explicit that none of these terms should be interpreted as corresponding to a church office in the sense of *BCO* 7-2. The original language of the overture had some of this effect, but the revised language was deemed to more clearly state that these assistants should not be confused with ordained officers of the church. References to *BCO* 7-2 and *BCO* 17 were inserted to define what is meant by the terms "officer" and "ordination." The wording in the original overture specifying that deacon's assistants shall be chosen in the method determined by session was deemed to be unnecessary because *BCO* 9-7 already specifies that the session should select and appoint the assistants to the deacons.

OVERTURE 7 from Evangel Presbytery

"Amend *BCO* 9-7 to Specify that Persons Who Assist Deacons May Not Be Ordained"

Whereas, the biblical office of elder was instituted by a divine commandment, "Then the Lord said to Moses, 'Gather for me seventy men whom you know to be elders of the people and officers over them and bring them to the tent of meeting, and let them take their stand with you. And I will come down and talk with you there. And I will take some of the Spirit that is on you and put it on them, and they shall bear the burden of the people with you so that you may not bear it yourself alone.'" (Numbers 11:16-17. See also I Timothy 5:17 and Hebrews 13:7-17); and

Whereas, this plurality of elders was continued in the development of synagogues into the Second Temple Era and into the New Testament; and

Whereas, Scriptures specify that Elders are set apart and necessary for every local church and the broader Church, 1) Acts 14:23: "And when they [Paul and Barnabas] had appointed elders for them in every church, with prayer and fasting they committed them to the Lord in

whom they had believed.” 2) Titus 1:5: “This is why I left you in Crete, so that you might put what remained into order, and appoint elders in every town as I directed you...” (See also Acts 11:30; 13:1; 15:2, 4, 22; 20:17; I Timothy 4:14; James 5:14; I Peter 5:1-2; and Philippians 1:1); and

Whereas, the Presbyterian Church in America *Book of Church Order*, in obedience to Scripture, therefore, requires a plurality of elders for the particularization of a local church (*BCO* 5-9) and for the ongoing functioning of a local church (*BCO* 12-1); and

Whereas, the office of elder is that of spiritual and ecclesiastical governance, “Let the elders who rule well be considered worthy of double honor, especially those who labor in preaching and teaching” (I Timothy 5:17). (See also Acts 20:28; [*BCO* 12-5]); and

Whereas, the New Testament office of deacon was established, not by the direct revelation of a divine command, but by apostolic prudence, and not in a governing office but as an office of service, Acts 6:2 – 4 “It is not right that we should give up preaching the word of God to serve tables. Therefore, brothers, pick out from among you seven men of good repute, full of the Spirit and of wisdom, whom we will appoint to this duty.”; and

Whereas, Scripture establishes standards for deacons, 1 Timothy 3:8: “Deacons likewise, must be dignified, not double-tongued, not addicted to much wine, not greedy for dishonest gain”; and

Whereas, Scripture reveals that only the churches of Philippi (Philippians 1:1), Ephesus (I Timothy 3:8-13) and Jerusalem (Acts 6:1-6) are specified as having deacons, though Phoebe in the church at Cenchreae was called a deacon by Paul in Romans 16:1: “I commend to you our sister Phoebe, a servant [Greek: *diakonos*] of the church at Cenchre . . .”; and,

Whereas, the diaconal ministry is that of sympathy and service, not of spiritual and ecclesiastical governance, and any authority that may be attached to the office of deacon is a derivative authority, with plurality of elders serving as the final authority in a local church (*BCO* 9-1; 9-2; 9-6); and,

Whereas, though the office of deacon is “ordinary and perpetual” (*BCO* 9-1), it is not one that is an absolute necessity for the particularization (*BCO* 5-10) or ongoing ministry (*BCO* 9-2) of a local church; and,

Whereas, in the PCA, individuals at all levels of the church, including missionaries, vacation Bible school workers, Sunday school teachers, Women in the Church officers, and countless other church workers (both men and women) have been commissioned throughout the entire history of the PCA¹⁴ and the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod; and,

Whereas, upon completion of Joining and Receiving (J & R), the RPCES practice of commissioning deaconesses was carried over to the PCA (*Minutes of the Ninth General Assembly, PCA*, 1981, p. 305); and,

Whereas, the RPCES had conducted a detailed study of the issue of deaconesses during the period 1974-8 and adopted the following resolution:

Resolved: that in light of the action of the 155th General Synod, we do not recommend allowing each particular church within the denomination to determine whether its diaconate shall include men as well as women, nor that they be allowed to ordain a woman as a deacon. We also remind churches that they are free to elect Spirit filled women as deaconesses and to set them apart by prayer (156th General Synod Minutes of the RPCES, 1978, pp. 133-134, see Attachment.) [For the full 1976 study report, go to <http://www.pcahistory.org/findingaids/rpces/docsynod/390.html>] and,

Whereas, in connection with J & R, the PCA acknowledged the practices of denominations so received by stating, “In receiving these denominations, the Presbyterian Church in America recognizes the history of the respective denominations as part of her total history and receives their historical documents as valuable and significant material which will be used in the perfecting of the Church (*Minutes of the Ninth General Assembly, PCA*, 1981, p. 305); and,

Whereas, the PCA *Book of Church Order*, (since its First Edition, published in 1975, and continuing to the present in the Sixth Edition) authorizes its church Sessions to appoint “godly men and women of

the congregation to assist the deacons in caring for the sick, the widows, the orphans, the prisoners, and others who may be in any distress or need” (*Emphasis added*);

Now, be it therefore resolved, that Evangel Presbytery hereby overtures the 38th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to amend *Book of Church Order* 9-7 to include the following sentence to be placed at the end of the section:

These individuals who assist the deacons, selected by means determined by each Session, are not subjects for ordination.

The entire section 9-7, therefore, would read:

9-7. It is often expedient that the Session of a church should select and appoint godly men and women of the congregation to assist the deacons in caring for the sick, the widows, the orphans, the prisoners, and others who may be in any distress or need. These individuals who assist the deacons, selected by means determined by each Session, are not subjects for ordination.”

¹⁴ The *Minutes of the First General Assembly*, 1973, item 1-56, p. 37 report that the Assembly commissioned six missionaries [two were ministers, one was a Ruling Elder, and three were women] at a worship service on December 5, 1973.

Overture 7: Attachment



PCA HISTORICAL CENTER

Archives & Manuscript Repository for the Continuing Presbyterian Church

12330 Conway Road, St. Louis, Missouri 63141 - (314) 469-9077 - Email: archivist@pcahistory.org

***Documents of Synod: Study Papers and Actions of the Reformed
Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod--1965 to 1982***

**From Reformed Presbyterian Church Evangelical Synod,
Documents of Synod, Minutes of 156th General Synod, June 16,
1978, pp. 133-34.**

BILLS AND OVERTURES COMMITTEE REPORT

Rev. Charles B. Holliday, Jr. presented the report indicating that Overture N would be considered first.

OVERTURE N: RECONSIDERATION OF WOMEN DEACONS

Whereas the 155th General Synod of the RPCES did not affirm that the Scriptures by an express injunction forbid the ordination of women to the office of deacon, but rather that the office be limited to men on the grounds of "the absence of any compelling evidence to support the ordination of women to the special office of deacon," and

Whereas there is a significant body of opinion within the RPCES which holds that in view of the distinction between the office of elder, to which alone is committed the ruling/teaching function, and the office of deacon, to which is committed only the delegated authority of the serving function (see *Minutes*, 155th General Synod [RPCES], p. 110), women are not excluded from the latter on the grounds of the role relationship which excludes them from the former; and further, that in view of the inclusion of women in Paul's list of qualifications for persons holding recognized positions in the church in 1 Timothy 3, and his commendation of Phoebe as a *diakonos* of the church at Cenchrea in Romans 16:1, that there is sufficient Biblical evidence to warrant the setting apart of women as well as men to the diaconate.

Therefore, the Michigan-Northern Indiana Presbytery respectfully overtures the 156th General Synod of the RPCES to affirm the prerogatives of each particular church within the denomination to

determine whether its diaconate shall include women as well as men, and whether they shall be ordained or unordained, and whether they shall be called "deacons" or "deaconesses."

RESPONSE:

Resolved: That in light of the action of the 155th General Synod, we do not recommend allowing each particular church within the denomination to determine whether its diaconate shall include women as well as men and that they not be allowed to ordain a woman as a deacon. We also remind churches that they are free to elect Spirit-filled women as deaconesses and set them apart by prayer.

DISCUSSION AND ACTIONS:

A substitute motion was presented, i.e.:

Resolved: That the 156th General Synod of the RPCES affirms the prerogative of each particular church within the denomination to determine whether its diaconate shall include women as well as men, and whether they shall be ordained or unordained, and whether they shall be called "deacons" or "deaconesses." In accordance with Robert's Rules of Order re. substitute motions, the Committee's response was amended so as to read:

Resolved: That in light of the action of the 155th General Synod, we do not recommend allowing each particular church within the denomination to determine whether its diaconate shall include women as well as men, nor that they be allowed to ordain a woman as a deacon. We also remind churches that they are free to elect Spirit-filled women as deaconesses and set them apart by prayer. At 4:30 p.m., the orders of the day were called. Elder Emerson Russell closed the sessions with prayer.

[*Documents of Synod*, pages 156-157.]

©PCA Historical Center, 12330 Conway Road, St. Louis, MO, 2009. All Rights Reserved.

Note: For the full 1976 RPCES study report, go to www.pcahistory.org, click on RPCES Documents, click on Women, Role of in Church.

9. That the following overtures **be answered by reference to the General Assembly's action on Overture 7:**

- **Overture 2** from Central Carolina Presbytery (“Amend *BCO* 9-7 to Prohibit Deaconesses”), p. 36 in the Handbook,
- **Overture 9** from Eastern Carolina Presbytery (“Revise *BCO* 9-7 to Prohibit Assistants to the Deacons from Being Commissioned or Installed as Office Bearers”), pp. 48-49 in the Handbook,
- **Overture 13** from Westminster Presbytery (“Assistants to the Deacons not to be Elected, Ordained, or Installed as if they were Office Bearers”), p. 55 in the Handbook, and
- **Overture 16** from the Presbytery of Tennessee Valley (“Affirm Unordained Deaconesses”), pp. 68-69 in the Handbook.

Adopted

OVERTURE 2 from Central Carolina Presbytery
“Amend *BCO* 9-7 to Prohibit Deaconesses”

Whereas, the PCA is grateful to God for the outstanding and selfless work done by the women of PCA congregations and freely acknowledges that the ability of the church to minister to a lost and dying world depends in large part on the self-sacrificing volunteer spirit of our female members; and

Whereas, the PCA also believes that, the officers of the Church, by whom all its powers are administered, are, according to the Scriptures, teaching and ruling elders and deacons (*BCO* 1-5) and that in accord with Scripture, these offices are open to men only (*BCO* 7-2); and

Whereas, the PCA believes that scripture teaches that the officers of the church are to be *ordained* not *commissioned*. (*BCO* 17, 12-5, 8-6); and

Whereas, while some RPCES congregations had women on their diaconates, the RPCES resolved as part of the J&R agreement with the PCA to "*Amend the existing doctrinal standards and Form of Government of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod, by substituting for them the doctrinal standards and Book of Church Order of the Presbyterian Church in America*" * ; and

Whereas, several churches in the PCA currently elect and commission women to the office of deacon and call them by the title deacon or deaconess and allow them to serve on the diaconate; and

Whereas, *BCO* 9-7, which states that women may be selected and appointed by the session of a church to serve as assistants to the

deacons, is often cited as pretext for this practice of electing and commissioning female deacons;

Therefore, Central Carolina Presbytery hereby overtures the 38th General Assembly to amend *BCO* Chapter 9-7 by adding the words:

These assistants to the deacons shall not be referred to as deacons or deaconesses, nor are they to be elected by the congregation nor formally commissioned, ordained, or installed as though they were office bearers in the church.

So that the revised version would read:

9-7. It is often expedient that the Session of a church should select and appoint godly men and women of the congregation to assist the deacons in caring for the sick, the widows, the orphans, the prisoners, and others who may be in any distress or need. These assistants to the deacons shall not be referred to as deacons or deaconesses, nor are they to be elected by the congregation nor formally commissioned, ordained, or installed as though they were office bearers in the church.

* Documents of Synod: Study Papers and Actions of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod--1965 to 1982, pp.476-77

*Adopted by Central Carolina Presbytery at its stated meeting, October 27, 2009
Attested by RE Flynt Jones, stated clerk*

OVERTURE 9 from Eastern Carolina Presbytery

“Revise *BCO* 9-7 to Prohibit Assistants to the Deacons from Being Commissioned or Installed as Office Bearers”

Whereas the PCA is grateful to God for the outstanding and selfless work done by the women of PCA congregations and freely acknowledges that the ability of the church to minister to a lost and dying world depends in large part on the self-sacrificing volunteer spirit of our female members; and

Whereas the PCA also believes that, the officers of the Church, by whom all its powers are administered, are, according to the Scriptures, teaching and ruling elders and deacons (*BCO* 1-5) and that in accord with Scripture, these offices are open to men only (*BCO* 7-2); and

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Whereas the PCA believes that scripture teaches that the officers of the church are to be *ordained* not *commissioned* (*BCO* 17, 12-5, 8-6); and

Whereas while some RPCES congregations had women on their diaconates, the RPCES resolved as part of the J&R agreement with the PCA to "*Amend the existing doctrinal standards and Form of Government of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod, by substituting for them the doctrinal standards and Book of Church Order of the Presbyterian Church in America*" * ; and

Whereas several churches in the PCA currently elect and commission women to the office of deacon and call them by the title deacon or deaconess and allow them to serve on the diaconate; and

Whereas *BCO* 9-7, which states that women may be selected and appointed by the session of a church to serve as assistants to the deacons, is often cited as pretext for this practice of electing and commissioning female deacons;

Therefore, Eastern Carolina Presbytery hereby overtures the 38th General Assembly to amend *BCO* Chapter 9-7 by adding the words:

These assistants to the deacons shall not be referred to as deacons or deaconesses, nor are they to be elected by the congregation nor formally commissioned, ordained, or installed as though they were office bearers in the church.

So that the revised version would read:

9-7. It is often expedient that the Session of a church should select and appoint godly men and women of the congregation to assist the deacons in caring for the sick, the widows, the orphans, the prisoners, and others who may be in any distress or need. These assistants to the deacons shall not be referred to as deacons or deaconesses, nor are they to be elected by the congregation nor formally commissioned, ordained, or installed as though they were office bearers in the church.

* Documents of Synod: Study Papers and Actions of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod--1965 to 1982, pp. 476-477

*Adopted by Eastern Carolina Presbytery at its stated meeting, January 23, 2010
Attested by TE D. Andrew (Andy) Jones, stated clerk*

OVERTURE 13 from Westminster Presbytery

“Assistants to the Deacons Not To Be Elected, Ordained, or Installed As If They Were Office Bearers”

Whereas the PCA is grateful to God for the outstanding and selfless work done by the women of PCA congregations and freely acknowledges that the ability of the church to minister to a lost and dying world depends in large part on the self-sacrificing volunteer spirit of our female members; and

Whereas the PCA also believes that, the officers of the Church, by whom all its powers are administered, are, according to the Scriptures, teaching and ruling elders and deacons (*BCO* 1-5) and that in accord with Scripture, these offices are open to men only (*BCO* 7-2); and

Whereas the PCA believes that scripture teaches that the officers of the church are to be ordained not commissioned (*BCO* 17, 12-5, 8-6); and

Whereas while some RPCES congregations had women on their diaconates, the RPCES resolved as part of the J&R agreement with the PCA to "amend the existing doctrinal standards and Form of Government of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod, by substituting for them the doctrinal standards and Book of Church Order of the Presbyterian Church in America" * ; and

Whereas several churches in the PCA currently elect and commission women to the office of deacon and call them by the title deacon or deaconess and allow them to serve on the diaconate; and

Whereas *BCO* 9-7, which states that women may be selected and appointed by the session of a church to serve as assistants to the deacons, is often cited as pretext for this practice of electing and commissioning female deacons; and

Therefore, Westminster Presbytery hereby overtures the 38th General Assembly to amend *BCO* Chapter 9-7 by adding the words

These assistants to the deacons shall not be referred to as deacons, nor are they to be elected by the congregation, ordained, or installed as though they were office bearers in the church.

So that the revised version would read:

9-7. It is often expedient that the Session of a church should select and appoint godly men and women of the congregation to assist the deacons in caring for the sick, the widows, the orphans, the prisoners, and others who may be in any distress or need. These assistants to the deacons shall not be referred to as deacons, nor are they to be elected by the congregation, ordained, or installed as though they were office bearers in the church.

* Documents of Synod: Study Papers and Actions of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod--1965 to 1982, pp.476-477

*Adopted by Westminster Presbytery at its stated meeting, April 10, 2010
Attested by /s/ TE Daniel J. Foreman, stated clerk*

OVERTURE 16 from the Presbytery of Tennessee Valley
“Affirm Unordained Deaconesses”

Whereas the Scripture calls us to “make every effort to keep the unity of the Spirit through the bond of peace” (Ephesians 4:3);

Whereas the Scripture teaches us not to pass judgment on disputable matters (Romans 14:1), and to “make every effort to do what leads to peace and to mutual edification” (Romans 14:19);

Whereas there has been a history of disagreement within our Reformed and Presbyterian circles concerning the exegesis of Romans 16:1 in regard to the word “servant” or “Deacon” in describing a woman, namely Phoebe;

Whereas that disagreement also extends to the exegesis of I Timothy 3:11 as to whether the translation should be woman or wife, and to the understanding of the symmetry of that passage without describing the qualifications of wives of Elders;

Whereas there is enough Biblical evidence to support the theory, if not the idea, that women did serve the early church in the role of Deaconess, whether they were widows on the roll (I Timothy 5:9-10) or other godly women;

Whereas there are Presbyters who in good and sincere conscience believe there is a biblical basis for the role of Deaconess;

Whereas the Scripture is to be our only rule of faith and practice;

Whereas to disallow what the Scripture does indeed and at least “might” appear to do would put the rules of men above Scripture;

Whereas the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod (RPCES) did allow congregations to appoint women as “Deaconesses” and this practice was recognized upon the joining and receiving (J&R) of that denomination into the PCA;

Whereas the practice of having women serve in the role of non-ordained Deaconess has been continued in some of our congregations for 28 years since the J&R;

Whereas the practice is now much longer than the tradition of the PCA was before J&R (only nine years);

Whereas in most of our congregations that have held to this practice there has been no dissension concerning the ordination of women, nor has it become a movement to in any way undermine the authority of Scripture;

Whereas this ministry has been conducted in all humbleness and love, with our congregations submitting to the brethren within the General Assembly in their concern that women not be ordained to the office of Deacon;

Whereas this ministry has brought great comfort and blessing to the churches and to the poor;

Therefore be it resolved, Tennessee Valley Presbytery requests that the 38th General Assembly adopt this statement: "The 38th General Assembly affirms that unordained deaconesses may serve the church, to the glory of God."

*Adopted by Tennessee Valley Presbytery at its stated meeting, April 17, 2010
Attested by /s/ TE Daniel S. Gilchrist, stated clerk*

10. That **Overture 10** from Northern California Presbytery (“Amend *BCO* 1-4, 4-2, 5-10, 7-2, 9-2, 9-7 & Add a *BCO* 9-8 to Appoint Unordained Men and Women to Carry Out Diaconal Ministry”), **be answered in the negative.** *Adopted*

Grounds:

The Overtures Committee references the advice from the CCB (p. 268) that parts of Overture 10 are in conflict with other parts of the Constitution.

OVERTURE 10 from Northern California Presbytery

“Amend *BCO* 1-4, 4-2, 5-10, 7-2, 9-2, 9-7 & Add a *BCO* 9-8 to Appoint Unordained Men and Women to Carry Out Diaconal Ministry”

Whereas the scripture is the only infallible and inerrant rule of life and practice, and has, in the New Testament in particular, set forth certain principles for the government of the church which include the ministries of both elders and deacons; and

Whereas the *BCO* recognizes these ministries and the men who carry out their work in terms of offices and officers, we affirm these shared commitments: men only may be ordained to offices in the church (1 Timothy 3), diaconal ministry is an important part of the church's mission and work (Acts 6, 1 Timothy 3, *BCO* 9), teaching and ruling elders are called to uphold the Bible fully within their churches and Presbyteries (2 Peter 1, *BCO* Preface II), Sessions are the authoritative court of local churches (*BCO* 4-3); and

Whereas various interpretations of the Bible have led to a variety of practices within the PCA over the course of its entire history with respect to diaconal ministries. These differences have led to confusion and division over these various interpretations and practices, particularly in recent years; and

Whereas local Sessions have always retained the authority to create, appoint, and oversee all biblically valid ministries within their local churches which are guided by unordained members of the church (*BCO* 1-5); and

Whereas there is a strong desire to hold firm to the essentials of our faith and practice as outlined in scripture and our confession, and the *BCO* should not unduly bind the conscience of a session seeking to structure its diaconate under the authority of Scripture (Preface II.7); and

Whereas these various interpretations of the Bible clearly exist within the PCA and it is desirable that the language of the *BCO* be more clear as it addresses the various practices of the organization and ministry of the diaconate. These changes will enable the current practices without opening the *BCO* to broader interpretation;

Now therefore, be it resolved, for the good of the church and the promotion of order and peace, that the *BCO* be amended in the following areas: [Additions underlined; ~~strike through~~ for deletions]

BCO 1-4. The ordained officers of the Church, by whom all its powers are administered, are, according to the Scriptures, teaching and ruling elders and deacons.

BCO 4-2 Its ordained officers are its teaching and ruling elders and its deacons.

BCO 5-10 If deacons are elected, follow the procedures of (1) through (5) above. ~~If deacons are not elected, the duties of the office shall devolve upon the ruling elders.~~

BCO 7-2 The ordinary and perpetual classes of ordained office in the church are elders and deacons. . . .

BCO 9-2. It is the duty of the deacons to minister to those who are in need, to the sick, to the friendless, and to any who may be in distress. It is their duty also to develop the grace of liberality in the members of the church, to devise effective methods of collecting the gifts of the people, and to distribute these gifts among the objects to which they are contributed. They shall have the care of the property of the congregation, both real and personal, and shall keep in proper repair the church edifice and other buildings belonging to the congregation. In matters of special importance affecting the property of the church, they cannot take final action without the approval of the Session and consent of the congregation.

In the discharge of their duties the deacons are under the supervision and authority of the Session. ~~In a church in which it is impossible for any reason to secure deacons, the duties of the office shall devolve upon the ruling elders.~~ In a church in which deacons are not ordained, the responsibility for the oversight of diaconal ministries shall devolve upon the Session.

BCO 9-7. It is often expedient that the Session of a church should select and appoint godly men and women of the

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

congregation to assist the deacons and/or Session in caring for the sick, the widows, the orphans, the prisoners, and others who may be in any distress or need.

[ADDITION: BCO 9-8] In a local church which does not have ordained deacons, the Session may appoint an unordained body of men and women to carry out diaconal ministry. They may care for the sick, the widows, the orphans, the prisoners, and others who may be in any distress or need. However, these men and women do not carry the same constitutional rights as ordained deacons.

*Adopted by Northern California Presbytery at its stated meeting, March 5, 2010
Attested by /s/ TE Samuel Wheatley, stated clerk*

11. That **Overture 25** from Northwest Georgia Presbytery (“The Role of Men and Women to Office in the Church”) **be answered in the negative.**

Adopted

Grounds:

Such a statement cannot achieve the ends desired. Cf. the deliverance of the 22nd GA: “Were this Assembly, in the abstract, to declare either more or less than the express statements of our Constitution, it could not in that declaration either add to, nor take away from, what is constitutional with respect to these doctrines and duties; nor could such a declaration infringe upon the right and responsibility of Sessions and Presbyteries to interpret and apply the Constitution as they see best, subject always to the procedures of review and control, complaint and appeal.” *M22GA* (1994), p. 233.

OVERTURE 25 from Northwest Georgia Presbytery
“The Role of Men and Women to Office in the Church”

Whereas, we believe that the Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America (*BCO* 26-1) sufficiently addresses the various ordained roles for men and women in the church; and

Whereas, there have been discussions over a number of years within the Presbyterian Church in America regarding the role of men and women in the church; and

Whereas, recent assemblies have declined to settle this matter via study committees (which would inevitably have to propose many *BCO* amendments to change our practices in these areas, if desired); and

Whereas, these discussions (and practices that deviate from the clear language contained in the *BCO* sections below) appear to have highlighted and manifested differences of views and practices within the PCA, which could possibly create division among churches and brothers;

Therefore, be it resolved that the Session of Grace Presbyterian Church in Douglasville, Georgia, overtures the Northwest Georgia Presbytery, meeting on May 22, 2010, to overture the 38th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America that until or unless there are constitutional amendments to change our *BCO*, each court is to be reminded to be faithful in upholding the constitutional views of the Church and by adopting this overture to remind our churches and courts specifically:

To reaffirm to the church and the watching world that while both male and female are created in God's image and have equal redemptive standing before God (Gen. 1:27; Gal. 3:28), and that while all believers are gifted and called to participate in certain aspects of the ministry of the church, yet by God's design only men are called to ordained roles in Scripture (1 Tim. 3:1; Tit. 1:6) and in our church's Constitution (see below); and

To urge its members to study and work for the peace and unity of the church by supporting the written Constitution or by seeking to amend it by ordinary process (see *BCO* 26-1 and 2; Note: this overture is not intended to prevent such process if this Assembly approves any other *BCO* amendment on this topic.); and

To direct its members to the specific provisions within its Constitution regarding its structure and the nature of ecclesiastical office; that while not exhaustive, this direction includes an exhortation not to contradict in any way these pertinent provisions in the Constitution which manifest our view, to wit:

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The officers of the Church, by whom all its powers are administered, are, according to the Scriptures, teaching and ruling elders and deacons. (*BCO 1-4*)

The power which Christ has committed to His Church vests in the whole body, the rulers and those ruled, constituting it a spiritual commonwealth. This power, as exercised by the people, extends to the choice of those officers whom He has appointed in His Church. (*BCO 3-1*)

Its [a particular church] officers are its teaching and ruling elders and its deacons. (*BCO 4-2*)

The ordinary and perpetual classes of office in the Church are elders and deacons. . . . (*BCO 7-2*)

. . . In accord with Scripture, these offices [elder and deacon] are open to men only. (*BCO 7-2*)

The office of deacon is set forth in the Scriptures as ordinary and perpetual in the Church. . . . (*BCO 9-1*)

To the office of deacon, which is spiritual in nature, shall be chosen men of spiritual character, honest repute, exemplary lives, brotherly spirit, warm sympathies, and sound judgment. (*BCO 9-3*)

The church Session is charged with maintaining the spiritual government of the church, for which purpose it has power: . . . to ensure that the Word of God is preached only by such men as are sufficiently qualified (*BCO 4-4, 53-2, 1 Timothy 2:11-12*); . . . (*BCO 12-5; 12-5.e*)

The government of the Church is by officers gifted to represent Christ, and the right of God's people to recognize by election to office those so gifted is inalienable. Therefore no man can be placed over a church in any office without the election, or at least the consent of that church. (*BCO 16-2*)

JOURNAL

. . . Wherefore every candidate for office is to be approved by the court by which he is to be ordained. (*BCO* 16-3)

Those who have been called to office in the Church are to be inducted by the ordination of a court. (*BCO* 17-1)

Every church shall elect persons to the offices of ruling elder and deacon in the following manner: At such times as determined by the Session, communicant members of the congregation may submit names to the Session, keeping in mind that each prospective officer should be an active male member who meets the qualifications set forth in 1 Timothy 3 and Titus 1. . . . (*BCO* 24-1)

Accordingly, the 38th General Assembly thus believes that an adequate measure of clarity, unity, harmony, and peace may be obtained so that we might devote ourselves more to the mission of the church than to continued debates on these subjects.

Adopted by Northwest Georgia Presbytery at its called meeting, May 22, 2010
Attested by /s/ TE Michael Brock, stated clerk

IV. Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Ascension
Ascension
Blue Ridge
Calvary
Calvary
Central Carolina
Central Carolina
Chesapeake
Chesapeake
Chicago Metro
Covenant
Covenant
Eastern Canada
Eastern Carolina
Eastern Carolina

Commissioner

RE Frederick Neikirk
TE Robert Charles Peterson
TE Greg Thompson
TE Richard D. Phillips
RE Philip Temple
RE Miguel del Toro
TE Andrew J. Webb
TE John Arch Van Devender
RE Edward Wright
TE Dan Adamson
RE Gil Brandon, III
TE Richie Sessions
TE Stephen P. Welch
TE Dan Seale
RE Mike Newkirk

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Eastern Pennsylvania	TE Mark A. Herzer
Evangel	TE Thomas T. Joseph
Evangel	RE John Pickering
Fellowship	TE Michael Grey Dixon
Fellowship	RE Donald L. Wood Jr.
Georgia Foothills	TE Charles Garland
Grace	RE Frank Aderholdt Jr.
Grace	TE Sean M. Lucas
Great Lakes	TE David M. Sarafolean
Great Lakes	RE Bruce Prentice
Gulf Coast	TE Robert B. Looper
Gulf Coast	RE Robert Oaks
Heartland	TE James Baxter
Houston Metro	RE Daryl Brister
Houston Metro	TE P. Clay Holland
Illiana	TE Bryan S. Chapell
Iowa	RE Donald Donaldson
Iowa	TE Larry Doughan
James River	TE Ryan Speck
James River	RE Dan Carrell
Korean Central	TE Luke Kim
Louisiana	RE David W. Haigler Jr.
Louisiana	TE Brad Irick
Metro Atlanta	RE James W. Wert, Jr.
Metro Atlanta	TE Shayne M. Wheeler
Metropolitan New York	TE Timothy J. Keller
Metropolitan New York	RE Bruce Terrell
Mississippi Valley	RE Sam Hensley
Mississippi Valley	TE Kenneth A. Pierce
Missouri	TE Ronald G. Lutjens
Nashville	TE Tom Darnell
Nashville	RE Buz Graham
New Jersey	RE John Mardirosian
New Jersey	TE Theodore W. Trefsgar Jr.
New River	RE Barry Sheets
New River	TE Curtis A. Stapleton
North Texas	RE Bradford L. Bradley
North Texas	TE John McCracken
Northern California	TE Andrew E. Field
Northern Illinois	TE Daren S. Dietmeier
Northern Illinois	RE Craig Ruffolo

JOURNAL

Northwest Georgia	TE Michael Brock
Northwest Georgia	RE Cliff Daniell
Ohio	TE James Kessler
Ohio Valley	RE Shay Fout
Ohio Valley	TE Thomas J. Stein Jr.
Pacific	TE Marshall Brown
Pacific Northwest	RE J. Howard Donahoe
Pacific Northwest	TE Michael Subracko
Palmetto	RE Dean Ezell
Philadelphia	TE Geoffrey T. Bradford
Pittsburgh	TE Shaun M. Nolan
Pittsburgh	RE David Snoke
Potomac	RE Robert Mattes
Potomac	TE Scott P. Seaton
Providence	RE John R. Bise
Providence	TE Charles M. Wingard
Rocky Mountain	TE Dominic A. Aquila
Rocky Mountain	RE E. J. Nusbaum
Savannah River	RE Sylvester Brown
Savannah River	TE D. Christopher Florence
Siouxlands	RE Jock McGregor
Siouxlands	TE Arthur Sartorius
South Coast	TE Ronald N. Gleason
South Coast	RE Michael Preciado
South Texas	TE David Cassidy
South Texas	RE Floyd Johnson
Southeast Alabama	TE Patrick W. Curles
Southeast Alabama	RE Steve Dowling
Southeast Louisiana	RE George DeBram
Southeast Louisiana	TE Robert Todd Smith
Southern Florida	TE Stephen M. Clark
Southern New England	TE Jerry I. Maguire
Southwest	TE Martin R. Ban
Southwest	RE David Campbell
Southwest Florida	RE Don Bennett
Susquehanna Valley	TE John P. MacRae
Susquehanna Valley	RE Robert C. Rush
Tennessee Valley	TE T. Calhoun Boroughs III
Western Canada	RE Richard Mercer
Western Carolina	TE Jonathan D. Inman
Western Carolina	RE DuWaine Maney

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Westminster
Westminster
Wisconsin

RE Kerry Belcher
TE Daniel J. Jarstfer
TE Christopher P. Vogel

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE John P. MacRae, Chairman

/s/ RE Edward L. Wright, Secretary

38-55 Report of the Committee on Thanks

TE Henry Lewis Smith, Chairman, deferred to RE Melton Duncan, Secretary, who led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. The Assembly **adopted** the Resolution on Thanks, and dismissed the Committee with thanks. The Chairman closed the report with prayer.

Resolution of Thanks

HOW BEAUTIFUL FOR SITUATION is that place to which presbyters, their families, and welcomed guests have swarmed for the Thirty-eighth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America! Here on the banks of the Cumberland where once burned revival fires that would ignite a great nationwide Kingdom awakening in the early 1800's, our fervent prayers have gone up. "Revive thy work O Lord, in the midst of years."

We have been uplifted this week hearing Indelible Grace and singing RUF hymns. It was genuinely fun to be in the grand ole auditorium that the once blasphemous steamboat Captain Ryman built for the preaching of the gospel following the day that our Sovereign Holy Spirit conquered and converted his heart – and our heartfelt cry to the Triune God is, "Thy arm, O Lord, is not shortened in this post-modern age. Do it again, Lord!"

We so appreciate the loving volunteer spirit that our Nashville Presbytery Host Committee (better known as the guys in the white hats) has displayed for the benefit and practical service of this General Assembly. We thank our faithful Stated Clerk and the many godly servants of this General Assembly. We have been blessed greatly by the Christ-exalting preaching of Mark Davis, George Robertson, and Scott Roley, and truly through the rich times of worship and praise and the soul-stirring joy of receiving the means of grace. We give thanks to the musicians and liturgists from this great Music City who have helped us Love, Sing, and Wonder throughout this gathering of the PCA family. We commend the excellent work of our moderator Harry Reeder, whom we very happily claim as our church's very own.

Tears mingle with joy as we watch the dwindling numbers of the courageous Band of Brothers who founded this denomination join us this year. We give

thanks to God for the joy they have afforded us and the truth for which they stood and suffered – recalling that in that day on every hand there were many “who wished not well unto our Zion.” All praise to our Sovereign God who has birthed, nurtured, preserved, and increased this vineyard.

Mr. Moderator, we move that this motion be received with thanksgiving and acclamation.

TE Henry Lewis Smith (Chairman), Presbytery of Southeast Alabama
RE Melton L. Duncan (Secretary), Presbytery of Calvary

38-56 Minutes of the Assembly

The Clerk noted four errors in the first draft of the Thursday evening Journal Minutes. On motion, the Moderator was authorized to appoint a commission to review and approve the Assembly Minutes.

38-57 Assembly Adjourned

The Assembly adjourned at 9:40 a.m. with prayer by the Moderator, the singing of Psalm 133, and the pronouncement of the Apostolic Benediction, to convene in Virginia Beach, Virginia, on June 7, 2011.

The following are endnotes to Overture 15, pp. 364-375.

ⁱ In considering this lengthy overture, it may be helpful to understand the background and rationale behind the proposed changes.

Emmanuel Presbyterian Church of Arlington, Virginia, completed the organization process in the spring of 2009, thereby becoming a particular church of the PCA. In so doing, *BCO 5* was carefully studied to ensure the correct process was followed. While the organization was relatively smooth, *BCO 5* was found to be confusing in many parts, open to various interpretations, and in some places, contradictory to the practices of a particular church. Hearing similar reactions from church planters and others familiar with the organization process led to a consensus that mission churches would benefit from a revision of *BCO 5*.

In developing this overture, input was received from several church planters, and presbytery and denominational leaders. Because it was felt the chapter should work together more coherently, all of the issues were addressed in a single overture. Further, the sequence of the chapter was re-ordered to more closely follow the actual organization process. In this way, the *BCO* can serve as a helpful—but necessarily limited—procedural checklist for the mission church. These changes will hopefully help make for a more consistent and fruitful organizing process.

A guiding principle for the overture is that mission churches should mirror the practices of particular churches as nearly as possible. Not only would doing so

thereby adopt the reasoning behind such practices, it also helps establish in the minds of the mission church the correct procedures they will be using after organization.

ii The vast majority of new churches begin as mission churches. However, there are some instances where a group of people from one or more churches, for geographical, philosophical or other reasons, may wish to organize into a particular church. This phrase acknowledges those circumstances and creates a process whereby this group would be formed into a mission church, recognized by the Presbytery, and overseen by a temporary government.

iii This addition allows the minister's participation in the governance of the mission church and mirrors the pastor's role as moderator of the session.

iv The current wording of *BCO* 5-4 does not require people to join the mission church. Pastorally, the lack of membership makes it difficult to know who will be committed to the new church and what shepherding relationships already exist. Further, the lack of membership means nominations and elections to office would be conducted by people who are not members—a clear contradiction to the current provision in *BCO* 5-9.4 to follow *BCO* 24-3. Receiving members would be a major step forward in mirroring the requirement of particular churches that only members cast such critical votes.

v In a particular church, new members never actually vote on the existing pastor's call; their joining the church is an implicit vote on accepting the minister as their pastor. The new wording mirrors this practice. Furthermore, this understanding helps the minister to see himself—and be seen as—not only the church planter but also the pastor of a flock. See proposed *BCO* 5-9.f and its endnote for additional rationale.

vi The overture expressly retains the authority of Presbytery to organize churches. In re-structuring the chapter, this authority more clearly extends to the entire process of organizing, and not simply to the organization service.

vii Some presbyteries have developed benchmarks as to when organization can begin, which have been helpful to mission churches during an ambiguous time. Presbyteries are simply encouraged to develop their own guidelines. Furthermore, to complete the organization process, a minimum number of elders shall be required—something the current language of the *BCO* does not include. To mirror the practices of a particular church, this minimum was tied to the requirements for a quorum for a session.

viii In a particular church, the session oversees the training process, which is commonly conducted by the pastor and/or another elder(s). To mirror this practice, the revision puts this oversight into the hands of the temporary government, allowing them to work out a training process that best fits their context.

ix By referencing *BCO* 24, this short clause brings the entire process of nomination and election in line with that of a particular church—something that is missing in the

current wording of the *BCO*. For example, the current wording of the *BCO* specifies training and examination of possible officer candidates to be conducted *prior* to nominations. Doing so allows for a high degree of “self-selection” whereby any man who desires can be trained and examined for office without the affirmation and support of church members. At the very least, this can prematurely and falsely raise expectations for the individual. Furthermore, the congregation may infer that any man who has been deemed “qualified to be nominated” by a Presbytery commission (as per current wording) comes with their endorsement to office. Not only does this weaken the members’ role in determining their leadership, they may put a man into nomination they otherwise would not have considered. All such philosophical and procedural inconsistencies are eliminated by referencing *BCO* 24 for the entire process.

^x In some cases, mission churches have held officer elections at the organization service. Spacing the election at least two weeks prior to the organization service avoids the appearance of a pre-determined or perfunctory election, and lessens the problems that would arise should a sufficient number of elders not be elected. However, the proposed wording does not require the two-week minimum should extraordinary circumstances dictate otherwise.

^{xi} Mirrors the practice of the particular church.

^{xii} This change would mirror the practice of the particular church, which forms a pulpit committee only in the circumstance where the pastor will not continue in that role. In the case of a particular church, to form a pulpit committee merely to affirm the existing pastor’s call would be both perfunctory and confusing; to do so in order to seriously consider other candidates would de-stabilize his pastoral leadership.

How, then, to affirm the right for members to determine their leadership? Again, this change mirrors the particular church with the clarification of 5-5.a that joining a mission church will be considered as assenting to the pastor’s call. In fact, that is the typical experience of most churches who retain the same pastor for several years: a significant number of members have joined since his installation, thus never formally casting a vote to call their pastor. Instead, their very joining is an implicit vote of support.

Furthermore, the actual experience of watching a church planter lead the mission church, preach regularly, and develop pastoral relationships with his flock provides far more practical information on a pastoral candidate than a pulpit committee could ever hope to have. Joining the church is thus a highly informed decision by new members regarding whom they would like to see as their pastor. In this way, the right of members to determine their leadership is retained and affirmed.

This change also answers a critical question for prospective members, who want assurance of a continuity of leadership and vision in an admittedly tenuous setting. Their joining the new work is in many ways tied to the expectation that the church planter will be continuing as pastor. This overall solution significantly empowers the

minister and the congregation, allowing them to focus on developing ministry that will continue after organization.

There are cases, however, where a pulpit committee may need to be formed. This section provides for those situations and gives practical guidance how to proceed.

^{xiii} This change would mirror the particular church by providing oversight and guidance to a pulpit committee should one be formed; the current language of the *BCO* is not explicit on this matter.

^{xiv} The *BCO* currently allows for the installation of the pastor at the organization service—something that is commonly done. However, in the current *BCO* wording, the pulpit committee may “report at . . . or subsequent to” the organization service, meaning that the election can take place no sooner than this report. In order to install the pastor at the organizing service, the current wording therefore requires the awkward and presumptuous practice of calling (i.e. electing) the pastor in the same service at which he is installed. Instead, by conducting the election prior to the service, the pastor can be more orderly installed at organization.

^{xv} This change clarifies who may sign the petition. Further, the proposed wording does not require the date on the petition itself, should the date of the organization service need to be adjusted—thereby eliminating the technicality of having the petitioners amend and re-approve the date.

^{xvi} Confirms the organizing commission shall have authority to conduct the organization service, which is not clear in the current *BCO* wording.

^{xvii} Clarifies all the required elements of the organization service and who is to conduct these elements. The elements follow a logical order, but flexibility is also allowed in the arrangement of the service. For example, some commissions have declared the church as organized following the installation of ruling elders (i.e. a session has formed) and prior to the installation of the pastor. Other commissions have preferred to declare the church as organized following the installation of ruling and teaching elders, making the declaration the climactic note of the organizing service.

PART III

APPENDICES

The Appendices include the Reports of the Permanent Committees and Agencies as originally submitted to the General Assembly. The recommendations in this section are those originally submitted by the Permanent Committees and Agencies and may not have been adopted by the Assembly. See the report of the Committee of Commissioners for each of the respective Committees and Agencies in Part II, Journal, to find the recommendations as they were adopted by the Assembly

The budgets, as approved by the Assembly, are found in Appendix C, Attachment 7, beginning on p. 485.

APPENDIX A

STATED CLERK'S REPORT TO THE THIRTY-EIGHTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA 2010

Interchurch Relations

- I serve on the Interchurch Relations Committee as part of my responsibilities (*RAO* 3-2 j.)
- I continue to serve as the Chairman of the Board of Directors of the National Association of Evangelicals.
- I serve on the Board of Directors of the World Relief Commission of the National Association of Evangelicals by virtue of my being Chairman of the Board of Directors of the National Association of Evangelicals.
- I served on the Board of Directors of the World Reformed Fellowship from 2006 to 2010. My term ends at the conclusion of the quadrennial WRF General Assembly in Edinburgh, April 16, 2010.
- I attended the annual meeting of the North American Presbyterian and Reformed Council in November, 2009, in Grand Rapids, Michigan.

Lawsuits

I am glad to report that as of the date of this writing, the Presbyterian Church in America, A Corporation, is not party to any lawsuits.

Resignations

I received resignations from members of General Assembly Committees or Agencies. I accepted the following resignations in behalf of the General Assembly in accordance with *RAO* 8-4.k.

- RE John Anderson from the Board of Ridge Haven, Class of 2010
- TE Robert T. Clarke III from the Board of PCA-RBI, Class of 2012
- TE William Harrell from the Standing Judicial Commission, Class of 2012
- RE Stephen O'Ban from the Standing Judicial Commission, Class of 2011
- TE Evan Hock from the Board of Covenant College, Class of 2012
- TE Paul B. Fowler from Committee on RUM, Alternate
- TE Dewey Roberts from the Standing Judicial Commission, Class of 2011

I informed the Nominating Committee as required.

Official Correspondence

As instructed by the Thirty-seventh General Assembly I wrote a letter of ecclesiastical greetings to the First Provincial Assembly of the Anglican Church in North America.

Reference of Overtures

In accordance with *RAO* 11-5 I have referred overtures as follows:

- OVERTURE 1** from New Jersey Presbytery (to CEP)
 “Ministry to Seniors”
- OVERTURE 2** from Central Carolina Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
 “Amend *BCO* 9-7 to Prohibit Deaconesses”
- OVERTURE 3** from Pacific Northwest Presbytery (to MNA)
 “Expand Boundaries of Pacific Northwest Presbytery”
- OVERTURE 4** from Central Georgia Presbytery (to MNA)
 “Revise Boundary of Central Georgia Presbytery”
- OVERTURE 5** from Covenant Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
 “Amend *BCO* 26-2 to Clarify How Non-binding Sections of the
BCO May Be Amended.”
- OVERTURE 6** from Evangel Presbytery (to AC)
 “Direct the Administrative Committee to Do a Feasibility Study
 for a Bi-annual General Assembly”
- OVERTURE 7** from Evangel Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
 “Amend *BCO* 9-7 to Specify that Persons Who Assist Deacons
 May Not Be Ordained”
- OVERTURE 8** from Savannah River Presbytery (to MNA)
 “Revise Boundary of Savannah River Presbytery”
- OVERTURE 9** from Eastern Carolina Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
 “Revise *BCO* 9-7 to Prohibit Assistants to the Deacons from
 Being Commissioned or Installed as Office Bearers”
- OVERTURE 10** from Northern California Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
 “Amend *BCO* 1-4, 4-2, 5-10, 7-2, 9-2, 9-7 & Add a *BCO* 9-8
 to Appoint Unordained Men and Women to Carry Out
 Diaconal Ministry”
- OVERTURE 11** from Presbytery of the Blue Ridge (to CCB, OC)
 “Amend *BCO* 5-3 to Allow Latitude in Oversight of
 Mission Churches”
- OVERTURE 12** from Rocky Mountain Presbytery (to OC)
 “Ask U.S. Government to Retain ‘Don’t-Ask-Don’t-Tell’ Policy
 regarding Homosexuals in the Military”

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- OVERTURE 13** from Westminster Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
“Assistants to the Deacons Not To Be Elected, Ordained, or
Installed As If They Were Office Bearers”
- OVERTURE 14** from Westminster Presbytery (to OC)
“Prohibit Use of Intincture at the General Assembly”
- OVERTURE 15** from Potomac Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
“Revise *BCO* 5-2; 5-3; 5-4; 5-8; 5-9; 5-10; 5-11; add new 5-5; and
Renumber Thereafter”
- OVERTURE 16** from the Presbytery of Tennessee Valley (to OC)
“Affirm Unordained Deaconesses”
- OVERTURE 17** from South Texas Presbytery (to MNA)
“Direct MNA and PRJCCMP to Approve Petitioning US
Government regarding Don’t-Ask-Don’t-Tell Policy in the Military”
- OVERTURE 18** from Louisiana Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
“Require Presbytery Vote on *BCO* 59-1, 59-6”
- OVERTURE 19** from Western Carolina Presbytery (to MNA)
“Move Wilkes County from Western Carolina to Piedmont
Triad Presbytery”
- OVERTURE 20** from Susquehanna Valley Presbytery (to AC)
“Consider Participation in General Assembly via Virtual
Private Network”
- OVERTURE 21** from the Susquehanna Valley Presbytery (to MNA,
MTW)
“Coordination of Disaster Relief Efforts”
- OVERTURE 22** from Savannah River Presbytery (to MNA, OC)
“Retain Don’t-Ask-Don’t-Tell Policy in Military”
- OVERTURE 23** from the Presbytery of the Ascension (to CEP, AC)
“Erect Study Committee on Political and Economic Justice”
- OVERTURE 24** from Northwest Georgia Presbytery (to AC)
“A Call for PCA Renewal”
- OVERTURE 25** from Northwest Georgia Presbytery (to OC)
“The Role of Men and Women to Office in the Church”
- OVERTURE 26** from Piedmont Triad Presbytery (to MNA)
“Move Wilkes County from Western Carolina to Piedmont
Triad Presbytery”
- OVERTURE 27** from Central Carolina Presbytery (to MNA)
“Transfer Harnett County, NC, from Central Carolina Presbytery
to Eastern Carolina Presbytery”(VACATED*)
- *Note: Overture 27 from Central Carolina Presbytery is not properly
before the Thirty-eighth General Assembly. It was submitted last year as

Overture 17 and answered in the affirmative by the Thirty-seventh Assembly (*M37GA*, p. 231). Therefore, it is vacated.

OVERTURE 28 from South Florida Presbytery (to OC)
“Sanctity of Life Resolution”

Communications

As of the date of this writing, I have not received any official correspondence to the General Assembly. By the time of the convening of the Assembly we may well have letters of greetings from some other denominations.

Committee on Constitutional Business

- Since the last General Assembly I have sought the advice of the CCB on one matter.
- I also referred to the CCB the proposed amendments to the *BCO* arising from the Administrative Committee.

Presbytery Votes on the *Book of Church Order* Amendments.

Two proposed amendments were sent by the Thirty-seventh General Assembly to the Presbyteries for voting. The tally of votes as of June 28, 2010, was:

Item #1 Amendment to <i>BCO</i> 37-7	47 Presbyteries voting in the affirmative
	3 Presbyteries voting in the negative
Item #2 Amendment to <i>BCO</i> 13-6	50 Presbyteries voting in the affirmative
	0 Presbyteries voting in the negative

See pp. 59-64 for the tally of presbytery votes as of June 25, 2010.

We now have 78 Presbyteries. Fifty-two (52) Presbyteries must vote in the affirmative to put the matter before the General Assembly for a determining vote. Since neither of the proposed amendments received the necessary number of affirmative votes, neither is before this Assembly for final vote. *BCO* 26-6 addresses a situation in which a number of Presbyteries fail to vote.

26-6. If by reason of the failure of a number of Presbyteries to act, or to report action, on any proposed amendment to the Standards and the response of the Presbyteries is not satisfactory to the succeeding General Assembly, it may defer action for one year. In that event the General Assembly shall urge the delinquent Presbyteries to report their judgment to the next Assembly, which shall take final action on the proposed amendment.

If there is no motion to defer action for one year, the issue fails. If the Assembly wishes to defer the matter for one year, there must be a motion to that effect made and approved.

Standing Judicial Commission

I serve as clerk of the Standing Judicial Commission. The SJC had a heavy case load this year and therefore had more than the one required meeting.

Cooperative Ministries Committee

The CMC was established as a result of the Strategic Planning Process. It is composed of the six most recent moderators of the General Assembly, the chairmen of the General Assembly Committees and Agencies, and the coordinators and presidents of the General Assembly Committees and Agencies. The CMC met January 19-20, 2010, for its annual meeting. As secretary of the CMC, I worked with the current moderator to prepare the agenda (RAO 7-4 c.). Matters requiring Assembly action were referred to the AC.

Statistics

Just as patients' vital signs give indications of their health, our statistics give us some insights into the health of our churches and denomination. Our statistics are mixed, with some increases and some decreases. Our membership is up again after a first-time decrease last year. The economic downturn is reflected in our financial statistics. Some statistics for 2009 as compared with 2008 are:

- Churches and missions – 1,740, an increase of 47.
- Total professions of faith – 9,082, a decrease of 263.
- Total membership – 346,408, an increase of 5,556.
- Total Family Units – 135,230, a decrease of 309.
- Sunday School Attendance – 105,477 which is 4,175 fewer than in 2008. This is reflective of a trend in church life throughout North America.
- Per capita Giving – \$2,392, a decrease of \$116.
- Per Capita Benevolences – \$437, a decrease of \$38
- Total Reported Contributions – \$699,348,062, a decrease of \$17,522,849

APPENDIX A

CHURCHES ADDED TO THE DENOMINATION IN 2009

Presbytery	Church	Location	Date Rec.	Source
Calvary	Downtown	Greenville, SC	07/25/09	Organized
	Keowee	Six Mile, SC	07/25/09	Organized
C. Carolina	Covenant	Hamlet, NC	01/04/09	Organized
	Moak Yaung	Charlotte, NC	11/18/09	Organized
N. New Engl	Christ	Nashua, NH	09/20/09	Organized
	Ch. of Redem	Manchester, NH	12/13/09	Organized
Pacific NW	Resurrection	Puyallup, WA		Organized
Palmetto	Gracepoint	Irmo, SC	04/23/09	Organized
Philadelphia	Christ Liberation	Philadelphia, PA	03/29/09	Organized
	liberti Fishtown	Philadelphia, PA	02/08/09	Split into 2 congreg.
Pittsburgh	New Covenant	Monroeville, PA	01/31/09	2 Merged
Potomac	Emmanuel	Arlington, VA	04/05/09	Organized
South Coast	Christ	Temecula, CA		Organized
South Texas	Trinity	Boerne, TX		Organized
SW Florida	Iglesia Berea	Winter Haven, FL	11/01/09	Organized
	Westtown	Tampa, FL	04/19/09	Organized

CHURCHES LOST FROM THE DENOMINATION IN 2009

Presbytery	Church	Location	Date	To
C. Georgia	Vineville	Macon, GA	05/09/09	Dissolved
Louisiana	Covenant	Sulphur, LA	10/17/09	REC
Metro Atlanta	Grace Comm	McDonough, GA		Dissolved
New River	Covenant	Washington, WV	01/28/09	Dissolved
	Faith Ref	Fairmont, WV	08/02/09	
	Independency			
North Florida	iChurch	Jacksonville, FL	07/11/09	Dissolved
N. California	Trinity Leeward	Kapolei, KI		Dissolved
Pittsburgh	Covenant	Monroeville, PA	01/31/09	Merged
	New Hope	Monroeville, PA	01/31/09	Merged
Platte Valley	Dominion Cov	Omaha, NE	04/09	CPC
Potomac	Christ Cov	Waldorf, MD	12/31/09	Dissolved

APPENDIX B

BOARD OF DIRECTORS Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation)

Minutes April 4, 2009

The Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) held a regular meeting on April 4, 2009, at the PCA Office Building. President Phil VanValkenburg convened the meeting at 2:50 p.m. TE Tim Diehl opened the meeting with prayer.

The following men were in attendance:

TE Robert Brunson, MS Valley	RE Kim Conner, Calvary, RH
TE Robert Clarke, Covenant	RE Frank Griffith, Calvary, MNA
TE Timothy Diehl, Iowa	RE Tom Harris, Evangel, RBI
TE Robert Hornick, Gulf Coast	RE Richard Heydt, Westminster
TE Michael Milton, TN Valley	RE William Joseph, SE AL, Alt.
TE Ed Norton, Covenant, MTW	RE Fleetwood Maddox, C. GA, CTS
TE Jerry Schriver, M.Atlanta, PCAF	RE Walter Mahla, S. New England
TE David Silvernail, Potomac, Alt	RE Martin Moore, GA Foothills, CC
	RE Philip VanValkenburg, MO
	RE Jack Watkins, Nashville

Staff Present: TE L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk
TE John Robertson, Business Administrator
TE Bob Fiol, Asst to Stated Clerk
Ms. Angela Nantz, Operations Manager

A quorum was declared to be present.

The Minutes of the October 2, 2008, meeting were approved.

BD-04/09-2 That the corporate minutes reflect that the annual corporate filings have been accomplished where required in a timely manner in all states where the corporation is registered to conduct business.

The Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) is registered in the state of Delaware and is registered as a foreign corporation in Georgia, Missouri,

APPENDIX B

Mississippi and Washington. The annual registrations in Delaware, Georgia, Missouri, and Washington have been completed. Mississippi requires no annual registration.

BD-04/09-3 that the AC Minutes reflect, as a Board of Directors, that the annual RPCES corporate filings have been accomplished in a timely manner where required.

Delaware Corporations:

World Presbyterian Missions, Inc.
National Presbyterian Missions, Inc.
Christian Training, Inc.

Michigan Corporation:

Board of Home Ministries

Pennsylvania Corporation:

Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod

BD-04/09-4 **MSP** That the Board of Directors authorize the Stated Clerk and the PCA Legal Counsel to negotiate a settlement of the Sutton Trust by the distribution of the remaining corpus of funds of the Charitable Trust of John Sutton, M.D. to evangelical and eleemosynary causes mutually agreeable to the PC(USA) and the PCA.

BD-04/09-6 **MSP** That, in order to navigate and minimize the money and banking risk of these difficult economic times, the Corporate Officers be authorized to open and establish new bank accounts for the Permanent Committees operating under the Presbyterian Church in America (a Corporation) (namely the Administrative Committee, Christian Education & Publications, Mission to North America, and Reformed University Ministries) with such banks and financial institutions as deemed wise by their Senior Staffs and with the advice and concurrence of their committee officers. Such authorization is to be in place from April 2, 2009, until the October 2009 Board meeting of the Presbyterian Church in America (a Corporation) at which time the need for such authorization will be reevaluated. The corporate officers will, of course, process all necessary documents.

The next meeting of the board will be June 16, 2009, in Orlando, Florida, in conjunction with the 37th General Assembly.

The meeting adjourned at 2:48 p.m. with prayer by Bob Brunson.

Respectfully Submitted,

RE Phil VanValkenburg
President

TE L. Roy Taylor
Secretary-Treasurer

BOARD OF DIRECTORS
Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation)

Minutes
June 16, 2009

The Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America held a scheduled meeting on June 16, 2009, the Coronado Springs Resort in Orlando, Florida. President Phil VanValkenburg called the meeting to order at 11:24 a.m. with prayer.

In attendance:

TE Bob Brunson, MS Valley	RE Frank Griffith, MNA, Calvary
TE Marty Crawford, Evangel	RE Ed Hackenberg, SE Louisiana
TE Stephen Estock, CEP, MO	RE Dick Heydt, Westminster
TE Randall Lovelace, Metro NY	RE William Joseph, SE Alabama
TE Michael Milton, TN Valley	RE Walt Mahla, S. New England
TE Paul Poynor, RH, Palmetto	RE Ken Melton, CEP, Metro Atlanta
TE Jerry Schriver, PCAF, M. Atlanta	RE Phil VanValkenberg, Missouri
TE David Silvernail, Potomac	RE Jack Watkins, Nashville

Staff Present: TE L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk
TE John W. Robertson, Business Administrator
TE J. Robert Fiol, Assistant to the Stated Clerk
TE Wayne Herring, Church Relations Officer
Ms. Angela Nantz, Operations Manager

A quorum was declared to be present.

APPROVAL OF MINUTES

BD-06/09-1 MSP to approve the minutes of the April 4, 2009 meeting.

TE Taylor updated the Board on the status of legal actions against the PCA, for the Board's information. The Sutton matter is still pending.

The meeting was adjourned at 11:28 p.m. with prayer by TE Randy Lovelace.

Respectfully Submitted,

RE Phil VanValkenberg, President TE L. Roy Taylor, Secretary/Treasurer

BOARD OF DIRECTORS
Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation)

Minutes
October 15, 2009

The Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) held a scheduled meeting on October 5, 2009, at the PCA Conference Room in Atlanta, GA. President RE Phil VanValkenburg called the meeting to order at 2:56 p.m. TE Tim Diehl opened with prayer.

The following were in attendance:

The following were in attendance:

TE Robert Brunson, MS Valley	RE Edwin C. Eckles, Sav. River, RBI
TE Marty Crawford, Evangel, Adv.	RE William Hatcher, Sav. River, Alt.
TE Timothy Diehl, Iowa	RE Richard Heydt, Westminster
TE Stephen Estock, MO, CEP	RE William Joseph, SE Alabama
TE Bob Hornick, Gulf Coast	RE Fleetwood Maddox, C. GA, CTS
TE Randall Lovelace, Metro. NY	RE Walter Mahla, S. New England
TE Michael Milton, TN Valley	Mr. Joe Timberlake, C. GA, MTW
TE Jerry Schriver, M.Atlanta, PCAF	RE Philip VanValkenburg, Missouri
TE David Silvernail, Potomac	RE Jack Watkins, Nashville
TE Richard O. Smith, C. GA, RH	

The following men were excused: TE John Batusic, Georgia Foothills, Alternate; TE Philip Douglass, Missouri, **MNA**; RE Hugh Frazer, Southeast Alabama, **RUM**; RE Martin Moore, Georgia Foothills, **CC**.

Staff Present: TE L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk
RE Richard Doster, *by Faith* Editor
TE John W. Robertson, Business Administrator
Ms. Angela Nantz, Operations Manager
TE Wayne Herring, Church Relations Officer

A quorum was declared to be present.

APPROVAL OF MINUTES

BD-10/09-1 **MSP** to approve the minutes of the June 16, 2009 meeting with corrections.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

BD-10/09-2 TE Taylor updated the board on the status of legal actions against the PCA, for the board's information.

BD-10/08-4 **MSP** That, in order to navigate and minimize the money and banking risk of these difficult economic times, the Corporate Officers be authorized to open and establish new bank accounts for the Permanent Committees operating under the Presbyterian Church in America (a Corporation) (namely the Administrative Committee, Christian Education & Publications, Mission to North America, and Reformed University Ministries) with such banks and financial institutions as deemed wise by their Senior Staffs and with the advice and concurrence of their committee officers. Such authorization is to be in place from October 15, 2009 until the April 8, 2010 Board meeting of the Presbyterian Church in America (a Corporation) at which time the need for such authorization will be reevaluated. The corporate officers will, of course, process all necessary documents.

The meeting was adjourned at 3:03 p.m. with prayer by RE Fleetwood Maddox.

Respectfully Submitted,

RE Phil VanValkenburg, President TE L. Roy Taylor, Secretary/Treasurer

APPENDIX C

REPORT OF THE ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE TO THE THIRTY-EIGHTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

I. MEETINGS

June 16, 2009– Stated Meeting
October 15, 2009 – Stated Meeting
April 8, 2010 – Stated Meeting

II. SUMMARY OF THE ACTIONS OF THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS

The members of the AC also serve as the Board of Directors of the PCA (A Corporation), a civil entity (PCA “Corporate Bylaws,” Article II, Section 2). The Board of Directors meets immediately following the AC meetings to conduct civil business.

1. All required corporate filings of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) have been filed in the relevant states. The Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) is a registered Delaware corporation. The Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) is currently registered as a foreign corporation in Georgia, Missouri, and Mississippi.
2. All required corporate filings of the corporations of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod (acquired in the “Joining and Receiving of 1982) have been filed in the relevant states. **Delaware Corporations:** World Presbyterian Missions, Inc.; National Presbyterian Missions, Inc.; Christian Training, Inc. **Michigan Corporation:** Board of Home Ministries. **Pennsylvania Corporation:** Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod.
3. The current Officers of the Corporation (through the end of this Assembly) are: **President**, Phil VanValkenburg; **Secretary and Treasurer**, Dr. L. Roy Taylor, (Stated Clerk); **Assistant Secretaries**, Rev. John Robertson (Business Administrator), Rev. Robert Fiol, Assistant to the Stated Clerk, Miss Angela Nantz, (Operations Manager); **Assistant Treasurers**, Rev. John Robertson (Business Administrator), Rev. Robert Fiol, Assistant to the Stated Clerk, Miss Angela Nantz (Operations Manager) [*RAO* 3-2.o., PCA “Corporate Bylaws,” Article IV].

4. **Termination of the Charitable Trust of John Sutton, M.D., Circuit Court, Woodford County, Division II, Versailles, Kentucky, Case No. 08-CI-00301** –The PCA Board of Directors, at its April 4, 2009, meeting authorized the Stated Clerk and PCA legal counsel to negotiate a settlement of the Sutton Trust by the distribution of the remaining corpus of funds of the Charitable Trust of John Sutton, M.D. to evangelical and eleemosynary causes mutually agreeable to the PC(USA) and PCA. The suit was settled by mutual agreement and funds distributed among four causes; two selected by the PC(USA) representative and two by the PCA representative.

III. PERSONNEL

- We are grateful for the faithful work of all of our staff, most of whom work in the Atlanta office, while several work from remote locations via telecommuting. The AC staff (both full-time and part-time) includes: Dr. Roy Taylor, John Robertson, Bob Fiol, Wayne Herring, Wayne Sparkman, Richard Doster, Angela Nantz, Sherry Eschenberg, Priscilla Lowrey, Susan Cullen, Monica Johnston, Peggy Little, Anna Eubanks, Karen Cook, and Carla Schwartz.
- The AC evaluated the job performance of the Stated Clerk (*RAO* 3-3.d.) and recommends his re-election by the Assembly.

IV. OFFICERS FOR 2010-11

At its spring meeting the AC elected the following officers:

- Chairman – RE Jack Watkins
- Vice-chairman – TE Michael Milton
- Secretary – RE Walt Mahla

V. AC MINISTRY 2009-10

- The AC/SC has been pleased to serve as a service committee to all other General Assembly Committees and Agencies (*RAO* 4-2) and to assist PCA churches, presbyteries, networks, and members in accomplishing their respective missions.
- The AC together with the Cooperative Ministries Committee (CMC) are the two venues in which all ten General Assembly ministries confer and take actions together. We have sought to fulfill this role fairly and effectively

APPENDIX C

- The AC/SC provides essential support services by handling logistical, administrative, ecclesiastical, and legal aspects of our life and ministry together as a denomination.
- The AC is the Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America, a Corporation, the legal entity through which we exist and minister together as a denomination. The Board of Directors provides legal defense for the PCA when needed. We negotiated the settlement of a lawsuit recently (See Stated Clerk's Report, p. 406).
- The AC produces *byFaith* magazine and operates *byfaithonline.com* (see Attachment 1, p. 433).
- The AC operates the PCA Office Building, a base of operations for six of the General Assembly Ministries.
- The AC, working with local arrangements committees of Presbyteries, handles the logistics for the annual meeting of the General Assembly.
- The AC preserves the history of the PCA and provides historical research services through the PCA Historical Center (See Attachment 2, p. 436).
- The AC serves the entire PCA by providing support services for: the Nominating Committee, the Theological Examining Committee, the Standing Judicial Commission, *ad interim* Committees, Review of Presbytery Records Committee, and Committee on Constitutional Business, as well as for the all Committees of Commissioners.
- The AC serves churches, ministers, and pastoral search committees through the placement office.

VI. FINANCIAL MATTERS

- The AC is recommending to the General Assembly that all C&A budgets for 2011 be approved as presented (*RAO* 4-11). While we all hope for a significant economic recovery, C&As have prepared budgets in light of the economic downturn. Approved budgets are spending ceilings.
- The AC evaluated the CAO compensation guidelines as required. (*BCO* 14-1.13.). The Committees and Agencies state CAO compensation as separate line items in their respective proposed budgets presented to the Assembly.
- The AC reviewed the General Assembly Commissioner's Registration fee as required. (*RAO* 9-4) and is recommending no change this year. *Commissioners should note that the General Assembly Registration*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

*fees do not fully cover all the costs associated with the General Assembly and not all commissioners pay the full fee.*¹

- The AC received and approved a recommendation from the Building Management Committee regarding the space cost fees for Committees and Agencies occupying the PCA Office Building.
- The AC approved auditors for the various Committees and Agencies as requested.
- “Certificate of Compliance” forms were signed by AC members and collected for the file (as part of the Conflict of Interest Policy, per *M21GA*, 1993, 21-64, p. 174ff).

VII. DEVELOPMENT

- People are always more important than money, a principle we should hold strongly in our Christian World and Life View. In 2009 and in the midst of a sick economy God has given the PCA AC both. By His good pleasure and unusual providence the Lord has brought us to the end of our fiscal year \$33,588 in the **black** by the "skin of our teeth," a lot of hard work, and several special blessings which came together.
- The AC/SC received some support from the highest percentage (45%) of PCA churches as compared with other ministries.
- About half of the churches do not contribute to any General Assembly ministries.

VIII. FUTURE ASSEMBLIES

- James River Presbytery has agreed to host the 2011 General Assembly in Virginia Beach.
- Ohio Valley Presbytery has agreed to host the 2012 General Assembly in Louisville.
- For 2013 and beyond we are evaluating possible sites in the Southeast, West, and Mid-west (South Carolina; Jackson, MS; Denver, CO; Grand Rapids, MI. We have received letters of invitation from Mississippi Valley Presbytery (Jackson, MS) and Great Lakes Presbytery (Grand Rapids, MI).
- One overture (Overture 6, from Evangel Presbytery) asks that the AC study the feasibility of having bi-annual General Assemblies. The AC is recommending that the overture be answered in the affirmative so that we may study the issue and report our findings and suggestions.

¹ Commissioners from churches with less than \$100,000.00 in contributions pay ½ the fee and retired ministers pay 1/3 the fee.

IX. STRATEGIC PLANNING

Context

One of the most significant results of the strategic planning work done in the past (began in 2000; see 2005 Report of the Strategic Planning Committee, *M33GA*, p. 342) and the multi-year process through which we went was the formation of the Cooperative Ministries Committee (see *M33GA*, Appendix C, pp. 432ff), in which all Permanent Committee and Agency Board Chairmen have a vote. Additionally, the Permanent Committee Coordinators and Agency Presidents have not only a voice (as in the AC), but also a vote. The present and five immediate past moderators are advisory members with a voice (but no vote).

At the January 2009 CMC meeting the CMC asked the Coordinators and Presidents to discuss Strategic Planning and bring recommendations to the 2010 CMC meeting. The Coordinators and Presidents met in April and October, 2009. At the April meeting the number of issues to be considered over the year was reduced to three “themes”:

1. Providing safe places to talk about ways to advance Biblical belief, ministry, and mission;
2. Providing more seats at the table for the younger generation, women, ethnic leaders, and global church representatives;
3. Participating in God’s global mission with exemplary unity, humility, and effectiveness.

The major item for discussion at the January, 2010, meeting of the CMC was Strategic Planning (*RAO* 7-3 c.), which is a major ongoing function of that committee. A summary of the actions of the CMC-2010 on Strategic Planning was sent to AC members on March 17, 2010. The CMC decided that the appropriate committee to bring these matters to the General Assembly is the AC (*RAO* 7-3)² because the AC includes representatives from all Committees and Agencies.

² “Any matters requiring General Assembly action shall be referred to the appropriate Committee or Agency for its consideration and recommendation.”

Proposed Funding Plan for the AC

A major component of the 2010 PCA Strategic Plan is a Proposed Funding Plan for the AC. Several facts need to be borne in mind regarding the proposed funding plan:

- Funding of General Assembly ministries was considered in the previous strategic planning work, but no conclusion was reached.
- Strategic Planning is an ongoing responsibility of the CMC (*RAO 7-3 c.*)
- CMC-2009 asked the Coordinators and Presidents to consider the funding issue.
- The Coordinators and Presidents considered the funding issue at their April and October 2009 meetings.
- Various proposals were considered over 2009, but the Coordinators and Presidents concluded in October that:
 - The Administrative Committee is unique in that it provides infrastructure and essential support services for the entire denomination.
 - It would be counter-productive to change the development procedures of years' standing and the funding of the Committees and Agencies other than the AC.
 - All Committee Coordinators and Agency Presidents approved.
 - A funding plan for AC would be detailed and given to CMC-2010.
- A sub-committee composed of the Stated Clerk, Charles Dunahoo, Gary Campbell, Bryan Chapell, and John Robertson was appointed to flesh out a proposal for AC funding. The plan was approved by all members of the sub-committee.
- The Funding Proposal was approved by unanimous vote of the CMC-2010, by the vote of the Coordinators and Presidents, and the Committee and Agency Chairmen.
- The Stated Clerk provided a two-page executive summary of the funding plan to the Coordinators and Presidents for distribution at the respective spring meetings of the Committees and Boards.
- Dr. Chapell provided a video presentation of Strategic Planning for use at the respective spring meetings of the Committees and Boards.

The PCA has been described as “a group of cats” (a conglomerate of individualists). It takes denominations several decades to mature.³ Several events have moved the PCA toward denominational maturity: moving CEP, MNA, MTW, and AC to one city (Atlanta), spinning off RBI, PCAF, and RUM as new ministries, consolidating AC, CEP, MNA, MTW, RBI, PCAF, and RUM into one office site, establishing a denominational magazine (*The PCA Messenger* and then *byFaith*), and the Joining and Receiving of 1982, which gave us denominational educational institutions. The AC funding proposal is not a unified budget such as some denominations have that would fund all General Assembly Ministries. It would change the funding of the AC from a separate request for support of essential support services (which no other denomination to our knowledge does) to requiring some minimal support. But a major consequence would be a further maturing of the PCA as a denomination.

SUMMARY OF AC FUNDING PLAN PROPOSAL

- The AC Funding Plan Proposal arose out of the Strategic Planning Process that has recently been carried out through the Cooperative Ministries Committee (CMC) (*RAO 7-3*) and has been discussed and refined through meetings of the Coordinators and Presidents in the last couple of years.
- The hope at the founding of the PCA in 1973 was that once an evangelical, Reformed, Presbyterian denomination was formed and functioning, all the member churches would support all ministries of the General Assembly. That hope has *not* been realized. The momentum toward selective, individualized, para-church, project-oriented, affinity-group giving has increased.
- There is a consensus that the per capita plan (“General Assembly Askings” and later “Partnership Shares”) has not worked well because of several underlying assumptions:
 - There could be a unified denominational budget. That idea was strongly opposed and abandoned early on in the life of the PCA. The per capita plan of giving is the vestige of that unsuccessful effort.

³ [For example, the Southern Baptist Convention, an ante-bellum denomination, did not coalesce as a denomination until 1925 when three watershed changes took place: (1) the approval of the Baptist Faith and Message doctrinal statement, (2) the movement away from the autonomous society model to denominational boards and the establishment of a convention-level committee for coordination and communication of convention committee and agencies, and (3) the establishment of the Cooperative Program of funding denominational ministries.]

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- Per capita giving is based on the assumption that all churches will give. The reality is that only half do.
- Per capita giving is based on the assumption that all churches will give to every Committee and Agency. The reality is that very few do.
- Per capita giving is based on the assumption that all churches have the same per capita giving potential. The reality is that per capita giving potential varies a great deal from church to church.
- Due to the ineffectiveness of per capita giving, most of the Committees and Agencies implemented Development Departments and Plans to raise funds.
- The Coordinators and Presidents think any plan that required churches to give to *all* Committees and Agencies would never be approved by the General Assembly, and, even if approved, would adversely affect the development efforts now in place.
- The Coordinators and Presidents believe that it would be wise to propose *a funding plan for the Administrative Committee (AC) only* because:
 - The PCA is unique among denominations in making essential support services (AC) a separate request, and
 - It is reasonable that churches and ministers that are members of the PCA have some minimal requirement to fund essential support services (AC).
- The Cooperative Ministries Committee recommends that the proposed AC funding plan come to the General Assembly through the AC because:
 - The CMC actions are limited by rule: “Any matters requiring General Assembly action shall be referred to the appropriate Committee or Agency for its consideration and recommendation” (RAO 7-3c).
 - The CMC believes the AC would be the appropriate committee.
- Several documents related to the AC Funding Plan are attached.
 - A “PCA Strategic Plan,” a narrative that has been developed and refined over several years and has been considered by the ad interim Committee on Strategic Planning, the CMC, and the Coordinators and Presidents (see Attachment 3, pp. 319-46).
 - A Strategic Planning Chart, outlining themes, goals, and method (included in Attachment 3, pp. 337-44; [pp. 19-26 of “2010 PCA Strategic Plan”]).
 - “Items for Approval by the 38th General Assembly,” a summary of the items to be voted upon (Attachment 4, p. 347).

APPENDIX C

- “A Funding Plan Model for the PCA Administrative Committee/Office of the Stated Clerk,” which gives financial examples for the proposed plan (Attachment 5, pp. 348-52).
- “Necessary Rules Changes,” specifying the sections of the *Book of Church Order* and the *Rules of Assembly Operation* that will need to be amended (Attachment 6, pp. 353-54).
- The proposed plan includes several features:
 - The *ability* of all churches and ministers to participate.
 - The *necessity* of all churches and ministers to participate.
 - A *limitation* on non-participants (voting at General Assembly would be limited to participating churches and ministers).
 - A *transition* from a General Assembly registration fee (*RAO* 10-4), the AC Partnership Share, and special gifts to an Annual Registration Fees for churches, Presbyteries, and ministers.
 - The *continuation* of funding other Committees and Agencies through Partnership Shares, Ministry Asks, and development. (RBI and PCAF are self-funded.)
- In short, the proposed AC funding plan is that:
 - Churches would be required to support the essential support services of the AC through proportional giving based on the Tithes and Offerings of the respective churches. This would be called an Annual Registration Fee.
 - The Annual Registration Fee for Churches would average one-third of one percent (0.334%, 1/3%).
 - To increase the fee to 0.4% (4/10%) or more in the future would require a majority vote of the General Assembly and of the Presbyteries.
 - There is a sliding scale so that some churches with lower income would pay as little as \$100.00.
 - There is a cap on the fees for higher-income churches so that there is a \$25,000 maximum.
 - All teaching elders would be required to pay an Annual Registration Fee of \$100.00. Honorably retired ministers would be exempted.
 - Presbyteries would pay an Annual Registration Fee of \$500.00, which would fund the Local Arrangements Committees of the General Assemblies.
 - Implementation – AC/SC will would maintain a record of fees paid or unpaid; only registered TEs and REs from registered churches could be commissioners to the General Assembly; non-paying churches would be reported to GA after two years.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- The present \$400.00/commissioner General Assembly Registration fee would be *eliminated* after the AC funding plan is finally approved and implemented.
- The *Book of Church Order* will need to be changed (14-1, 4; 14-2)
- The *Rules of Assembly Operation* will need to be changed (4-11, possibly 10-4).
- The ethos of the PCA will need to change.

In our concern to insure that abuses experienced in our former denomination (taking money contributed to one General Assembly ministry and giving it to another) could not occur in the PCA, we established a system in 1973 whereby churches could have all privileges of membership and no financial responsibility at all. (Consequently half of PCA churches do not support any General Assembly ministry.) Uniquely, we made contribution to essential support services (AC) a separate funding request. The proposed plan establishes a minimal required level of financial support to the AC to be necessary for participation in decision making on the General Assembly level, but retains the right of churches to choose which other General Assembly ministries they wish to support.

RESPONSES TO THE STRATEGIC PLAN REQUESTED BY THE AC

The AC is not requesting the General Assembly to adopt or approve all of the details or wording of the Strategic Plan document. Some items are being given to the Assembly simply as information. Some items are to be regarded as guidelines. Actually the **Assembly is being asked to adopt or approve only two** of the six items listed below (item 5 and item 6). The AC is asking for the following:

1. That the informational or narrative portions of the 2010 PCA Strategic Plan be **commended for study and reflection** (see Recommendation 16, p. 430; see Attachment 3, pp. 440-57 and 471-72)
2. That the Objectives and Steps of the 2010 PCA Strategic Plan Chart be regarded as **guidelines** (see Recommendation 18, p. 430 (Vacated); see Attachment 3, pp. 458-70).

APPENDIX C

3. That the “Funding Plan Model for the Administrative Committee” be regarded as **guidelines** that will be used by the AC *if and when* the proposed amendments to the *Book of Church Order* 14-1 and 14-2 have been duly enacted according to the process stated in *BCO* 26-2 (see Recommendation 19, p. 430; see Attachment 5, pp. 475-81).
4. That the Assembly **take note** that a proposal for the amendment to *RAO* 4-11 will be presented to the 39th General Assembly in 2011 AC *if and when* the proposed amendments to the *Book of Church Order* 14-1 and 14-2 have been duly enacted according to the process stated in *BCO* 26-2. This item is being put forward as information so that the Assembly may be aware of the *RAO* change that will be proposed in a subsequent Assembly (see Recommendation 21, p. 430 (Vacated); see Attachment 6, pp. 482-84).
5. That the Assembly **approve** the three Themes, the Goals, and the General Means and Specific Means specified in the 2010 PCA Strategic Plan and that the Assembly direct and authorize the responsible entities and persons to proceed with implementation for the accomplishment of the Goals (see Recommendation 17, p. 430; see Attachment 3, pp. 458-70 and Attachment 4, p. 473-74).
6. That the Assembly **approve** the proposed amendments to *BCO* 14-1 and 14-2 in accordance with the process stated in *BCO* 26-2. (Approving the proposed amendments to the *BCO* 14-1 and 14-2, is the means by which the Assembly would approve of the change in the method of funding the AC.) See Recommendation 20, p. 430 and Attachment 6, pp. 482-84.

IX. Recommendations

1. That the AC minutes of June 16, 2009, October 15, 2009, and April 8, 2010, be approved.
2. That the Board of Directors minutes of June 16, 2009, October 15, 2009, and April 8, 2010, be approved.
3. That the Assembly extend the call of the Stated Clerk, Dr. L. Roy Taylor, for another year based on his exemplary evaluation resulting from feedback from the AC, which represents a wide spectrum of the denomination.
4. That the Assembly commend the AC staff: Dr. Roy Taylor, John Robertson, Bob Fiol, Wayne Herring, Wayne Sparkman, Angela Nantz, Sherry Eschenberg, Priscilla Lowrey, Karen Cook, Susan Cullen, Anna Eubanks, Monica Johnston, Peggy Little, and Carla Schwartz, for their

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

faithful and dedicated service to their Lord and to the church. That the Assembly also commend Richard Doster for his faithful service as editor of *byFaith* magazine and *byfaithonline.com*.

5. That the Assembly note that the 2009 Audit performed by Robins, Eskew, Smith & Jordan on the Administrative Committee has been conducted and received as required (RAO 14-7.h.).
6. That the Assembly note that the 2009 Audit performed by Robins, Eskew, Smith & Jordan on the PCA Building Fund been conducted and received as required (RAO 14-7.h.).
7. That the General Assembly approve Robins, Eskew, Smith & Jordan, PC, as auditors for the Administrative Committee and the Committee on Christian Education and Publications for the calendar year ending December 31, 2010.
8. That the General Assembly approve Capin, Crouse, & Company as auditors for the Committee on Mission to the World and the Committee on Mission to North America for the calendar year ending December 31, 2010.
9. That Overture 6 from Evangel Presbytery (see p. XX) be answered in the affirmative.
10. That the General Assembly approve Carr, Riggs & Ingram, LLP, as auditors for the Committee on Reformed University Ministries for the calendar year ending December 31, 2010.
11. That the ten Committee and Agency Budgets for 2011 and the PCA Building Budget for 2011 be approved as recommended by the AC.:

	Operating Budget	Partnership Shares Budget
AC	\$2,038,650	\$1,253,150
CEP	\$1,820,000	\$833,000
CC	\$26,736,453	\$2,200,000
CTS	\$11,603,000	\$2,714,400
MNA	\$9,351,935	\$3,225,228
MTW	\$52,352,000	\$6,483,600
PCAF	\$759,000	**
RBI	\$1,852,750	**
RUM	\$17,191,162	\$2,296,309
RH	\$1,303,000	\$200,000
PCA Building	\$304,362	**
**Not included in Partnership Shares Budget		
Note: See pp. 485-555 for complete C&A budgets. See pp. 556-67 for Partnership Shares.		

APPENDIX C

12. That the Assembly accept the charts below as an appropriate response to the GA requirement for an annual report on the cost of the AC's mandated responsibilities.

2009 Unfunded Mandates

GENERAL ASSEMBLY COSTS

Year	# of Commissioners	Total Costs	Cost per Commissioner	Standard Fee	Amount Alloted to GA
2003	1510	385,210	\$255	\$250	\$170
2004	1355	453,717	\$335	\$250	\$170
2005	1578	399,802	\$253	\$300	\$200
2006	1415	399,614	\$282	\$400	\$300
2007	1288	444,846	\$345	\$400	\$300
2008	1236	482,621	\$390	\$400	\$300
2009	1079	424,459	\$393	\$400	\$300

AC GENERAL ASSEMBLY RESPONSIBILITIES

Description	2009 Total ²	Per Commissioner
Committee on Constitutional Business	\$1,944	\$2
General Assembly with Minutes ¹	\$454,459	\$421
Interchurch Relations Committee	\$7,524	\$7
Nominating Committee ²	\$16,968	\$16
Standing Judicial Commission	\$182,583	\$169
Theological Examining Committee	\$0	\$0
TOTALS	\$663,478	\$615

¹ Review of Presbytery Records is included in the General Assembly Total. In 2009, RPR cost \$21,173; production and delivery of the General Assembly Minutes accounts for at least \$30,000 and is included in this Total.

² The expense of the Nominating Committee is shared by the PCA Committees and Agencies.

13. That the registration fee remain at \$400 for the 2011 General Assembly in Virginia Beach, with \$300 allocated to the GA expenses, \$25 for publication of the *Minutes*, and \$75 allocated to the Standing Committee cost center for the expenses of the Standing Judicial Commission. Ruling elders and teaching elders who come from churches with income of less than \$100,000 in their reported statistics would register at ½ the regular price (\$200) and honorably retired or emeritus elders would continue to pay 1/3 of the regular registration (\$133).

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

14. That the “2011 Budgeted Partnership Shares and Ministry Asks of PCA Ministry Partners by the Participating General Assembly Ministries” be approved (see Attachment 8, p. 557).
15. That the Assembly approve the PCA Building Occupancy Cost charged to each ministry as \$12.00 per square foot for 2010. This reflects no change.
16. That the informational portions of the “2010 PCA Strategic Plan” (see Attachment 3, pp. 440-57 and pp. 471-72) **be commended to the General Assembly for its study and reflection.** NOTE: The Assembly is not being asked to adopt the informational portions of the Strategic Planning Report.
17. a) That the Assembly **approve** the Three Themes and Goals specified in the “2010 PCA Strategic Plan” **as revised**, as recommended to the General Assembly by the Administrative Committee. (See Attachment 4 **as revised**, pp. 473-74.) [Note: the Themes and Goals are intertwined.]
b) That the Assembly **approve** the Means **as revised**, as recommended to the General Assembly by the Administrative Committee, **considering each specific means seriatim.**
c) That the General Assembly direct and authorize the responsible entities and persons to proceed with the implementation to the accomplishment of the Goals (See Attachment 4 **as revised**).
18. **VACATED.**
19. That “A Funding Plan Model for the PCA Administrative Committee/ Office of the Stated Clerk” (Attachment 5, pp. 475-81) be approved, the implementation of which will be effected by specific proposed amendments to the *RAO* and *BCO*.
20. That the proposed amendments to the *Book of Church Order* 14-1.4 and 14-2 required for implementation of the AC funding proposal aspects of the Strategic Plan (Attachment 6, pp. 482-84) be **approved** by this Assembly and be sent to the Presbyteries for their advice and consent in accordance with *BCO* 26-2.
21. **VACATED.**
22. The Board of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) recommends that the General Assembly authorize the sale of the Reformed University Ministries PCA Building space to Retirement & Benefits, Inc., should the two groups reach a mutual agreement for the sale.
Rationale: RBI sees the future need of additional space; RUM sees future needs requiring less space. A proposal is developing that the RUM space be sold to RBI at a fair market price, and the plan includes that RUM be permitted to rent back the space they need.
23. That **Overture 20** be answered **in the affirmative.**

24. That a budget of \$15,000 be approved contingent upon the Assembly's answering Overture 23 in the affirmative, with the proviso that funding come through designated contributions.
25. That **Overture 25** be answered **in the negative**.

Grounds:

The Overture from Northwest Georgia is a helpful reminder of the biblical and constitutional responsibilities of the Church throughout the ages. It is in keeping with the confessional position of the PCA properly to use common grace insights in the ministry of the Church, *WCF* I-6: "there are some circumstances concerning the worship of God, and government of the Church, common to human actions and societies, which are to be ordered by the light of nature, and Christian prudence, according to the general rules of the Word, which are always to be observed" (e.g., Acts 15:28, 29; I Cor. 9:19-23; 10:23-11:1, 11:3-10; Acts 16:3, cp. Gal. 2:3).

The present work of the CMC on integrated long-range planning flows out of and builds upon the six-year process (2000-2006), five years as a sub-committee of the AC, and one year as an ad interim committee that preceded the formation of the CMC (See *Minutes of the 34th General Assembly*, pp. 568-628). A perusal of that final report and the reports of the five previous years will reveal that biblical, theological, and spiritual concerns were part of the foundational work of the Strategic Planning as the committee operated under the goal of *Being Revived and Seeking Reformation*, and that the opinions and suggestions of presbyteries, sessions, focus groups, and individuals were sought through visits to presbyteries, personal conferences, systematic data gathering, and representative surveys.

The General Assembly welcomes the insights and recommendations of individual Sessions and Presbyteries on all issues that concern the PCA. Also the Assembly has assigned integrated long-range planning to the Cooperative Ministries Committee. The Assembly has directed the CMC to:

Facilitate integrated long-range planning that supports progress toward the overall mission and ministry of the PCA. Such planning shall be with respect to matters that fall within the ordinary scope of the respective responsibilities of the PCA's Committees and Agencies, particularly with a view toward the mission of the PCA as a whole. Any matters

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

requiring General Assembly action shall be referred to the appropriate Committee or Agency for its consideration and recommendation (*RAO 7-3 c.*).

The overture as originally presented called for an emphasis on the ordinary means of grace as an alternative or substitute to the Strategic Plan; the amended version calls for both the use of the ordinary means of grace and common grace insights that are not contrary to biblical principles. The General Assembly wishes to remind our churches and presbyteries of our responsibility to employ the ordinary means of grace constantly but does not deny that common grace insights that are not contrary to the Bible may be used.

However, we believe this overture is unnecessary, since as a confessional church we have already embraced and committed ourselves to these things in our subscription to this *WCF* and catechisms.

That said, we also believe that planning is not contrary to our confessional commitments. As stated above, the *WCF* and the scriptures illustrate planning and encourage us to be good stewards of the resources God gives us.

Attachment 1

Report of *byFaith* Magazine

***ByFaith* remains focused on timely content and PCA-specific news.**

ByFaith continues to produce content at a rate of 130+ stories/year. By doing so, we are introducing readers to innovative ministries and faith-stretching ideas. We are keeping readers current on PCA news, adding a minimum of two stories per week to *byFaithonline.com.*, many of which encourage others in ministry, or give readers a glimpse of an expansive, active denomination. A few recent examples include:

- *A Hip-Hop Christian radio station, the product of an MTW missionary effort among the Cree (Canadian) Indians.*
- *A PCA Easter service on Marco Island, Florida that draws thousands of worshipers.*
- *A Chattanooga-area medical ministry that offers house calls to the uninsured.*
- *Suburban and urban mercy ministries of PCA churches in Philadelphia and north Georgia.*
- *Expansion of RUF-I.*
- *Improvements to Ridge Haven.*
- *PCA pastors working to bring revival to black churches.*
- *The work and philosophy of Covenant College art professor Jeff Morton.*
- *MTW's work in Haiti.*
- *A Maryland church's work with the homeless.*
- *How Reformed seminaries are training new pastors.*
- *Conferences provided by PCA churches, CE&P, MNA, MTW, RUF, CTS, and Covenant College.*
- *Conferences and camps provided at Ridge Haven.*
- *GA overtures, workshops, women's and children's programs.*
- *GA Committee and Agency reports*

In addition, with more detailed feature stories, we are tackling timely and difficult social, theological, and cultural issues. For example:

- *Christianity and health care.*
- *Christianity and capitalism.*
- *Doing mercy in the suburbs.*
- *The relationship of the gospel and systematic theology.*

- *Biblical justice.*
- *The decline of journalism and the peace of our cities.*
- *Worldview of the younger generation, and how it affects the Church's communication with them.*
- *Gaining wisdom in the 21st century.*
- *Interview with Jim Belcher: Deep Church.*
- *Interview with Tim Keller on his new book dealing with justice*

Broadening Our Audience

Four times a year we deliver our print magazine to 15,000 addresses (including promotional/ marketing copies). Assuming, conservatively, a pass-along readership of 2.5 people per copy, we could be reaching 37,500+ people/quarter in print

In the first three months of 2010, *byFaithonline.com* was visited nearly 45,000 times. We expect, based on last year's results, more than 30,000 visits during the week of General Assembly alone.

Attracting Advertisers

Five significant evangelical publishing companies have signed multi-ad contracts. Revenue from both the print and online platforms shows growth. It is important to keep in mind: that this comes to a publication with *no salespeople*. We are growing by word of mouth, and through an improving/expanding reputation for the quality of the product.

A Few Barriers to Overcome

1. With our move from six issues a year to four our revenue stream is limited.
2. With our shift to fewer pages, our renewal/growth rate has slowed.
3. Online ad revenue is limited with only a few spots available.

Solutions

To increase subscriptions we are publishing harder-hitting content.

In print we are now publishing four feature stories, and in every issue we are tackling difficult issues such as capitalism, health care, justice, Christian unity, and wisdom.

As we do that, we continue to push for print subscriptions. With the publication of each issue, we encourage a select group of leaders to subscribe to the print magazine. Revitalizing subscriptions is crucial for

two reasons: (1) we need the money to fund both platforms: print and online. (2) Increased ad revenue will come, primarily, from our print magazine.

Support from the denomination

ByFaith is the one place where PCA church members, pastors, visitors, and employees get a glimpse of a united, cohesive denomination. In *byFaith* they can learn of the work of all the Committees and Agencies in one place. It is where people can see, lived out in the real world, our value of connectionalism. It is important, then, that we have support from the denomination-at-large—from leaders who see *byFaith's* contribution to its peace and purity, and who believe we can, with a high quality magazine, further its progress.

Attachment 2

Report of the PCA Historical Center to the PCA Administrative Committee

March 22, 2010

Fathers and Brothers,

This June, commissioners will gather for the Thirty-Eighth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America. Then in just twelve short years, we will be celebrating our fiftieth anniversary, which means that no more than seven years from now, we can probably expect a number of historians to begin writing new histories of the PCA. Our archives will be key to that work. I hope to even encourage some to write the histories of some of our founding presbyteries. All of which indicates that we need to continue working to gather materials to tell the story of how the Lord is using this humble portion of His Church. We have a good collection already; I hope to further improve it in the next number of years.

Despite the down-turn in the economy, the PCA Historical Center was able to continue on and even made a number of notable advances in collection development, as indicated below. In just the first three months of 2010, an additional 25 cubic feet of materials have been received. There is also good indication that we will be able to purchase and install the remaining seven ranges of shelving, utilizing a portion of the 2009 WIC Love Gift. This would complete the shelving installation for the existing facility. Given the limitations of space, future review of existing collections will then be in order, to determine if some materials, particularly duplicate items, might be winnowed.

On a personal level, I am currently reading in preparation for taking the Certified Archivist exam this August 2010. Certified Archivist status is a non-dormant credential, requiring continued education and professional participation. Certification should set a higher standard for the director's job description here, and it is my hope that it will also lend greater credibility to the PCA Historical Center as a research institution.

Collections Development

A. Organizational Records

- Metropolitan Atlanta Presbytery (PCA), Records, 3.0 cu. ft.
- Mississippi Valley Presbytery, records of dissolved churches, 2.0 cu. ft. [transfer pending]

APPENDIX C

- Presbytery and Synod Records (PCUS) covering the State of Mississippi, 1952-1973, donated by Alex Bonner from among the estate of his father, the Rev. Malcolm A. Bonner, Sr., who was one of the founding fathers of the PCA, 1.0 cu. ft. We were also able to purchase some other PCUS Presbytery minutes, covering scattered years, for the Presbyteries of Enoree, Concord, and Columbia. Additional donations of such items would be highly welcome.
- Reformed Presbyterian Church of North America, *Minutes of General Synod*. Thanks to a generous donation from Mr. Tom Reid, librarian at the Reformed Presbyterian Theological Seminary in Pittsburgh, the PCA Historical Center now has fairly good coverage of that denomination's Minutes from 1896 to present.
- Review of Presbytery Records Committee, annual transfer of Presbytery Minutes, 3.0 cu. ft.
- Standing Judicial Commission (PCA), annual transfer of judicial case records and related materials, 3.0 cu. ft.

B. Manuscript Collections (Personal Papers)

- Barker, Dr. Will S., 12 cu. ft.
- Gamble, W.A. [Stated Clerk of the Presbytery of Central Mississippi [PCUS], 0.75 cu. ft. Primarily consists of files of Gamble's files as Stated Clerk [PCUS]. Processing location: 18 - 01 - 07.
- Hutchinson, Dr. George P., accrual to existing collection, 16.0 cu. ft.
- Meiners, Betty, Prayer Letter Collection, 3.0 cu. ft.
- Myers, Rev. David K., Unpublished autobiography manuscript, *Preaching on the Plains*, donated by his son, the Rev. David T. Myers.
- Smith, Dr. Morton Howison, accrual to existing collection, 6.0 cu. ft.
- Soltau Family Papers, including materials by George C. Soltau, H.W. Soltau, Henrietta Soltau and T. Stanley Soltau. Donations received from Eleanor Soltau and Mrs. George C. (Linnie) Soltau, 1.5 cu. ft.

C. Congregational Histories

We continue to receive on average just over one hundred annual-history accounts from our very faithful local church historians. Their labors are invaluable and should be all the more encouraged. The record of their work is noted on the PCA Historical Center's web site, at www.pcahistory.org/local/index.html.

D. Research Library

While we continue to add various titles covering all aspects of American Presbyterian history, biography, and polity, three acquisitions were particularly notable in the past year. The single largest of these additions

to the Research Library at the PCA Historical Center was a collection of nineteenth-century newspapers and periodicals, placed on deposit here by Greenville Presbyterian Theological Seminary, Greenville, SC. Dr. Joey Pipa, president of Greenville and Mr. Andrew Wortman, seminary librarian, made the decision that these materials, rescued from the old Montreat archives, would be better preserved at the PCA Historical Center. Titles include *The Charleston Observer*, 1827-1845, *The Christian Observer*, 1840-1893, *The Central Presbyterian*, 1880-1893, and scattered coverage of *The Christian Statesman*, *The Presbyterian Standard*, *The St. Louis Presbyterian*, *The Southwestern Presbyterian*, and *The Texas Presbyterian*.

Mr. Christopher Coldwell, owner and publisher of the Naphtali Press, made two very generous contributions to the Historical Center's collection of materials pertinent to the Westminster Standards. First, a 2009 printing of the *Solemn League and Covenant*, a key document undergirding the Westminster Confession, printed in broadside format as a limited letterpress edition, signed and numbered. Second, a bound slipcase Author's edition of *The Larger Catechism of the Westminster Assembly: A Transcription of the Surviving Manuscripts, with Notes*. The latter work was transcribed and edited by Mr. Coldwell and includes forewords by Drs. J. Ligon Duncan and Chad B. Van Dixhoorn. Both donations are number 1 of their respective limited series (1 of 25 and 1 of 10). Our continued thanks to Mr. Coldwell for his most generous donation.

And finally, we were able to obtain a complete run of *The Journal of the Presbyterian Historical Society of England*. This journal will be especially valuable for its many articles by the noted researcher S.W. Carruthers, whose work on the Westminster Shorter Catechism remains noteworthy to this day.

Patronage

Due perhaps largely to the economy, on-site patronage at the Center was off significantly this past year. People were not willing to drive here to conduct research in person unless they already lived in the immediate area. Instead, there was a modest increase in requests received by letter, e-mail and phone. Traffic on the Center's web site was only minimally better than the previous year.

Mr. David Peterson completed his master's level thesis at the University of Kentucky using extensive research conducted here at the PCA Historical Center. The thesis is titled *Southern Presbyterian Conservatives and Ecclesiastical Division: The Formation of the Presbyterian Church in America, 1926-1973*. A copy of Mr. Peterson's thesis is now available for use in the Historical Center.

Training & Volunteer Assistance

Mr. Andrew Perrie and Mr. Greg Parker, both students at Covenant Theological Seminary, completed terms as volunteer in the Archives this past summer. I am preparing to offer a local class for members of PCA congregations who might want to learn more about preserving their own family history.

Historical Center Sub-Committee

The members of the Subcommittee for the PCA Historical Center include:

- Dr. David B. Calhoun, Professor Emeritus, Church History, Covenant Theological Seminary.
- Dr. Will S. Barker, II, past President of Covenant Seminary and Professor Emeritus, Westminster Seminary.
- Rev. Henry Lewis Smith, pastor and Professor at the Birmingham Theological Seminary.
- Mr. David Cooper, Ruling Elder at First Presbyterian Church, Chattanooga, Tennessee.
- Miss Lannae Graham, former archivist at the Presbyterian Historical Foundation, Montreat, NC.
- Mrs. Shirley Duncan, co-owner of A Press, Greenville, SC.
- Mr. Ed Harris, financial consultant and long-time Board member for Covenant Theological Seminary.
- Mr. Melton Duncan, on the staff of Ligonier Ministries, alternate.
- Mr. John Spencer, Ruling Elder, Briarwood Presbyterian Church, Birmingham, AL. Mr. Spencer submitted his resignation from the Subcommittee, effective January 30, 2010, and we want particularly to note his long years of faithful service to the PCA Historical Center, serving the Center and the denomination in this capacity since 1985. May our Lord be praised for how He has used this beloved brother.

Ex-officio members include:

Dr. L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk of the Presbyterian Church in America.

Rev. John Robertson, Business Manager for the Stated Clerk's Office and for the Administrative Committee of the PCA.

Respectfully submitted,
RE Wayne Sparkman, Th.M.
Director, PCA Historical Center

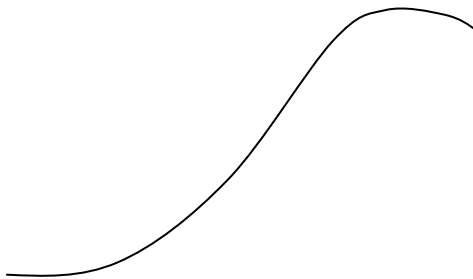
Attachment 3

2010 PCA Strategic Plan

Prepared for 2009 and 2010 Cooperative Ministries Committee
(Note: Highlighting coordinates with video presentation by Dr. Bryan Chapell.)

I. CREATING A PERSPECTIVE FOR PLANNING

The Presbyterian Church in America progresses into its fourth decade with increasing awareness of the challenges presented by our changing world as we seek to be faithful to our Sovereign Lord. One obvious way of measuring the net effect of these challenges is the decreasing rate of the PCA's numerical growth. Through the early decades of our existence we grew at between five and eight percent per year (enabling us roughly to double in total size each decade). In recent years our growth has been two to three percent. These dynamics are typical of young organizations and institutions whose periods of advance and regression are often represented by a modified S-curve:



While numerical growth is not necessarily a gauge of faithfulness or influence, slowed growth at least requires consideration of how we should best represent our Savior and most responsibly participate in the progress of his Kingdom. Organizations that best fulfill their mission determine how to maintain their values while honestly facing challenges that could lead to long-term decline (anticipating needed change before a decline in the S-curve becomes precipitous). This Strategic Plan seeks to address these realities by

helping the PCA identify its challenges, address them with strategies that are consistent with our biblical values, and build denominational support for implementing these strategies. The overall goal is to enable the church to work together to steward its blessings and resources to advance the cause of Christ according to the principles and priorities of his Word.

A. Charting Change

In order to bring about healthy change a church must develop a “holy discontent” with some aspects of its present situation. If people assume that *everything is right* (ER in the chart below), then there is no incentive to change. Apathy and immobility characterize the church because any change is presumed to be the enemy of present comfort. But the antidote to apathy is not panic. Those who seek to bring about change by claiming that *everything is wrong* (EW in the chart below) create cynicism and paralysis. Change is meaningless when hope dies. When everything is wrong the perceived enemy is not change but rather the leadership (past or present) that allowed this hopeless situation to develop. Thus, motivations for healthy change cannot be found in either self-serving apathy or other-directed cynicism, but rather in something between.

Healthy change occurs when problems are acknowledged – providing motivation for change – along with a realistic vision of what life can be when problems are addressed – providing hope for the future. People who have hope for a changed future are neither apathetic nor despairing; they believe, “*We Have a Mission*” (WHAM in the chart below) and want to make progress in God’s purposes. A compelling sense of mission creates zeal for change, and makes any barrier to progress toward the envisioned future the real enemy. The “sweet spot” for healthy change occurs when God’s people understand and unite in missional purpose. Mission creates zeal for change, hope for tomorrow, and a desire to see plans that tell us how our lives can further God’s purposes.

Thus, the goal of this Strategic Plan is not to convince others that everything is right or that everything is wrong. In order to annul apathy, we intend to be realistic about the challenges we must face (both internally and externally). In order to dispel despair, we intend to identify the resources and blessings God has granted the PCA. Finally, we intend to propose plans for using these resources and blessings in ways that we pray will unite and ignite God’s people for his purposes. All of this we

do because we believe *we have a mission*, and we believe the vast majority of those in the PCA believe the same.

Charting Change

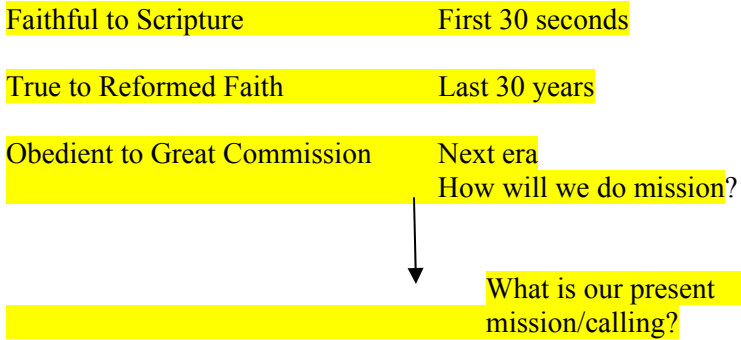
<u>Situation</u>	<u>Attitudes/Responses</u>	<u>Perceived Enemy</u>
<u>EW</u>	<u>Cynicism/Paralysis</u>	<u>Past/Present leadership enemy</u>
<u>WHAM</u>	<u>Zeal/Change</u>	<u>Barriers to Progress</u>
<u>ER</u>	<u>Apathy/ Immobility</u>	<u>Change is Enemy</u>

B. How Has the PCA’s Mission Developed So Far?

The development of missional purpose begins with identifying the values we hold most dear. When our values guide the plans we make for addressing challenges to Kingdom progress, then we believe we are acting consistently with our mission and have zeal for these purposes. Our values are well identified in the “motto” of the PCA: Faithful to Scripture, True to the Reformed Faith, and Obedient to the Great Commission.

The phrases of this motto also provide insight into the missional development of the PCA. It is fair to say that commitment to the inerrancy of Scripture was the driving force of our founding and that the churches who initially came into the PCA immediately united in this value. Determining what it meant to be true to the Reformed faith was not as unifying, and created significant debates among us for the next 30 years. These debates both clouded understanding of our mission and inhibited cooperative participation in it. While progress has been made in defining how we will hold each other accountable for being true to the Reformed faith, relational tensions wax and wane around this issue. Thus, the next stage of PCA development likely relates to the last phrase of our motto. How we do mission together, and whether we can do mission together, is the key to our future. If we are able to unite in missional purpose, we have much to contribute to the future of the Kingdom; if we cannot, then our future is likely incessant, inward-focused pettiness.

PCA Missional Development



Determining how we do mission together will likely surface past relational and perspectival tensions, but failing to define our mission guarantees our demise. Thus, developing plans for doing mission together simultaneously puts us in a position of great peril and opportunity. The peril of renewed dissension is obvious, but pursuit of the opportunity is essential. Only if we can unite around missional plans that employ our differing gifts in sacrifice and service to Kingdom priorities – only then does our church point toward a future that will inspire her people’s zeal and justify her God’s blessing.

**II. IDENTIFYING OUR MISSION
(understanding “Formal” and “Animating” Values)**

“Formal” Values

(Values stated in the approved standards of the church)

The values that frame our mission are both *formal* and *animating*. The formal values are found in the standards approved by the church in its legislative processes. These documents interpret the church’s understanding of its Scriptural obligations and have varying levels of authority. Together these documents serve to identify the values that the church has officially agreed will guide its beliefs and practices.

- A. The Westminster Confession of Faith (with Larger and Shorter Catechisms)
- B. The Book of Church Order

- C. Historic Motto:
Faithful to Scripture
True to Reformed Faith
Obedient to Great Commission

D. 2006 Strategic Plan Statement: “A healthy denomination is characterized by...”

1. Preeminence of Christ
2. Increasing numbers of healthy churches
3. Presbyteries involved in cooperative ministry
4. General Assembly contributing to health of denomination (coordinating resources for effective fulfillment of Great Commission, serving judicatories through committee/agency work, fulfilling appropriate review and oversight functions)
5. Committees and Agencies effectively carrying out work of GA

“Animating” Values

(The concerns and goals that “get us up and going” each morning)

Though the formal documents that identify our *formal values* are developed with meticulous care, they are in many ways the broadest expression of our church’s mission priorities. Beyond the formal values that establish the general nature and commitments of the denomination are the “animating values” that stimulate the daily activities of individuals, local churches or groups within the denomination.

A. Animating Values of Local Churches in the PCA

The PCA has historically held that the authority for beliefs or practices not specified in our constitutional standards resides in local leadership. This means that there is considerable diversity in the PCA’s “animating values” – the concerns, goals and practices that get us up and going each morning for the work of our individual presbyteries, ministries and churches. We can often identify a local church’s animating values by having its people identify its primary ministry goals – or, more simply, what do they think are the marks of great ministry. Animating values can appropriately differ given the great variety of contexts in which churches minister. The list below

would identify the “animating values” of many local churches in the PCA:

Great ministry in the local church is characterized by . . .

<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Everyone understanding and applying Scripture 2. Perpetuating and refining Reformed Theology 3. Worshipping God rightly and well 4. Involving everyone in personal evangelism 5. Everyone grasping the grace of the Gospel 6. Multiplying “healthy” churches 7. Transferring the Faith to the next generation 8. Right administration of the Sacraments 9. Transforming culture 10. Good Bible preaching 11. Helping people to love Jesus 12. Support of Christian schooling 13. Reclaiming the nation for Christ 14. Supporting Christian artists 	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 15. Supporting Pro-Life movements 16. Creating Christian community 17. Supernaturally renewed relationships 18. Securing family/married life 19. Ministry to the disadvantaged and oppressed 20. Racial reconciliation 21. Supporting mission work 22. Revival thru viral repentance and faith 23. Pervasive prayer 24. Predominant personal piety 25. Separation from unbelief 26. Church growth 27. Biblical care of hurting people 28. Other ...
--	--

B. Animating Values of Groups within the PCA

Just as individual churches have animating values, so also do groups of churches or individuals within the denomination. Again, these values are diverse, but because they characterize groups that are often seeking to set direction for others beyond their immediate context or for the denomination as a whole, such values can create tensions with groups who have different animating values. As a consequence, polarities have developed both in what groups identify as their animating values and in how they perceive others.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

With apologies for obvious stereotyping, we identify some of these group polarities and perceptions below – not to perpetuate tensions – but to “name the elephants in the room” that must be handled in order for us to pull together for Kingdom purposes. We intend by the labels below to be “equal opportunity offenders,” helping each group to understand its role in the PCA and how that group may be perceived by those with different animating values. Of course, the real goal is not to offend, but to help all see that our differences typically are varying emphases on aspects of the formal values we all affirm.

As with local churches, we can often identify a group’s animating values by having its adherents identify their primary ministry goals (which may or may not be formally stated). The left column of the chart below identifies goals common among groups in the PCA; the left column identifies how others may perceive groups with these ministry goals.

<u>Our primary mission/calling is</u>	<u>Perception of others</u>
1. Properly expressing Reformed Theology -restore Southern Presbyterianism -ensure doctrinal faithfulness at all levels	(insensitive to relational) [all mind]
2. Reaching the lost -multiply churches -multiply people in churches -multiply mission support	(ignores doctrine & doxological) [all heart]
3. Restoring the culture -reclaim nation-founding commitments -support conservative politics	(idolizes the past & politics) [fears future]
4. Protecting the Faithful -separate from secular -support schooling alternatives	(idolizes family/community) [fears culture]
5. Transforming the Culture -oppose oppression (e.g., poverty, racism) -reach “gatekeepers” (e.g., media, arts, profs)	(idolizes external o/ internal) [forgets spiritual]

III. IDENTIFYING OUR CHALLENGES

Because the *animating values* of those in the PCA are so much more diverse than its *formal values*, the PCA has struggled to maximize its organizational strengths. For example, despite our formal values of connectional polity and cooperative ministry, less than half of the churches of the PCA support any denominational agency or committee (less than 20 percent give at the Partnership Share level). Presbyteries are increasingly perceived as mere credentialing bureaus or discipline courts with little ability to unite members in ministry. The cooperative efforts that do exist are often directed toward affinity gatherings or the ministries of large churches that have become missional expressions of the animating values of specific groups.

This is not to suggest that overall there has been a great deal of cooperative effort. We remain an anti-denominational denomination – excusing individualistic ministry by re-telling the narratives of past abuses in former denominations, demonizing denominational leadership or movements to justify non-support of the larger church, or simply making self-survival or self-fulfillment the consuming goal of local church ministry. In these respects we simply reflect the surrounding secular and religious culture where institutional and organizational commitments have been eroded by the demise of family systems and loss of community identity. These losses are exacerbated by economic and technological changes that simultaneously shrink our world and allow each of us to live in personal isolation or in shrinking, special-interest enclaves. However unique we may feel is our struggling to maintain historical distinctions, ministry continuity and generational cohesion, we actually echo struggles occurring in every major Evangelical denomination. The response of most has been to focus increasingly on their own security, not recognizing that (for denominations as well as local churches) allowing people to focus on themselves inevitably destroys the selflessness that is the church’s lifeblood.

In order for those of us in the PCA to see beyond self-interests and to be willing to work cooperatively despite differences in our animating values, we must have a renewed sense of collective mission. The catalytic power of our founding was fueled by a shared zeal to wrest a Biblical church from mainline corruptions. Differing understandings of what it meant to hold to Reformed distinctions in ministry and mission were either unrecognized or suppressed to support the primary mission of combating liberalism. That mission was compelling enough unite us in ministry despite our differences. Willingness now to honor our differences while

harnessing our shared blessings will again require a sense of being united in a cause that is of similar Biblical consequence.

Such a cause cannot be concocted from marketing schemes or designed to reflect the ministry preferences of a particular branch of our denomination. The cause that is our present calling must be forged from a comprehensive and realistic understanding of the challenges this generation must face in order to live faithfully before God and for his Kingdom. Some of these challenges are external, thrust upon us by dynamics of our history and culture. Other challenges are of our own making and will have to be honestly faced and fairly handled in order for our church to participate meaningfully in God's purposes. Such external and internal challenges the PCA faces are listed below. These lists are not meant to be exhaustive, but rather are intended to help us face the magnitude of our tasks and, consequently, the necessity of facing them together.

External Challenges

A. North American and European Challenges

1. Loss of Christian consensus in West replaced by Naturalistic worldview
2. Dominance of Pluralism and intolerance of religious "preference"
3. "Hidden revival" in immigrant church; church decline in general U.S. culture
4. Mainline church decline
5. Evangelicals now mainline (minority → majority)

(Salvation theology → Kingdom theology)
(Orthodoxy [Word] → Orthopraxy [deed])
(Doctrinal consensus → Relational consensus)

No Protestant faith group rivals Evangelicals in both membership and political influence. Evangelicals have moved from a mid-Twentieth Century minority to an early 21st-Century majority. With majority status has come a shift in emphasis from hope not-of-this-world (Salvation theology) to this-world hope (Kingdom theology). Reacting to self-oriented pietism and consumerism of previous generations, movements as diverse as Focus on the Family and the New Perspective on Paul have argued the Gospel requires Christians to engage in some form of cultural transformation. Orthodoxy (the

right proclamation of the Word) has been deemed impossible without orthopraxy (the the right practice of the Word). With the diminished emphasis on the Word, Evangelicalism has become a much broader tent theologically, embracing those who both in doctrine and lifestyle choices differ widely from previous generations. Evangelical leaders and laypersons are paying less and less attention to denominational lines and distinctives, but while trying to survive in an increasingly secular culture that views the church as either irrelevant or polarizing.

6. Evangelicals strongly divided over Formal (let's be church) vs. Informal (let's be real) worship practices (differences are *not* strictly generational)
7. **Evangelical generational divides** (Builders vs. Boomers vs. Gen-X; e.g. zeal for programmatic evangelism vs. relational evangelism; antipathy to vs. acceptance of pop culture; differing socio-political agendas – see below)

Builders/Boomers = Constraint Theology (STOP abortion, homosexuality, pornography, immigration, minimum wage, etc.)

Busters/X-ers/ Millennials = Compassion Theology (HELP poor, discriminated, AIDS victims, refugees, environment, etc.)

8. Dominant influence of parachurch for diaconal and mission work
9. Rise of Emergent Church in West (Proclamation emphasis → Incarnation emphasis)
10. Youth exodus of Western Church and modern Evangelicalism
11. Rising generation financial stress, and sense of having been denied earlier generations' privileges
12. Postmodern philosophies and mindset (subjective truth; narrative vs. didactic learning)
13. Orality and visual literacy of Western youth culture and Developing World
14. Pervasive Biblical/doctrinal Illiteracy (all generations)
15. Birth control/abortion normalized

16. Traditional family decline (divorce, delayed adolescence, delayed marriages, starter marriages, pervasive pornography, working parents, absent fathers, abuse)
17. Gender Roles re-definition and confusion (more than Feminism per se)
18. Transition from Anglo-majority culture in U.S.
19. Transition to No-growth Economies in Western Europe as Birth Rates Fall among All But Immigrant (Muslim, African and Asian) Populations

B. Global Challenges

1. Most rapid growth of Christianity in world history
2. Re-centering of global Christianity and missionary origins (viz. Southern hemispheres Christianity)
3. Conservatism of Developing World church vs. Liberalism of Western church (e.g. African Anglican communions leading efforts to combat North American homosexual agendas and Islamic expansionism).
4. Majority World church deserving and demanding influence on global Christianity development and doctrine with significant challenges ahead, e.g., Male and female leadership of Chinese Church vs. Male leadership of Developing World church vs. Male and female leadership of Western mainline & new Evangelicals vs. Male leadership of PCA).
5. Expanse of Global Pentecostalism
6. Rise of Radical Islam (Hinduism) fueled by economic/political inequities
7. Rise of Alternative Spiritualities (as major world religions all dominated by materialistic nominalism)
8. Pandemic Threats: AIDS, Avian Flu, Bio-terrorism
9. Class stratification deepening (poverty and ethnic divides)
10. Resource concentrations increasing (oil, wealth, population, food, medicine)
11. Third World debt increasing and leading to greater disparities (and antipathies)
12. Waning impact of U.S. on global economy (and interdependence of all economies)
13. Fracturing of European Union
14. Increase of national economies dependent on drug, weapon and sex trades

15. Worldwide recession affecting church giving, staffing and mission support
16. The “Chinese-century” ahead
17. Chinese aggression concerns for Soviet and Central Asia (one-child, birth-control policy favoring males will lead to an excess of 70 million unmarried males of military age within 20 years)
18. Russian Federation re-militarization
19. Middle-east destabilization continuing with possible nuclear threats (especially as oil depletes and/or Western economies become less oil dependent)
20. African ethnic struggles destabilizing continent (allowing Islamic, Russian and Chinese encroachments)
21. World urbanization and Giga-cities (but in U.S. growth continues to be Suburban as inner cities and rural areas empty with few exceptions)
22. Technological/Informational acceleration and world compression
23. Influence of Western entertainment/pop culture dominant in Developing World
24. Aging (and decline) of Industrialized-world population vs. Youthifying of Majority-world population
25. Sex trafficking the modern slavery dilemma

Internal Challenges

The magnitude of the external challenges listed above should make it apparent that the temporal powers of our church are not the ultimate answers to our world’s problems. While the church cannot simultaneously ignore the world’s current problems and minister in Christ’s name, her energies will be consumed in futility if she perceives her primary mandate to be re-creating Eden with earthly resources. Jesus said that his Kingdom was not of this world, that we would always have the poor with us, and that his people would face suffering until his return. The ultimate mandate of the church is not to fix a fallen world, but to give God’s people rest and rescue from its corruptions. This is done by honoring, proclaiming and demonstrating the truths of God’s eternal love. God’s people give these truths credibility by the way we worship Him according to his Word and serve as salt and light in the world.

With God’s blessing our efforts can truly be culturally transformative, and the cultural mandate of Scripture obligates God’s people to bring the light of the Gospel and the demands of Christ’s Lordship into every inch of the world over which they have influence. Yet, the priority of the Gospel

remains spiritual transformation through which cultural transformation may come but by which eternal security assuredly comes. This spiritual priority by no means lessens the concern or obligation of the church to seek peace and justice in the world. Rather this spiritual priority reflects the Biblical understanding that, through its transformed people, the church of Jesus Christ is the most powerful change agent in any society – whether religious, secular or pluralistic. When a community of believers lives faithful to the Gospel – loving one another, forgiving one another, helping the helpless, loving enemies, sacrificing for the undeserving, honoring Christ, sharing his claims for this world, and living with confidence in the blessings of the next – then, Christ’s Spirit becomes evident and moves across society as he intends.

Our obligation is not to demand that the Spirit move according to our design or timing, but to be vessels for his wisdom and work. As jars of clay, we should expect that our efforts will sometimes be flawed. Still, we are a branch of the visible church through which the Spirit brings his transformation and should expect that God will use us as we seek to serve him in humility and repentance. True humility will require understanding that we are not the only branch of his church through which God will work, and also acknowledgement of the many challenges for which our wisdom alone is insufficient. True repentance will require confession of weakness and sin that are evident in many of our internal challenges. These internal challenges are now listed not to discourage or blame, but to enable us to address what we must in order to be a worthy vessel for God’s transforming work of souls and society:

1. **Slowed Growth with Lack of “Rallying” Strategic Plan** (key influencers also “burned” by previous 2000-2006 Strategic Plan Process)
2. Predominantly Small Churches Struggling to Survive (49% of churches have less than 120 members; 20% have less than 50 members; only 8% have more than 500 members)
3. Anti-denominational Historical Context and Post-denominational Present Context
4. Loss of Denominational Heritage, Knowledge and Identity with Passing of Denominational “Fathers”
5. **Culture of Suspicion and Caricature Perpetuated by Past Narratives** (e.g., encroaching liberalism, insensitive bureaucracies, racist agendas, big steeple power) and Present Divisions (see below):
 - a. **Have and Have-not Divisions** (size, salaries, recognition, influence)

- b. **Generational Divides**: Builders/Boomers=Institutional priorities; Gen-X= Relational priorities (See earlier discussion of Evangelical generational divide)
 - c. **Regional Divides** (Southern identity; Northeastern; and Western autonomy)
 - d. **Perspectival Divides** (Creating false and destructive dichotomies)
 - **Aggressive TRs** (eradicating unReformed) vs. **Cynical Progressives** (abandoning Reformed)
 - **Doctrinalists** (theological-erosion policemen) vs. **Missionalists** (reaching-the-lost pragmatists)
 - **Southern Presbyterian Theology** vs. **Continental Reformed Theology** vs. Broadly Evangelical
 - **Traditionalists** (prioritize traditional churches) vs. **Emergents** (prioritize relational churches)
 - **Fundamentalists** (piety removed from culture) vs. **Transformationists** (piety traded for culture)
 - **Planters** (entrepreneurs and innovators) vs. **Providers** (structure maintainers and shepherds)
 - **Younger pastors** (desiring mentors and shared leadership with peers, not REs) vs.
 - **Older Pastors** (desiring authority and shared leadership with REs)
6. Pervasive Disregard for Eph. 4:15 and Matthew 18 in Discussions of Differences
 Our organizational cohesion has not primarily been achieved by shared mission goals, ministry practice, organizational support, worship style, ethnicity, political perspectives or economic status – but by doctrinal agreement. The downside of so valuing doctrine is that we have little tolerance within or without the church for theological variance. Our tendency is not simply to consider those who differ with us wrong – but to consider them bad (because they are obviously “compromisers” or “unbiblical”). It is easy for us to give moral status to our theological perspective – even on secondary issues, and thus rationalize uncharitable characterizations of those who differ (esp. on blogs)
- 7. Decline of Confidence in Presbyteries for Pastoral Support or Cooperative Ministry
 - 8. Rise of Networks for Fellowship/Perspective Affiliation
 - 9. Disinterest in (and suspicion of) General Assembly Structures, Positions and Participants (dissatisfaction among young Progressives resulting in a few departures and many discussions, as with TRs in previous decade)

10. Committee/Agency Non-Support
 - Competition re: resources/recognition
 - Doubts re: effectiveness and leadership
 - Concerns re: relational harmony/cooperation
11. Maintaining Biblical Worship with Cultural Diversity
12. Ethnic Homogeneity both in General Membership and Denominational Leadership (with vestiges of racism despite strong Korean presence)
13. Most Members and Leaders with Little Exposure to Other Cultures or the Global Church
14. Significant Consternation Regarding How to Do Theological Reflection in Confessional Church
15. Maintaining Biblical Standards While Encouraging Women to Minister in the Church (and how to discuss this without being caricatured chauvinist or liberal; and how to relate to Evangelicals who differ with PCA standards)
16. Generational Divide among Women re: Responsibilities in Church, Workplace and Home (these are not typically issues related to ordination but to contribution and significance)
17. Loss of Youth (secular culture and denominational disinterest causing many of our children to leave the PCA – and the visible church)
18. Lack of Desire among Young Leaders to Assume Positions with PCA’s Most Significant Pulpits and Organizations (perception that they are moribund and dangerous for families)

IV. IDENTIFYING OUR OPPORTUNITIES IN THE CULTURE

The external challenges listed earlier in this plan should not blind us to the opportunities for Gospel progress that are also present. Because all people are made in the image of God the aspects of their culture that oppose the Gospel inevitably disclose aspects of human need. Thus, the fractures of a culture are openings for the Gospel, revealing where hearts are hurting, longing, empty and open. Below are some indications of Gospel opportunities in our culture:

1. **Pervasive Spiritual Longing** Evident in Explosion of Alternative Spiritualities
2. **Relational Longing** (due to loss of community, family and fathering)
3. **Longing for Something “Certain”** Evident in Rise in North American Catholicism, Islam and Ancient/Future Worship
4. **Longing for Racial Reconciliation**

5. Cultural Regard for Piety that is Humble and Non-judgmental (e.g. Mother Teresa)
6. Appreciation for Biblical Preaching among “Churched” and “Once-churched”
7. Lack of “Grace Understanding” in Christian Media and Most Pulpits
8. Rapid Spread of Global Christianity (often through Pentecostal prosperity gospel, with which there is growing disenchantment)
9. Disappointments in Post-modernism
10. Loss of Confidence in Economy, Experts and Government
11. Lack of Institutional or Denominational Loyalty (especially among young)
12. Fear of Terrorism and War

V. IDENTIFYING OUR RESOURCES/STRENGTHS

The internal challenges listed earlier in this plan should not blind us to the resources and strengths we possess for Gospel progress. God does not leave us helpless in the face of challenges or without resources to pursue Gospel opportunities. The PCA has been richly blessed with means to confront challenges and to pursue Gospel opportunities that God reveals to us. Below are some of the PCA’s significant resources and strengths:

1. “They Preach the Bible Here....”
(The vast majority of people who attend our churches are drawn to the PCA because of the belief that we are committed to proclaiming the truth of Scripture.)
2. Theological Cohesion, Soundness and Depth
(Despite our internal debates, the breadth of theological difference among us is quite small on the theological spectrum. In addition, we generally share an appreciation for the necessity of Word and deed in faithful witness of the Gospel)
3. Historical Emphasis upon the Gospel of Grace
4. History and Expectation of Growth
5. History of Valuing Mission
6. History of Valuing Cultural Influence
7. History of Planting Churches (esp. suburban)
8. Large and Well Supported Mission Agency
9. Sound and Solid Educational Institutions (providing value continuity)
10. Theological Respect for PCA in Broader Evangelicalism (except for actual position on women and perceived position on race)
11. Connectional Theology (despite non-connectional practice)

12. Cultural Niche for “Traditional” and “Family Focused” Churches (the downside obviously is our limited connection with non-churched or unwed persons)
13. Significant Denominational Support from Most Mid-size and Large Churches
14. Good Will of Most Congregants and Pastors (delighting to be in the PCA)
15. Large and Well Organized Women’s Organization
16. RUF
17. Openness to Ethnic Diversity (despite lack of accomplishments)
18. Key Innovator Churches and Leaders (Perimeter, Redeemer, New City, New Life, Seven Rivers, Harbor, Southwest Church Planting Network, etc.)
19. Support and Growth of National Seminary and Associated Seminaries
20. Pockets of Strong Children and Youth Ministry
21. Willing workers Among Growing Retiree Population
22. Significant PCA Representation in Leadership of Major Evangelical Organizations

VI. QUESTIONS TO ADDRESS IN MAKING STRATEGIC PLANS FOR THE PCA

The questions below identify issues that should be addressed by a Strategic Plan for the PCA in light of the preceding analysis. Most questions were suggested by the 2008 Cooperative Ministries Committee after reviewing the analysis. Additional questions were added by 2008 General Assembly commissioners who attended its Strategic Planning Seminar and also reviewed the preceding analysis. The questions are *not* arranged in any priority order.

1. **How to Provide Safe Places** to Talk about New Ideas to Advance the PCA’s Faithfulness to Biblical Belief, Ministry and Mission
2. **How to Provide “More Seats at the Table”** (especially younger leaders, women, and ethnic leaders) for PCA Ministry Direction and Development
3. **How to Identify and Support Agencies/Institutions** Most Critical to Our Calling
4. **How to Do Mission Corporately and Globally** (this includes learning *from* the Global Church, as well unifying ourselves to minister *to* and *with* the Global church)
5. **How to Understand, Appreciate and Utilize Our Differences/Gifts**

APPENDIX C

6. How to Work and Worship with Gospel Co-laborers outside the PCA (i.e., working out what Reformed Catholicity means; esp. defining “field” and “fences” of cooperation) in Order to Fulfill the Highest Kingdom Purposes
7. How to Ensure a Common Commitment among PCA Leaders Regarding Theological Approaches to Ministry and Mission
8. How to Inspire Involvement in Corporate Church Structures and Efforts (i.e., Acting in Consistency with Our Connectional Theology)
9. How to Encourage Mutual Love and Respect among Committees and Agencies
10. How to Inspire and Engage Churches and Presbyteries in a Global Strategy
11. How to Prepare Ordained Leadership for Immigrant and Ethnic Communities not Traditionally PCA
12. How to Provide Unity within Variety regarding Worship Principles

VII. STRATEGIC PLANS FOR THE PCA

See plans in charted form on following pages

Means #2: Encourage similar forums in presbyteries (possibly continuing discussion from each year's GA).			
Steps:	Resources	Timing	Responsible
Encourage annual discussion retreats of presbyteries	One presbytery meeting per year	Annual	Presbyteries
Means #3: Encourage gatherings of non-agreeing enclaves to discuss major denomination-changing or culture-changing ideas and how to live together with differences.			
Steps	Resources	Timing	Responsible
Encourage annual discussions outside GA held on neutral ground	- Overnight travel & hotel - Church meeting place	Annual	Leader churches, networks and presbyteries acting out of selfless desire to promote the progress of the church

THEME 2: INCREASED INVOLVEMENT			
Goal: Increase involvement by providing more opportunities to utilize a greater variety of people and life experiences (especially for younger leaders, women, ethnic leaders, and global church representatives) in the discussions concerning PCA ministry direction and development.			
Means (General): Involve representatives from constituencies vital to the church's future in denominational leadership (e.g., advisory voice on committees, sessions, boards, speaking at gatherings, consulted by presbyteries; employed in non-ordained ministries). Utilize the valuable insights of people from different backgrounds as we consider ministry in the context of our changing culture.			
Objectives:			
<u>External</u> Have contributions of ethnic minorities & global church leaders expand perspectives, ministries & influence		<u>Internal</u> -Gain insight & perspective from voices important to church's future -Retain & mentor future leaders -Have contributions of women strengthen PCA ministry	
Positives: - Retain involvement of future leaders - Retain PCA members concerned re parochialism & prejudice - Affirm & utilize gifts of women, minorities & global leaders		- Unite our efforts with Spirit's movement in Global Church	Negatives: - Give leadership voice to inexperienced - Lose PCA members concerned about compromise & political correctness
Means (Specific #1): Invite younger-generation leaders onto GA boards and committees (especially for specific initiatives).			
Objective: Retain & mentor future leaders			
Steps:	Resources:	Timing:	Responsible:
Create consensus & approval for this objective by passing this Strategic Plan at GA, affecting nominations at all levels	- Boards & GA Nominating Committee agreement that generational diversity should be considered along with regional and ethnic diversity	ASAP	- Committees & Agencies - CMC accountability review - GA Nominating Committee -Presbytery Stated Clerks and nominations

THEME 1: CIVIL CONVERSATION			
Goal: Establish places to enter into civil conversations about the best ways to advance the PCA's faithfulness to biblical belief, ministry and mission.			
Means #1: Provide public forums at GA to discuss difficult subjects or new ideas without vote, offering charitable judgments among elders in the fellowship of ministry.			
Objectives:			
<u>External</u>		<u>Internal</u>	
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Strengthen church by surfacing appropriate innovation and challenge - Opportunity to listen to ideas not native to our culture or tradition 		<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Avoid unbalanced splinter discussions - Avoid perception of crushing dissent - Church able to correct itself, and fulfilling "always being reformed" - Provide for theological reflection in a Confessional context - Create enthusiasm & interest for our ecclesiastical assemblies - Use our doctrinal discussion strengths to explore full dimensions of Biblical faith and practice - Inspire & unite church re: important new practices, insights, threats or opportunities - Give minority voices opportunities to make their case without threat - Ensure wider understanding & commitment to theoretical & theological approaches 	
Steps:	Resources:	Timing:	Responsible:
1. Establish "prime time" forums at GA with discussion guidelines (e.g. tentative opinions allowed, personal attack prohibited, proof required, nothing chargeable in <i>this</i> context)	1. Room set up at GA	June 2011	Stated Clerk w/ Local Committee
2. CMC identifies up to 5 potential issues each year ; Final topic voted on <i>byFaith</i>	2. Potential topics chosen	January 2011	CMC

<p>online, post CMC</p> <p>3. CMC picks forum moderator to enforce guidelines (2011 ff.)</p> <p>4. Encourage presbyteries to suggest topics to the CMC for future GA</p>	<p>3. Forum speakers & moderator suggested</p>	<p>Spring 2011</p>	<p>CMC polled by Stated Clerk</p>			
	<p>4. Forum speakers & moderator invited (after CMC approval)</p>	<p>Spring 2011</p>	<p>Stated Clerk; as to Step 4, Presbytery Stated Clerks and moderators with Presbytery Planning Committees</p>			
	<p>5. Written guidelines</p>	<p>Spring 2011</p>	<p>AC drafted; GA approved (overtured by a presbytery, if necessary)</p>			
<table border="0" style="width: 100%;"> <tr> <td style="width: 33%; vertical-align: top;"> <p>Positives:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Cross-pollinating with global church - Fortifies trust & unity - Surface fresh ideas - Iron sharpening iron - Place to encourage multi-generational voices - Early exposure to potential threats - Test & get feedback on ideas prior to formal proposals </td> <td style="width: 33%; vertical-align: top;"> <p>- Address dissent rather than making it subversive</p> <p>- Learn corporately</p> <p>- Opportunity to grow in understanding & appreciating differing opinions/gifts</p> <p>- Opportunity more accurately to define our theological breadth & boundaries</p> <p>- Opportunity to dispel rumor, gossip & false characterizations</p> </td> <td style="width: 33%; vertical-align: top;"> <p>Negatives:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Falsehood creep - Greatest credence to best speakers vs. best ideas - Potential relational casualties - Speaker/issue support creating party spirit </td> </tr> </table>				<p>Positives:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Cross-pollinating with global church - Fortifies trust & unity - Surface fresh ideas - Iron sharpening iron - Place to encourage multi-generational voices - Early exposure to potential threats - Test & get feedback on ideas prior to formal proposals 	<p>- Address dissent rather than making it subversive</p> <p>- Learn corporately</p> <p>- Opportunity to grow in understanding & appreciating differing opinions/gifts</p> <p>- Opportunity more accurately to define our theological breadth & boundaries</p> <p>- Opportunity to dispel rumor, gossip & false characterizations</p>	<p>Negatives:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Falsehood creep - Greatest credence to best speakers vs. best ideas - Potential relational casualties - Speaker/issue support creating party spirit
<p>Positives:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Cross-pollinating with global church - Fortifies trust & unity - Surface fresh ideas - Iron sharpening iron - Place to encourage multi-generational voices - Early exposure to potential threats - Test & get feedback on ideas prior to formal proposals 	<p>- Address dissent rather than making it subversive</p> <p>- Learn corporately</p> <p>- Opportunity to grow in understanding & appreciating differing opinions/gifts</p> <p>- Opportunity more accurately to define our theological breadth & boundaries</p> <p>- Opportunity to dispel rumor, gossip & false characterizations</p>	<p>Negatives:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Falsehood creep - Greatest credence to best speakers vs. best ideas - Potential relational casualties - Speaker/issue support creating party spirit 				

Positives: - Leadership succession - Denominational continuity & understanding - Gain multi-generational insights needed for contemporary ministry		Negatives: -Introduce unqualified opinions to leadership -Create quota mindset	
Means (Specific #2): Encourage multi-generational gatherings with mentors			
Objective: Same as above			
Steps:	Resources	Timing:	Responsible:
Create consensus & approval for this objective by passing this Strategic Plan at GA	- Organizers - Hotel/travel costs - Meeting places	ASAP	- Committees, Agencies, Institutions - Large churches - Presbyteries - GA organizers - Established leaders - Local churches providing pastors & elders, time, travel & hotel costs
Positives: Same as above		Negatives: Same as above	
Means (Specific #3): Invite ethnic and global leaders to address GA, presbytery and local church gatherings.			
Objective: Same as above			
Steps:	Resources	Timing:	Responsible:
Invite ethnic & global leaders to address GA, presbytery & church gatherings	Travel, housing & honoraria expenses	ASAP	- Committees & Agencies, Presbyteries - Local Churches with Mission Conferences
Positives: See general positives above		Negatives: See general negatives above	

Means (Specific #4): Establish standards for voluntary certification of men and women for specific non-ordained vocational ministries.			
Objectives: - Endorse the importance of lay men's and lay women's gifts in non-ordained church ministry - Protect the insights & contributions of lay men and lay women for our ministries - Gain the insights & contributions of lay men and lay women for our ministries			
Steps:	Resources	Timing:	Responsible:
1. CEP, RUM , Covenant College, & Covenant Seminary jointly test theological & practical preparation	- GA approval of this Strategic Plan	2010	GA
2. Presbyteries & regional CEP Women's Ministries experientially examine & certify	- Joint meeting of CEP Women's Ministries, Covenant College & Seminary Christian Ed Departments to design testing	2011	CEP Women's Ministries, Covenant College & Covenant Seminary
	- Continuing administration by CEP Women's ministries & Presbyteries	2013	CEP Women's Ministries & Presbyteries
Positives: - See general positives above - Clarify non-ordained ministry functions approved by the church at large - Make vocational ministry for women credible & viable in united church effort - Unite Committees & Agencies in common cause		Negatives:	See general negatives above
Means (Specific #5): Formalize a CEP Women's Ministries organization for women in vocational ministries.			
Objectives: Create avenues for women's input, encouragement and leadership development for appropriate PCA ministry efforts			
Steps:	Resources	Timing:	Responsible:
Formalize CEP Women's Ministries for women in vocational ministries	CEP Women's Ministries Provision at Annual Leadership Training	2011	CEP Women's Ministries
Positives: See general positives above		Negatives: See general negatives above	

Means (Specific #6): Develop a credible and rigorous alternative credentialing process for men from disadvantaged constituencies, enabling them to attain the same ordination standards expected of a traditional M.Div. seminary graduate.			
Objectives:			
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Significantly enable the PCA to minister Reformed distinctives beyond North American, Anglo suburbia - Learn from leaders outside our tradition how to minister Biblically beyond our cultural models 			
Steps:	Resources	Timing:	Responsible:
1. Have a joint committee of Covenant Seminary, CEP, MNA and MTW establish certification standards for non-traditional clergy preparation that includes formal & prior earning assessment	Meeting places, travel, housing expenses	2010	Covenant Seminary, CEP, MNA, & MTW
2. Have GA approve appropriate guidelines for presbyteries to consider in evaluating alternative ordination preparation		2011	GA
3. Establish an endorsement coordinator (similar to Chaplains & RUF) under MNA to advise ordinands & presbyteries regarding appropriate non-traditional credentialing paths.	MNA fundraising	2011	MNA

<p>4. Facilitate recognition of appropriate alternative credentialing programs by establishing standards for GA endorsement of all programs and seminaries by a joint committee of MNA, Covenant Seminary, CEP & MTW; these standards would advise presbyteries re appropriate alternative credentialing standards</p>	<p>Same as for step #1 above</p>	<p>2011-2012</p>	<p>GA, Covenant Seminary, CEP, MNA, & MTW.</p>
<p>Positives:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Prepare the PCA to minister beyond the as-of-2030 Anglo minority in North America - Provide an expanded & diverse Reformed clergy for ministry challenges of burgeoning Christian Church worldwide - Unite GA Committees & Agencies in common cause 		<p>Negatives: Potential or perceived “shortcuts” in ministry preparation will produce an ill-prepared and/or perceived “second-class” ministry</p>	

THEME 3: IN GOD'S GLOBAL MISSION

Goal: Determine how to participate corporately in God's Global Mission with exemplary unity, humility, and effectiveness, bringing sound biblical understanding to the largest expansion of Christianity in world history.

Means (General): Provide internal means and will to make the PCA a significant contributor to God's Global Mission (includes learning from the global church, as well as unifying ourselves to minister to and with the global church).

Objectives:

External

- Participate meaningfully in the largest expansion of Christianity in world history
- Salt the world movement of Christianity with sound Biblical teaching
- Learn from the global church Biblical truths beneficial to our own growth in God's purposes

Internal

- Develop a sense of unifying purpose
- Refine/strengthen PCA structures & practices to fulfill that unifying purpose

Means (Specific #1a): Identify and support national and international efforts that develop centers of influence to engage the culture with Reformed thinking and leadership (e.g., church-mercy-evangelism, church-school-community mission, church-arts/media-outreach, church-university ministry-discipleship)

(Specific #1b): Fund joint research of Covenant College and Covenant Seminary, CEP, MTW, and MNA re: the most effective centers of influence to engage the culture with Reformed thinking and leadership and how to multiply them beyond the PCA.

Objectives:

- Support most Biblical means for spiritual & cultural transformation: the church
- Make the Gospel spiritually transformative by church ministry of Word & sacrament
- Make church ministry credible by addressing fallen aspects of the culture

- Transform culture by the body of Christ's salt & light ministry through the culture, affecting souls & practices
- Unify PCA committees & constituencies in a truly Reformational mission effort

Steps:	Resources:	Timing:	Responsible:
1. GA seminars coordinated by MTW, MNA, RUM, CEP Covenant College & Covenant Seminary on the potential influence of Gospel eco-systems support	GA seminar time slots, Committees & Agencies personnel commitment & time	2010-2011	Covenant Seminary, Covenant College, MTW, MNA, RUM, CEP
2. MTW, RUM, & MNA propose focus on Gospel eco-systems for GA approval	MTW, RUM & MNA & leader churches personnel commitment & time	2011-2012	Covenant Seminary, Covenant College, RUM, MTW & MNA with leader churches, GA
3. MTW, RUM, & MNA 10-year plan for Gospel eco-system development	Major fundraising & personnel resourcing MTW, MNA, RUM, Covenant College & Covenant Seminary	2011-2021	Covenant Seminary, Covenant College, RUM, MTW & MNA & leader churches
4. Covenant College & Covenant Seminary report & publish research regarding multiplying Gospel eco-systems			
Positives: - Multiply Gospel saturated churches - Multiply Gospel-understanding believers - Contribute to Gospel-transformation of cultures		Negatives: - Potential distraction from eternal priorities - Potential drift into social gospel	
Means (Specific #2): Develop a “unifying” (not unified) funding means to support PCA ministries and mission culture; features to include: a. Ability for all churches, presbyteries, delegated REs and TEs to participate (e.g., annual registration fees to support AC, erase GA fees); b. Necessity of all in the PCA to participate at a meaningful level; c. Non-participants having voice but without vote at GA; d. All Committees and Agencies other than AC funded (continuing current practice) by Partnership Shares and Ministry Asks.			
Objectives: External - Provide adequate funding for corporate efforts in ministry & mission		Internal - Negate self-defeating individualism of many PCA churches - Create a denominational “can-do” spirit for God’s purposes, making zeal for being PCA infectious and inspiring for present & future generations	

Steps:	Resources:	Timing:	Responsible:
1. Pass this proposed Strategic Plan at GA	CMC vote & Admin. Committee propose to GA	2010	CMC thru Admin. Committee
2. AC propose necessary <i>BCO</i> and <i>RAO</i> changes for GA approval		2011	Stated Clerk and AC
3. Stated Clerk's Office assess & record registration fees; determining TEs eligible for higher court vote (all would have voice) and GA fee waiver; collecting addresses for free <i>byFaith</i> provision.		2012	Stated Clerk
Positives: - Funding for PCA coordination - All churches participating in a united effort that benefits all and the whole church's mission - Ministers acting in concert with their Presbyterian convictions - Help present and future generations grasp the power of "working together" in God's mission.		Negatives: - Stress pastors and churches in economic distress - Constrain some churches to support efforts not appreciated - Seem to abandon "voluntary" nature of historic PCA affiliation - Potential loss of churches not wanting to participate in PCA connectionalism	
Means (Specific #3): Provide mechanism to identify and support <u>only</u> GA ministries most critical to our calling. The mechanism for evaluation is to be worked out in proposal form by the Coordinators, referred to the CMC, and presented to the GA within 3 yrs.			
Objectives: <u>External</u> - Focus limited resources on ministries most needed & able to fulfill our calling		<u>Internal</u> - Continuously structure GA Committees & Agencies for ministries the church believes are "doing the job" that most needs doing by those most able to do it	

Steps:	Resources:	Timing:	Responsible:
1. Adopt the Strategic Plan with the principles of unifying funding approach. 2. If needed, revise <i>RAO</i> to set up procedure and sequence for committee and agency evaluation process	CMC & GA approval of Strategic Plan <i>RAO</i> provisions	2010	CMC, GA
	CMC, Stated Clerk & AC efforts & time to design	2011-2013	CMC, Stated Clerk & AC
	GA approval	2013	GA
<p>Positives: - Build confidence in denominational efforts - Provide level of accountability that diminishes cynicism & increases support - Provide mechanisms to alter ministries that do not have significant denominational support</p> <p>Negatives: - Politicize Committees and Agencies - Distract Committees & Agencies from mission - Fuel culture of fear & suspicion</p>			
<p>Means (Specific #4): Partner with national and international ministries with whom we can most effectively participate in God's global mission by:</p> <p>a. seeking union or appropriate levels of cooperation with Reformed movements making Gospel progress and in harmony with our ethos and goals;</p> <p>b. regularly evaluating our participation in those organizations with whom we share doctrinal history and ministry priorities, in order to help ensure each organization's ministry effectiveness;</p> <p>c. finding new ways to give away our knowledge and resources to bodies of believers being spiritually blessed.</p>			
<p>Objectives: <u>External</u></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Serve God's global mission with greatest effectiveness - Make as meaningful as possible the oneness of the Body of Christ - Help others 		<p><u>Internal</u></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Learn from others - Cooperate with others whose efforts will work synergistically with ours for Gospel progress - Define field and fences of appropriate cooperation with bodies whose Gospel development would benefit by our involvement even if they are still organizationally or doctrinally developing 	

Steps:	Resources:	Timing:	Responsible:
1. GA approve Strategic plan		2010	
2. Convene a committee of MNA, MTW, Stated Clerk, Covenant College & Covenant Seminary to determine: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> a. Field & fences of appropriate cooperative & union efforts b. Appropriate parties or target efforts for cooperative ministry efforts 	Transportation, housing, meeting costs	2010-2011	MNA, MTW, Covenant College & Covenant Seminary GA, Inter-church Relations, MNA, MTW
3. Present to CMC plans for cooperative policies & plans for GA approval		2010-2011	Committees and Agencies reporting to CMC
4. CMC forwards policies & plans to AC for GA approval		2011	AC & GA
Positives: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Create enthusiasm for participation in God's global purposes - Demonstrate unity of the Body of Christ - Gain Gospel understanding - Benefit from Christ-like selflessness - Further our Gospel efforts by participation with those who can help us progress - Salt the global mission with Reformed theology - Expand our understanding of, and ministry among, those in rapidly expanding global church - not being left behind in parochial concerns 		Negatives: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Potential compromise of doctrinal distinctives - Use of PCA resources for non-PCA efforts 	

VIII. Conclusion

The mission and calling of the PCA must be seen both in the light of our Reformed heritage and in the light of the needs of our rapidly changing world. Reformed theologian Bill Edgar captures these priorities well in these words from *Truth in All Its Glory* that may surprise us, will encourage us and should challenge us:

Today the Reformed faith is truly worldwide. In its different modes, the Reformed outlook has found its way into more cultures and places than any other expression of the Christian faith, including the Roman Catholic tradition. From the outset, the intention and deepest motive of Reformed thinking has been global. Since the Second World War, and now into the twenty-first century, Reformed theology has interacted with numerous world trends. One of them is the continuing process of independence from the West. No longer tied to the civilizing arm of colonial expansion, evangelism and missions have developed an independent character, with national leadership. Missions today are more a partnership than a one-way street.

Every indication points to the shifting center of gravity in the presence and life of the Christian church from the Northern to the Southern Hemisphere. The Reformed churches are no exception. In some cases, extraordinary growth has characterized them on various continents, even as they decline in the West. Today, the Reformed churches in Africa, Asia, and Latin America far outnumber the churches in Europe, North America, South Africa and Oceania. This growth is especially felt in the major cities of the world....

Reformed theology has unique experience in formulating matters of faith in multiple contexts. The Western churches, having a certain longevity and having faced modernity, with more or less success still have something to say to their non-Western partners. And while Reformed theology in the future should by no means be restricted to its Western formulations, even less to its sixteenth- or seventeenth-century documents, it would be absurd to neglect them and reinvent the wheel. Together, then, the churches around the world, particularly the Reformed churches, should address the perennial task of being in the world but not of it. They are to “grow up in every way into him who is the head, into Christ, from whom the whole

body, joined and held together by every joint with which it is equipped, when each part is working properly, makes the body grow so that it builds itself up in love” (Eph. 4:15-16).

The task is also daunting because while the occasion for doing theology is the particular and historical circumstances of those who are generating it, the aim of theology is to speak God’s truth. The world in the Northern Hemisphere and in the twenty-first century is no longer the world of the sixteenth-century Reformation. We are postcolonial, the Cold War is over, human rights are fully recognized by international organizations, we are laden with technology, we face the AIDS pandemic, third-world debt, terrorism. A theology that does not grapple with those realities may have virtue, but it will not be fully Reformed, in that it will not apply the eternal Word to the changing world. At the same time, a theology that does not construct a universal, normative account of God’s revelation will be less than good theology. It will have no real authority, because it will ultimately begin from our circumstances and attempt to make sense of God’s Word in the their light, rather than beginning with God’s Word and making sense of the circumstances in its light (pgs. 91-98).

The circumstances facing the PCA are changing more rapidly than even these wise words describe. We can either wilt before the challenge or count it our privilege to unite as a church to learn afresh how to live the truth of the Gospel before and for this world. This strategic plan is designed to be an initial step in considering how to participate meaningfully in God’s mission for the world of our time and for generations to come. We have been given the great grace of a Reformed heritage, the great blessing of churches committed to Gospel progress, and the great aid of the Spirit of God. To these gifts God has also added the privilege of scriptural revelation telling us that the Church of Jesus Christ is the most powerful agent of transformation for the world. God has blessed us to be a faithful arm of that church. May he now give us grace to live, learn and disciple in faithfulness to this knowledge with the resources he has given for his glory.

**Attachment 4
(Revised)**

**2010 PCA Strategic Plan
ITEMS FOR APPROVAL BY THE 38th GENERAL ASSEMBLY**

THEME #1: CIVIL CONVERSATION

Goal: Establish places to enter into civil conversations about the best ways to advance the PCA's faithfulness to biblical belief, ministry, and mission.

Means #1: Provide public forums at GA to discuss difficult subjects or new ideas without vote, offering charitable judgments among elders in the fellowship of ministry.

Means #2: Encourage similar forums in the presbyteries (possibly continuing discussion from each year's GA).

Means #3: Encourage gatherings of non-agreeing enclaves to discuss major denomination-changing or culture-changing ideas, and how to live together with differences.

THEME #2: INCREASED INVOLVEMENT

Goal: Increase involvement by providing more opportunities to utilize greater variety of people and life experiences (especially younger leaders, women, ethnic leaders, and global church representatives) in the discussions concerning PCA ministry direction and development.

Means (General): Involve representatives from constituencies vital to the church's future in denominational leadership (e.g. advisory voice on committees, sessions, boards, speaking at gatherings, consulted by presbyteries, employed in non-ordained ministries). Utilize the valuable insights of people from different backgrounds as we consider ministry in the context of our changing culture.

Means (Specific) #1: Invite younger-generation leaders onto GA boards and committees (especially for specific initiatives).

Means (Specific) #2: Encourage multi-generational gatherings with mentors.

Means (Specific) #3: Invite ethnic and global leaders to address GA, presbytery, and local church gatherings.

Means (Specific) #4: Establish standards for voluntary certification of men and women for specific non-ordained vocational ministries.

Means (Specific) #5: Formalize a CEP Women's Ministries organization for women in vocational ministries.

Means (Specific) #6: Develop a credible and rigorous alternative credentialing process for men from disadvantaged constituencies, enabling them to attain the same ordination standards expected of a traditional M.Div. seminary graduate.

THEME #3: IN GOD’S GLOBAL MISSION

Goal: Find ways to participate corporately in God’s Global Mission with exemplary unity, humility and effectiveness, bringing sound biblical understanding to the largest expansion of Christianity in world history.

Means (General): Provide internal means and will to make the PCA a significant contributor to God’s Global Mission (includes learning from the global church, as well as unifying ourselves to minister to and with the global church).

Means (Specific) #1a: Identify and support national and international efforts that develop centers of influence to engage the culture with Reformed thinking and leadership (e.g. church-mercy-evangelism, church-school-community mission, church-arts/media-outreach, church-university ministry-discipleship).

Means (Specific) #1b: Fund joint research of Covenant College and Covenant Seminary, CEP, MTW, and MNA re: the most effective centers of influence to engage the culture with Reformed thinking and leadership and how to multiply them beyond the PCA.

Means (Specific) #2: Develop a “unifying” (not unified) funding means to support PCA ministries and mission culture; features to include: (a) ability for all churches, presbyteries, delegated REs and TEs to participate (e.g. annual registration fees to support AC, erase GA fees); (b) necessity of all in the PCA to participate at a meaningful level; (c) non-participants having voice but without vote at GA; (d) all Committees and Agencies other than AC funded (continuing current practice) by Partnership Shares and Ministry Asks.

Means (Specific) #3: Provide mechanism to identify and support only GA ministries most critical to our calling; the mechanism for evaluation to be worked out in proposal form by the Coordinators, referred to the CMC, and presented to the GA within 3 years.

Means (Specific) #4: Partner with national and international ministries with whom we can most effectively participate in God’s Global Mission by: (a) seeking union or appropriate levels of cooperation with Reformed movements making Gospel progress and in harmony with our ethos and goals; (b) regularly evaluating our participation in those organizations with whom we share doctrinal history and ministry priorities, in order to help ensure each organization’s ministry effectiveness; (c) finding new ways to give away our knowledge and resources to bodies of believers being spiritually blessed.

Attachment 5

A Funding Plan Model for the PCA Administrative Committee/Office of the Stated Clerk

The following information is set forth to present a new system for funding the PCA Administrative Committee and the Office of the Stated Clerk.

This plan is designed to be more Biblical, more constitutionally consistent, more beneficial and more effective for the entire PCA. The plan is not perfect, but has the potential to make some much-needed financial improvements which would better connect the members of the PCA and advance the many ministries the Lord has given to her.

The goal of the proposed plan is for all churches, teaching elders, and presbyteries to give to the cause of connecting the PCA (a summary expression for the work assigned to the Administrative Committee) by the payment of annual registration fees. We urge your attention to this proposal, as we believe it would strengthen the PCA financially and by God's grace allow the PCA more ministry opportunities in service of His kingdom.

A proposed change of the magnitude described here naturally gives rise to questions regarding the purpose, implementation, and funding of the plan.

Please permit us to explain the proposed plan step by step through the discussion below.

I. Why do we need a new plan for funding the Administrative Committee?

The General Assembly has constitutional authority to order (by vote of its commissioners) many assignments of various kinds to the PCA Administrative Committee (AC). The AC's ongoing responsibilities include coordination of General Assembly; operation of Standing Committees; payment of the expenses of the SJC; maintaining records of churches, presbyteries, and teaching elders; offering of placement services; and much more. Specific Assemblies often assign additional tasks to the AC. Although these responsibilities are assigned by the church at large, over half of our churches do not help to pay the resulting costs.

In the PCA, only 45% of our churches currently give to the Administrative Committee and only about 16% give the full Partnership Share. After 36 years of trying to make the current funding system work reasonably, the PCA Administrative Committee has never made full budget. The Administrative Committee has continually operated at a deficit and roughly half of the time requires the use of an authorized line-of-credit. Frequently the situation is one

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

of demanding "more bricks and providing less straw." If there is to be constitutional authority to order our historical "Unfunded Mandates," then there should be constitutional authority to require the payment of the resulting costs.

II. How Would Churches, Teaching Elders, and Presbyteries be Required to Give?

Churches' Annual Registration Fee

All churches would be required to give a modest contribution to the PCA Administrative Committee as determined by the size of each church's budget.

The payments being requested as "Annual Registration Fees" are not excessive, and they directly correlate to the church's ability to pay. It is difficult, if not impossible to justify churches' and teaching elders' using the name, rights, and privileges of the Presbyterian Church in America while not helping with the administrative cost of connecting her.

Please review the chart below for an overview of the reasonable registration fees which would be required.

PCA ANNUAL REGISTRATION FEE FOR CHURCHES				
CATEGORY	TITHES & OFFERINGS RANGE	# OF CHURCHES	REG. FEE/ CHURCH	ESTIMATED FINANCIAL SUPPORT PER CATEGORY
A	\$7,000,000-plus range	5	\$25,000	\$125,000
B	\$5,500,000 to 6,999,999	0	\$21,000	\$0
C	\$4,000,000 to 5,499,999	8	\$16,000	\$128,000
D	\$3,000,000 to 3,999,999	10	\$12,000	\$120,000
E	\$2,000,000 to 2,999,999	18	\$7,000	\$126,000
F	\$1,500,000 to 1,999,999	14	\$6,000	\$84,000
G	\$1,250,000 to 1,499,999	22	\$5,000	\$110,000

APPENDIX C

H	\$1,000,000 to 1,249,999	27	\$4,000	\$108,000
I	\$750,000 to 999,999	41	\$3,000	\$123,000
J	\$625,000 to 749,999	43	\$2,300	\$98,900
K	\$500,000 to 624,999	60	\$1,800	\$108,000
L	\$400,000 to 499,999	85	\$1,500	\$127,500
M	\$300,000 to 399,999	115	\$1,200	\$138,000
N	\$200,000 to 299,999	160	\$800	\$128,000
O	\$150,000 to 199,999	136	\$600	\$81,600
P	\$100,000 to 149,999	202	\$400	\$80,800
Q	\$50,000 to 99,999	241	\$200	\$48,200
R	\$0 to 49,999	544	\$100	\$54,400
TOTALS		1,731		\$1,789,400

The groupings of ranges above were done by setting a mean (average) for each Tithes and Offerings Range and multiplying by 0.334% (or 1/3 of 1%). Ranges were also set in consideration of some existing realities within the PCA such as number of churches in a particular range and consideration of what the ranges could reasonably and fairly bear. Per capita was abandoned for this chart, as it created some considerable unfairness relative to size of church budget vs. number of members.

The registration fees would change with any radical change in the economy or with any additional assignments given to the PCA AC. The percentage in the computation for the Annual Registration Fee for churches may not exceed four-tenths of one percent (0.4%, 4/10%) without: 1) Approval of the proposed increase by a majority of commissioners present and voting in the General Assembly, and its recommendation to the Presbyteries; AND 2) The advice and consent of a majority of Presbyteries that report their actions on the proposed increase to the subsequent General Assembly.

The Registration Fee schedule needed to support the AC Annual Budget would be presented to the General Assembly annually for approval as part of the approval of the PCA AC Budget of that particular year.

Teaching Elders' Annual Registration Fee

All PCA pastors/teaching elders (excepting retired teaching elders and/or emeritus pastors) would be required to pay an Annual Registration Fee of \$100. This registration fee could be paid by their church, their ministry, their presbytery, or from their own personal funds. These fees would produce a total of \$300,000 per year.

In exchange for this registration fee, the teaching elders would retain all the rights and privileges accorded them in the PCA and would be qualified to vote at General Assembly without any further registration fee. (Under the current funding system, teaching elders are required to pay a \$400 registration fee to vote at General Assembly.)

Presbyteries' Annual Registration Fee

Each presbytery would be required to contribute \$500 annually to a special fund maintained by the PCA Administrative Committee, which would be anticipated to reach at least \$35,000 per year and would be designated exclusively to be used by the Host Committee of the General Assembly for the particular year.

This practice would make it more reasonable for small presbyteries to host the General Assembly and would simply be a more equitable means of covering the expenses of the GA Host Committee. The financial burden would be borne by all those who benefit from hospitality rather than only by the hosting presbytery. The Host Committee would continue to provide the many volunteers whose work and ministry make our Assemblies more comfortable and convenient. Without these volunteer services our meetings could not take place.

III. What Benefits Would Result from the Acceptance of this Proposed Plan?

The implementation of this proposed plan will ensure the continued operations and services of the Administrative Committee, benefiting the churches and presbyteries of the PCA as well as the Committees and Agencies of the GA.

- **Preservation of the ecclesiastical and civil entity of the PCA and her constitutional documents**

- **Maintenance of the regular record keeping functions of the Stated Clerk's Office for the benefit of churches, presbyteries, and teaching elders**
- **Attendance of commissioners to General Assembly for no additional registration fee**
- **Maintenance of all the expenses of the Standing Committees of the General Assembly as currently structured**
- **Continued oversight of the PCA Historical Center and continued payment of its expenses**
- **Continued publication of *byFaith* magazine, with the addition of delivery into every PCA home whose address is provided to us by the local church or individual**
- **Continued operation of *byFaithonline.com***
- **Continued operation of the PCA AC Placement Office with some enhancements**
- **Continued publication of *GA Minutes*. (*GA Minutes* would be available online for download. Print copies available for purchase at a nominal cost.)**
- **Continued publication of the *PCA Yearbook*, and the *PCA Directory*.**

IV. How Would this Proposed Plan be Implemented and Maintained?

Because the advantages and usefulness of this plan far exceed those of the present system, implementing the plan and maintaining it should not be difficult.

The proposed change will strengthen the ministries of the PCA Administrative Committee and the Office of the Stated Clerk. Much needs to be done every year by the AC for the good of the churches, the presbyteries, the General Assembly, and the teaching elders, and the bills for these services must be paid regularly and in full. We are not very far away from achieving this, but the cost needs to be shared more fairly by all. It will be healthy for the fellowship of the PCA if **all parties** are carrying the expenses of these ministries of the AC. If every church, pastor, and presbytery participates, the weight will be more fairly distributed. Such a plan, it is hoped, can be pursued gladly and cooperatively.

Some regulations will need to be developed to accomplish this plan. Some minimum reporting requirements, such as total membership and total tithes and offerings, will have to be put in place -- most likely in the Rules of

Assembly Operation. Accurate and up-to-date information will need to be in place to operate well and wisely.

An appropriate procedure will need to be designed to ensure participation. Such a procedure must do all that is reasonably possible to assure willing participation.

Procedures for the Implementation and Maintenance of the Annual Registration Fees

- Deadlines must be set for all fees. Notices of payment due would be sent to all parties by January 15 each year. Teaching elders and presbyteries should pay their registration fee by the end of February each year. This would provide strong cash flow necessary as the year moves toward the General Assembly. Churches should pay their registration fee by January 31 each year, or they may choose to make monthly or quarterly payments.
- Those not paying in a timely manner would receive second notices and encouragement to pay.
 - Any churches not paying before General Assembly would be ineligible for sending ruling elder commissioners.
 - Any teaching elders not paying before General Assembly would be ineligible for voting at General Assembly.
 - Any churches, teaching elders, or presbyteries not paying by the end of the year would be listed and reported to the Administrative Committee and subsequently to the General Assembly.
 - After two years of delinquency in payment, a report would be given to the AC and then to the General Assembly for consideration of appropriate action.
- Ordinarily, the church or ministry employing the teaching elder would pay his fee. Where a teaching elder is laboring outside the bounds for any third party employer, the teaching elder would be responsible for the registration fee, but it would be appropriate for the employer to cover the fee.
- Provision should be made for any legitimate hardship cases. For example, presbyteries or others might pay the registration fee for any church or teaching elder.
- Teaching elders retired or emeritus would not be required to pay any registration fee, but would be eligible to attend and vote at the General Assembly as they wished.

APPENDIX C

V. How would the Funds Flow to and from the AC under this Proposed Plan?

ESTIMATED ANNUAL FUND	
INCOME SOURCES	
<i>Annual Registration Fees</i>	
Church Registration Fees	\$1,800,000
Pastor Registration Fees	\$300,000
TOTAL	\$2,100,000
<i>Earned</i>	
Advertising (<i>byFaith</i> and PCA <i>Directory</i>)	\$80,000
Exhibitors (General Assembly)	\$70,000
TOTAL	\$150,000
TOTAL INCOME SOURCES	\$2,250,000
EXPENDITURES	
<i>Programs</i>	
Standing Committees	\$300,000
General Assembly	\$500,000
Historical Center	\$120,000
News Office (including <i>byFaith</i> magazine)	\$450,000
Committees & Agencies	\$120,000
Churches & Presbyteries	\$300,000
Statistics & Publications	\$310,000
TOTAL	\$2,100,000
<i>Administration</i>	
Management & General	\$150,000
TOTAL	\$150,000
TOTAL EXPENDITURES	\$2,250,000

Note: Presbyteries' Annual Registration Fee would produce an estimated \$35,000 in a designated fund to be used for the Host Committee of General Assembly.

Attachment 6

Necessary Rules Changes for the AC Funding Aspects of the Strategic Plan

The *BCO* and the *RAO* will need to be changed. Additions are indicated by both bold-faced type and underlining. Deletions are indicated by strike through.

- *BCO* 14-1.4; 14-2 – *BCO* changes would require the constitutional change process of a majority vote of a General Assembly, a majority vote of two-thirds of the presbyteries, and a majority vote of a subsequent Assembly (*BCO* 26-2).
- *RAO* 4-11 – *RAO* changes would require a two-thirds majority of commissioners present which must be one-half of the enrollment of the General Assembly (*RAO* Article XX.).

Proposed Changes to the *Book of Church Order*

That in AC's Recommendation 20 (p. 430) the proposed change to *BCO* 14-1 be revised to read:

14-1

4. It is the responsibility of every member and every member congregation to support the whole work of the denomination as they be led in their conscience held captive to the Word of God. Consistent with this principle, the responsibility to support the work of the denomination shall include a requirement that churches, teaching elders, and Presbyteries contribute to denominational support services by paying an annual Registration Fee for the support of the ministry of the Administrative Committee.

That in Recommendation 20 (*Handbook*, p. 312) the proposed change to *BCO* 14-2 be revised to read:

14-2 “The General Assembly, which is a permanent court, shall meet at least annually upon its own adjournment. Its membership shall consist of all teaching elders in good standing with their Presbyteries, and ruling elders as elected by their Session. Each congregation is entitled to two ruling elder ~~representatives~~ commissioners for the first 350 communing members or fraction thereof, and one additional ruling elder for each additional 500 communing members or fraction thereof.

Among these members, the voting members of the General Assembly shall consist of: (1) all teaching elders who, before the convening of the General Assembly, have fulfilled their annual responsibilities with respect to the Registration Fees for teaching elders as approved by the General Assembly and who are pastors in relation to churches (BCO 22-1) that, before the convening of the General Assembly, have fulfilled their annual responsibilities with respect to the Registration Fees for churches as approved by the General Assembly; (2) all teaching elders serving in needful works (BCO 8-4) who, before the convening of the General Assembly, have fulfilled their annual responsibilities with respect to the Registration Fees for teaching elders as approved by the General Assembly; and (3) ruling elder commissioners whose churches, before the convening of the General Assembly, have fulfilled their annual responsibilities with respect to the Registration Fees for churches as approved by the General Assembly. In any case where the failure to fulfill such annual responsibilities precludes voting membership, the Administrative Committee is authorized to negotiate a reasonable accommodation to restore voting membership. Honorably Retired teaching elders are exempted from the Registration Fee.”

Proposed Changes in the *Rules of Assembly Operations*

In §4-11, add a new ¶5 and new ¶6.

Financial support for the Administrative Committee shall come from Annual Registration Fees of churches, teaching elders, and Presbyteries. Honorably Retired teaching elders are exempted from this Annual Registration Fee. The Annual Registration Fee schedule needed to support the Administrative Committee Budget shall be presented to the General Assembly annually for approval as part of the approval of the Administrative Committee Budget of that particular year. The management of the Annual Registration Fees shall be by the Administrative Committee. The Administrative Committee shall annually report to the General Assembly all churches that are delinquent two or more years in the submission of Annual Registration Fees in order that the General Assembly may take appropriate action.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The Annual Registration Fee for churches may not exceed four-tenths of one percent (0.4%, 4/10%) of local church Tithes and Offerings unless amended in the following manner:

1. Approval of the proposed increase by a majority of commissioners present and voting in the General Assembly, and its recommendation to the Presbyteries, and
2. The advice and consent of a majority of Presbyteries that report their actions on the proposed increase to the subsequent General Assembly.

In §4-11, the present ¶5 would become ¶7.

After the above amendments to the *BCO* and *RAO* are finally approved and the AC Funding Plan is implemented, the General Assembly Commissioner's Registration Fee (now mentioned in *RAO* 10-4) would need to be eliminated. Elimination of the Commissioner's Registration Fee could be accomplished by either deleting present *RAO* 10-4, or by interpreting the present *RAO* 10-4 in light of the revised *RAO* 4-11, inasmuch as, according to *Roberts Rules of Order*, a specific rule takes precedence over a general rule, *RONR* (10th ed.), p. 571, ll. 8-23.

ATTACHMENT 7

**ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE
2011 PROPOSED BUDGET**

I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors

Budget philosophy

The budget is built primarily on the job description of the Stated Clerk in the *RAO*, which determines the services that are to be provided by the Office of the Stated Clerk to churches, presbyteries, Committees and Agencies, and to the General Assembly.

General Comments

Many of the activities and responsibilities of the Administrative Committee are directly affected by the activity and growth of the PCA, which in turn are reflected in annual budget increases for many line items. The economic inflation rate also affects many budget items.

The budgets are presented in a format to comply with the standards for not-for-profit organizations adopted by the Financial Accounting Standards (FASB). The FASB standards provide a definition of “supporting activities” which they call “management and general.” Therefore, compensation for the Stated Clerk and his staff is allocated according to the estimated time spent by each person in “program,” administration, and fund raising areas.

Obviously, the greatest question as budgets are being prepared in early 2010 for year end 2011 is what will happen to the current chaotic economy. The bail-outs are being implemented and “throwing billions at the problem means soaring deficits and inflation later” (Kiplinger 2/13/2009). But, when will the inflation kick in? This is very difficult to pinpoint.

The PCA Administrative Committee 2011 Budget is based on dire circumstances and will show no significant increase over 2010. Currently, the 2010 budget is being operated at \$1,820,000, which is approximately \$210,000 below the approved budget of approximately \$2,030,000. These cuts included a 5% reduction of salaries for all staff across the board. This adjusted 2010 Budget will be maintained until evidence presents itself to justify increased expenditures.

Economic Assumptions

A. Stated Clerk/Administration

2.0% PCA Growth Rate

2.3 % National Consumer Price Index (CPI) and inflation rate –
February 2010

2.8 % All City CPI

10.0 % Health Insurance Premiums (per RBI)

14.4 % Transportation, Atlanta – February 2010

11.8 % Transportation, National – February 2010

The full time equivalent (FTE) employees budgeted for 2011 will be 14.

B. PCA Office Building

Rent will be at \$12.00 per square foot for 2010.

The full time equivalent (FTE) employees budgeted at the beginning
and end of the year will be 0.5.

II. Major Changes in the Budget

There are no major changes in the PCA Administrative Committee 2011 Budget as compared to the 2010 Budget in totals; however, some details are different. For example, in 2010 the PCA AC will be the recipient of the WIC Love Gift. This matter has been budgeted into 2010 for what we hope was a conservative \$60,000 allocated to three projects – one in the Historical Center and two in the Statistics and Publications Department. It is anticipated that the funds will be spread evenly to all three projects; \$20,000 is allocated to the Historical Center and \$40,000 to Statistics and Publications.

III. Income Streams and Development Plans

The PCA Administrative Committee staff is working to maintain the level of giving in 2010 that we received in 2009 and to have earned income which will match or exceed the 2009 financial performance. For 2011, the same level of income will need to be increased 2-3%, or additional financial cuts will be required.

IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year

Because of the economic downturn and its effect on income streams, two proposed ministry efforts were omitted from the PCA Administrative Committee plans of 2009.

First, *byFaith* Magazine was cut from six issues a year to four and total pages were cut from fifty-four to thirty-two.

Also, a proposal to prepare a new edition of the *Book of Church Order* was postponed probably until 2011 due to lack of resources.

V. Notes to Line Items – Proposed 2011 Budget

General Note: The net change in the AC Budget from 2010 to 2011 is only \$8,650.

Note 1: Salaries (Lines 6a, 6b and 7) have a budgeted increase of \$11,350; given about 15 full-time employees in the budget, the amount is not significant but allows for some expansion should the economic situation improve.

Note 2: The Rent Expense (Line 7) increase allows for some additional expenses anticipated at General Assembly in Virginia Beach.

Note 3: Mailing/Shipping Expense (Line 11) is down \$15,900 in anticipation of retaining a savings obtained in this category in 2009.

Note 4: Leased Equipment (Line 15) is down, as the Historical Center is high for 2010 for the acquisition of additional shelving and technology from the WIC Love Gift Funds.

Note 5: Printing (Line 19) is up about \$24,000 in expectation of increases with *byFaith* Magazine as per the 2009 actuals and similarly in Churches and Presbyteries. Also, in Stats & Publications, projects like a new BCO are expected to drive print costs up.

Note 6: Promotion (Line 21) has been cut back in the Magazine, the Standing Committees, in General Assembly, and in Fundraising for economic reasons.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE PROPOSED 2011 BUDGET						
DESCRIPTION	TOTAL PROGRAMS	MANAGEMENT & GENERAL	FUND RAISING	CAPITAL ASSETS	TOTALS	% OF TOTALS
SUPPORT & REVENUE						
1 Contributions (1)	\$61,000	\$1,192,150			\$1,253,150	61.47%
2 Fees	\$785,500				\$785,500	38.53%
3 Interest					\$0	0.00%
4 Others			\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
5 TOTAL REVENUES	\$846,500	\$1,192,150	\$0	\$0	\$2,038,650	100.00%
OPERATING EXPENSES						
6a Coordinator Sal & Hsng	\$122,837	\$6,825	\$6,824	\$0	\$136,486	6.69%
6b Coordinator Benefits	\$25,213	\$1,400	\$1,401	\$0	\$28,014	1.37%
7 Staff Salary & Benefits	\$768,940	\$34,940	\$31,370	\$0	\$835,250	40.97%
8 Travel	\$183,300	\$3,000	\$6,500	\$0	\$192,800	9.46%
9 Rent	\$72,000	\$2,200	\$2,000	\$0	\$76,200	3.74%
10 Janitor/Grounds				\$0	\$0	0.00%
11 Mail/Ship	\$68,500	\$600	\$4,000	\$0	\$73,100	3.59%
12 Office Supplies	\$14,300	\$2,000	\$300	\$0	\$16,600	0.81%
13 Telephone	\$31,900	\$9,000	\$300	\$0	\$41,200	2.02%
14 Maintenance	\$700	\$300		\$0	\$1,000	0.05%
15 Leased Equipment	\$84,200	\$1,500	\$400	\$0	\$86,100	4.22%
16 Dues/Subscription	\$16,100	\$2,400		\$0	\$18,500	0.91%
17 Insurance	\$10,600	\$3,500	\$400	\$0	\$14,500	0.71%
18 Interest		\$4,500		\$0	\$4,500	0.22%
19 Printing	\$163,500	\$1,800	\$4,000	\$0	\$169,300	8.30%
20 Staff Training/Develop.	\$3,600	\$3,000		\$0	\$6,600	0.32%
21 Promotion/Appeals	\$5,600			\$0	\$5,600	0.27%
22 Foundation				\$0	\$0	0.00%
23 Planning				\$0	\$0	0.00%
24 Professional Services	\$266,500	\$8,000	\$2,000	\$0	\$276,500	13.56%
25 Taxes		\$1,600		\$0	\$1,600	0.08%
26 Utilities	\$6,000			\$0	\$6,000	0.29%
27 Contingencies	\$14,000	\$2,000		\$0	\$16,000	0.78%
28 Depreciation	\$31,200	\$1,100	\$500	\$0	\$32,800	1.61%
29 TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES	\$1,888,990	\$89,665	\$59,995	\$0	\$2,038,650	100.00%
30 Operating Surplus/ Deficit	(\$1,042,490)	\$1,102,485	(\$59,995)	\$0	\$0	0.00%
31 LESS Depreciation	31,200	1,100	500	0	32,800	0
32 NET OPERATING EXP.	\$1,857,790	\$88,565	\$59,495	\$0	\$2,005,850	100.00%
OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS:						
33 Capital Expenditures	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
34 TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
26 TOTAL NET BUDGET	\$1,857,790	\$88,565	\$59,495	\$0	\$2,005,850	98.39%
36 SURPLUS/DEFICIT	(\$1,011,290)	\$1,103,585	(\$59,495)	\$0	\$32,800	1.61%

(1) Partnership Shares --- (contributions required from churches to fulfill responsibilities)

APPENDIX C

ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE BUDGETS COMPARISONS STATEMENT FOR PROPOSED 2011 BUDGET							
DESCRIPTION	2009	2009	2010	PROPOSED BUDGET	% OF TOTALS	2010 TO 2011 CHANGE IN BUDGET	
	ACTUAL	BUDGET	BUDGET	2011 PROPOSED		\$	%
SUPPORT & REVENUE							
1 Contributions (I)	\$1,033,371	\$1,378,556	\$1,346,000	\$1,253,150	61.47%	(92,850.00)	-6.90%
2 Fees	\$766,517	\$755,000	\$684,000	\$785,500	38.53%	101,500.00	14.84%
3 Investments	\$868				0.00%	0.00	0.00%
4 Others		\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%	0.00	0.00%
TOTAL SUPPORT							
5 & REVENUE	\$1,800,756	\$2,133,556	\$2,030,000	\$2,038,650	100.00%	8,650.00	0.43%
OPERATING EXPENSES							
6 News Office	\$339,584	\$324,000	\$309,800	\$322,590	15.82%	12,790.00	4.13%
7 Historical Center	\$95,357	\$138,158	\$133,000	\$110,740	5.43%	(22,260.00)	-16.74%
8 Committees & Agencies	\$86,227	\$127,585	\$95,900	\$106,085	5.20%	10,185.00	10.62%
9 Churches & Presbyteries	\$238,735	\$283,620	\$276,600	\$309,285	15.17%	32,685.00	11.82%
10 Stats & Publications	\$213,083	\$227,911	\$270,400	\$264,980	13.00%	(5,420.00)	-2.00%
11 Standing Comm.	\$230,812	\$288,630	\$287,300	\$290,700	14.26%	3,400.00	1.18%
12 Gen. Assembly	\$424,459	\$535,944	\$456,500	\$484,610	23.77%	28,110.00	6.16%
TOTAL PROGRAMS	\$1,628,257	\$1,925,848	\$1,829,500	\$1,888,990	92.66%	59,490.00	3.25%
14 Management & General	\$91,558	\$115,613	\$108,000	\$89,665	4.40%	(18,335.00)	-16.98%
15 Fund Raising	\$58,699	\$92,095	\$92,500	\$59,995	2.94%	(32,505.00)	-35.14%
TOTAL MGMT. & FUND RAISING	\$150,257	\$207,708	\$200,500	\$149,660	7.34%	(50,840.00)	-25.36%
TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES	\$1,778,514	\$2,133,556	\$2,030,000	\$2,038,650	100.00%	8,650.00	0.43%
18 OPERATING SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)	\$22,242	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%	0.00	.00%
19 LESS Depreciation	\$33,534	\$37,194	\$40,000	\$32,800	1.61%	(7,200.00)	-18.00%
NET OPERATING EXPENSES	\$1,744,980	\$2,096,362	\$1,990,000	\$2,005,850	98.39%	15,850.00	0.80%
OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS:							
21 Capital Expenditures					0.00%		0.00%
22 Principal Loan Pmts					0.00%		0.00%
23 Building Loss/(Gain)	(\$11,338)				0.00%		0.00%
TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES	(\$11,338)	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00	0.00%
25 TOTAL EXPENSES	\$1,733,642	\$2,096,362	\$1,990,000	\$2,005,850	98.39%	15,850.00	0.80%
26 NET SURPLUS/(DEFICIT) EXCLUDING DEPRECIATION	\$67,114	\$37,194	\$40,000	\$32,800	\$0	(7,200.00)	(\$0)
27 Equity Transfer Profit/(Loss)							
28 NET SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)	\$67,114	\$37,194	\$40,000	\$32,800	1.61%	(7,200.00)	-18.00%

(1) Partnership Share --- (contributions required from churches to fulfill responsibilities)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE FIVE YEAR FINANCIAL HISTORY FOR PROPOSED 2011 BUDGET					
DESCRIPTION	2005 ACTUAL	2006 ACTUAL	2007 ACTUAL	2008 ACTUAL	2009 ACTUAL
SUPPORT & REVENUE					
1 Contributions (1)	\$834,174	\$1,026,134	\$993,318	\$1,038,989	\$1,033,371
2 Fees	\$771,937	\$833,831	\$789,694	\$756,653	\$766,517
3 Investments	\$5,647	\$9,133	\$15,657	\$2,017	\$868
4 Others					
TOTAL SUPPORT & 5 REVENUE	\$1,611,758	\$1,869,098	\$1,798,669	\$1,797,659	\$1,800,756
OPERATING EXPENSES					
6 25th Anniversary					
7 News Office	\$496,848	\$436,831	\$456,703	\$316,711	\$339,584
8 Historical Center	\$88,497	\$92,347	\$105,782	\$105,813	\$95,357
9 Committees & Agencies	\$55,402	\$61,713	\$83,237	\$92,978	\$86,227
10 Churches & Presbyteries	\$130,029	\$144,296	\$193,898	\$231,560	\$238,735
11 Stats & Publications	\$165,411	\$179,164	\$191,534	\$208,741	\$213,083
12 Standing Comm.	\$269,980	\$214,782	\$240,302	\$255,129	\$230,812
13 Gen. Assembly	\$392,760	\$399,614	\$444,846	\$482,043	\$424,459
TOTAL 14 PROGRAMS	\$1,598,927	\$1,528,747	\$1,716,302	\$1,692,975	\$1,628,257
15 Management & General	\$192,720	\$199,807	\$121,533	\$100,383	\$91,558
16 Fund Raising	\$48,916	\$37,085	\$69,963	\$69,153	\$58,699
TOTAL MGMT. & 17 FUND RAISING	\$241,636	\$236,892	\$191,496	\$169,536	\$150,257
TOTAL OPERATING 18 EXPENSES	\$1,840,563	\$1,765,639	\$1,907,798	\$1,862,511	\$1,778,514
19 OPERATING SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)	(228,805.00)	103,459.00	(109,129.00)	(64,852.00)	22,242.00
20 LESS Depreciation & Dispositions	\$21,520	\$21,322	\$27,450	\$36,244	\$33,534
21 NET OPERATING EXPENSES	\$1,819,043	\$1,744,317	\$1,880,348	\$1,826,267	\$1,744,980
OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS:					
22 Capital Expenditures					
23 Principal Loan Pmts					
24 Other Items					
TOTAL CAPITAL 25 EXPENDITURES	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0
26 TOTAL EXPENSES	\$1,819,043	\$1,744,317	\$1,880,348	\$1,826,267	\$1,744,980
NET OPERATING SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)					
27 EXCLUDING DEPRECIATION	(\$207,285)	\$124,781	(\$81,679)	(\$28,608)	\$55,776
28 Equity Transfer	(\$572)	\$6,725	(\$3,904)	(\$14,438)	\$11,338
29 NET SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)	(\$207,857)	\$131,506	(\$85,583)	(\$43,046)	\$67,114

APPENDIX C

PCA OFFICE BUILDING PROPOSED 2011 BUDGET						
DESCRIPTION	TOTAL PROGRAMS	MANAGEMENT & GENERAL	FUND RAISING	CAPITAL ASSETS	TOTALS	% OF TOTALS
SUPPORT & REVENUE						
1 Contributions	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
2 Investments	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
3 Interest	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
4 Rent	\$0	\$298,884	\$0	\$0	\$298,884	100.00%
5 TOTAL REVENUES	\$0	\$298,884	\$0	\$0	\$298,884	100.00%
OPERATING EXPENSES						
6 Staff Salary & Benefits	\$0	\$34,950	\$0	\$0	\$34,950	11.69%
7 Travel	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
8 Rent	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
9 Janitor/Grounds	\$0	\$40,000	\$0	\$0	\$40,000	13.38%
10 Mail/Ship	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
11 Office Supplies	\$0	\$200	\$0	\$0	\$200	0.07%
12 Telephone	\$0	\$4,000	\$0	\$0	\$4,000	1.34%
13 Maintenance	\$0	\$35,000	\$0	\$0	\$35,000	11.71%
14 Leased Equipment	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
15 Dues/Subscription	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
16 Insurance	\$0	\$30,000	\$0	\$0	\$30,000	10.04%
17 Interest	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
18 Printing	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
19 Staff Training/Develop.	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
20 Promotion/Appeals	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
21 Foundation	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
22 Planning	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
23 Professional Services	\$0	\$25,000	\$0	\$0	\$25,000	8.36%
24 Taxes	\$0	\$2,500	\$0	\$0	\$2,500	0.84%
25 Utilities	\$0	\$50,000	\$0	\$0	\$50,000	16.73%
26 Contingencies	\$0	\$4,000	\$0	\$0	\$4,000	1.34%
27 Depreciation	\$0	\$22,000	\$0	\$56,712	\$78,712	26.34%
28 TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES	\$0	\$247,650	\$0	\$56,712	\$304,362	101.83%
29 Operating Surplus/Deficit	\$0	\$51,234	\$0	(\$56,712)	(\$5,478)	-1.83%
30 LESS Depreciation	\$0	\$22,000	\$0	\$56,712	\$78,712	26.34%
31 NET OPERATING EXPENSES	\$0	\$225,650	\$0	\$0	\$225,650	75.50%
OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS:						
32 Capital Expenditures	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
32a Principal Loan Payments	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
33 Depreciation Reserve	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
34 TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
35 TOTAL NET BUDGET	\$0	\$225,650	\$0	\$0	\$225,650	75.50%
36 SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)	\$0	\$73,234	\$0	\$0	\$73,234	24.50%

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

PCA OFFICE BUILDING BUDGETS COMPARISON STATEMENT for PROPOSED 2011 BUDGET							
DESCRIPTION	2008 BUDGET	2009 BUDGET	2010 BUDGET	2011 BUDGET	% OF TOTALS	2010 TO 2011 CHANGE IN BUDGET	
						\$	%
SUPPORT & REV							
1 Contributions	\$3,000	\$1,000	\$1,000	\$0	0.00%	(\$1,000)	-100.00%
2 Fees	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%	\$0	0.00%
3 Investments	\$8,000	\$20,000	\$2,500	\$0	0.00%	(\$2,500)	-100.00%
4 Rent	\$298,884	\$298,884	\$298,884	\$298,884	100.00%	\$0	0.00%
TOTAL SUPPORT & REVENUE	\$309,884	\$319,884	\$302,384	\$298,884	100.00%	(\$3,500)	-1.16%
OPERATING EXP							
6 Capital Fund	\$56,000	\$56,000	\$56,000	\$56,712	0.00%	\$712	1.27%
7 TOTAL PROG	\$56,000	\$56,000	\$56,000	\$56,712	18.97%	\$712	1.27%
8 Mgmt & Gen'l	\$252,073	\$264,920	\$278,930	\$247,650	82.86%	(\$31,280)	-11.21%
9 Fund Raising	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
10 TOTAL MGMT & FUND RAISING	\$252,073	\$264,920	\$278,930	\$247,650	82.86%	(\$31,280)	-11.21%
11 TOTAL OPER EXPENSES	\$308,073	\$320,920	\$334,930	\$304,362	101.83%	(\$30,568)	-9.13%
12 Operating Surplus/(Def)	\$1,811	(\$1,036)	(\$32,546)	(\$5,478)	-1.83%	\$27,068	0.00%
13 Depreciation	\$93,504	\$81,540	\$84,000	\$78,712	26.34%	(\$5,288)	-6.30%
14 NET OPERATING EXPENSES	\$214,569	\$239,380	\$250,930	\$225,650	75.50%	(\$25,280)	-10.07%
CAPITAL ASSETS							
15 Capital Additions							
16 TOTAL OPER & CAPITAL EXP	\$214,569	\$239,380	\$250,930	\$225,650	75.50%	(\$25,280)	-10.07%
17 SURPLUS/(DEF)	\$95,315	\$80,504	\$51,454	\$73,234	24.50%	\$21,780	47.42%

APPENDIX C

PCA OFFICE BUILDING FIVE YEAR FINANCIAL HISTORY for PROPOSED 2011 BUDGET					
DESCRIPTION	2,005.00 ACTUAL	2,006.00 ACTUAL	2,007.00 ACTUAL	2,008.00 ACTUAL	2,009.00 ACTUAL
SUPPORT & REVENUE					
1 Contributions	9,780.00	472.00	1,381.00	4,180.00	1,950.00
2 Fees					
3 Investments	7,739.00	26,945.00	30,042.00	(80,090.00)	63,438.00
4 Rent	273,977.00	298,884.00	298,884.00	298,884.00	298,884.00
TOTAL SUPPORT & 5 REVENUE	291,496.00	326,301.00	330,307.00	222,974.00	364,272.00
OPERATING EXPENSES					
6 Capital Fund	55,981.00	55,981.00	55,981.00	55,981.00	56,712.00
7 TOTAL PROGRAM	55,981.00	55,981.00	55,981.00	55,981.00	56,712.00
8 Management & General	235,515.00	270,320.00	258,471.00	267,536.00	228,603.00
9 Fund Raising	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
10 TOTAL MGMT & FUND RAISING	235,515.00	270,320.00	258,471.00	267,536.00	228,603.00
11 TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES	291,496.00	326,301.00	314,452.00	323,517.00	285,315.00
12 OPERATING SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)	0.00	0.00	15,855.00	(100,543.00)	78,957.00
13 Less Depreciation and Dispositions	93,485.00	88,643.00	85,708.00	82,133.00	73,536.00
14 NET OPERATING EXPENSES	198,011.00	237,658.00	228,744.00	241,384.00	211,779.00
OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS					
15 Other Items	**	**	**	**	**
16 TOTAL OPERATING & CAPITAL EXPENSES	168,673.00	260,622.00	228,744.00	241,384.00	211,779.00
17 NET OPERATING SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)	93,485.00	88,643.00	101,563.00	(18,410.00)	152,493.00

**
Equity Transfer (37,077.00) (3,981.00) 28,423.00 41,062.00 78,957.00

Investments Include:

3 Realized Gain(Loss) on Investments			16,309.00	(21,761.00)	(3,768.00)
3 Unrealized Gain(Loss) on Investments			(13,873.00)	(69,683.00)	60,455.00
3 Investment Income	7,739.00	26,945.00	27,606.00	11,354.00	6,751.00

**CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS
2011 PROPOSED BUDGET**

I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Focus:

The attached budget represents the anticipated financial activities associated with providing training, consulting, and resources to, and alongside, PCA churches. **Training** is carried out by both staff and regional trainers through conferences and local events. These opportunities are offered for Bible study leaders, Sunday school teachers, church officers, and other leaders such as those who work in men's, women's, youth, and children's ministries. CEP also provides **resources** to local churches as the staff reviews and recommends books and materials as well as creating and publishing such where "gaps" exist. CEP seeks to deliver useful resources to all local PCA churches through the Bookstore, Video Library, website, and periodicals like the *Women's Resource Quarterly*, *Equip Supplement* and *Equip to Disciple*.

The economy is producing unprecedented challenges to CEP. Many churches which have had a long history of faithful and generous support have reduced their giving to CEP, presumably to balance their own local budgets. In addition, it appears churches are limiting purchases of books, literature, and curriculum, which affects Bookstore sales, as well.

Underlying budget assumptions include: 1) economic uncertainty regarding the duration and intensity of the current recession; 2) the consumer price index or inflation rate will range between 1% and 3%; 3) overall, salaries will be maintained at current 2010 levels; 4) health insurance premiums are expected to increase 15% from current rates which already reflect a 30% increase realized in 2010; 5) Occupancy cost in the PCA Building will remain at \$12 per square foot; 6) CEP anticipates employing 14.0 FTE employees, which is a reduction of 1 FTE from the number actually employed in 2009.

II. Major Changes in Budget:

The proposed 2011 expense budget represents a total decrease of -\$203,500 or -8.63% from the 2010 budget. This decrease is attributed to the precipitous decline in church giving from 2008 to 2009 which the staff presumes to be a result of the overall economic downturn. Support from local churches has declined significantly since 2008 as many churches have had to reduce their giving in order to balance their own local budget.

III. Income Streams:

CEP depends on contribution income as well as revenue earned from sales and fees. CEP's primary source of gift income is PCA churches. In fact, the "Ministry Ask" of \$7 per communicant members assumes that if every church gave to this level, then CEP would be able to fully implement all the ministry programs which the General Assembly has determined to be under CEP's purview.

Due to the fact that a majority of churches do not support CEP and many of the supporting churches do not do so at the \$7 "Ministry Ask," the CEP staff must solicit individual donors, local women's groups, and the PCA Foundation. Beyond this, the staff seeks to creatively find ways to enhance revenues through sales of products, attendance at events and selling advertising where possible. These revenues generally do not contribute to the overall program cost (staff and office expenses) of CEP but they do cover much of the out-of-pocket costs associated with their delivery. When all sources of contribution income and sales revenue have been exhausted, the CEP staff is then forced to make choices between ministry programs and activities.

IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year:

Because of the shortfall of church support of the "Ministry Ask" and difficulty associated with identifying individuals interested in contributing to ministries which would typically be funded by churches, the CEP staff and Permanent Committee must scale back and forgo ministry projects which are believed to be beneficial. As an example, CEP's strategic plan calls for staffing full-time positions to work with churches to develop men's ministries and another to assist churches with ministries to seniors. However, since funds have not been forthcoming for such, CEP operates these ministries through volunteers and contract consultants. The same is similar for publications and electronic training resources.

V. Notes to Budget "line items":

- **Contributions and Support** (Budget Comp., line 1) represents all donated funds by churches, individuals, and organizations. The projected contributions for 2011 represent the average unrestricted gifts for the previous five years plus a development effort by staff to garner restricted support for particular ministries as well as residual income from the 2008 Women in the Church Love Gift.
- **Other Revenue** (Budget Comp., line 2) consists of book sales, conference fees, membership fees, subscriptions, advertising, and reimbursements for

postage and other services. The 2011 revenue budget is projected to decrease by \$84,500 as compared to the 2010 budget. As with church giving, Bookstore sales likewise declined between 2008 and 2009, so the projection of sales for 2011 has been lowered relative to the forecast for 2010. Conference income is anticipated to decrease as the 2010 budget included the Mercy Ministries conference co-sponsored with MNA. CEP's training in 2011 will primarily be hosted in local churches with the exception of the Women's Leadership Conference, Children's Ministry Conference, and YXL—which are held in conference centers or hotels.

- **Seminars, Conferences, and Consulting** (Budget Comp., line 3) include several general Christian education and leadership training events. The decrease from the 2010 budget reflects the reduction and reassignment of training staff in order to balance the budget. CEP continues to offer the services of ten Regional Teacher Trainers who train teachers in local church Christian education ministries. See also **Travel, Facilities and Events**, and **Honorariums** (Proposed, lines 19, 28, 30).
- The **Women's Ministry** (Budget Comp., line 4) decreases slightly from the 2010 budget as several line items are reduced in an effort bring expenses in line with projected income. These include Travel, Salaries and Benefits, and Printing (Proposed, lines 19, 5, 10)
- CEP continues, in a limited way, to help local churches that request assistance in developing **Men's Ministries** (Budget Comp., line 5). Currently, most of CEP's ministry to men occurs through cooperative efforts with other ministries and bi-monthly communications with 1,000+ individuals who have interest in and responsibility for men's ministry. The budget decrease is a consequence of having to reduce staff oversight of the ministry.
- **Youth Ministries** (Budget Comp., line 6) includes the costs associated with conducting the annual youth leadership conference (YXL) each summer. CEP has achieved certain economies in working with Covenant College on this project and these are reflected in the expenses **Travel, Facilities and Events**, and **Honorariums** (Proposed, lines 19, 28, 30). Due to the reduction of church giving, CEP will not be able to staff the Youth Ministries Coordinator position with a full-time employee. Instead, CEP will be utilizing at least one consultant to continue this ministry until giving is restored.
- **Children's Ministries** (Budget Comp., line 7) is significantly lower than presented in the 2010 budget as it included costs associated with hosting a National Children's Ministry conference at Simpsonwood Conference Center in Atlanta in January of 2010. Conferences in 2011 will revert to smaller, regional conferences held in local churches with significantly

lower costs. The **Other Revenues** (Comparisons, 2) decreases correspondingly to this.

- The Lord significantly blessed the PCA in 2005 with an emerging **Seniors Ministry** through CEP. (Budget Comp, line 8). Dr. George Fuller developed a comprehensive training manual and complementary seminar package which has already been used by several PCA churches. Dr. Fuller continues to oversee this ministry as a volunteer and conducts training in local churches as requested.
- **Publications and Curriculum** (Budget Comp., line 9) includes the periodicals *Equip for Ministry* and the *Equip Bulletin Supplement*. It also includes the costs associated with developing and producing other annual materials for Stewardship season, PCA Fifty Days of Prayer, Christian Education Sunday, as well as several Bible study books. The decrease represents a reduction in editorial personnel and tabling the production of some training resources until seed money is donated.
- The decrease of budgeted expenses for the **Bookstore** (Budget Comp., line 10) represents an adjustment to the 2011 budget based on the actual sales realized in 2009. Due to the weak economy and increased competition from religious and secular online retailers, CEP believes a lower projection is more realistic for the coming year. **Inventory Purchases** (Proposed, 6) likewise declines corresponding to decrease in projected sales.
- Expenses to operate the **Multi-media Library** are based on number of church members and volume of activity. Memberships in the library have actually declined over recent years as some video resources have become more affordable for churches to purchase and own.
- **Management and General** (Budget Comp., line 12) remains essentially unchanged. This line item includes the **Audit Fees** (Proposed, line 27), and CEP's share of legal fees which are incurred by the PCA in defending itself against various lawsuits. See **General Assembly Shared Expenses** (Proposed, line 26)
- The CEP budget reflects two different types of depreciation. In 2001 CEP received furniture valued at \$102,603 as a result of the capital campaign, which raised funds for the PCA building. **Depreciation – building furniture** (Budget Comp., line 14) represents \$0 for depreciation on this furniture in 2011 since the furniture was almost completely depreciated in 2008. **Depreciation – other assets** (Budget Comp., line 15) represents the anticipated annual depreciation on all other CEP assets such as computer equipment, copiers, postage equipment, vehicles, etc.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- **Fund Raising** (Budget Comp., line 16) represents the costs associated with contacting churches, presbyteries and individuals and informing them about the ministry of CEP and their potential role in supporting the ministry. The decrease from the 2010 budget represents the reduction of staff. The amount does represent 15% of the CEP Coordinator and his associated expenses.
- The Coordinator, his assistant, and related expenses are allocated to the various expense categories as follows: Training 15%, Fund Raising 15%, Administration 10%, Bookstore 15%, WIC 10%, Youth Ministries 10%, Children's Ministry 10%, Youth Ministry 10% and Publications and Curriculum 15%.

APPENDIX C

**Christian Education and Publications
Proposed 2011 Budget**

	<u>Total Programs</u>	<u>Management & General</u>	<u>Fund Raising</u>	<u>Capital Assets</u>	<u>Totals</u>	<u>% of Totals</u>
SUPPORT & REVENUE						
1 Contributions and Support	\$833,000	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$833,000	45.77%
2 Other Revenues	\$987,000	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$987,000	54.23%
TOTAL SUPPORT AND REVENUE	\$1,820,000	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$1,820,000	100.00%
OPERATING EXPENSES						
3 Coordinator Salary and Housing	\$82,875	\$11,050	\$16,575	\$0	\$110,500	6.07%
4 Coordinator Benefits	\$18,150	\$2,420	\$3,630	\$0	\$24,200	1.33%
5 Staff Salary and Benefits	\$470,350	\$216,160	\$3,690	\$0	\$690,200	37.92%
6 Inventory Purchases	\$400,000	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$400,000	21.98%
7 Supplies	\$4,125	\$480	\$395	\$0	\$5,000	0.27%
8 Telephone	\$3,625	\$1,290	\$285	\$0	\$5,200	0.29%
9 Computer Expense	\$12,025	\$1,430	\$545	\$0	\$14,000	0.77%
10 Printing	\$61,800	\$0	\$3,500	\$0	\$65,300	3.59%
11 Postage & Shipping Materials	\$135,213	\$465	\$2,523	\$0	\$138,200	7.59%
12 Miscellaneous	\$1,888	\$2,545	\$68	\$0	\$4,500	0.25%
13 Subscriptions, Books, Materials	\$1,125	\$60	\$15	\$0	\$1,200	0.07%
14 Equipment Rental/Maint.	\$1,025	\$4,160	\$15	\$0	\$5,200	0.29%
15 Depreciation	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$30,000	\$30,000	1.65%
16 Occupancy Cost	\$72,250	\$18,900	\$1,350	\$0	\$92,500	5.08%
17 Liability Insurance	\$0	\$14,000	\$0	\$0	\$14,000	0.77%
18 Consultants, Prof. Services, Rep.	\$13,200	\$4,000	\$0	\$0	\$17,200	0.95%
19 Travel	\$28,600	\$500	\$3,100	\$0	\$32,200	1.77%
20 General Assembly Expense	\$13,263	\$595	\$143	\$0	\$14,000	0.77%
21 Staff Development / Book Allow	\$875	\$120	\$105	\$0	\$1,100	0.06%
22 Graphics/Design	\$18,900	\$0	\$1,000	\$0	\$19,900	1.09%
23 Promotion and Advertising	\$5,500	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$5,500	0.30%
24 Video Purchases	\$6,500	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$6,500	0.36%
25 PCA Foundation	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
26 G.A. Shared Expenses	\$0	\$4,000	\$0	\$0	\$4,000	0.22%
27 Audit Fees	\$0	\$12,000	\$0	\$0	\$12,000	0.66%
28 Facilities, Events and Activities	\$77,900	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$77,900	4.28%
29 Committee Meetings	\$3,500	\$13,000	\$0	\$0	\$16,500	0.91%
30 Honorariums	\$16,400	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$16,400	0.90%
31 Vehicles	\$4,500	\$1,400	\$900	\$0	\$6,800	0.37%
32 Curriculum/Video Production	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES	\$1,453,587	\$308,575	\$37,838	\$30,000	\$1,830,000	100.55%
Surplus/(Deficit) from operations	\$366,413	(\$308,575)	(\$37,838)	(\$30,000)	(\$10,000)	
LESS DEPRECIATION	\$0	\$0	\$0	(\$30,000)	(\$30,000)	
TOTAL CASH OUTLAYS	\$1,453,587	\$308,575	\$37,838	\$0	\$1,800,000	98.90%
OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS						
33 Capital Expenditures	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$20,000	\$20,000	1.10%
TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURE	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$20,000	\$20,000	
TOTAL NET BUDGET	\$1,453,587	\$308,575	\$37,838	\$20,000	\$1,820,000	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Christian Education and Publications
Budget Comparisons Statement
for Proposed 2011 Budget

	Unaudited 2009 <u>Actual</u>	Approved 2009 <u>Budget</u>	Approved 2010 <u>Budget</u>	Proposed 2011 <u>Budget</u>	Budget % <u>of Totals</u>	2010 - 2011 Change in Budget <u>in \$</u> <u>in %</u>	
SUPPORT & REVENUE							
1 Contributions and Support	\$743,113	\$1,248,500	\$952,000	\$833,000	41.17%	(\$119,000)	-9.53%
2 Other Revenues	\$928,685	\$1,110,200	\$1,071,500	\$987,000	48.78%	(\$84,500)	-7.61%
TOTAL SUPPORT & REVENUE	\$1,671,799	\$2,358,700	\$2,023,500	\$1,820,000	89.94%	(\$203,500)	-8.63%
OPERATING EXPENSES							
TRAINING							
3 Seminars, Conferences, Consulting	\$130,813	\$267,412	\$150,344	\$125,321	6.19%	(\$25,023)	-9.36%
4 Women's Ministries	\$149,784	\$216,075	\$173,185	\$164,325	8.12%	(\$8,860)	-4.10%
5 Men's Ministries	\$10,290	\$42,500	\$15,000	\$7,500	0.37%	(\$7,500)	-17.65%
6 Youth Ministries	\$128,098	\$154,290	\$150,985	\$101,725	5.03%	(\$49,260)	-31.93%
7 Children's Ministries	\$111,633	\$154,940	\$148,085	\$111,875	5.53%	(\$36,210)	-23.37%
8 Seniors Ministry	\$0	\$15,000	\$4,000	\$3,000	0.15%	(\$1,000)	-6.67%
RESOURCES							
9 Publications and Curriculum	\$161,058	\$222,307	\$195,794	\$182,321	9.01%	(\$13,473)	-6.06%
10 Bookstore	\$671,275	\$744,577	\$780,994	\$730,121	36.08%	(\$50,873)	-6.83%
11 Multi-media Library	\$25,228	\$36,950	\$28,650	\$27,400	1.35%	(\$1,250)	-3.38%
Total Programs	\$1,388,180	\$1,854,050	\$1,647,037	\$1,453,587	71.84%	(\$193,450)	-10.43%
12 Management & General	\$271,154	\$335,840	\$294,135	\$295,575	14.61%	\$1,440	0.43%
13 CE Committee	\$9,850	\$15,000	\$14,000	\$13,000	0.64%	(\$1,000)	-6.67%
14 Depreciation - building furniture	\$447	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%	\$0	
15 Depreciation - other	\$29,072	\$35,000	\$30,000	\$30,000	1.48%	\$0	0.00%
16 Fund Raising	\$52,958	\$113,810	\$44,328	\$37,838	1.87%	(\$6,490)	-5.70%
Total Management / Fund Raising	\$363,482	\$499,650	\$382,463	\$376,412	18.60%	(\$6,050)	-1.21%
TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES	\$1,751,662	\$2,353,700	\$2,029,500	\$1,830,000	90.44%	(\$199,500)	-8.48%
Surplus/(Deficit)	(\$79,863)	\$5,000	(\$6,000)	(\$10,000)			
LESS DEPRECIATION - building furni	(\$447)	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%		
Surplus/(Deficit) from Operations	(\$79,416)	\$5,000	(\$6,000)	(\$10,000)			
LESS DEPRECIATION - other	(\$29,072)	(\$35,000)	(\$30,000)	(\$30,000)	-1.48%		
TOTAL CASH OUTLAYS	\$1,722,143	\$2,318,700	\$1,999,500	\$1,800,000	98.81%	(\$199,500)	
OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS							
17 Capital Expenditures	\$3,105	\$40,000	\$24,000	\$20,000	1.19%	(\$4,000)	-10.00%
TOTAL CAPITAL ITEMS	\$3,105	\$40,000	\$24,000	\$20,000	1.19%	(\$4,000)	-10.00%
TOTAL NET BUDGET	\$1,725,248	\$2,358,700	\$2,023,500	\$1,820,000		(\$203,500)	-8.63%

APPENDIX C

Christian Education and Publications
Five Year Summary
for Proposed 2011 Budget

	<u>2005</u> <u>Actual</u>	<u>2006</u> <u>Actual</u>	<u>2007</u> <u>Actual</u>	<u>2008</u> <u>Actual</u>	<u>2009</u> <u>Actual</u>
SUPPORT & REVENUE					
1 Contributions and Support	\$901,676	\$901,894	\$876,804	\$881,624	\$743,113
2 Other Revenues	\$1,211,009	\$1,820,068	\$1,099,298	\$1,045,886	\$928,685
TOTAL SUPPORT & REVENUE	\$2,112,685	\$2,721,962	\$1,976,103	\$1,927,510	\$1,671,799
OPERATING EXPENSES					
TRAINING					
3 Seminars, Conferences, Consulting	\$201,462	\$144,318	\$181,069	\$236,937	\$130,813
4 Women's Ministries	\$222,913	\$634,547	\$192,535	\$179,242	\$149,784
5 Men's Ministries	\$11,668	\$10,385	\$22,323	\$10,454	\$10,290
6 Youth Ministries	\$189,902	\$97,079	\$110,718	\$162,659	\$128,098
7 Children's Ministries	\$156,120	\$143,180	\$132,856	\$99,789	\$111,633
8 Seniors Ministries	\$1,444	\$3,691	\$2,510	\$2,785	\$0
RESOURCES					
9 Publications and Curriculum	\$160,529	\$155,392	\$184,376	\$185,898	\$161,058
10 Bookstore	\$735,786	\$865,085	\$766,566	\$757,905	\$671,275
11 Video Lending Library	\$25,367	\$28,549	\$28,403	\$26,437	\$25,228
Total Programs	\$1,705,192	\$2,082,225	\$1,621,355	\$1,662,104	\$1,388,180
12 Management & General	\$267,226	\$271,034	\$265,091	\$274,884	\$271,154
13 CE Committee	\$9,245	\$13,785	\$12,285	\$11,514	\$9,850
14 Depreciation	\$25,135	\$18,354	\$17,052	\$20,114	\$29,072
15 Fund Raising	\$75,762	\$63,044	\$75,090	\$37,992	\$52,958
Total Management / Fund Raising	\$377,367	\$366,218	\$369,519	\$344,504	\$363,035
TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES	\$2,082,559	\$2,448,443	\$1,990,874	\$2,006,609	\$1,751,215
Surplus/(Deficit) from Operations	\$30,126	\$273,519	(\$14,771)	(\$79,099)	(\$79,416)
LESS DEPRECIATION	(\$25,135)	(\$18,354)	(\$17,052)	(\$20,114)	(\$29,072)
TOTAL CASH OUTLAYS	\$2,057,424	\$2,430,089	\$1,973,822	\$1,986,494	\$1,722,143
OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS					
16 Capital Expenditures	\$5,340	\$31,163	\$24,395	\$46,667	\$3,105
TOTAL CAPITAL ITEMS	\$5,340	\$31,163	\$24,395	\$46,667	\$3,105
TOTAL NET BUDGET	\$2,062,764	\$2,461,252	\$1,998,217	\$2,033,161	\$1,725,248

**COVENANT COLLEGE
PROPOSED BUDGET
FISCAL YEAR ENDING JUNE 30, 2011**

I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors

Covenant College operates within a national marketplace where it competes against faith-based and secular institutions to attract qualified students for its Christ-centered academic program. To succeed, the college must maintain the perceived value of all components – academics, co-curricular activities, residential life, facilities and athletics – in order to meet enrollment and financial goals. By God’s grace, Covenant College has a level of respect and credibility in regards to missional integrity and academic rigor in the marketplace. Like other colleges of similar age and size, Covenant operates with a modest income stream from endowment, and therefore is almost fully dependent upon gifts and tuition revenues to support the academic program.

The resources required to deliver excellence in Covenant’s entire program are substantial. The commitment to a low student to faculty ratio (currently 14:1) and a high level of professional talent among faculty and staff requires a significant investment in regards to adequate compensation and professional activities and development. The expanding role of technology in education and the need to provide excellent facilities and equipment place other economic demands upon the college. These factors continue to exert upward pressure on expenditures.

Current economic conditions are creating challenging times for nearly every sector, and higher education faces issues that are multifaceted and difficult to predict. Since the College is largely dependent on tuition as a primary revenue source, predicting fall enrollment in its traditional program is foundational to budget formation. Our response to this uncertainty has been to redouble our recruiting efforts and to budget conservatively. At the same time, Covenant College seeks to make its program financially accessible to as many students as possible; therefore, Covenant continues to provide significant levels of financial aid from its general budget. Over 40% of Covenant’s tuition revenues go to fund financial aid to deserving students.

Covenant College’s 2010-2011 FY budget has been prepared based upon conservative enrollment estimates for the traditional program and a 3.9% increase in tuition as well as room and board rates.

One adult degree completion program, Quest, is being phased out for matters of organizational fit, and we have adjusted its operational budget accordingly.

Another adult degree completion program for elementary educators continues to thrive and be supported in the budget. The Masters of Education program is expected to grow steadily at planned levels. These programs are budgeted at self-sustaining levels that defray operational and proportional administrative costs. We are seeking gifts to our \$53 million capital campaign, which includes an extension of three years to our previous five-year \$32 million campaign. Support has been sought and received from alumni, individual supporters of the college, foundations and estates. Giving from denominational sources to the \$2.2 million annual fund, which is integral to both the \$53 million campaign and to annual operating budgets, continues to be a central part of the operating budget, making the college more accessible to students from the PCA.

II. Major Changes to Budget

The 2011 fiscal year budget reflects a 3.9% increase in tuition rates and a 3.9% increase in housing and board rates.

The proposed 2011 FY budget includes increases in some expense categories due to inflationary pressures on utilities and technology, as well as employee benefits. Nonetheless, we are expecting the coming year to be similar to the current year in many ways relative to college expenses.

Through conservative budget practices and difficult year-end decisions in FY09, the College has been able to have a stable budgetary position. We have adopted the practice of not spending any marginal increase from year to year until the revenue has been verified by the fall enrollments of the traditional program. Therefore, there will be a large contingency in the proposed budget. Should revenue stream projections come to fruition, adjustments will continue to be made to more fully restore employee benefits by adding a percent to employer pension contributions (totaling 3%) and to contribute proportionally to the employee health premium increases expected at the annual renewal (16%).

III. Income Streams

Tuition revenue (net of tuition discounts in the form of financial aid) is highly dependent upon our ability to recruit new students and retain existing students. A variety of factors – program quality, spiritual life, co-curricular activities, condition of facilities, availability of financial aid – work together to determine the perceived value of the Covenant program to existing and prospective students. Of continued importance to new student recruitment is faculty involvement. Additionally, the quantity and quality of the relationship

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

between students and their faculty mentors is proving to be a key in retaining upperclassmen. The economic environment continues to add pressures and uncertainty to predictions of recruitment rates and retention efforts.

Donations from non-denominational sources (primarily individual donors, alumni, and non-related foundations) continue to play an important role in maintaining the level of annual fund giving. Fundraising activities aimed at these groups during the next fiscal year will include requests for our \$53 million capital campaign and its extension to fund campus facility expansion and renovations, the endowment fund, and operational funds.

Gifts from denomination sources (the Church Promise Program) will become increasingly important to the annual fund during the capital campaign process. The college continues to devote additional development and staff resources to enhance its fundraising effectiveness with PCA churches. We have been excited to add a significant benefit to the students of the churches participating in the program this year. Each student of a participating church is granted an award of 12.8% of tuition upon matriculation.

The college endowment fund and the Covenant College Foundation provide modest resources directly to the annual operating budget of the college. In the 2010 fiscal year, we decided to refrain from drawing endowment dollars because of the particularly poor performance of investments from the previous year. The proposed budget for FY2011 assumes a standard withdrawal of slightly less than \$1 million dollars (about 4% of the operating budget).

IV. Accounting Format & Other Notes

The college uses the NACUBO (National Association of College and University Business Officers) definitions of revenue and expense categories. This insures that the college will be able to directly compare various ratios with other colleges and assess our effectiveness in accordance with our assessment systems. While the categories do not exactly parallel the definitions used by the Accounting and Financial Reporting Guide for Christian Ministries, there is some similarity. NACUBO categories including Instructional, Quest, M.Ed., Academic Support, Library, Student Services, Public Service and Student Aid could be broadly considered "Program Services." Maintenance of Plant, Institutional Support and Fund Raising could be considered "Supporting Activities."

Accounting for Depreciation and Capital Gifts

1. Depreciation

Covenant accounts for depreciation as an operating expense. Under Generally Accepted Accounting Principles, at year end, the actual depreciation expense is divided among the various expense categories rather than being displayed as a separate figure. This means the budget sheets below will display depreciation as a budget figure without any actual expense being displayed for prior years. The 2010-11 FY budget, as proposed, funds the total depreciation expense of \$2,429,740.

2. Capital Gifts

Covenant accounts for capital gifts as revenue in the year an unconditional pledge is made, as accounting rules dictate. Capital gifts are released to unrestricted revenue annually in an amount equal to the facility's depreciation cost.

V. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Last Year

There were no major ministry items not implemented in the last year.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Covenant College
Proposed FY 11 Budget

	<u>Proposed 10-11</u>
REVENUES:	
Tuition & Fees, Net of Discount	15,958,488
Gifts	2,200,000
Auxiliaries	5,421,361
Independent Operations	1,221,848
Net gains (losses) on investments	-
Interest	230,000
Other Income	735,025
Government & Private Grants	-
Net assets released from restrictions	969,731
	<hr/>
TOTAL REVENUES:	26,736,453
EXPENDITURES:	
Instruction	6,350,621
Academic Support	2,387,607
Student Services	4,315,925
Institutional Support	1,877,490
Institutional Support - President's salary	152,000
Institutional Support - President's benefits	50,835
Scholarships	-
Library	728,371
Public Service	40,176
Maintenance & Operation of Plant	2,102,219
Auxiliary Services	3,040,834
Independent Operations	985,895
Fund Raising	1,205,626
Depreciation	2,429,740
Contingency	1,069,114
	<hr/>
TOTAL EXPENDITURES:	26,736,453
NET REVENUE:	-

APPENDIX C

Covenant College
Three Year Comparison - Unrestricted Funds

	Actual 08-09	Budget 09-10	Proposed 10-11
REVENUES:			
Tuition & Fees, Net of Discount	17,234,556	14,854,037	15,958,488
Gifts	1,991,766	2,200,000	2,200,000
Auxiliaries	5,438,028	5,248,431	5,421,361
Independent Operations	1,080,297	1,187,361	1,221,848
Net gains (losses) on investments	(1,108,515)	-	-
Interest	264,657	196,492	230,000
Other Income	451,823	351,900	735,025
Government & Private Grants	771,919	-	-
Net assets released from restrictions	3,121,049	-	969,731
TOTAL REVENUES:	29,245,580	24,038,221	26,736,453
EXPENDITURES:			
Instruction	8,903,429	5,188,689	6,350,621
Academic Support	2,402,214	2,086,363	2,387,607
Student Services	4,773,998	3,841,389	4,315,925
Institutional Support	4,358,673	1,910,926	1,877,490
Institutional Support - President's salary	145,000	145,000	152,000
Institutional Support - President's benefits	87,090	87,090	50,835
Scholarships	1,039,639	-	-
Library	762,992	627,219	728,371
Public Service	725,434	150,980	40,176
Maintenance & Operation of Plant	***	2,078,860	2,102,219
Auxiliary Services	3,326,542	2,931,103	3,040,834
Independent Operations	1,275,657	971,692	985,895
Fund Raising	1,715,730	1,041,080	1,205,626
Depreciation	***	1,500,000	2,429,740
Contingency		1,477,830	1,069,114
TOTAL EXPENDITURES:	29,516,398	24,038,221	26,736,453
NET REVENUE:	(270,818)	-	-

*** - under FASB accounting rules, maintenance of plant and depreciation expenses are distributed proportionately to the other expense categories in published financial statements

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Covenant College Five Year Comparison - Unrestricted Funds

	Actual 06-07	Actual 07-08	Actual 08-09	Budget 09-10	Proposed 10-11
REVENUES:					
Tuition & Fees, Net of Discount	14,166,914	15,427,654	17,234,556	14,854,037	15,958,488
Gifts	1,972,213	2,787,265	1,991,766	2,200,000	2,200,000
Auxiliaries	4,674,647	5,233,265	5,438,028	5,248,431	5,421,361
Independent Operations	1,240,689	1,257,936	1,080,297	1,187,361	1,221,848
Net gains (losses) on investments	746,525	(234,719)	(1,108,515)	-	-
Interest	376,947	329,126	264,657	196,492	230,000
Other Income	454,146	497,677	451,823	351,900	735,025
Government & Private Grants	831,527	572,066	771,919	-	-
Net assets released from restrictions	1,764,046	2,090,258	3,121,049	-	969,731
TOTAL REVENUES:	26,227,654	27,960,528	29,245,580	24,038,221	26,736,453
EXPENDITURES:					
Instruction	7,189,397	8,363,796	8,903,429	5,188,689	6,350,621
Academic Support	2,776,255	2,795,308	2,402,214	2,086,363	2,387,607
Student Services	4,229,360	4,756,565	4,773,998	3,841,389	4,315,925
Institutional Support	2,969,644	3,444,939	4,358,673	1,910,926	1,877,490
Institutional Support - President's salary		145,000	145,000	145,000	152,000
Institutional Support - President's benefits		87,090	87,090	87,090	50,835
Scholarships	967,966	939,621	1,039,639	-	-
Library	574,682	640,896	762,992	627,219	728,371
Public Service	647,696	616,150	725,434	150,980	40,176
Maintenance & Operation of Plant	***	***	***	2,078,860	2,102,219
Auxiliary Services	3,484,301	3,226,480	3,326,542	2,931,103	3,040,834
Independent Operations	1,218,607	1,305,030	1,275,657	971,692	985,895
Fund Raising	1,669,513	1,508,957	1,715,730	1,041,080	1,205,626
Depreciation	***	***	***	1,500,000	2,429,740
Contingency				1,477,830	1,069,114
TOTAL EXPENDITURES:	25,727,421	27,829,832	29,516,398	24,038,221	26,736,453
NET REVENUE:	500,233	130,696	(270,818)	-	-

*** - under FASB accounting rules, maintenance of plant and depreciation expenses are distributed proportionately to the other expense categories in published financial statements

**COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY
2010-11 PROPOSED BUDGET**

I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors

- a. Covenant Theological Seminary trains over 1,000 students annually. Alumni serve in all fifty states and in forty other countries.
- b. From 178 countries across the globe, over 12,000 individuals are enrolled in self-study curriculum offered for free on our Web site and hundreds more are downloading our free online resources on a daily basis.
- c. Overall, we are projecting a budget increase of 8.6%.
- d. We are projecting enrollment in the Fall of 2010 to be essentially flat. This is based on the purchase of approximately 6700 credit hours for the Fall term which is equivalent to 452 Full Time Equivalents (FTE) as defined by ATS. Further, we are projecting this will translate to a total of 14,350 credit hours sold for the full year.
- e. The tuition rate will increase 5.7%, from \$435 to \$460 per credit hour. At the same time, the funding for scholarships will increase 12.9%. The tuition charge for a full-time student (taking 30 hours) will be \$13,800 before financial aid. For a full-time MDiv student with a call to ministry (and thus receiving a 50% scholarship), the total year cost is \$6,900, which is an increase of \$375 over prior year.
- f. Our request for Partnership Shares total reflects an increase of \$108,040 or 4.1% over the original proposal of \$2,606,360 last year. This increase supports our strategic plan focus towards strengthening financial aid support for Master of Divinity students as well as for need-based scholarships for other MA programs. In addition, it relieves our endowment draw decrease from the current 5.0% policy to 3.0% in order to buttress long-term investment returns.
- g. Faculty and full-time staff will receive wage increases of \$100/month, which ranges anywhere between a 1 – 4% increase depending on base salary.

II. Major Changes in Budget

- a. Addition of new faculty for New Testament
- b. Addition of senior staff for Admissions
- c. Process improvement initiatives including digitization and ERP upgrade
- d. No debt payments

III. Income Streams

The Seminary’s revenue sources are:

Tuition & Fees	59.0%
Covenant Fund	20.3%
Endowment	5.8%
Restricted Gifts	7.1%
Auxiliary Enterprises	5.1%
Student Aid & Other	2.3%
<hr/>	
Total	100.0%

The tuition projection is based on enrollment projections in line with current trends.

The “Covenant Fund” represents unrestricted fund-raising for current year expenses. The projection is based on returns expected in our investment of new staff despite the recent economic headwinds.

Our Partnership Shares total request represents the total amount needed to be raised (operating expenses less all earned income) and includes the Covenant Fund and \$540,000 of our budgeted endowment draw. This portion is equal to that which would be necessary to reduce the endowment draw from 5.0% of assets to 3.0% given the long-term outlook for real returns in investment performance.

The Endowment Draw is currently 5.0% of a twelve-quarter rolling average of the endowment assets.

Restricted Gifts are counted as revenue when the gifts are actually spent for their restricted purpose. The slight decrease for next year primarily reflects lower spending by the Center for Ministry Leadership.

Auxiliary Enterprises income is primarily the rents from students living on campus.

IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year

There was no planned ministry that was not implemented.

V. Notes to Budget “line items”

Budget Comparison – Expenses

Instruction – Addition of faculty and faculty overload.

Instruction – World Missions – Includes new City Ministry Initiative.

APPENDIX C

Student Services – One staff person moved to another department.

Student Aid – Admin. – Headcount was consolidated with registrar to form Enrollment Services.

Student Aid – Scholarships – Increase in scholarship funds available. All summer courses are now covered by scholarships.

Operations – Reflects the restructure of the President's Cabinet to include all VP's and the addition of a Human Resources department.

Admissions – Addition of two headcount.

Audio/Visual Services – Consolidated with Communications team.

Auxiliary Enterprises – Increase driven by deferred maintenance reduction for student housing.

Transfers – Reflects the zero debt status of the Seminary.

President's Salary – The seminary's Board of Trustees has approved an increase of 3%, keeping total compensation below ATS equivalent and PCA guidelines.

President's Benefits – Total benefits shown on the budget include a portion of the fair rental value of the home (a reduction is made from the full fair rental value, due to the large number of Seminary-related events hosted in the home by the President and his wife).

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY PROPOSED BUDGET FOR 2010-2011		
BUDGET - FY2011 (7/1/10-6/30/11)	Proposed 10-11 BUDGET	% of Total
REVENUES		
Education & General		
- Tuition & Fees	6,846,532	59.0%
- Endowment	667,200	5.8%
- Covenant Fund	2,350,000	20.3%
- Restricted Gifts	819,185	7.1%
- Student Aid	268,800	2.3%
- Other	59,510	0.5%
Educational & General sub-total	11,011,227	94.9%
Auxiliary Enterprises	591,773	5.1%
Total Revenues	11,603,000	100.0%
EXPENSES		
Educational & General		
- President/Trustees	302,192	2.6%
- Instruction	1,570,960	13.5%
- Instruction - D. Min.	29,557	0.3%
- Instruction - Th. M.	5,490	0.0%
- Instruction - Evening	53,516	0.5%
- Instruction - ACCESS	32,086	0.3%
- Instruction - Counseling	234,872	2.0%
- Instruction - World Missions	122,166	1.1%
- Instruction - Schaeffer Inst.	123,660	1.1%
- Instruction - Center for Ministry	432,617	3.7%
- Instruction - Church Planting	91,563	0.8%
Instruction Sub-total	2,696,487	23.2%
- Library	446,215	3.8%
- Student Life	259,420	2.2%
- Enrollment Management	343,080	3.0%
- Student Aid - Scholarships	2,333,359	20.1%
- Advancement/Development	419,537	3.6%
- Communications	941,956	8.1%
- Operations	908,909	7.8%
- Admissions	421,243	3.6%
- Alumni Relations	133,450	1.2%
- Business Office	334,564	2.9%
- Info. Tech. Services	497,936	4.3%
- Physical Plant	1,013,619	8.7%
Total Educational & General	11,051,966	95.3%
Auxiliary Enterprises	537,033	4.6%
Contingency	14,000	0.1%
Total Expenses	11,603,000	100.0%
Net Revenues/(Expenses)	(0)	

APPENDIX C

COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY						
BUDGET COMPARISON FOR 2010-2011						
BUDGET - FY2011 (7/1/10-6/30/11)	08-09	09-10	Proposed		CHANGE	
	ACTUAL	BUDGET	10-11	% of Total	FROM 09-10	%
REVENUES						
Education & General						
- Tuition & Fees	5,797,512	6,009,152	6,846,532	59.0%	837,380	13.9%
- Endowment	856,273	672,150	667,200	5.8%	-4,950	-0.7%
- Covenant Fund	2,100,008	2,100,000	2,350,000	20.3%	250,000	11.9%
- Restricted Gifts	1,263,979	1,032,454	819,185	7.1%	-213,269	-20.7%
- Student Aid	198,195	197,400	268,800	2.3%	71,400	36.2%
- Other	30,779	79,510	59,510	0.5%	-20,000	-25.2%
Educational & General sub-total	10,246,746	10,090,666	11,011,227	94.9%	920,561	9.1%
Auxiliary Enterprises	627,056	592,334	591,773	5.1%	-561	-0.1%
Total Revenues	10,873,801	10,683,000	11,603,000	100.0%	920,000	8.6%
EXPENSES						
Educational & General						
- President/Trustees	295,767	296,822	302,192	2.6%	6,425	2.2%
- Instruction						
- Instruction	1,572,614	1,370,029	1,570,960	13.5%	200,931	14.7%
- Instruction - Covenant Worldwide	10,153	0	0	0.0%	0	
- Instruction - D. Min.	51,656	28,130	29,557	0.3%	1,427	5.1%
- Instruction - Th. M.	2,000	7,100	5,490	0.0%	-1,610	-22.7%
- Instruction - Evening	39,654	49,713	53,516	0.5%	3,803	7.6%
- Instruction - ACCESS	78,054	46,168	32,086	0.3%	-14,082	-30.5%
- Instruction - Counseling	228,699	226,261	234,872	2.0%	8,611	3.8%
- Instruction - World Missions	113,953	106,576	122,166	1.1%	15,590	14.6%
- Instruction - Schaeffer Inst.	133,603	128,576	123,660	1.1%	-4,916	-3.8%
- Instruction - Center for Ministry	507,942	418,577	432,617	3.7%	14,040	3.4%
- Instruction - Church Planting	83,088	88,420	91,563	0.8%	3,143	3.6%
Instruction Sub-total	2,821,416	2,469,550	2,696,487	23.2%	226,937	9.2%
- Library	442,191	455,389	446,215	3.8%	-9,174	-2.0%
- Student Life	248,625	238,448	259,420	2.2%	20,972	8.8%
- Family Nurture	57,600	0	0	0.0%	0	
- Registrar's Office	68,845	340,546	343,080	3.0%	2,534	0.7%
- Student Aid - Admin.	186,793	0	0	0.0%	0	
- Student Aid - Scholarships	2,259,563	2,067,575	2,333,359	20.1%	265,784	12.9%
- Advancement/Development	492,385	430,781	419,537	3.6%	-11,244	-2.6%
- Communications	773,445	944,910	941,956	8.1%	-2,954	-0.3%
- Operations	296,144	799,020	908,909	7.8%	109,889	13.8%
- Admissions	273,489	341,347	421,243	3.6%	79,896	23.4%
- Alumni Relations	120,735	133,649	133,450	1.2%	-199	-0.1%
- Audio/Visual Services	87,332	0	0	0.0%	0	
- Business Office	457,052	372,334	334,564	2.9%	-37,770	-10.1%
- Info. Tech. Services	397,567	413,634	497,936	4.3%	84,302	20.4%
- Physical Plant	1,112,849	1,089,337	1,013,619	8.7%	-75,718	-7.0%
Total Educational & General	10,391,797	10,393,342	11,051,966	95.3%	658,624	6.3%
Auxiliary Enterprises						
Transfers	189,880	234,922	537,033	4.6%	302,111	128.6%
Contingency	286,000	40,800	0	0.0%	-40,800	-100.0%
	5,060	13,936	14,000	0.1%	64	0.5%
Total Expenses	10,872,737	10,683,000	11,603,000	100.0%	920,000	8.6%
Net Revenues/(Expenses)	1,065	0	0			

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY REVENUES - BUDGET & 5-YEAR COMPARISON							
BUDGET - FY2011 (7/1/10-6/30/11)	05-06	06-07	07-08	08-09	09-10	PROPOSED 10-11	CHANGE FROM 09-10
	ACTUAL	ACTUAL	ACTUAL	ACTUAL	BUDGET	BUDGET	\$ %
REVENUES:							
Educational & General:							
-Tuition & Fees:	\$4,497,060	\$4,738,132	\$5,095,774	\$5,548,482	\$6,009,152	\$6,846,532	\$837,380 13.9%
-Endowment	\$863,950	\$848,000	\$1,002,700	\$933,200	\$672,150	\$667,200	(\$4,950) -0.7%
-Covenant Fund	\$1,763,186	\$1,898,798	\$2,035,076	\$2,100,000	\$2,100,000	\$2,350,000	\$250,000 11.9%
-Restricted Gifts (Used)	\$1,134,457	\$719,616	\$1,181,473	\$509,324	\$1,032,454	\$819,185	(\$213,269) -20.7%
-Student Aid	\$225,449	\$196,047	\$198,187	\$197,400	\$197,400	\$268,800	\$71,400 36.2%
-Other	\$237,249	\$134,900	\$65,532	\$69,850	\$40,100	\$59,510	\$19,410 48.4%
Total Educational & General	\$8,721,351	\$8,535,493	\$9,578,742	\$9,358,256	\$10,051,256	\$11,011,227	\$959,971 9.6%
Auxiliary Enterprises:							
-General	\$33,868	\$33,275	\$36,428	\$39,410	\$39,410	\$39,410	\$0 0.0%
-Student Apartments	\$496,400	\$515,907	\$557,040	\$592,334	\$592,334	\$552,363	(\$39,971) -6.7%
Total Auxiliary	\$530,268	\$549,182	\$593,468	\$631,744	\$631,744	\$591,773	(\$39,971) -6.3%
Total Revenues	\$9,251,619	\$9,084,675	\$10,172,210	\$9,990,000	\$10,683,000	\$11,603,000	\$920,000 8.6%
Partnership Shares:							
Approved by G.A.	\$2,367,400	\$2,383,170	\$2,410,660	\$2,598,380	\$2,100,000	\$2,714,400	\$614,400 29.3%
Actually Received	\$720,108	\$713,835	\$828,871	\$759,481	(actual)	(proposed)	
(% Received)	30.4%	30.0%	34.4%	29.2%			
Tuition (30 hours)	\$10,200	\$10,800	\$11,400	\$12,150	\$13,050	\$13,800	\$750 5.7%
(% increase)	6.3%	5.9%	5.6%	6.6%	14.5%	5.7%	
Enrollment:							
-Head Count, Fall	891	812	794	823	788	788	0 0.0%
-Full-time Equivalents	429	435	437	449	452	452	0 0.0%

COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY EXPENSES - BUDGET & 5-YEAR COMPARISON							
BUDGET - FY2011 (7/1/10-6/30/11)	05-06	06-07	07-08	08-09	09-10	PROPOSED 10-11	CHANGE FROM 09-10
	ACTUAL	ACTUAL	ACTUAL	ACTUAL	BUDGET	BUDGET	\$ %
Educational & General:							
-Traditional Instructional	\$2,284,557	\$2,159,357	\$2,053,090	\$2,111,314	\$1,898,229	\$2,109,618	\$211,389 11.1%
-Distance Education	\$181,687	\$172,889	\$150,531	\$88,207	\$46,168	\$32,086	(\$14,082) -30.5%
-World Mission	\$78,149	\$79,109	\$127,199	\$113,953	\$106,576	\$122,166	\$15,590 14.6%
-Center for Ministry Leadership	\$433,265	\$364,747	\$449,491	\$507,942	\$418,577	\$432,617	\$14,040 3.4%
Instructional Sub-total:	\$2,977,657	\$2,776,102	\$2,780,311	\$2,821,416	\$2,469,550	\$2,696,487	\$226,937 9.2%
-Library	\$415,698	\$412,269	\$425,210	\$442,191	\$455,389	\$446,215	(\$9,174) -2.0%
-Student Life	\$254,238	\$272,237	\$299,584	\$306,225	\$238,448	\$259,420	\$20,972 8.8%
-Student Aid	\$1,630,969	\$1,762,523	\$2,026,376	\$2,259,563	\$2,067,575	\$2,333,359	\$265,784 12.9%
-Institutional Support	\$2,785,900	\$2,784,313	\$3,383,268	\$3,449,553	\$4,073,043	\$4,302,866	\$229,823 5.6%
-Physical Plant	\$958,870	\$925,531	\$1,010,485	\$1,112,849	\$1,089,337	\$1,013,620	(\$75,717) -7.0%
Total E. & G.	\$9,023,331	\$8,932,975	\$9,925,234	\$10,391,797	\$10,393,342	\$11,051,967	\$658,625 6.3%
Auxiliary Enterprises:							
-Student Apartments	\$104,815	\$69,378	\$148,802	\$165,485	\$223,112	\$537,033	\$313,921 140.7%
-Other	\$61,176	\$15,443	\$16,915	\$24,395	\$11,810		(\$11,810) -100.0%
Total Auxiliary	\$165,991	\$84,821	\$165,717	\$189,880	\$234,922	\$537,033	\$302,111 128.6%
Transfers	\$48,300	\$56,779	\$67,300	\$286,000	\$40,800	\$0	(\$40,800) -100.0%
Contingency	\$13,164	\$9,569	\$12,408	\$5,060	\$13,936	\$14,000	\$64 0.5%
Total Expenses	\$9,250,787	\$9,084,144	\$10,170,659	\$10,872,737	\$10,683,000	\$11,603,000	\$920,000 8.6%
Net Revenue/(Expenses)	\$833	\$531	\$1,551	\$1,065	\$0	\$0	
-President - Salary *	\$122,642	\$134,906	\$141,189	\$147,825	\$152,260	\$156,828	\$4,568 3.0%
-President - Benefits *	\$29,236	\$32,259	\$33,811	\$35,163	\$35,889	\$36,848	\$959 2.7%

* included in Institutional Support

**MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA
2011 PROPOSED BUDGET**

I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors

A. The Committee on Mission to North America (MNA) is a Permanent Committee of the Presbyterian Church in America, serving Presbyterian Church in America (PCA) churches and presbyteries under the nonprofit corporation of the PCA. MNA provides leadership and coordination of resources for church planting and outreach ministries at the denominational level for the United States and Canada. MNA carries out its ministry through the following programs:

- ✓ Church Planting –
 - African American Ministries
 - Church Planter Development
 - Church Planting Spouses Ministry
 - Haitian Ministries
 - Hispanic American Ministries
 - Korean Ministries
 - Leadership and Ministry Preparation (LAMP)
 - Native American/First Nations
 - Network of Portuguese Speaking Churches
 - Church Renewal
 - Urban and Mercy Ministries
 - Western Church Planting Ministries

- ✓ Outreach Ministries –
 - Chaplain Ministries
 - ESL Ministries
 - Metanoia Prison Ministries
 - Ministry to State
 - MNA ShortTerm Missions
 - Disaster Response
- Special Needs Ministries

- ✓ Ministry to Constituency – MNA provides publications and referrals for established PCA churches to equip them for participation in church planting and outreach ministries.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- ✓ The Five Million Dollar Fund (5MF) – The purpose of the 5MF, managed by MNA, is to make loans to PCA churches and mission churches to help them obtain land or to build first buildings they could not afford by any other means.

B. Budget estimates, overall, are guided by several factors to include cost of living increase, current economic conditions, as well as past history of actual expenses over a three (3) to five (5) year period of time.

II. Major Changes in Budget

No major changes are reflected in the proposed 2011 budget.

III. Income Streams

MNA's main income streams come through constituent donations, partnership share, and investment income.

IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year

All budgeted ministries were implemented in the past year.

V. Notes to Budget Line Items

◆ Our Calling

To serve PCA churches and presbyteries as they advance God's Kingdom in North America by planting, growing, and multiplying Biblically healthy churches through the development of intentional evangelism and outreach ministries.

- ◆ Assumption for 2011 budget: We are submitting a 2011 proposed budget that is a decrease of approximately 4.30% from the 2010 budget. Based on income trends reflected in 2009, we believe this is a realistic Total Expense Budget for 2011.

- ◆ Per Capita Calculation: The 2011 Proposed *Total Expense Budget* of \$9,351,935 is adjusted down using the following formula:

2011 Proposed Total Expense Budget	\$9,351,935
2011 Proposed Church Planters/Missionaries Expense	<u>(5,880,658)</u>

APPENDIX C

Subtotal	3,471,277
2011 Budgeted investment income	(111,829)
2011 Budgeted conference revenue	<u>(134,219)</u>
Total Net Partnership Share Fund	<u>\$3,225,229</u>

The *per capita* calculation of the *Partnership Share Fund* will be \$3,225,229 divided by the number of PCA members. The MNA Ministry Ask figure will remain at \$26 for 2011.

- ◆ An overall net increase of 3% in salaries and 5% in benefits is assumed. That is an aggregate of cost of living, merit increases and health insurance costs.
- ◆ Due to evaluation of personnel needs, the total number of full-time equivalent staff budgeted for in the 2011 budget is 23.00 FTE, which increased from the 2010 budget by .30. Two full-time positions are currently unfilled.
- ◆ The cost being charged by the Administrative Committee for office space remained the same at \$12 per square foot for 2009 and has remained the same for the 2011 budget projection.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Mission to North America
Proposed 2011 Budget

	Total Program	Total Administration/ General	Total Fund Raising	Total	% of Total
Support and Revenue					
Contributions	\$ 8,213,530	\$ 599,873	\$ 292,484	\$ 9,105,887	97.4%
Investment	-	111,829	-	111,829	1.2%
Conference Revenues	134,219	-	-	134,219	1.4%
Total Support and Revenue	8,347,749	711,702	292,484	9,351,935	100%
Expenses					
Coordinator Salary & Housing	-	74,186	74,186	148,372	1.6%
Coordinator Benefits	-	16,416	16,416	32,833	0.4%
Salaries	795,658	207,333	113,389	1,116,379	11.9%
Benefits	226,948	74,118	29,064	330,130	3.5%
Projects/Direct Support	6,869,225	-	-	6,869,225	73.5%
Travel	130,451	27,113	18,278	175,842	1.9%
Telephone	4,415	11,513	-	15,929	0.2%
Postage	19,423	7,682	-	27,105	0.3%
Materials/Supplies	29,174	53,123	21,472	103,769	1.1%
Office Space	-	27,470	-	27,470	0.3%
Scholarship/Training	75,932	31	-	75,963	0.8%
Missionary Ministry Programming	10,500	-	-	10,500	0.1%
Missionary Communication	-	-	-	-	0.0%
Ministry Development	29,308	4,029	-	33,337	0.4%
Ministry Publications	84,413	17,338	-	101,751	1.1%
Conferences/Meetings	43,341	-	-	43,341	0.5%
Insurance	-	11,077	-	11,077	0.1%
Equipment & Maintenance	-	33,774	1,285	35,059	0.4%
Consultants	144	17,746	13,393	31,284	0.3%
NAE Dues	1,538	2,750	-	4,287	0.0%
Audit	-	31,013	-	31,013	0.3%
General Assembly	16,165	54,283	-	70,448	0.8%
Committee Meeting	11,115	15,705	-	26,820	0.3%
Foundation	-	-	5,000	5,000	0.1%
Depreciation	-	40,000	-	40,000	0.4%
Capital Expenditures	-	25,000	-	25,000	0.3%
Depreciation	-	(40,000)	-	(40,000)	-0.4%
Total Expenses	8,347,749	711,702	292,484	9,351,935	100%
Net of Revenue over Expenses	\$ -	\$ -	\$ -	\$ -	-

APPENDIX C

Mission to North America Budget Comparison Spreadsheet For Proposed 2011 Budget

	2009 Actual	2009 Budget	2010 Budget	Proposed 2011 Budget	% of Total	Change in Budget \$	%
Support and Revenues							
Individuals	\$ 96,718	\$ 262,302	\$ 275,418	\$ 96,718	1.03%	\$ (178,700)	-64.88%
Individuals - Designated for permanent staff	622,786	396,557	422,938	725,244	7.76%	302,307	71.48%
Individuals - Designated for church planters	2,747,107	2,890,776	3,035,315	2,884,462	30.84%	(150,853)	-4.97%
Churches	1,472,572	1,744,864	1,832,107	1,472,572	15.75%	(359,535)	-19.62%
Churches - Designated for permanent staff	588,220	686,222	732,182	688,950	7.37%	(43,232)	-5.90%
Churches - Designated for church planters	2,853,520	2,678,319	2,812,234	2,996,196	32.04%	183,962	6.54%
Corporation/Foundation	314,302	219,269	230,232	241,744	2.58%	11,512	5.00%
Investment	108,572	290,715	305,251	111,829	1.20%	(193,422)	-63.36%
Conference Revenues	140,163	121,741	127,828	134,219	1.44%	6,391	5.00%
Total Support and Revenues	8,943,960	9,290,764	9,773,504	9,351,935	100.00%	(421,569)	-4.31%
Expenses							
Program							
Church Planters and Missionaries	5,600,627	5,569,095	5,847,550	5,880,658	62.88%	33,109	0.57%
Church Planting	1,740,454	1,505,291	1,583,039	1,583,039	16.93%	-	0.00%
Outreach Ministries	687,018	844,431	903,976	704,193	7.53%	(199,784)	-22.10%
Ministry to Constituency	174,215	300,114	315,120	178,571	1.91%	(136,549)	-43.33%
Five Million Fund	1,013	607	1,032	1,288	0.01%	256	24.85%
Total Program	8,203,327	8,219,538	8,650,717	8,347,749	89.26%	(302,968)	-40.01%
Support Services							
Administrative & General	607,836	573,021	601,672	616,714	6.59%	15,042	2.50%
General Assembly	49,254	80,883	84,927	54,283	0.58%	(30,644)	-36.08%
Committee Meetings	14,250	61,514	64,590	15,705	0.17%	(48,885)	-75.69%
Development	280,472	315,808	331,598	287,484	3.07%	(44,114)	-13.30%
PCA Foundation	-	5,000	5,000	5,000	0.05%	-	0.00%
Total Support Services	951,812	1,036,226	1,087,787	979,185	10.47%	(108,602)	-9.98%
Capital Expenditures	-	35,000	35,000	25,000	0.27%	(10,000)	-28.57%
Depreciation Expense	32,292	50,000	50,000	40,000	0.43%	(10,000)	-20.00%
Depreciation Expense	-	(50,000)	(50,000)	(40,000)			
Total Expenses	9,187,431	9,290,764	9,773,504	9,351,935	100.00%	(421,569)	-4.31%
Net Revenue	\$ (243,470)	\$ 0	\$ -	\$ -			
Additional Information:							
Coordinator Salary	\$ 125,771	\$ 139,855	\$ 144,051	\$ 148,372		4,322	3%
Coordinator Benefits	26,245	29,780	31,269	32,833		1,563	5%
Total	\$ 152,016	\$ 169,635	\$ 175,320	\$ 181,205		5,885	3%

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA Five Year Financial History (Actual)

	2005	2006	2007	2008	2009
Support/Revenues					
Individuals	\$ 2,366,119	\$ 3,044,144	\$ 2,937,204	\$ 3,242,788	\$ 3,466,611
Churches	4,330,846	4,397,878	4,543,653	5,258,321	4,914,312
Corporation/Foundation	198,185	189,412	366,675	309,010	314,302
Investment	111,108	251,130	242,430	(75,146)	108,572
Conference Revenues	105,078	105,164	150,692	119,254	140,163
Total Support and Revenues	7,111,335	7,987,728	8,240,654	8,854,227	8,943,960
Expenses					
Program					
Church Planting	4,703,227	6,511,395	6,436,646	6,764,384	7,341,081
Outreach Ministries	373,174	523,832	607,157	665,322	687,018
Ministry to Constituency	314,468	259,250	268,987	224,829	174,215
Five Million Fund	86,249	525	921	2,047	1,013
Total Program	5,477,118	7,295,002	7,313,711	7,656,582	8,203,327
Support Services					
Administrative and General	447,962	494,997	682,536	692,100	607,836
General Assembly	53,137	69,870	95,401	83,212	49,254
Committee Meetings	51,527	53,138	61,779	52,380	14,250
Development	289,599	272,807	280,396	298,747	280,472
PCA Foundation	5,000	5,000	5,000	5,000	-
Total Support Services	847,225	895,812	1,125,112	1,131,439	951,812
Depreciation Expense	42,615	45,411	37,306	39,133	32,292
Total Expenses	6,366,958	8,236,225	8,476,129	8,827,154	9,187,431
Revenues Less Expenses	\$ 744,377	\$ (248,497)	\$ (235,475)	\$ 27,073	\$ (243,470)

NOTE regarding the negative final outcome in 2006, 2007, and 2009: The deficits in these years are created by spending down the project and designated support accounts which had accumulated positive balances in 2005 and previous years. Therefore, they indicate disbursement of actual cash rather than deficit spending.

MISSION TO THE WORLD PROPOSED CONSOLIDATED 2011 BUDGET

I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Focus:

The 2011 budget is proposed from an analysis of key factors that influence the income and expenses of Mission to the World operating in a global context with a rapidly changing global economy. We start by reviewing the results of 2009 and extend these indicators into 2010 and 2011.

The year 2009 saw the US dollar value fluctuate both down and then back up throughout the year, initially losing value against the Euro and later regaining about half of the loss while mainly losing against the Yen and many other global currencies. For mission work, currency losses result in a negative financial impact in most parts of the world. The cost per missionary grew at a higher rate than the average inflation rate in the US for many countries. The US economy continues in a significant downturn as does the global economy due to the sub-prime mortgage issue and major credit problems in general which have resulted in a global recession. The stock market continued down until March to a recent record but has regained about half the loss; however, it appears to continue to be very unstable and the upward trend has leveled off. The economic patterns of the last few years have finally shown some impact on monthly contributions from donors in 2009, with some loss in giving to our missionaries and a more significant loss to programs. The ministry contribution income for the year was at the reduced budget for the year. The Ambassador Weekend income continued down for a second year.

Remembering that the entire program of Mission to the World is by the grace of God, we want to give God praise for a very positive year. In 2009 MTW saw slightly reduced but stable support from home churches and individuals, thereby maintaining a constant force of missionaries in the midst of the unstable US and global economy.

II. Major Changes in Budget:

Changes in budget reflect a sober look at the unstable economy and a desire to be a good steward of the resources God gives us through His people. We carefully worked with each department to reach a balanced budget in the home office. Very minimal staffing adjustment helped reach the goal. The final outcome should allow us to continue to give full support to our missionaries while helping them to advance ministry.

In 2011 we will see a continued emphasis on partnering with PCA churches, national partners, and other agencies to advance church planting around the world. We will seek open new ministries with an emphasis on both church planting and mercy ministry. 2009 showed an increase of 23 long-term missionaries over 2008 as well as an increase in interns. We experienced a slight decrease in 2-year missionaries and a decrease in 2-week numbers. Our budget anticipates that we will experience a similar increase in long-term, a slight increase in 2-year and a significant increase in interns and 2-week numbers.

Major development efforts of the Partner Relations Department will continue to focus on raising endowment funds that will go to reduce the administrative factor and new major gifts to fund new programs and new initiatives. Our Church Resourcing Department has also set goals to continue to strengthen relationships with churches that are the major revenue source for MTW and an important factor in funding the home office through partnership shares. The Church Resourcing Department personnel personally visited 332 PCA congregations in 2009, and they plan to visit 450 in 2010. Their goal is to find ways to help churches further their international missions goals by providing MTW resources where needed, which should positively impact missions in 2011.

Plans for information technology in 2011 will focus on training and a major upgrade to the user interface in our Foundational System, which covers the short-term project management system, the human resource system, the general accounting system, the donor services system, and the contact management / recruiting system. In addition, the plans include the conversion completion of the Internet Portal System and our public web site to SharePoint software.

III. Income Streams:

Projections have been made regarding the number of missionaries, home office staff, annual income, and annual expenses. In making these projections the following assumptions have been used:

We anticipate that continued efforts to recruit missionaries in 2010 would show additional results during 2011. Using 1996 as the comparison year to 2011, long-term missionaries will grow from 512 to 640, two-year missionaries from 117 to 140, internship missionaries from 24 to 400, and two-week missionaries from 2,078 to 6,300.

We plan to hold home office staff even in 2011 to support the strategic initiative to control the growth of administrative fees. Any additions will be directly related to new ministry that will generate needed income.

We have anticipated that the US dollar will most likely decline slightly in value to major currencies during 2011. We expect other global economic factors to be unstable. With inflation projected to start growing in 2011, coupled with the drop in the dollar, we anticipate a higher than normal increase in ministry costs. We are anticipating that it will be necessary to take specific steps to keep income and expenses in balance.

Missionary, project, and home office expenses have grown from \$7.8 million in 1985 to \$51 million in 2009 and are projected to be \$53 million in 2011. Income projections have assumed a level but very generous support for missionaries from churches and individuals in a very volatile and declining US economy and in a gradually growing PCA denomination. We have projected the support requirements of missionaries, adjusted the numbers for inflation, and balanced this with future income projections. For expense projections we modified the historic trends for salary adjustments, growth, and currency value, resulting in very small per missionary unit increase for 2010, and we have anticipated a beginning economic recovery in 2011 and used three percent growth for 2011.

Missionary support accounts with deficit balances continue to remain low. Total deficits for all missionaries have gone from \$400,000 in 1994 down to approximately \$21,000 in 2009, indicating the strong support of MTW ministry partners.

Partnership share giving for the home office grew from \$240,000 in 1994 to 1,390,000 in 2009, down 2% from 2008. Partnership share giving in 2011 is projected to decrease slightly from 2009 actual due to current economic conditions. We have assumed that good church relations and enhanced equipping of churches will help maintain or increase giving in future years.

Project and field income is calculated by reviewing our active special projects, and we expect to decrease slightly the 2009 ministry level during 2010 and very minimal growth of 2 percent in 2011. Ambassador Weekend major funding is expected to be reduced, thus limiting future growth for new fields, church planting, training national, and mercy ministry.

Investment income projections assume that interest rates will continue to remain low over the next two years. In 2011, with the unstable stock market,

we have planned for no endowment earnings being available for use in the general fund.

The 2011 proposed budget for short-term ministries is based on a summer program of 6,300 students, an internship program of 340 persons, and a two-year missionary staff of 140 missionaries. All programs in the Global Support group are designed to generate sufficient income to offset expenses whenever these programs expand.

The medical insurance fund (MIF) had an average expense year in 2009, while 2007 and 2008 were below average. We expect that medical costs will increase faster than inflation. The Medical Benefits Reserve showed a planned decline in 2009 allowing premiums to remain the same in 2010, but we project a small premium increase for 2011.

The fixed monthly administrative assessment charge per missionary was decreased in 2007 and 2008 and is now on average 11% of total income, but we have kept it the same for 2009 and 2010 and planned a slight increase in 2011. Further decreases are dependent on future growth in the endowment. With controlled or specially funded costs in the home office, we expect to keep the general fund in balance.

IV. Major Ministry not Implemented in the Past Year:

There were no major items from the 2009 GA budget that were not implemented during 2009.

V. Notes to Budget

The following three tables show the consolidated income and expense budget proposed for 2011. The first table shows the 2011 budget broken down into major components. The second table presents a historical perspective showing 2009 and 2010 budgets approved at General Assembly, 2011 information, and the changes in budget from 2010 to 2011. The third table shows a five-year history of income and expenses.

In addition to the income and expense budget, the capital expense budget is requested in the amount of \$130,000 for information technology, improved telecommunication and some office reconfigurations to maximize space utilization for efficient operation.

APPENDIX C

MISSION TO THE WORLD							
PROPOSED 2011 BUDGET							
	Consolidated Budget	Ministry	Fund	Designated			% of
	Functional Analysis	Program	Administration	Raising	Programs	Totals	Totals
Income							
	Missionary Contributions	37,634,500				37,634,500	75.8%
	Project and Field Contributions	9,078,000				9,078,000	19.0%
	Unrestricted Contributions		1,409,600			1,409,600	0.2%
	Investment Income		621,200		523,300	1,144,500	4.1%
	Endowment Income				375,000	375,000	0.2%
	Gift Annuity and DAF Income				2,325,800	2,325,800	0.1%
	Other Income				204,800	204,800	0.6%
	Total Income	46,712,500	2,030,800	0	3,428,900	52,172,200	
Transfers							
	Total Transfers	(8,465,800)	5,025,300	0	3,440,500	0	
Total Income & Transfers		38,246,700	7,056,100	0	6,869,400	52,172,200	
Expenses							
	Staff Salary and Benefits		4,614,200	401,200		5,015,400	20.8%
	Staff Personnel Costs		150,200	13,000		163,200	
	Facilities and Vehicles		108,700	9,400	0	118,100	0.8%
	Communications		261,200	22,700	0	283,900	0.5%
	Fees, Dues, Insurance	373,800	112,600	9,800	24,100	520,300	18.9%
	Financial		133,000		313,400	446,400	0.3%
	IT/Electronic Communicat		245,200	21,400	0	266,600	0.2%
	Ministry and Nat'l Train		1,800		730,600	732,400	0.2%
	Office Operating		74,300		4,600	78,900	0.6%
	Postage/Shipping		132,400	11,300	600	144,300	0.5%
	Other Miscelaneous Expenses	16,300	0		288,900	305,200	0.7%
	Seminars/Conferences		113,400	9,800	8,400	131,600	3.0%
	Travel, Entertain. Meals		448,000	38,900	613,400	1,100,300	0.9%
	Project and Field Expenses	9,079,600				9,079,600	3.8%
	Missionary Salary and Benefits	22,479,300		1,498,600		23,977,900	41.8%
	Missionary travel and preparation	3,032,000				3,032,000	4.3%
	Missionary associated costs	1,713,200		114,200		1,827,400	1.1%
	MIF Claims & Expenses				4,586,200	4,586,200	0.7%
	Depreciation				542,300	542,300	0.8%
	Total Expenses	36,694,200	6,395,000	2,150,300	7,112,500	52,352,000	100%
	Consolidated Excess or Deficit	1,552,500	661,100	(2,150,300)	(243,100)	(179,800)	
	Less Special Restriction Income					(181,300)	
	Operational Excess or (Deficit)					1,500	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

MISSION TO THE WORLD							
BUDGET COMPARISONS STATEMENT FOR PROPOSED 2011 BUDGET							
Consolidated Budget	2009	2009 GA	2010 GA	2011 GA	Budget	2010 TO 2011	
Budget Comparison	Actual	Approved	Approved	Proposed	% of	Change in Budget	
		Budget	Budget	Budget	Totals	\$ Inc.	% Inc.
Income							
Missionary Contributions	36,953,322	39,089,400	39,133,800	37,634,500	72.1%	-1,499,300	-3.8%
Project and Field Contributions	8,940,204	12,773,500	9,488,300	9,078,000	17.4%	-410,300	-4.3%
Unrestricted Contributions	1,493,811	1,483,200	1,306,500	1,409,600	2.7%	103,100	7.9%
Investment Income	1,433,916	590,000	853,400	1,144,500	2.2%	291,100	34.1%
Endowment Income	1,560,579	726,400	56,700	375,000	0.7%	318,300	561.4%
Gift Annuity and DAF Income	4,925,782	2,309,200	1,471,000	2,325,800	4.5%	854,800	58.1%
Other Income	204,850	197,000	357,200	204,800	0.4%	-152,400	-42.7%
Total Income	55,512,463	57,168,700	52,666,900	52,172,200	100.0%	(494,700)	-0.9%
Expenses							
Staff Salary and Benefits	4,782,851	5,859,300	4,957,200	5,015,400	9.6%	58,200	1.2%
Staff Personnel Costs	157,376	105,000	115,800	163,200	0.3%	47,400	40.9%
Facilities and Vehicles	124,031	116,500	112,600	118,100	0.2%	5,500	4.9%
Communications	222,341	338,000	250,200	283,900	0.5%	33,700	13.5%
Fees, Dues, Insurance	523,340	506,700	1,015,000	520,300	1.0%	-494,700	-48.7%
Financial	454,012	571,300	542,500	446,400	0.9%	-96,100	-17.7%
IT/Electronic Communicat	222,872	329,600	301,300	266,600	0.5%	-34,700	-11.5%
Ministry and Nat'l Train	760,384	1,716,200	836,800	732,400	1.4%	-104,400	-12.5%
Office Operating	60,323	86,900	73,900	78,900	0.2%	5,000	6.8%
Postage/Shipping	131,728	210,200	192,300	144,300	0.3%	-48,000	-25.0%
Other Miscellaneous Expenses	60,395	22,900	(3,400)	305,200	0.6%	308,600	-9076.5%
Seminars/Conferences	86,678	51,300	127,500	131,600	0.3%	4,100	3.2%
Travel, Entertain. Meals	1,160,697	920,300	496,400	1,100,300	2.1%	603,900	121.7%
Project and Field Expenses	10,134,388	12,783,700	10,791,000	9,079,600	17.3%	-1,711,400	-15.9%
Missionary Salary and Benefits	22,673,493	23,992,000	23,653,000	23,977,900	45.8%	324,900	1.4%
Missionary travel and preparation	3,073,633	3,236,600	3,205,900	3,032,000	5.8%	-173,900	-5.4%
Missionary associated costs	1,774,200	1,633,500	1,493,600	1,827,400	3.5%	333,800	22.3%
MIF Claims & Expenses	4,027,049	4,091,300	4,180,700	4,586,200	8.8%	405,500	9.7%
Depreciation	516,520	578,800	542,300	542,300	1.0%	0	0.0%
Total Expenses	50,946,308	57,150,100	52,884,600	52,352,000	100.0%	(532,600)	-1.0%
Consolidated Excess or Deficit	4,566,155	18,600	(217,700)	(179,800)			
Less Special Restriction Income	4,041,005	4,100	(457,200)	(181,300)			
Operational Excess or (Deficit)	525,150	14,500	239,500	1,500			
Coordinator's 2010 salary is \$87,775., housing at \$39,000. and benefits at \$29,351.							
Coordinator's 2011 salary is \$91,500., housing at \$39,000. and benefits at \$29,938.							

APPENDIX C

MISSION TO THE WORLD					
PROPOSED 2011 BUDGET - FIVE YEAR ACTUAL HISTORICAL DATA					
	2005	2006	2007	2008	2009
	Data is revised to match the new coding in 2007				
Income					
Missionary Contributions	34,131,859	36,404,269	36,788,338	37,622,288	36,953,322
Project and Field Contributions	10,459,567	10,498,750	12,829,552	12,045,446	8,940,204
Unrestricted Contributions	1,350,000	1,400,000	1,481,345	1,637,314	1,493,811
Investment Income	808,751	1,897,347	1,714,527	1,164,444	1,433,916
Endowment Income	1,988,631	2,365,117	687,240	(2,638,188)	1,560,579
Gift Annuity and DAF Income	1,574,106	7,797,616	2,932,737	181,900	4,925,782
Other Income	395,543	461,951	297,680	396,580	204,850
Total Income	50,708,457	60,825,050	56,731,419	50,409,784	55,512,463
Expenses					
Staff Salary and Benefits	5,045,220	5,216,753	5,301,958	5,522,075	4,782,851
Staff Personnel Costs	68,183	159,959	79,799	114,493	157,376
Facilities and Vehicles	85,036	102,119	150,334	119,479	124,031
Communications	212,168	228,703	273,795	241,878	222,341
Fees, Dues, Insurance	809,234	834,576	854,440	991,796	523,340
Financial	514,493	499,331	559,943	528,995	454,012
IT/Electronic Communicat	295,794	297,722	341,820	264,367	222,872
Ministry and Nat'l Train	1,363,360	1,462,279	1,665,367	1,889,853	760,384
Office Operating	80,063	87,851	90,226	93,303	60,323
Postage/Shipping	218,977	253,962	174,516	190,151	131,728
Other Miscellaneous Expenses	20,580	48,249	(16,781)	(38,554)	60,395
Seminars/Conferences	92,484	143,694	119,755	103,318	86,678
Travel, Entertain. Meals	855,335	737,641	787,325	458,443	1,160,697
Project and Field Expenses	7,157,639	10,676,964	9,829,313	10,261,216	10,134,388
Missionary Salary and Benefits	19,675,864	20,691,200	21,641,905	22,735,285	22,673,493
Missionary travel and preparation	1,904,230	2,127,404	2,917,517	3,249,795	3,073,633
Missionary associated costs	999,492	1,093,217	1,576,896	1,435,670	1,774,200
MF Claims & Expenses	4,030,342	2,957,313	2,764,060	3,706,989	4,027,049
Depreciation	415,456	334,000	482,847	507,413	516,520
Total Expenses	43,843,950	47,952,937	49,595,035	52,375,965	50,946,308
Consolidated Excess or Deficit	6,864,507	12,872,113	7,136,384	(1,966,181)	4,566,155
New Restricted Funds	n.a.	3,577,864	2,366,245	(4,653,759)	4,041,005
Operational Excess or Deficit	n.a.	8,689,194	4,669,989	2,536,965	(79,753)
General Fund Excess or Deficit	745,352	605,055	100,150	150,612	604,903
Note: The 2008 actuals are slightly different from last year reflecting final audit numbers.					
Note: The 2009 actuals are slightly different from other budget reports due to pre-audit adjustments since February 1, 2010.					
Note: The 2009 actuals are pre-audit figures as the Audit is not complete until April 30, 2010.					

PROPOSED 2011 GA BUDGET – CAPITAL EXPENDITURES

Description of Asset:	GA Approved 2010 Capital Budget	GA Proposed 2011 Capital Budget
Computer Network Servers	25,000.	25,000.
Laptop Computers	10,000.	10,000.
Printers	7,000.	7,000.
 New Application Software	 25,000.	 25,000.
Computer Room Equipment	0.	0.
System Software	5,000.	5,000.
Telephone and LAN Equipment	13,000.	13,000.
Furniture & Building Improvements	20,000.	20,000.
Contract Labor – Software Development	25,000.	25,000.
Total Capital Budget	130,000.	130,000.

**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC.
2011 PROPOSED BUDGET**

I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors

The PCA Foundation's (PCAF) primary purpose is to use its assets "...for the support of the cause of the Kingdom of Jesus Christ, primarily through the Presbyterian Church in America, but also through other groups, societies, organizations, and institutions that minister in Jesus' name to man's spiritual, physical, emotional and intellectual powers" (PCAF Articles of Incorporation).

The purpose of the PCAF is accomplished primarily by providing information, education, and charitable financial services to individuals and families in order to help them carry out their charitable desires and stewardship responsibilities.

The PCAF offers the following charitable financial services: Advise and Consult Funds (donor-advised funds), Charitable Remainder Trusts, Charitable Lead Trusts, Endowments, Designated Funds for Churches, Estate Design, Bequest Processing, and providing educational materials, presentations, and information.

The PCA Foundation has been somewhat affected since late 2008 by the recession, the weakened financial markets, and declining interest rates. These circumstances have had a negative impact on the gifting of appreciated assets, the fair market values of the PCA Foundation's assets, and the income earned on some of its funds. The current economic and financial market conditions are likely to continue throughout much of 2010, and therefore result in decreases in the PCA Foundation's administrative fees and interest income in 2011 from what might otherwise have been realized.

The PCA Foundation reacted quickly to these poor conditions in early 2009, and has significantly reduced its total 2009 and 2010 operations and capital expenses from the amounts in the General Assembly approved 2009 and 2010 Budgets. Consequently, the PCA Foundation's proposed 2011 Operations and Capital Budget is \$725,000, which represents a decrease of \$107,500 or 13% from its 2010 Budget and a decrease of \$329,000 or 31% from its 2009 Budget. This decrease is primarily accomplished through a reduction in personnel and capital expenditures, accompanied with tight expense control. The PCA Foundation is operating very efficiently and effectively with its current staffing structure.

II. Major Changes in Budget

There are no major changes in operations included in the proposed 2011 Budget.

III. Income Streams

The PCAF is self-supported. It does not participate in the PCA's Partnership Shares Program, nor does it rely on the financial support of churches to help underwrite its operating expenses.

Approximately 74% of the PCAF's total 2011 budgeted operating revenue will be derived from interest/earnings generated by its Advise and Consult Fund, the PCAF Endowment, and several bank accounts. Trustee/Administrative Fees on Charitable Trusts, Endowments, and other accounts are budgeted to provide approximately 22% of the budgeted revenues, and charitable contributions (primarily from a small number of individuals) account for the remaining 4%.

The sources of revenue and support described above should be attainable and sufficient to provide the 2011 budgeted operating revenues.

IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year

There were no new major ministry plans of the PCA Foundation scheduled for implementation during 2009.

V. Notes to Budget "line items"

General Comments

The 2011 Operating and Capital Budget of \$725,000 represents a \$107,500 or 13% reduction from the 2010 Budget of \$832,500. This decrease is due primarily to a decrease in budgeted net operating expenses totaling \$73,500, resulting primarily from decreases in compensation and employee benefits due to the deletion in the budget of one full-time employee and a reduction in Professional Service fees. A decrease in capital expenditures, net of depreciation, accounts for the remaining \$34,000 reduction.

Notes to Proposed 2011 Budget - (Notes generally relate to the proposed 2011 Budget Sheet and address notable variances of the 2011 Budget compared to the 2010 Budget.)

Support & Revenue

Note: The PCA Foundation does not participate in the PCA's Partnership Shares program. It is self-supported.

Undesignated Earnings (line 1) – These payouts are from funds held by the PCA Foundation, mainly from Advise & Consult Funds and the PCAF Endowment, which help underwrite the Foundation’s operating expenses. The payout percentages are set annually by the PCA Foundation’s Board, and generally are somewhat correlated to the expected investment returns of the accounts. However, during times when the expected investment returns may be lower than the necessary payout to fund operations, reserves in these accounts are more than adequate to compensate for the differences. The 2011 Budget of \$530,000 represents a \$112,500 or 18% reduction from the 2010 Budget. This is primarily the result of an anticipated decrease in projected interest income in the Advise & Consult Fund New Pool Fund compared to what was budgeted in the 2010 Budget, as a result of the current recessionary period.

C & A Support (line 2) – General Assembly mandated support from the four remaining Committees and Agencies (Covenant College, Covenant Theological Seminary, Mission to North America, and Mission to the World) was eliminated in 2000. Their mandatory support in 1999 was \$15,000 each, for a total of \$60,000, having been reduced from \$30,000 each in 1998, \$34,000 each in 1997 (after a \$10,000 refund to each), and \$44,000 each in 1996. The Foundation successfully achieved self-supporting status in 2000.

Fees (line 3) – 2011 Budgeted fees are administrative fees charged on funds held for long-term administration such as Charitable Remainder Trusts, Charitable Lead Trusts, Endowments, and Designated Funds, etc. The 2011 Budget amount of \$160,000 represents a 3.2% increase over the 2010 Budget amount, and a 7.1% increase over 2009 Actual. Current account balances, the anticipation of new accounts in 2010, along with some expected improvement in the financial markets, make achieving the 2011 budgeted fee income realistic.

Contributions (line 4) – Gifts primarily from a small number of individuals and families help underwrite the Foundation’s Operating Budget. The contributions budgeted for 2011 are \$30,000, the same amount as in the 2010 Budget. The 2009 Actual contributions of \$55,658 included \$24,000 from a special fundraising effort to help underwrite the costs of new software systems.

Operations Expenses

Staff Wages & Benefits (lines 6, 7 and 8) – 2011 Budget decrease of 11.8% or \$62,589 from the 2010 Budget is due primarily to compensation and employee benefit reductions resulting from the deletion in the budget of one previously

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

budgeted full-time employee, net of all other compensation increases and employee benefits. 2011 compensation increases are budgeted to increase 3.0% from estimated 2010 compensation levels. Health insurance premiums are budgeted to increase 10% from estimated 2010 levels.

Travel Expense (line 9) – 2011 Budget increase variance to 2010 Budget of \$8,200 due primarily to increased travel by President and Board Members, as they make presentations to churches and presbyteries about PCA Foundation charitable financial services.

Professional Services (line 10) – The 2011 Budget of \$44,500 represents a \$28,600 reduction from the 2010 Budget, primarily as a result of professional consulting expenses related to the installation of new software systems budgeted to be completed in 2010.

Capital Expenditures

Capital Expenditures (line 25) – The 2011 Budget of \$10,000 is for new computer hardware and office equipment. This is a significant reduction from the amounts budgeted in 2009 and 2010, which included capital expenditures related to the new software systems.

APPENDIX C

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC. PROPOSED 2011 BUDGET

	2009 ACTUAL	2009 BUDGET	2010 BUDGET	GENERAL & ADMIN.	FUND RAISING	CAPITAL ASSETS	2011 TOTALS	% OF TOTAL
SUPPORT & REVENUE								
1. UNDESIGNATED EARNINGS	439,942	824,000	642,500	530,000	-	-	530,000	73.10
2. C&A SUPPORT	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
3. FEES	149,389	170,000	155,000	160,000	-	-	160,000	22.07
4. CONTRIBUTIONS	55,658	30,000	30,000	-	30,000	-	30,000	4.14
5. INTEREST INCOME	12,559	30,000	5,000	5,000	-	-	5,000	0.69
TOTAL SUPPORT & REVENUE	657,548	1,054,000	832,500	695,000	30,000	-	725,000	100.00
OPERATIONS EXPENSES								
6. PRESIDENT'S SALARY	135,300	139,225	142,700	50,225	93,275	-	143,500	19.79
7. PRESIDENT'S BENEFITS	39,700	40,775	41,800	14,735	27,365	-	42,100	5.81
8. STAFF WAGES & BENEFITS	261,288	542,914	348,000	229,655	54,656	-	284,311	39.22
9. TRAVEL EXPENSE	13,847	33,600	16,800	3,450	21,550	-	25,000	3.45
10. PROFESSIONAL SERVICES	42,149	62,600	73,100	39,500	5,000	-	44,500	6.14
11. PROMOTION	30,768	47,000	47,000	-	54,000	-	54,000	7.45
12. OFFICE EXPENSE	29,819	26,300	32,500	22,150	8,850	-	31,000	4.28
13. POSTAGE/UPS/FED EX	7,051	12,000	10,000	2,500	7,500	-	10,000	1.38
14. TAXES & LICENSES	284	225	225	285	-	-	285	0.04
15. RENT	29,016	29,040	29,040	29,040	-	-	29,040	4.01
16. TELEPHONE	5,862	7,000	6,000	1,500	4,500	-	6,000	0.83
17. DUES & SUBSCRIPTIONS	5,849	8,000	8,000	2,100	3,900	-	6,000	0.83
18. TRAINING	42	4,500	2,750	700	800	-	1,500	0.21
19. BOARD EXPENSE	12,411	14,500	15,000	16,000	-	-	16,000	2.21
20. OFFICE INSURANCE	10,507	17,639	13,900	12,950	-	-	12,950	1.79
21. GA EXPENSE	2,055	6,000	5,000	5,000	-	-	5,000	0.69
22. GA NOM.	839	1,500	1,500	1,500	-	-	1,500	0.21
23. MISCELLANEOUS	526	1,182	1,185	2,314	-	-	2,314	0.32
24. DEPRECIATION	13,143	28,000	38,000	30,800	13,200	-	44,000	6.07
TOTAL OPERATIONS EXPENSES	640,256	1,022,000	832,500	464,404	294,596	-	759,000	104.69
SURPLUS/(DEFICIT) FROM OPERATIONS	17,292	32,000	-	230,596	(264,596)	-	(34,000)	(4.69)
CAPITAL ASSETS								
25. CAPITAL EXPENDITURES	13,048	60,000	38,000	-	-	10,000	10,000	1.38
26. LESS DEPRECIATION	(13,143)	(28,000)	(38,000)	-	-	(44,000)	(44,000)	(6.07)
TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES	(95)	32,000	-	-	-	(34,000)	(34,000)	(4.69)
TOTAL OPERATIONS & CAPITAL	640,161	1,054,000	832,500	464,404	294,596	(34,000)	725,000	100.00
TOTAL SURPLUS/DEFICIT	17,387	-	-	230,596	(264,596)	34,000	-	-

PCAF THREE YEAR COMPARISON OF INCOME, EXPENSE, SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)				
	2007	2008	2009	AVERAGE 2007-2009
BUDGET	828,500	998,000	1,054,000	960,167
INCOME	783,414	816,084	657,548	752,349
EXPENSE	750,549	726,518	640,256	705,774
SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)	32,865	89,566	17,292	46,574

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC.
 BUDGETS COMPARISON STATEMENT
 FOR PROPOSED 2011 BUDGET

DESCRIPTION	2009 ACTUAL	2009 BUDGET	2010 BUDGET	PROPOSED 2011 BUDGET	BUDGET % OF TOTAL	CHANGE IN BUDGET	
						IN \$	IN %
SUPPORT & REVENUE							
1. UNDESIGNATED EARNINGS	439,942	824,000	642,500	530,000	73.10	(112,500)	(17.51)
2. C&A SUPPORT	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
3. FEES	149,389	170,000	155,000	160,000	22.07	5,000	3.23
4. CONTRIBUTIONS	55,658	30,000	30,000	30,000	4.14	-	-
5. INTEREST INCOME	12,559	30,000	5,000	5,000	0.69	-	-
TOTAL SUPPORT/REVENUE	657,548	1,054,000	832,500	725,000	100.00	(107,500)	(12.91)
OPERATIONS EXPENSES							
PROGRAMS							
6. NONE	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
TOTAL PROGRAMS	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
SUPPORT SERVICES							
7. GENERAL & ADMIN.:	404,250	615,013	513,664	464,404	64.06	(49,260)	(9.59)
8. FUND RAISING	236,006	406,987	318,836	294,596	40.63	(24,240)	(7.60)
TOTAL SUPPORT SERVICES	640,256	1,022,000	832,500	759,000	104.69	(73,500)	(8.83)
TOTAL OPERATIONS EXPENSES:	640,256	1,022,000	832,500	759,000	104.69	(73,500)	(8.83)
SURPLUS (DEFICIT) OPERATION	17,292	32,000	-	(34,000)	(4.69)	(34,000)	-
CAPITAL ASSETS:							
9. CAPITAL EXPENDITURES	13,048	60,000	38,000	10,000	1.38	(28,000)	(73.68)
10. (LESS DEPRECIATION)	(13,143)	(28,000)	(38,000)	(44,000)	(6.07)	(6,000)	15.79
TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES:	(95)	32,000	-	(34,000)	(4.69)	(34,000)	-
TOTAL OPERATIONS & CAPITAL:	640,161	1,054,000	832,500	725,000	100.00	(107,500)	(12.91)
TOTAL SURPLUS/(DEFICIT):	17,387	-	-	-	-	-	-

APPENDIX C

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC.
 FIVE YEAR ACTUAL REVENUE AND EXPENSE TRENDS
 2005-2009

	2005 ACTUAL	2006 ACTUAL	2007 ACTUAL	2008 ACTUAL	2009 ACTUAL
SUPPORT & REVENUE					
1. UNDESIGNATED EARNINGS	326,261	162,878	147,861	516,322	439,942
2. C&A SUPPORT	-	-	-	-	-
3. FEES	119,173	130,150	141,947	154,983	149,389
4. CONTRIBUTIONS	152,629	428,761	465,876	131,277	55,658
5. INTEREST INCOME	14,263	21,557	27,730	13,502	12,559
TOTAL SUPPORT & REVENUE	612,326	743,346	783,414	816,084	657,548
OPERATIONS EXPENSES					
6. PRESIDENT'S SALARY	121,056	124,445	130,940	135,300	135,300
7. PRESIDENT'S BENEFITS	35,528	36,555	38,428	39,700	39,700
8. STAFF WAGES & BENEFITS	190,692	308,249	346,714	345,072	261,288
9. TRAVEL EXPENSE	9,792	25,561	28,026	10,983	13,847
10. PROFESSIONAL SERVICES	38,044	68,206	53,246	36,802	42,149
11. PROMOTION	61,560	37,567	36,936	30,615	30,768
12. OFFICE EXPENSE	22,749	19,658	23,649	26,926	29,819
13. POSTAGE/UPS/FED EX	13,188	10,811	9,534	7,786	7,051
14. TAXES & LICENSES	100	229	280	337	284
15. RENT	26,598	29,016	29,016	29,016	29,016
16. TELEPHONE	5,555	6,303	5,914	5,887	5,662
17. DUES & SUBSCRIPTIONS	5,948	6,953	6,932	8,863	5,849
18. TRAINING	549	2,407	-	1,830	42
19. BOARD EXPENSE	11,913	14,621	13,217	15,844	12,411
20. OFFICE INSURANCE	14,554	14,894	14,653	14,380	10,507
21. GA EXPENSE	8,552	5,224	3,382	3,578	2,055
22. GA NOM.	1,023	1,489	1,432	1,228	839
23. MISCELLANEOUS	-	53	454	370	526
24. DEPRECIATION	14,212	14,849	7,796	12,001	13,143
TOTAL OPERATIONS EXPENSES	581,613	727,090	750,549	726,518	640,256
SURPLUS/(DEFICIT) FROM OPERATIONS	30,713	16,256	32,865	89,566	17,292
CAPITAL ASSETS					
25. CAPITAL EXPENDITURES	4,055	4,857	12,937	74,160	13,048
26. LESS DEPRECIATION	(14,212)	(14,849)	(7,796)	(12,001)	(13,143)
TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES	(10,157)	(9,992)	5,141	62,159	(95)
TOTAL OPERATIONS & CAPITAL	571,456	717,098	755,690	788,677	640,161
TOTAL SURPLUS/DEFICIT	40,870	26,248	27,724	27,407	17,387

**PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC.
2011 PROPOSED BUDGET**

I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors

- a. RBI Vision: To glorify God by helping our ministry partners achieve financial security.
- b. RBI Mission: RBI is committed to serve the Lord and His Church by providing financial direction and ministries of encouragement and support. As a member of God's covenant family, RBI will deliver its services through a trusted and confidential relationship. We will provide professional expertise and competitive products designed to meet the retirement, insurance, and ministerial relief needs of our Church family.
- c. This budget reflects the costs incurred to administer the trust funds for PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc. This budget does not reflect the financial activity in those trust funds. (Complete financial activity in the trust funds is provided in the *2009 RBI Annual Report*, which includes audited financial statements.)
- d. Economic considerations include a CPI of 2.2% and a medical trend of 20% based on our local group experience.

II Major Changes in Budget

- a. Soon after the financial market crisis began in September 2008, senior management of RBI met to begin a detailed review of the activities supported in the 2009 approved budget to recommend significant reductions to the RBI Board of Directors. By early December of 2008, the RBI Board approved a 20% reduction in the budgeted Retirement Plan trustee fee and an 18% reduction in the 2009 RBI Budget (Budget Comparisons – 2009 Actual vs. Budget). Our primary objective was to achieve a very competitive and reasonable Retirement Plan (RP) expense ratio for 2009. We are pleased to report that the RP 2009 expense ratio is 1.11%, well within the historic range achieved by RBI over the past ten years. The 2011 budget reflects a 12.2% increase, or \$205,000, as compared with the 2010 approved budget. Please note 2009 actuals are unaudited. (Budget Comparisons)
- b. The total number of staff budgeted for 2011 is thirteen FTE, an increase of one FTE from our 2010 budget. Currently, eleven of these positions are filled.

- c. The 2.4% increase in the Retirement portion of Support and Revenue reflects its portion of the increase in budgeted FTEs and associated supporting expense. (Budget Comparisons – Line 1)
- d. The 16.9% increase in the Insurance portion of Support and Revenue reflects its portion of the increase in budgeted FTEs and associated supporting expense. (Budget Comparisons – Line 2)
- e. The Relief portion of Support and Revenue shows a 63.5% increase, or \$125,000, over 2010 based on 2009 actual program and fundraising expense and estimated costs associated with implementing the Relief Strategic Plan. (Budget Comparisons – Line 3)
- f. The Interest Income portion of Support and Revenue shows a 100% decrease due to account restructuring and bank vendor changes made in December 2009. (Budget Comparisons – Line 4)
- g. The 2011 budget reflects \$39,250 in funding for capital additions. (Proposed Budget – Line 25)

III. Income Stream

The sources of RBI budgeted revenue are trustee fees charged to the Health and Welfare Benefit Trust and the PCA Retirement Plan Trust. The amount of these trustee fees is set by the General Assembly when it approves our budget.

IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year

All major ministry items were implemented.

V. Notes to Budget Line Items

- a. 2011. The increase is due to the addition of one FTE and increased cost of benefits. Budgeted positions include a 5.0% average salary increase that assumes a 3.5% cost of living factor and a 1.5% merit factor. (Proposed Budget – Lines 5-8) An overall net increase of 13% in salaries and benefits is assumed for
- b. Occupancy expense for the shared facility is expected to remain the same as 2010 at \$12 per square foot. (Proposed Budget – Line 13)
- c. All fundraising activities relate to the Ministerial Relief program through our annual Christmas Offering, appeals through PCA Foundation and

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

appeals through advertising in denominational publications. (Proposed Budget – Line 22)

- d. Before 2006, our General Assembly line item included only RBI's share of the Nominating Committee expense and any Ad Hoc Committee expense. The cost of convention services, such as booth space and electrical supply, transportation of materials to and from General Assembly, seminars and other education/ information activities presented at General Assembly, was captured in the Administration line item. Beginning in 2006, our General Assembly line item refers to all General Assembly-related expenses as described above. It also includes RBI's share of denominational legal expense. It does not include travel expense for staff and presenting board members. (Five-Yr Comparison – Line 9)

APPENDIX C

PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC.						
PROPOSED 2011 BUDGET						
DESCRIPTION	TOTAL PROGRAMS	SUPPORTING ACTIVITIES	FUND RAISING	CAPITAL ASSETS	TOTALS	% OF TOTALS
Support & Revenue:						
1 Retirement		1,063,750		21,250	1,085,000	57.35%
2 Insurance		468,780		16,220	485,000	25.63%
3 Relief	295,645		24,575	1,780	322,000	17.02%
4 Interest Income		0			0	0.00%
Total Support & Revenue	295,645	1,532,530	24,575	39,250	1,892,000	100.00%
Operations Expenses:						
<i>Salaries & Benefits:</i>						
5 President's Salary	12,855	147,795			160,650	8.49%
6 President's Benefits	2,760	31,845			34,605	1.83%
7 Staff Salaries & Housing	123,790	657,084			780,874	41.27%
8 Staff Benefits	33,390	201,856			235,246	12.43%
<i>G & A:</i>						
9 Advertising, Promotions & Website	9,550	20,450			30,000	1.59%
10 Computer Expense	1,225	18,825			20,050	1.06%
11 Equipment Expense	195	5,430			5,625	0.30%
12 Insurance	610	29,890			30,500	1.61%
13 Occupancy Cost/Rent	4,265	36,545			40,810	2.16%
14 Office	2,975	24,376			27,351	1.45%
15 Postage	8,381	24,115			32,496	1.72%
16 Printing	22,700	93,764			116,464	6.16%
17 Professional Services	62,855	98,445			161,300	8.53%
18 Telephone	1,875	13,675			15,550	0.82%
19 Training	700	12,360			13,060	0.69%
20 Travel	5,225	71,700			76,925	4.07%
Subtotal	293,351	1,488,155	0	0	1,781,506	94.16%
21 Board Meetings	965	29,885			30,850	1.63%
22 Ministerial Relief Christmas Offering			24,575		24,575	1.30%
23 General Assembly Expense	1,329	14,490			15,819	0.84%
Total Operations Expenses:	295,645	1,532,530	24,575	0	1,852,750	97.93%
24 Surplus/(Deficit) from Operations:	0	0	0	39,250	39,250	
Capital Assets:						
25 Capital Expenditures				39,250	39,250	2.07%
26 Depreciation		30,000			30,000	
27 Less Depreciation		(30,000)			(30,000)	
Total Capital Assets:	0	0	0	39,250	39,250	2.07%
Total Operations & Capital:	295,645	1,532,530	24,575	39,250	1,892,000	100.00%

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC.								
BUDGET COMPARISONS STATEMENT								
FOR PROPOSED 2011 BUDGET								
DESCRIPTION	2009	2009	2010	PROPOSED BUDGET	% OF	2010 TO 2011		
	ACTUAL	BUDGET	BUDGET	BUDGET	TOTALS	CHANGE IN BUDGET	IN \$	IN %
Support & Revenue:								
1 Retirement	895,530	1,120,390	1,060,000	1,085,000	57.35%	25,000	2.4%	
2 Insurance	385,000	432,000	415,000	485,000	25.63%	70,000	16.9%	
3 Relief	139,750	156,000	197,000	322,000	17.02%	125,000	63.5%	
4 Interest Income	554	50,000	15,000	0	0.00%	(15,000)	-100.0%	
Total Support & Revenue	1,420,834	1,758,390	1,687,000	1,892,000	100.00%	205,000	12.2%	
Operations Expenses:								
<i>Programs:</i>								
5 Ministerial Relief	129,717	129,074	170,775	293,351	15.50%	122,576	71.8%	
Total Programs:	129,717	129,074	170,775	293,351	15.50%	122,576	71.8%	
<i>Supporting Activities:</i>								
6 Administration	1,147,334	1,531,980	1,408,535	1,488,155	78.66%	79,620	5.7%	
7 Board Meetings	22,521	29,625	29,675	30,850	1.63%	1,175	4.0%	
8 Fund Raising	23,735	23,000	24,350	24,575	1.30%	225	0.9%	
9 General Assembly Expense	10,356	17,711	28,790	15,819	0.84%	(12,971)	-45.1%	
Total Supporting Activities	1,203,946	1,602,316	1,491,350	1,559,399	82.42%	68,049	4.6%	
Total Operations Expenses:	1,333,663	1,731,390	1,662,125	1,852,750	97.93%	190,625	11.5%	
10 Depreciation/Disposals	37,805							
11 Surplus(Deficit) after Depreciation	49,366							
Capital Assets:								
12 Capital Additions	**	27,000	24,875	39,250	2.07%	14,375		
Total Operations & Capital:	1,371,468	1,758,390	1,687,000	1,892,000	100.00%	205,000	12.2%	
Net Revenue over (under) Expense including depreciation and excluding equity transfer	49,366	0	0	0				
Additional Information:	2009 Actual	2009 Budget	2010 Budget	Proposed 2011 Budget		Change in Budget		
President's Salary	153,000	153,000	153,000	160,650		in \$	in %	
President's Benefits	31,259	32,000	32,000	34,605		7,650	5.0%	
						2,605	8.1%	

* See Budget Note V.d.

* Administrative costs reflected in this budget are incurred to administer the trust funds for Retirement, Insurance and Relief. This budget does not reflect the financial activity in those trust funds.

** Capital Additions for 2009 were \$36,519. Equity Transfer additions for the building were \$8,985.

2009 Actuals are unaudited as of the 2011 Budget submission deadline.

APPENDIX C

PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC.					
FIVE-YEAR COMPARISON					
DESCRIPTION	2005 ACTUAL	2006 ACTUAL	2007 ACTUAL	2008 ACTUAL	2009 ACTUAL
Support & Revenue:					
1 Retirement	718,135	925,000	914,500	926,000	885,280
2 Insurance	472,334	345,000	300,000	314,000	385,000
3 Relief	102,218	120,000	150,000	150,000	150,000
4 Interest Income	12,404	27,297	131,283	18,333	554
Total Support & Revenue	1,305,091	1,417,297	1,495,783	1,408,333	1,420,834
Operations Expenses:					
<i>Programs:</i>					
5 Ministerial Relief	84,820	102,816	133,820	135,722	129,717
Total Programs:	84,820	102,816	133,820	135,722	129,717
<i>Supporting Activities:</i>					
6 Administration	1,004,673	1,117,038	1,137,684	1,209,392	1,147,334
7 Board Meetings	19,592	42,628	28,192	30,084	22,521
8 Fund Raising (Relief)	17,398	17,534	21,407	22,608	23,735
9 General Assembly Expense	1,864	13,441	9,905	31,359	10,356
Total Supporting Activities:	1,043,527	1,190,641	1,197,188	1,293,443	1,203,946
Total Operations Expenses:	1,128,347	1,293,457	1,331,008	1,429,165	1,333,663
10 Depreciation/Disposals	31,438	25,549	31,342	42,629	37,805
11 Surplus(Deficit) after Depreciation	145,306	98,291	133,433	(63,461)	49,366
Capital Assets:					
12 Capital Additions	**	**	**	**	**
Total Operations & Capital:	1,159,785	1,319,006	1,362,350	1,471,794	1,371,468
Net Revenue over (under) Expense including depreciation	145,306	98,291	133,433	(63,461)	49,366

Administrative Costs reflected in this budget are incurred to administer the trust funds for Retirement, Insurance and Relief. This budget does not reflect the financial activity in those trust funds.

** Capital Additions	\$5,774 + \$1,379 accounting software, computers + equity transfer of building and furnishings	\$32,684 + \$3,235 build-out office space, office furniture, computers, pda/treos, server upgrades + equity transfer of building and furnishings	\$93,389 + \$3,094 automobile, document management system, copier, computers, flat screen tv, display + equity transfer of building and furnishings	\$23,441 + (\$11,442) document management system implementation, computer, printer + equity transfer of building and furnishings	\$36,519 + \$8,985 office furniture for acctg space, website redesign, server upgrade + equity transfer of building and furnishings
----------------------	--	--	---	--	---

**REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES
2011 PROPOSED BUDGET**

The RUM Mission:

Reformed University Ministries has the goal of building the church now and for the future by reaching students for Christ and equipping students to serve. This is accomplished by supporting the RUF works of presbyteries and churches in the areas of administration, finance, development, intern program, training, conferences, recruiting, and general ministry operation.

I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors

- ◆ This budget reflects our continuing growth as we assist and work with presbyteries and churches to develop new RUF works on campuses nationwide. For 2011 we project to have 130 campus ministries with over 200 field staff, including 80 interns.
- ◆ There is a net increase of 8.6% in this budget over the 2010 budget.
- ◆ The total number of full-time equivalent staff budgeted for 2011 is seventeen and one-half, an increase of two and one-half over the 2010 budget. Twelve and one-half full-time equivalent positions are currently filled. The unfilled positions are for two administrative assistants, two area coordinators and one development director.
- ◆ An overall net increase of 5% in salaries and related adjustments to benefits is assumed for all existing staff positions. That includes aggregate of cost of living and merit increases.
- ◆ The cost being charged by the Administrative Committee for office space is projected to be \$12 per square foot in 2011.
- ◆ The 2011 budget for the entire ministry of \$17,191,162, including affiliated committees, is included in the RUM General Assembly report for information.

II. Major Changes in Budget

- ◆ There are no major changes reflected in the 2011 budget.

III. Income Streams

- ◆ Income for the 2011 budget is projected to come from contributions (35.5%), affiliated committee transfers (60.3%), interest income (3.0%), and conference revenues (1.2%).

IV. Major Ministry Items Not Implemented

- ◆ All major ministry items have been implemented.

V. Notes to Budget Line Items

- ◆ The major areas of increase are for an additional area coordinator and a half-time international ministries coordinator including their travel and ministry expenses.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES
PROPOSED 2011 BUDGET**

		Total Program	Total Admin & General	Total Fund Raising	TOTAL	% of Total
SUPPORT AND REVENUE						
1	Contributions	68,028	445,071	300,610	813,709	35.4%
2	Interest Income	0	70,000	-	70,000	3.0%
3	Campus Affiliated Transfers	1,191,448	193,452	-	1,384,900	60.3%
4	Conference Revenues	27,700	-	-	27,700	1.2%
TOTAL SUPPORT & REVENUE		1,287,176	708,523	300,610	2,296,309	100%
EXPENSES						
5	Coordinator Salary & Housing	138,089	-	-	138,089	6.0%
6	Coordinator Benefits	32,582	-	-	32,582	1.4%
7	Salaries	591,030	303,508	151,000	1,045,538	45.5%
8	Benefits	146,944	81,546	40,510	269,000	11.7%
9	Conferences/Training/Assessment	40,950	500	-	41,450	1.8%
10	Equipment & Maintenance	-	33,764	-	33,764	1.5%
11	Insurance	12,000	-	-	12,000	0.5%
12	Misc	3,000	35,500	1,000	39,500	1.7%
13	Postage	1,000	9,080	32,000	42,080	1.8%
14	Printing	1,000	15,391	35,000	51,391	2.2%
15	Rent	13,200	39,996	5,000	58,196	2.5%
16	Service Contracts	-	71,974	-	71,974	3.1%
17	Supplies	6,700	20,000	3,000	29,700	1.3%
18	Telephone	29,915	14,439	3,100	47,454	2.1%
19	Travel	270,766	15,825	30,000	316,591	13.8%
20	General Assembly	-	15,000	-	15,000	0.7%
21	Permanent Committee	-	30,000	-	30,000	1.3%
22	Capital Expenditures	-	10,000	-	10,000	0.4%
23	Depreciation	-	12,000	-	12,000	0.5%
TOTAL EXPENSES		1,287,176	708,523	300,610	2,296,309	100%
24	Net of Revenue over Expenses	-	-	-	-	

APPENDIX C

REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES
BUDGET COMPARISON STATEMENT
FOR PROPOSED 2011 BUDGET

Support & Revenue	2009 Budget	2010 Budget	Proposed 2011 Budget	% of Total	Change in Budget	
					in \$	in %
1 Contributions	916,925	952,632	813,709	35.4%	(138,923)	-14.6%
2 Interest Income	135,000	87,500	70,000	3.0%	(17,500)	-20.0%
3 Campus Affiliated Transfers	991,350	1,043,950	1,384,900	60.3%	340,950	32.7%
4 Conference Revenues	46,200	30,000	27,700	1.2%	(2,300)	-7.7%
5 TOTAL SUPPORT & REVENUES	2,089,475	2,114,082	2,296,309	100%	182,227	8.6%
Expenses						
	2009 Budget	2010 Budget	Proposed 2011 Budget	% of Total	Change in Budget	
					in \$	in %
PROGRAM						
6 Area Assistance	976,831	1,031,169	1,250,976	54.5%	219,807	21.3%
7 Training/Assessment	93,000	70,300	36,200	1.6%	(34,100)	-48.5%
8 TOTAL PROGRAM	1,069,831	1,101,469	1,287,176	56.1%	185,707	16.9%
SUPPORT SERVICES						
9 Support Services	681,690	652,756	641,523	27.9%	(11,233)	-1.7%
10 General Assembly	18,000	18,000	15,000	0.7%	(3,000)	-16.7%
11 Permanent Committee	34,000	34,000	30,000	1.3%	(4,000)	-11.8%
12 Advancement	263,954	285,857	300,610	13.1%	14,753	5.2%
13 TOTAL SUPPORT SERVICES	997,644	990,613	987,133	43.0%	(3,480)	-0.4%
14 Capital Expenditures	10,000	10,000	10,000	0.4%	-	0.0%
15 Depreciation Expense	12,000	12,000	12,000	0.5%	-	0.0%
16 TOTAL EXPENSE	2,089,475	2,114,082	2,296,309	100%	182,227	8.6%
17 Net Revenue Less Expense	-	-	-			

Additional Information:	2009 Budget	2010 Budget	Proposed 2011 Budget	Change in Budget	
				in \$	in %
Coordinator Salary & Housing	131,513	131,513	138,089	6,576	5.0%
Other Income	5,000	-	-	-	0.0%
Coordinator Benefits	26,056	31,030	32,582	1,552	5.0%
Total	162,569	162,543	170,671	8,128	5.0%

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES
FIVE YEAR COMPARISON
FOR PROPOSED 2011 BUDGET**

Support & Revenue		2005 Actual	2006 Actual	2007 Actual	2008 Actual	2009 Actual
1	Contributions	272,682	333,158	440,697	634,578	668,700
2	Interest Income	66,005	110,143	127,290	112,856	65,615
3	Campus Affiliated Transfers	754,347	846,316	868,398	1,147,802	1,227,760
4	Conference Revenues	1,850	2,150	28,720	14,600	17,193
5	TOTAL SUPPORT & REVENUES	1,094,884	1,291,767	1,465,105	1,909,836	1,979,268
Expenses		2005 Actual	2006 Actual	2007 Actual	2008 Actual	2009 Actual
PROGRAM						
6	Area Assistance	553,374	626,232	648,974	945,971	1,003,383
7	Training/Assessment	32,456	44,091	83,564	67,519	28,959
8	TOTAL PROGRAM	585,830	670,323	732,538	1,013,490	1,032,342
SUPPORT SERVICES						
9	Support Services	402,929	443,437	529,055	558,906	548,935
10	General Assembly	3,998	15,012	18,008	18,275	3,637
11	Permanent Committee	22,245	31,270	28,282	28,765	20,527
12	Advancement	36,057	47,417	53,713	233,478	288,978
13	TOTAL SUPPORT SERVICES	465,229	537,136	629,058	839,424	862,077
14	Capital Expenditures	18,674	13,348	5,929	11,742	1,838
15	Depreciation Expense	14,760	16,268	15,633	18,311	15,195
16	TOTAL EXPENSE	1,084,493	1,237,075	1,383,158	1,882,967	1,911,452
17	Net Revenue Less Expense	10,391	54,692	81,947	26,869	67,816

Additional Information:	2005 Actual	2006 Actual	2007 Actual	2008 Actual	2009 Actual
Coordinator Salary & Housing	120,335	123,335	125,250	131,513	131,513
Other Income	-	-	-	5,000	5,000
Coordinator Benefits	21,887	22,633	24,254	29,553	30,716
Total	142,222	145,968	149,504	166,066	167,229

RIDGE HAVEN 2011 PROPOSED BUDGET

Introduction

Ridge Haven, the PCA's Camp, Conference, and Retreat Center is pleased to report that we are having a wonderful beginning to 2010. As we reported last year, our leadership had to make some very "difficult but necessary steps" to move Ridge Haven forward. Wallace Anderson was appointed our new Executive Director in October and has implemented many new and exciting improvements and additions. Wallace has worked for the PCA for the last 22 years, starting at Covenant Seminary in 1988. In 1996 he moved to MTW, and in 2003 he went to Covenant College as the Vice President for Enrollment Management. His experience at MTW, overseeing their short-term mission programs around the world, and his directing Athletics, Student Life, Auxiliary Services, and Admissions/Recruitment at Covenant College has well prepared him for the task.

I. Economic Considerations and Ministry Factors

The economy has been especially hard on the conference and camping community. This is certainly true of Ridge Haven as well. Church budgets are tight as are our personal budgets. While the economy was indeed a factor, it was not the only factor affecting us. Since 2005 our camper numbers have dwindled each year by about a 100, from having a little over a thousand to only having 435 attend last summer.

For many years Ridge Haven has operated on a self contained camping model. In this model churches, youth groups, and families sent their campers to Ridge Haven for us to lead and train. Many churches and youth groups who have professional and well-trained youth workers in general did not like to "turn their youth" over to us or any camp without significant and often primary input. It was often perceived by some churches that we were saying "we can do it better than you can."

As a result, this summer we are offering three models from which families and churches can choose: 1. Send your campers to us –2. Youth Leaders can come with their youth groups as their counselors or assistant counselors – 3. Churches can have their own "camp within our camp" and operate somewhat cafeteria style using our activities and personnel resources as they wish. In addition, starting this summer we are giving campers the opportunity to stay for a two-week camp and expanding our very successful Camp Service Intern (CSI) program to train mature high school students. We are greatly encouraged

by our initial recruitment efforts for summer 2010. As of March 11, 2010 we have **double the campers signed up for this summer** that we had at this time last year!

The Board initiated a **Year-End Giving Campaign** which resulted in our best November - December donations in many years. Our Camp & Conference numbers were down in 2009 as was our Partnership Shares, but our Other Contributions from donors was significantly up. Our donor income budget last year was 168k while our actual donor income was 248k. Though these donations didn't make up completely for the decrease in the camps and conferences during the first nine months of the year, they certainly put us in a much better position to start the new year.

Our **Youth World Awareness Weekend (YoWAW)** retreat in conjunction with MTW, Covenant College, and CEP was a huge success with almost 200 participants. (It even snowed, bringing additional fun to the event.)

Our partnership with MTW continues to grow. At least two of the Medical Campus Outreach (MCO) groups will hold their retreats at Ridge Haven later this year.

Our new lake, the Wet-Willie Slide, the Camping Villages, two new trails including the Continental Divide Trail, and establishing several new programs such as our new camping options listed above, our enhanced customer service to weekend retreats, enlarging our counselor and internship programs, furthering our relationship with our campus ministries, and our strong emphasis on recruiting has helped put Ridge Haven in a position of strength for the coming year. We are so grateful for the Lord's blessing. We covet your prayers as we move forward.

II. Major Changes in Budget

Because of the success of our 2009 Year-End Giving Campaign where so many supporters showed a renewed commitment to the ministry of Ridge Haven plus our record number of campers already signed up for this summer, we have been able to show an 18% increase in our total 2011 Support/Revenue budget. At the same time, with the approval of our new business plan by the Board in January, we are able to hold our 2011 Operating Expenses to an increase of just 8%. This 8% increase reflects a priority consideration for deferred maintenance issues and rehiring of a few positions that were eliminated in the previous years. As a philosophical approach, the Board views the Support/Income Budget line items as minimum goals, while the Expenses are set at maximum allowable.

A line of credit was approved by the 2004 General Assembly for the purpose of financing the state mandated septic system upgrades. As of March 1, 2010, we have converted our loan to a four-year loan at 5.1% interest. This is reflected in Line 44b of the budget.

III. Income Streams

Ridge Haven receives income from the following sources:

1. Camp and Conference Fees (includes Food Service income);
2. Non-Camp/Conference Facility Use (also includes Food Service income);
3. Donations (includes Partnership Shares and Direct Contributions);
4. Minor sources of income include Resident fees (water/sewer fees, road assessments, etc.), sale of assets (lot leases, timber sales, etc.), and interest-bearing bank accounts.

The Proposed Budget for 2011 reflects income and expenses built around actual cash flow numbers from 2009 with increases to match trends we have seen over the last few months such as our increase in camps, retreats, conferences, and fund raising efforts. Our camp and conference program budget shows a 24% increase in revenue that is reflected from the 50% increase we are currently seeing in our early camp registrations for 2010 over the 2009 actual. We also anticipate an increase in our retreat income as we have secured several additional retreats for both 2010 and 2011. We fully expect to exceed our 2010 gift goals with our Board and new Executive Director fully engaged in fund raising efforts as our November-December 2009 Year-end giving campaign demonstrated. In 2010 we reassessed several of our “fees for service” to the residential community to better mirror actual income with expenses. These are noted in the notes below.

IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year

Without an Executive Director from late January 2009 until October 2009 and operating with a skeleton staff, Ridge Haven was in a somewhat of a “holding” pattern. That time has now passed, and we are excited at the new direction and the new life we have witnessed in so many areas. The results from our emphasis on recruitment have already been evident. We are convinced more than ever that our 900+ acres nestled in the Blue Ridge Mountains is an extraordinary setting to “glorify God and to enjoy Him forever.”

V. 2011 Proposed Budget Line Items Notes

Line 1 & 2, Camp/Conference, and Non-C&C Facilities – As stated above, these 2011 Budget line items are built upon solid expectations and early registrations already received in 2010.

Line 4, Resident Payments – This category includes revenue from lot lease interest, lot lease maintenance fees, water hookups, water usage fees, and road maintenance fees. The amount budgeted each year reflects the predictable aspects of this revenue, i.e. the principal and interest being paid on lot leases being bought over time, the annually collected lot lease maintenance fees, water usage fees, and a portion of the road maintenance fees. In 2010 we have increased the water usage fee to reflect actual expenses incurred. This line item does not reflect the uncertain sale or resale of lot leases and water hookups. We may or may not have revenue from these in any given year. Though helpful, lot sales and resale play only a small and fluctuating part in providing revenue for operational expenses.

Line 5, Other Contributions – This category includes individual contributions being raised by our active Board and new Executive Director. It also includes counselor compensation support each counselor is requested to raise. Our 145k increase in donor contributions for 2011 reflects the actual 248k income in this area in 2009. Our income budget in 2009 was 168k and in 2010 it is only 130k, while our actual income in 2009 was 248k. The lower 2010 Budget of 130k was submitted and approved using actual income from the 2008 actual income when our giving was significantly down. In 2008 this income was only 122k.

Line 6, Non-medical Reimbursements - The category includes amounts paid to Ridge Haven by individuals or groups for the use of Ridge Haven postage, office copier, vehicle parts, fuel, etc.

Line 12, Sale of Assets – The category reflects the liquidation of material items no longer needed or such things as logging specific sections of the property for the purpose of raising revenue and improving the health of younger trees or preparing tracks of land for specific ministry use. At this time we have no plans for logging any additional timber, although we are investigating a planned management program in this area.

Operating Expenses

Line 15, Executive Director Benefits – Currently our Executive Director's total package is \$80,000. Our 2010 budget has that increasing as does this

budget to a total of \$95,000. As with every expense line item, the amount indicated in this budget or the 2010 budget may or may not be spent, depending on actual income from support and revenue. As revenues increase, the amount approved by budget will allow for compensation increases.

Line 16, Executive Director/CEO Promotion/Education/General Assembly – The change in this category reflects the decrease in the funds available for covering Executive Director promotion and development expenses.

Line 17, Other Salary/Benefits – In addition to the Executive Director, the Ridge Haven staff has been set up to consist of: The Ministry Director, Operations Director, Development Director, Maintenance Manager, Resident Manager, Food Service Manager, Food Service Assistant Manager, Guest Services Manager, and Guest Service Assistant, all of which are salaried, full-time positions. The Accounting Manager and Maintenance Assistant are year round, part-time, hourly employees. Currently the Ministry Director position is being filled by a part-time Camp Director, and the Operations and Development positions are being filled by our new Executive Director. As our camps and conferences continue to increase and funds become available, we hope once again to make the Ministry Director a full-time position replacing the part-time Camp Director and rehire an Operations Director.

Line 19, Counselor & Support Staff – The amount in this category reflects a counselor staff enabling us to maintain a 1-8 camper-counselor ratio. This compensation amount is off-set by each counselor being required to raise approximately 75% of his or her compensation and reflected in line 5, Other Contributions of the Support/Revenue.

Line 20, Camps and Conference Speakers, Directors, and Musicians – This figure was changed to reflect actual expenditures.

Line 22, Other Fees – This category includes North Carolina Fees (usually a small amount), Miscellaneous fees (also usually a small amount), Solid Waste Disposal Fees, Pool Fees (the amounts we pay for county inspection at the beginning of each season), etc.

Line 24, Planning/Promotion/Recruiting – This category includes all printing costs, promotional ads and media productions, Executive Director, Ministry Director, and Development Director promotional work and trips, the Ministry Director's counselor recruiting expenses. This figure was lowered to reflect actual expenditures.

Line 25, Increased to reflect additional cost with increased participants.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Line 36, Property Taxes (Ridge Haven portion) – Ridge Haven pays taxes on unsold lot lease property as well as the raw mountain land it owns.

Line 37, Maintenance & Tools – Reduction to reflect current spending plus starting this year we will use this line item for repairs to equipment instead of purchasing new equipment. Capital expenditures for purchasing new equipment will now be reflected under Depreciation, line 45.

Line 39, Vehicles – Ridge Haven owns and operates a fleet of three aging vehicles. The budgeted amount covers vehicle insurance and allows for us to repair and rent as needed until we can begin replacing aging and/or failing vehicles as the money is available. We presently have need of a four-wheel-drive truck, and a 15-passenger van.

Line 43, Miscellaneous – Budget increase to reflect actual expenditures.

Line 44b, Debt Retirement – A line of credit was approved by the 2004 General Assembly for the purpose of financing the septic system upgrades. As of March 1, 2010, we have converted our loan to a four-year loan at 5.1% interest.

Line 45, Depreciation – With our improving financial situation we plan to substantially fund depreciation expenses during this budget year.

APPENDIX C

2011 Proposed Budget						
DESCRIPTION	TOTAL PROG'M	GEN. & ADMIN.	FUND RAISING	CAPITAL ASSETS	TOTALS	% OF TOTAL
SUPPORT/REVENUE						
I. C/C Registrations*	200,000	47,000	0	0	247,000	18.96%
2. Non-C & C Facilities*	260,000	40,000	0	0	300,000	23.02%
3. Partnership Share	125,000	75,000	0	0	200,000	15.35%
4. Resident Payments*	50,000	2,000	0	0	52,000	3.99%
5. Other Contributions*	75,000	20,000	180,000	0	275,000	21.11%
6. Non-medical Reimb*	0	3,000	0	0	3,000	0.23%
7. Vending	2,000	0	0	0	2,000	0.15%
8. Food Service	200,000	0	0	0	200,000	15.35%
9. Bookstore/Campstore	15,000	0	0	0	15,000	1.15%
10. Medical Reimburse	0	0	0	0	0	0.00%
II. NC Tax Refunds	8,000	0	0	0	8,000	0.61%
12. Sale of Assets*	0	0	0	0	0	0.00%
13. Capital Campaign Reimb.	0	0	0	0	0	0.00%
14. Interest and Rebates	0	1,000	0	0	1,000	0.08%
TOTAL	935,000	188,000	180,000	0	1,303,000	100.00%
OPERATING EXPENSE						
15. Admin Salary/Benefits*	27,000	60,000	8,000	0	95,000	7.19%
16. Admin Promo/Ed/GA*	0	4,000	4,000	0	8,000	0.61%
17. Other Salaries/Benefits*	380,000	60,000	0	0	440,000	33.32%
18. Temporary Employees	18,000	2,000	0	0	20,000	1.51%
19. Coun & Suppt Staff*	48,000	0	0	0	48,000	3.63%
20. C/C Spkers/Dirs/Music*	37,000	0	0	0	37,000	2.80%
21. Workers Comp/SS/MC	32,000	10,000	0	0	42,000	3.18%
22. Other Fees*	20,000	5,000	0	0	25,000	1.89%
23. Tele/Communication	2,000	9,000	0	0	11,000	0.83%
24. Plnng/Promo/Rectrn*	7,000	5,000	3,000	0	15,000	1.14%
25. C/C Expenses*	25,000	0	0	0	25,000	1.89%
26. Board Meetings	1,000	1,000	0	0	2,000	0.15%
27. Office Expenses	15,000	3,000	0	0	18,000	1.36%
28. Audit/Accounting	0	8,500	0	0	8,500	0.64%
29. Cafe Service/Repair	10,000	0	0	0	10,000	0.76%
30. Other Facilities	35,000	5,000	0	0	40,000	3.03%
31. GA Nominating Comm	0	1,000	0	0	1,000	0.08%
32. Legal Fees	0	1,000	0	0	1,000	0.08%
33. Equip/Furnishings	0	1,000	0	0	1,000	0.08%
34. Grounds	5,500	0	0	0	5,500	0.42%
35. Utilities	54,000	8,000	0	0	62,000	4.70%
36. Prop Taxes (RH portion)*	16,000	0	0	0	16,000	1.21%
37. Maintenance & Tools*	0	13,500	0	0	13,500	1.02%
38. Vending	0	1,000	0	0	1,000	0.08%
39. Vehicles*	20,000	5,000	0	0	25,000	1.89%
40. Food Service	100,000	0	0	0	100,000	7.57%
41. C/C & Other Medical	2,000	0	0	0	2,000	0.15%
42. Bookstore/Campstore	12,000	0	0	0	12,000	0.91%
43. Miscellaneous*	47,000	0	0	0	47,000	3.56%
44a. Water & Septic Systems	0	9,000	0	0	9,000	0.68%
44b. Septic Sys. - Debt Retire*	50,000	0	0	0	50,000	3.79%
45. Depreciation*	128,000	2,000	0	0	130,000	9.84%
OPER. EXP. TOTALS	1,091,500	214,000	15,000	0	1,320,500	100.00%

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

2011 Budget Comparison							
DESCRIPTION	2009 ACTUAL	2009 BUDGET	2010 BUDGET	2011 Budget	% TOTALS	CHANGE 2010 2011 \$	CHANGE 2010 2011 %
SUPPORT/REVENUE							
1. C/C Registrations*	171,298	275,000	200,000	247,000	18.96%	47,000	23.50%
2. Non-C&C Facilities*	183,411	220,000	300,000	300,000	23.02%	0	0.00%
3. Partnership Share	148,652	250,000	200,000	200,000	15.35%	0	0.00%
4. Resident Payments*	51,666	24,090	25,000	52,000	3.99%	27,000	108.00%
5. Other Contributions*	248,218	167,820	130,000	275,000	21.11%	145,000	111.54%
6. Non-medical Reimb.*	2,938	1,300	400	3,000	0.23%	2,600	650.00%
7. Vending	726	2,700	1,100	2,000	0.15%	900	81.82%
8. Food Service	152,210	250,000	205,000	200,000	15.35%	(5,000)	-2.44%
9. Bookstore/campstore	17,613	39,000	21,000	15,000	1.15%	(6,000)	-28.57%
10. Medical Reimburse		385	500	0	0.00%	(500)	-100.00%
11. NC Tax Refunds	6,925	5,000	4,000	8,000	0.61%	4,000	100.00%
12. Sale of Assets*	0	1,500	10,000	0	0.00%	(10,000)	-100.00%
13. Capital Campaign Reimb.	4,744	6,000	0	0	0.00%	0	0.00%
14. Interest & Rebates	1,871	555	5,000	1,000	0.08%	(4,000)	-80.00%
SUPPT/REV TOTAL	990,272	1,243,350	1,102,000	1,303,000	100.00%	201,000	18.24%
OPERATING EXPENSE							
15. Ex-Dir.-Salary/Benefits*	61,294	90,000	90,000	95,000	7.19%	5,000	5.56%
16. Ex-Dir. Promo/Fd/GA*	8,258	5,000	5,000	8,000	0.61%	3,000	60.00%
17. Other Salaries/Benefits*	359,210	520,150	400,000	440,000	33.32%	40,000	10.00%
18. Temporary Help	8,491	10,000	30,000	20,000	1.51%	(10,000)	-33.33%
19. Counselor & Support Staff*	40,067	54,100	45,000	48,000	3.63%	3,000	6.67%
20. C/C Spkrs/Dirs/Music*	37,384	36,000	25,000	37,000	2.80%	12,000	48.00%
21. Workers Comp/SS/MC	38,532	38,000	38,000	42,000	3.18%	4,000	10.53%
22. Other Fees*	18,069	10,100	35,000	25,000	1.89%	(10,000)	-28.57%
23. Tele/Communication	11,257	13,000	11,000	11,000	0.83%	0	0.00%
24. Plnng/Promo/Rectrn*	4,248	27,000	20,000	15,000	1.14%	(5,000)	-25.00%
25. C/C Expenses*	34,459	32,000	20,000	25,000	1.89%	5,000	25.00%
26. Board Meeting	708	4,000	1,000	2,000	0.15%	1,000	100.00%
27. Office Expenses	18,267	25,000	20,000	18,000	1.36%	(2,000)	-10.00%
28. Audit	7,962	12,000	8,500	8,500	0.64%	0	0.00%
29. Cafe Service/Repair	2,692	3,000	10,000	10,000	0.76%	0	0.00%
30. Other Facilities	65,410	63,000	40,000	40,000	3.03%	0	0.00%
31. GA Nominating Comm	942	2,600	1,500	1,000	0.08%	(500)	-33.33%
32. Legal Fees	915	2,000	500	1,000	0.08%	500	100.00%
33. Equip/Furnishings*	709	7,000	8,700	1,000	0.08%	(7,700)	-88.51%
34. Grounds	0	4,000	5,500	5,500	0.42%	0	0.00%
35. Utilities	64,630	70,000	60,000	62,000	4.70%	2,000	3.33%
36. Prop Taxes (RH portion)*	15,427	12,000	12,000	16,000	1.21%	4,000	33.33%
37. Maintenance & Tools	4,368	8,000	30,000	13,500	1.02%	(16,500)	-55.00%
38. Vending	1,049	2,500	2,000	1,000	0.08%	(1,000)	-50.00%
39. Vehicles*	17,545	27,000	25,000	25,000	1.89%	0	0.00%
40. Food Service	86,747	118,000	110,000	100,000	7.57%	(10,000)	-9.09%
41. C/C & Other Medical	1,846	2,900	3,000	2,000	0.15%	(1,000)	-33.33%
42. Bookstore/Campstore	17,006	20,000	20,000	12,000	0.91%	(8,000)	-40.00%
43. Miscellaneous*	70,371	15,000	15,000	47,000	3.56%	32,000	213.33%
44a. Water & Septic Systems	6,502	10,000	10,000	9,000	0.68%	(1,000)	-10.00%
b. Septic Sys- Debt Retire.*	0	0	0	50,000	3.79%	50,000	100.00%
45. Depreciation*	130,000	0	120,000	130,000	9.84%	10,000	8.33%
OPER. EXP. TOTALS	1,134,365	1,243,350	1,221,700	1,320,500	100.00%	98,800	8.09%

APPENDIX C

Five-Year Comparison					
DESCRIPTION	2005	2006	2007	2008	2009
SUPPORT/REVENUE	ACTUALS	ACTUALS	ACTUAL	ACTUAL	ACTUAL
1. C/C Registrations	236,391	249,039	182,489	203,115	171,298
2. Non-C&C Facilities	166,336	244,385	190,363	282,550	183,411
3. Partnership Share	171,238	181,099	225,030	198,623	148,652
4. Resident Payments	95,707	32,040	23,452	41,584	51,666
5. Other Contributions	76,285	93,211	79,180	122,481	248,218
6. Non-medical Reimbr	1,640	2,427	1,689	1,833	2,938
7. Vending	2,543	2,112	2,374	1,093	726
8. Food Service	175,731	205,970	223,069	198,788	152,210
9. Bookstore/campstore	40,526	54,424	36,964	21,950	17,613
10. Medical Reimburse	334	178	1,099	0	0
11. NC Tax Refunds	17,047	12,628	6,660	6,309	6,925
12. Sale of Assets	0	0	0	0	0
13. Capital Campaign Reimbr.	0	40,060	58,312	7,217	4,744
14. Interest & Rebates	1,477	659	571	1,577	1,871
SUPPT/REV TOTAL	985,255	1,118,182	1,031,252	1,087,120	990,272
OPERATING EXPENSE					
15. Admin Salary/Benefits	79,932	69,621	84,314	70,507	61,294
16. Admin Promo/Ed/GA	2,529	800	5,058	2,040	8,258
17. Other Salaries/Benefits	333,151	343,384	431,461	359,821	359,210
18. Temporary Help	3,444	1,010	2,524	1,902	8,491
19. Counselor & Support Staff	64,036	53,459	53,240	40,404	40,067
20. C/C Spkers/Dirs/Music	55,577	46,147	36,113	21,449	37,384
21. Workers Comp/SS/MC	39,462	34,944	35,073	34,681	38,532
22. Other Fees	9,263	11,394	26,934	19,590	18,069
23. Tele/Communication	18,235	13,318	13,660	6,587	11,257
24. Planning/Promo/Rectrn	24,287	11,401	14,510	8,031	4,248
25. C/C Expenses	51,660	50,515	32,184	35,117	34,459
26. Board Meetings	3,528	4,302	4,184	310	708
27. Office Expenses	22,361	23,999	24,866	19,622	18,267
28. Audit	6,000	7,568	12,500	8,275	7,962
29. Cafe Service/Repair	225	2,666	2,448	2,224	2,692
30. Other Facilities	48,552	58,445	68,342	53,863	65,410
31. GA Nominating Comm	1,044	2,289	2,270	1,228	942
32. Legal Fees	200	556	1,995	498	915
33. Equip/Furnishings	2,728	609	0	6,877	709
34. Grounds	11,277	0	0	15,097	0
35. Utilities	65,355	72,997	66,339	67,169	64,630
36. Prop Taxes (RH portion)	10,980	14,680	11,030	9,935	15,427
37. Maintenance & Tools	1,370	5,859	16,562	4,229	4,368
38. Vending	3,986	1,992	2,331	1,308	1,049
39. Vehicles	21,161	28,353	24,564	23,180	17,545
40. Food Service	104,493	116,441	106,534	108,193	86,747
41. C/C & Other Medical	551	1,629	4,102	2,897	1,846
42. Bookstore/Campstore	24,385	23,150	22,724	17,546	17,006
43. Miscellaneous	35,772	0	0	0	70,371
44. Water & Septic Systems	5,211	19,971	7,942	3,268	6,502
45. New Programming	0	0	0	0	0
46. Depreciation	0	0	0	127,960	130,000
OPER. EXP. TOTALS	1,050,755	1,021,499	1,113,804	1,073,808	1,134,365

ATTACHMENT 8

**PREFACE TO THE 2011 PARTNERSHIP SHARES STATEMENT
FOR THE PCA GENERAL ASSEMBLY MINISTRIES**

The working definition under which the 2011 Partnership Share Budgets have been calculated is as follows.

As a general statement, “Partnership Shares” describes the amount of money needed to cover the anticipated total expenses of a ministry minus earned income and minus funds designated to specific individuals who are missionaries, church planters, campus ministers, and staff (unless the ministry also guarantees the full compensation of the employee), as well as specific capital funds or similar designated monies. This portion of the approved expense budget is dependent on contributions from the PCA churches and individuals. In every case the “Partnership Share” is permitted to be at least the General Administrative and Overhead portion of the particular ministry’s total budget.

Two important numbers for each participating ministry are provided by the Partnership Share and Ministry Ask calculations. First, the numbers located in the column labeled “Per Capita Calculation” are obtained by a per capita giving formula, which divides the Partnership Share Fund amount for each General Assembly Ministry by the total number of communicant members last reported to and accumulated by the Office of the Stated Clerk.

A second set of numbers under the column labeled “Ministry Ask” is provided for churches. The “Ministry Ask” is the amount of money each Committee or Agency is asking the churches of the PCA to give if the church would like to give to PCA Ministries on a “per member” basis. The amount listed in this column is generally an estimate of what each Committee and Agency needs to receive from each *donor* church per member in order for the Committee or Agency to raise their full budget approved by the PCA General Assembly.

These two numbers provide churches and individuals with important factors as they seek to decide how to give to the PCA General Assembly Committees and Agencies. All PCA Ministries struggle to raise Partnership Share funds, and none of the PCA ministries would be

APPENDIX C

sustained without generous donors who give far beyond the Partnership Shares. Please assist as generously as you are able.

In short, the Partnership Share calculation is based on the inaccurate assumption that all churches have the same giving capacity per member and that all churches will give to all Committees and Agencies. The Ministry Ask is a more realistic figure.

**2011 Budgeted Partnership Shares and Ministry Asks
of PCA Ministry Partners
by the Participating General Assembly Ministries**

Participating Ministries of the PCA	2011 Total Expense Budget	2010 Partnership Share Fund			Ministry Asks \$ Per Member
		P.S. Fund	% of Total	Per Capita Calculation	
AC	\$2,038,650	\$1,253,150	6.52%	\$4.58	\$7
CEP	\$1,820,000	\$833,000	4.34%	\$3.05	\$7
CC	\$26,736,453	\$2,200,000	11.45%	\$8.05	\$9
CTS	\$11,603,000	\$2,714,400	14.13%	\$9.93	\$10
MNA	\$9,351,935	\$3,225,228	16.79%	\$11.80	\$26
MTW	\$52,352,000	\$6,483,600	33.76%	\$23.72	\$24
RUM	\$17,191,162	\$2,296,309	11.96%	\$8.40	\$7
RH	\$1,303,000	\$200,000	1.04%	\$0.73	\$3
TOTALS	\$122,396,200	\$19,205,687	100.00%	\$70.25	\$93

The total number of Communicant Members according to the PCA Administrative Committee was 273,388 as of December 31, 2009.

GENERAL NOTE

Gifts designated “spread per Partnership Shares” (or some equivalent) and the totally undesignated gifts (which amount to less than \$3,000 a year) will be spread according to the “Ministry Asks” column (by percentages of the total).

APPENDIX D

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS TO THE THIRTY-EIGHTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

The following report of Christian Education and Publications to the 2010 General Assembly will be divided into three areas. First, a general narrative will give a brief overview of CEP's ministry. The second part will highlight some of the specific programs and ministries assigned. The third part of the report will be the recommendations.

Part One- General Narrative

Taken from the most recent CEP Five-Year Strategic Plan, which will be completed at the end of this Assembly:

CEP is an agency of the PCA responsible for the education, training, and discipling program at the General Assembly level, and as such, exists to help churches in this process in a manner that reflects the following: A strong commitment to biblical inerrancy and authority; reformed-covenantal theology with the Kingdom of God framework; biblically based, theologically developed, and culturally sensitive training, consulting, and resources for local church leaders.

CEP's Mission in carrying out the Great Commission and our assigned areas by the General Assembly, is to provide biblically reformed training and resources that will train church leaders, including parents and teachers, to make disciples with a kingdom world and life view perspective, reflected in serving the triune God in all areas of life, intentionally focusing on passing the "the faith" to the rising generation.

Some of the ways that CEP helps churches are: providing worship resources, training, Bible study materials, and helping develop discipleship programs for local churches.

CEP, through its various training and resources, helps people develop a better understanding of the world, through the lens of God's Word. Another area highlighted in our training and resources comes in helping churches communicate effectively the Gospel to all ages, different people groups, and especially the rising generations.

CEP's priorities in the implementing of its mission focuses on encouraging and equipping leadership to teach and model kingdom discipleship, especially reflected in educating God's covenant people. Special attention is given to those who have the privilege and responsibility to disciple the rising generation. CEP's commitment is to provide the church with the best training and resources from our distinctively Reformed view of kingdom discipleship, set forth in our foundation book, *Making Kingdom Disciples, a New Framework*.

CEP also focuses on increasing denominational awareness and understanding of our connectionalism. Through our training and resources, we seek to encourage and challenge our churches to network together at the local and presbytery level to engage the culture with God's Word in a concerted way. "Two are better than one, because they have a good reward for their toil....a threefold cord is not quickly broken" (Ecclesiastes 4:9-12).

In the CEP case statement the question is asked and answered, "*Why should it matter that Christians have a Reformed worldview?*" Answer: "*It matters because Christ has called us to engage the world, not run from it. It matters because the Bible's principles apply not just to the church but to the whole world.*" Further we state, "*It matters because the Reformation is not just our heritage, but the world's hope.*" Last, "*it matters because if we are not equipped to shape the world, the world will shape us. Christian Education--because it matters.*"

2009 was an extremely challenging year for CEP. Due to the economic down turn and crisis in our country, contributions to CEP from PCA churches declined 13% from the previous year. According to George Barna Group, overall giving to churches was down 7% in 2009. This forced CEP to forgo replacing two key staff positions, a publications project manager and a training coordinator. This has impacted both ministry foci--training and resources.

CEP depends on three basic sources of income. First and foremost, CEP looks to PCA churches to support the ministry. Then, revenue from book sales and conference fees are used to cover our direct costs for delivering materials and training. Finally, we look to individuals, both new and to those

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

who have graciously supported CEP over the years, to help supplement what the previous two sources do not provide. As Barna's findings indicate, this too is becoming increasingly difficult to raise.

By God's grace and the cooperation of some generous people, we have been able to generally stay on the five year publication schedule, as well as conduct a number of training events locally, regionally, and denominationally. One example of this cooperation relates to our coordinator of youth ministry who accepted a call to a local church. That church has allowed him to continue working with CEP on a part-time basis. That has been an answer to prayer in helping us to maintain this vital ministry to the rising generations.

Our present staff is composed of six full-time program people and ten support people, some of whom are part time. This includes our bookstore personnel. This means we are not able to visit local churches, as we would like to do, except where we have scheduled training events and consulting sessions. Our small but highly dedicated staff have been outstanding in fulfilling dual and triple roles to compensate for the vacancies. They have demonstrated a servant's heart and a great team spirit. In spite of the financial limitations, we were able to personally train over 900 people through events sponsored by CEP in 2009.

It has been said that out of crisis comes opportunities. CEP has tried, by God's grace, to both claim and operate on that saying. Our new website is a key example of what has been one of the most exciting things coming out of this scenario. The site is now "content driven" as we have over 500 articles, reviews, leaders' guides and other downloads available free of charge—and we are continually adding more. Unlike other popular websites, CEP's content is designed for those who are actively leading and carrying out ministries in the local church: namely, disciplers, Christian educators, teachers, and church leaders. We have been encouraged by the positive feedback from those utilizing those resources. We plan to continually update and add to those resources. The website complements and supplements other main publications of CEP.

Over the years CEP has attempted to survey and respond to the needs of the local churches by developing and offering a variety of training programs and resources. Those are developed within the framework of our biblically Reformed kingdom world and life view perspective. The various programs and ministries in which we are engaged have come primarily as assignments from the General Assembly and are packaged according to our research information on the needs in the local church.

Because our sovereign Lord placed a priority on discipleship and education and makes clear that is to be the church's mission, Matthew 28:18,19, we continue to minister with that awareness. CEP does not exist for itself but rather to help and assist local churches in their educational/discipleship needs. We have been encouraged by the last two denominational surveys both of which concluded that CEP was an important and vital ministry in the PCA to assist local churches. That reflects our ongoing commitment. We believe that mission agencies should be able to look directly to local churches for trained candidates to serve as missionaries rather than having to rely on parachurch organizations.

Part Two—Specific Parts of CEP

We will highlight several areas of CEP's ministry during 2009 and 2010. Reference will be made to other areas but the highlights will include: women's ministry, publications, training, bookstore, and video library.

1. Women's Ministry

The leadership conference for those involved in local and presbytery PCA women's ministry was held in Atlanta February 2010. 250 women from over 30 states gathered in Atlanta for two and a half days of training in a variety of ministry areas. Dr. Jerram Barrs of Covenant Theological Seminary was the featured preacher/teacher for that event. Over 20 seminars, relating to women's ministry, were offered during the training. There were also representatives from Covenant College and Covenant Theological Seminary in attendance.

During the conference a check was presented to the Administration Committee for \$54,000, representing the 2009 WIC Love Gift. Also, the coordinators and presidents of the Committees and Agencies were introduced to the women at a Friday evening dinner.

CEP, through its women's ministry, also coordinated an annual meeting of "Directors of Women's Ministries" from local churches. The 2009 conference was held in Atlanta in August.

During the fall of 2009 and winter of 2010 CEP's regional trainers in women's ministries served a number of churches and presbyteries in their women's ministry program. There are presently eight regional trainers focusing on women's ministry. They can be scheduled for local and presbytery training by contacting the CEP office.

Another part of CEP's women's ministry training focuses on the General Assembly activities. The pre-Assembly seminars and the one-day program for those women attending the Assembly are planned and coordinated by CEP's women's ministry staff and advisory sub-committee.

Our women's ministry personnel have also worked during this past year to update the training materials. A new edition of the quarterly resource letter will begin circulation in the summer of 2010. In keeping with CEP's overall communication plan, more of that material will be made available on the CEP website throughout the year. The latest addition to our communication portfolio is bi-weekly e-letter for those involved in women's ministry in the local church.

2. Publications

From the very beginning of the PCA the CEP Committee was assigned the areas of training and resources, including publications. 2009-2010 has been a productive year for publications, both for the printed materials and for the inclusion and expansion of those and other materials on our CEP website.

Equip to Disciple, CEP's quarterly training and resource publication, circulates between 9,000 and 10,000 copies. It is distributed in the following manner: 1) sent in bulk to local churches by request, 2) sent to those responsible for various discipleship ministries in PCA churches, 3) provided to each event participant for one year, and 4) by subscription.

Many of the women's Bible study materials published over the years have been and are being revised and updated with the ESV translation. New Bible study materials are also being published and distributed including studies on Genesis, Job, Gospel of Mark, and Salvation, to name a few. We generally publish in two main categories: general Bible studies and women's Bible studies.

We also completed the three-year cycle of study for teen girls. Plans are in process to develop materials for teen boys. Our Great Commission Publications curriculum presently used partially or entirely by over 1,100 PCA churches is an important part of our disciple making resources. The CEP staff, along with the GCP personnel, have assisted a number of churches in the past year to begin using the curriculum. This partnership with the Orthodox Presbyterian Church and the PCA (through their respective Christian education committees) is also used by over 700 churches of other affiliations. For example, the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church has recommended the curriculum to their churches.

CEP continues to coordinate with the Stated Clerk in the publishing and printing of the PCA Standards. Through the Bookstore, we also help distribute the PCA Yearbook, the PCA positional papers, and the Directory of PCA Churches.

Finally, our publishing is not limited to the print media. As previously noted, CEP is continually posting articles, reviews and leaders' guides online for easy access. Training materials for officers, pastors, Bible study leaders, youth and children's leaders are also available from CEP.

3. The PCA CEP Bookstore and Media (Video) Lending Library

Through the CEP Bookstore and Media Library, CEP assists individuals and churches in many different ways. The Bookstore staff is trained to help churches with their discipleship (educational) needs. While we obviously sell books and materials to individuals, our focus is on assisting churches in the areas of Adult Sunday school, small group Bible studies, youth and children's materials, women's materials, and officer training. Those who call the Bookstore will find the staff able to give good advice and service. Also, the website is an invaluable tool in narrowing one's search for books, curriculum, and other materials.

Helping local churches, men's and women's retreats, and other conferences are also some of the other services the CEP offers to churches through the bookstore.

Numerous DVD's on a variety of topics such as mercy ministry, teacher training, missions, Bible studies, etc., are available through the Bookstore and Media Library. During the past several years, the library has been transitioning its inventory from VHS to DVD where possible. It serves its member churches by keeping them aware of new ministry resources on DVD and providing them in a timely fashion.

4. Training Youth and Children's leaders

2009-2010 was a good year for training those leaders and staff working in local church youth and children's ministries. In cooperation with local churches and presbyteries, the CEP and GCP staffs conducted six regional conferences with more than 350 attending those events. Three similar denominational conferences are planned for 2010-2011. Information on these events, plus the ability to register, can be found on the CEP website.

5. Other Notable Matters

With the downturn in finances during the past 12-16 months, CEP has continued, though on a small scale, to help and assist in both resources and training in men's ministry, as well as ministry to seniors. The staff and regional trainers also assist local churches and presbyteries not only with training but consulting as well.

CEP partners with Mission to North America in the areas of mercy ministries. The General Assembly has assigned the "doing" part of mercy ministry to MNA and the training to CEP. Over the last ten years, CEP and MNA have had over 2,000 people attend the mercy ministry training conferences. The last two have been held in Chattanooga, TN. That conference began in 2000 with the help and encouragement of our CEP women's ministry program, growing out of our 1999 women's conference which focused on women and mercy ministry.

CEP and MNA jointly produce the *50 Days of Prayer* book to be used in preparation for and in conjunction with the annual General Assembly meeting. Helping mission churches has also been a priority for CEP in cooperation with MNA.

The CEP staff has also participated in Covenant College's program, representing the women's ministry and especially partnering with them in CEP's YXL, Youth Excelling in Leadership, training. Some of our staff have done training and conference speaking at our Ridge Haven Conference Center. Assisting the Stated Clerk's office with essential publications has also been an ongoing process for CEP.

In light of the above highlights for 2009-2010, CEP offers the following recommendations.

Part Three

Recommendations

1. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of CEP from August 2009 and March 2010.
2. That the General Assembly receive the above narrative as a reasonable report on the ministry activities of CEP for 2009-2010.
3. That the audit for 2009, prepared by Robins, Eskew, Smith, and Jordan, be found in order and received.

APPENDIX D

4. That the General Assembly offer special prayer for CEP, especially its financial and staff needs.
5. That the General Assembly approve the 2011 CEP budget as presented by the AC Committee.
6. That Sunday September 12, 2010, be designated as Senior's Sunday to highlight both their ministry and participation in the life of the church.
7. That the General Assembly express thanks, on behalf of CEP and its women's ministry, along with the Administration Committee, for its generous Love Gift of \$54,000 directed to the AC.
8. That the General Assembly encourage the participation in the 2010 Love Gift designated to Mission to North America's "Special Needs" ministry.
9. That prayer for the YXL (youth leadership conferences) to be held during the next two weeks at Covenant College, Lancaster, Pennsylvania, and New Mexico, be offered at this time.
10. That the General Assembly give special thanks to TE Wallace Tinsley and REs Bill Stanway and Ken Melton for their dedication and participation in the Assembly's CEP Permanent Committee.
11. That the General Assembly, on behalf of CEP, offer special thanks to MNA and Covenant College for partnering with CEP in several of their training conferences.
12. That the General Assembly encourage churches and presbyteries to place links on their respective websites to CEP's Equip website and the PCA Bookstore
13. That General Assembly elect TE Charles Dunahoo as coordinator of CEP for 2010 and 2011.
14. That the General Assembly acknowledge and express thanks to the Orthodox Presbyterian Church for its partnership with CEP and the PCA in the Great Commission Publication venture that provides curriculum to over 1,100 PCA churches and encourage churches not using GCP curriculum to consider doing so as a means of discipling our rising generation.

APPENDIX E

REPORT OF COVENANT COLLEGE TO THE THIRTY-EIGHTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Greetings in the name of Jesus Christ.

On behalf of the Board of Trustees and the Covenant College community, I offer this annual report as testimony to God's blessing during the 2008-2009 year. Amid all the College's programs and aspects, our core aim is outlined in our three-pronged purpose for our students:

- that our students would be graciously and thoroughly grounded in Jesus Christ, finding their identity in him as Savior and King;
- that our students would be permeated with a biblical frame of reference, orienting every dimension of their study and their lives in light of God's inerrant Word;
- that our students would be equipped to work and serve in their God-ordained callings as courageous servants of the King, bringing his transforming truth and grace to bear in every nook and cranny of the creation.

This purpose, under the oversight of the Presbyterian Church in America and in support of the College's mission, provides the focus and direction for every facet of the College, and we pray that God will continue to enable Covenant College to serve our growing number of students according to this purpose. (See Attachment 1 for a fuller Statement of Purpose of Covenant College.)

In my annual summary assessment report to our Board, I emphasize the core purposes of Covenant College in evaluating how we're doing:

First, according to our mission statement, Covenant College exists to provide post-secondary educational services to the Presbyterian Church in America and the wider public.

Second, according to our purpose statement, Covenant College seeks to nurture growth in our students in terms of identity in Christ, biblical frame of reference, and Christ-honoring service.

Third, Covenant College is committed to the Bible as the Word of God written, accepts as its most adequate and comprehensive interpretation the summary contained in the Westminster Confession of Faith and Catechisms, and affirms the preeminence of Jesus Christ in all things.

I affirmed to our Board that, by God's grace, we are on track with regard to these three central purposes. In light of our central focus on the PCA, we are delighted to see increasing opportunities to serve PCA students and families, as well as students and families from an array of Bible-believing and evangelical backgrounds. It is very exciting to see these families embracing Covenant's faithfully Reformed mission for their children. It is exciting as well to see God at work in these students' minds and hearts as, under the instruction of our faculty, they are grounded more firmly in the gospel of Jesus Christ, become more assured about the authority and sufficiency of God's inerrant Word, and are inspired to live lives of joyful witness and obedience to the One who is preeminent in all things and in every aspect of their lives.

The 2008-2009 academic and fiscal year was truly memorable. As economic trauma and uncertainty gripped the world, with particular and difficult effects for higher education, we at Covenant College found ourselves situated amidst both challenges and opportunities. It is my great privilege, at the end of this most interesting year—my seventh as president—to provide to the General Assembly this report on this most unusual year. I trust that, as you read, you will share our gratitude to our God for his remarkable blessing, and you will continue to pray with us for the months and years ahead.

What has been clear above all else is that God has been working all things according to his sovereign purposes, for the good of the College and its mission and for his refining and sanctifying ends. These have been some of the most difficult months in the history of Covenant College, and at the same time they have been filled with a multitude of evidences of God's grace and mercy and provision—times of prayer, words of encouragement, reminders from colleagues about God's sovereign calling on each of us, and, most important to me, the daily blessing of faculty and administrative colleagues, of our wise and godly Board of Trustees/ Permanent Committee, of families and churches and friends around the country and around the world, and of my wife Kathleen. We said it numerous times throughout the year: The pathway of our calling is God's doing, and we embrace it with joyful submission and expectation.

Further, even in the midst of significant external and internal challenges, the core mission of the College—to educate our students well in the academic disciplines under the authority of the Scriptures for the blessing of the church and world—has gone forward. By God's grace, we have served our students effectively across both academic and co-curricular programs, and that is a credit to faculty and staff who continue to understand and keep at our main task.

With so much attention directed to serious financial matters and difficult decisions, it is easy to lose sight of the “normal” life and work of the College. The year was filled with excellent, faithful pursuit of our mission and unprecedented advance throughout our program. We have much to celebrate and for which to give thanks.

In this first section of the report, I will point to some key issues and events of the past year. Then I will summarize highlights from each of the major areas of the College.

Strategic Plan

Most notably, our strategic planning efforts, begun in July 2008, produced a three-year plan which was approved by the Board and is now into the first stage of implementation. The plan includes four major trajectories, twenty-five strategic goals, and seventy-five action items, and sets the College on a course of viability and vitality for the future, including major new initiatives as well as steps toward efficiency and cost effectiveness.

Rightsizing Initiative and Reduction in Force

An important part of the strategic plan was the elimination of several positions, both faculty and staff, over a period of years in order to move the College toward a more sustainable size and structure. The plans for rightsizing were the result of almost a year of careful analysis and many discussions involving faculty, staff, and administrative leadership.

Due to the economic environment—and our need to manage the College’s budget proactively in the face of a sharply reduced endowment—we made the difficult yet necessary decision to implement a reduction in force, which included the acceleration of a portion of the rightsizing initiative in the strategic plan as well as the elimination of and a reduction in hours to several other positions. In the midst of this very challenging and painful process, it is clear that God’s Spirit was present, and by God’s grace the campus community has been blessed with a positive, uplifting spirit in the subsequent months.

Administrative Organization

Another significant transition was reorganization in senior administration, resulting in a very lean administrative structure. Dr. Jeff Hall, vice president for academic affairs and chief financial officer, continues to lead the academic program and oversees the budget, financial aid, records, and human resources. Mr. Troy Duble, vice president for advancement, leads the College’s overall

advancement and development enterprise (including College communications), and also oversees admissions, facilities management, and grounds. Dean of Students Brad Voyles has been promoted to vice president for student development, and also oversees academic support and athletics. While all our workloads are heavy, we are blessed with excellent managers and supervisors who carry the bulk of the direct leadership load in their respective areas, and we have excellent communication and coordination among the senior leaders to enable us to handle the complexities of our interrelated responsibilities. I am very, very grateful for Jeff, Troy, and Brad, who understand the mission of the College so well and approach their roles with energy and joy.

NCAA Division III

After an extensive application process, Covenant was accepted as a provisional member in NCAA Division III for intercollegiate athletics. This affiliation represents our very purposeful intentions regarding the appropriate place of athletics within the central academic mission of the College, and we are very excited about the prospects for Covenant athletics in this new affiliation.

Financial Results

God showed great mercy in enabling us to finish this year with no debt and improving cash flow. Our financial situation at year-end was encouraging. Given the state of the economy, this is truly remarkable—thanks be to God!

Praise God for the remarkable fund-raising result of meeting our Covenant Fund goal! Combined with additional funds in restricted giving, this is a beautiful testimony to the faithfulness of God and his people.

More detailed financial results are provided in the Financial and Advancement Highlights sections below.

Campus Improvements

The front area of our campus was transformed by the new entrance circle and the completion and formal dedication of Brock Hall and the Dottie Brock Gardens, honoring both Frank and Dottie for their years of loving, dedicated leadership and service to the College. Brock Hall houses faculty offices and resource areas, classrooms, and two specially dedicated rooms—the Lou Voskuil Conference Room and the Nick Barker Faculty Lounge—named after two of our much-beloved retired professors. (Note: On December 24, 2009, Nick Barker passed away after a long illness. We are grateful to God for the life and work of this dedicated faculty member, campus leader, and dear friend.)

College Ranking

The annual *U.S. News and World Report* college issue once again gave Covenant high marks: We were ranked fourth overall among baccalaureate colleges in the South region, and fourth in the “Great Schools – Great Prices” category. As I say continually, we do not seek such recognition, but we are grateful for this additional indicator of the quality, effectiveness, and value of a Covenant education.

Major Areas of the College

Academic Highlights

The academic program is the heart and soul of the College, and I am very grateful for the dedicated and outstanding professors who teach and mentor our students.

Our faculty continued their excellent work both in the classroom and in their scholarly pursuits. Books by Ken Stewart, Brian Fikkert and Steve Corbett, and Bill Dennison; dozens of essays and articles in professional journals; dozens of lectures and presentations—Covenant’s professors continued their outstanding contributions in the broader world of Christian scholarship.

This year we graduated our first majors in our recently-added economics major. Professors Brian Fikkert and Lance Wescher are leading an excellent program which, even in its infancy, is demonstrating high quality: On the Major Field Test in economics, our seniors scored in the 85th to 99th percentiles in the four sub-area tests.

Our colleague and friend Dr. Wilhelmus Schaffers passed away in the spring of 2009, and we were reminded not only of his faithful service but of the host of others who have gone before us in building the Kingdom of Christ and his church through their service at Covenant.

Covenant was awarded a National Science Foundation grant of \$179,000 for a thin film growth and characterization laboratory, to be utilized for research by students and faculty under the direction of physics professor Dr. Phill Broussard. In addition, our new digital art laboratory became fully functional as part of our art program (funded by a gift from the women’s ministry arm of the Presbyterian Church in America).

May 2008 alumna Liz Tubergen was named a Fulbright Scholar, and is pursuing her art studies in Iceland. May 2008 alumna and Fulbright Scholar Gabi Van Schoyck has recently returned from her studies in Hong Kong.

Off-campus study programs included Hungary and Greece.

Faculty honors and promotions included the awarding of Endowed Scholar status to Professors Jay Green, Kelly Kapic, and Don Petcher.

Student Development and Student Life Highlights

With our heavy emphasis on campus community and residence life as essential aspects of a Covenant education, our students benefited from a wide range of programs for growth and discipleship as important complements to their central calling as students.

Our residence life staff, including both resident assistants and discipleship coordinators, provided effective and godly oversight and support for our students in our residence halls. Through residence hall Bible studies and prayer meetings, service projects, social activities, and deepening friendships, our students are disciplined and equipped.

Student Senate hosted two well-attended forums with *New Yorker* senior editor Hendrik Hertzberg and *New Yorker* pop music critic Sasha Frere-Jones. The latter was held in conjunction with Covenant's first ever Film Festival, developed in collaboration with another local college. The films were shown at the Bijou Theatre in downtown Chattanooga, and the Awards Ceremony was held at the Tivoli Theatre. Kathleen and I attended the showings, and we wholeheartedly agreed with the judges when Covenant student-made films carried off almost all of the awards!

Student Senate sponsored a luncheon for local pastors in an effort to further solidify relationships between church and students; a ministry fair for students to become more familiar with various ministry opportunities in and around the city; and a survey for students regarding their level of church participation, status of membership, and overall satisfaction with local church involvement.

We held our first annual Castle in the Clouds 5K, when close to 100 students, faculty, and staff competed in a race around campus. We plan to make this an annual tradition.

The Diversity Program has continued to grow, as students enjoyed weekly times of fellowship, dinners together, and other special events. The biggest

diversity event of the year was Culture Fest in March, which included music, dancing, a fashion show, and an international feast.

Nine Core Team members and 50 Orientation Team leaders were selected to assist new students during the 2009-2010 school year, and they, along with other student leaders, participated in the annual Student Leadership Conference.

The Parents Council continued to grow and develop. A Parents Prayer Network was initiated, and the College communicates regularly with parents via a monthly e-newsletter. The February Parents Weekend was the largest ever as over 90 parents came to campus to visit their children and experience life at Covenant first-hand.

Student clubs and organizations continued to form and thrive on campus. Highlights of the past year include the formation of the new Covenant College Debate Society, which performed extremely well in intercollegiate competition, and the addition of an International Justice Mission chapter.

Admissions and Enrollment Highlights

Covenant continued to experience increasing numbers of well qualified applicants, providing the opportunity for us to serve students and families from all over the world.

Fall 2008 brought our total student enrollment to 1,343: 1,006 in our traditional program (one student off our record high the previous year), 214 in Quest, 56 in the Bachelor of Science in Early Childhood Education program, and 67 in the Master of Education program.

Over 300 prospective students and families visited Covenant during our two Campus Preview Weekends, and nearly 200 invited prospective students attended Scholarship Weekend to compete for our most sought-after scholarships.

Certainly the broader economic environment affects our families' capacity to finance a Covenant College education. Nevertheless we are encouraged by the enrollment trends we are seeing, especially in light of financial aid programs, many of them supported by generous donors, which we are able to provide.

Chapel and Missions Highlights

The chapel program continued to point the campus community to the central elements of our work: the Scriptures, the preeminence and lordship of Jesus

Christ in and over all things, the integration of all of life in the light of the gospel, and the call to be faithful witnesses.

Chaplain Aaron Messner preached through the Gospel of Mark throughout the year, and our year-long Faculty Series followed the theme “Books that Changed My Life.” The annual Neal Conference in September featured musical artist Fernando Ortega and Rev. John Smed, senior minister of Grace Church Vancouver. Our Preaching Series in October featured Dr. Mark Dever, senior minister of Capitol Hill Baptist Church, Washington, D.C., and our Global Gospel Advancement Conference in November featured Dr. Michael Oh, founder & president of Christ Bible Seminary in Nagoya, Japan. Dr. Bryan Chapell, president of Covenant Seminary, and his wife, Cathy, spoke at our Marriage, Family & Community Conference in February. The evening sessions were standing room only.

The year’s Break on Impact mission trips included Mexico, Greece, Belgium, Spain, and the Cherokee Indian Reservation in North Carolina. More than sixty students participated.

Under Christiana Fitzpatrick’s leadership the Discipleship Coordinator program has blossomed. We now have DCs on every residence hall, assisting the RAs with the spiritual care of the hall. DCs participate in regular one-on-one meetings with Christiana, regular monthly group training sessions, and an overnight retreat each semester.

Other Highlights

Athletics: With coaches and staff deeply committed to the mission of the College, Covenant’s intercollegiate, intramural, and club athletics program served students well throughout the year. Our baseball and softball teams completed their first full seasons of play on their new fields. In addition to the good news about our transition to NCAA Division III affiliation, this year brought numerous awards for Covenant College teams and players, including:

- 21 All-Conference selections;
- 47 conference All-Academic selections;
- 10 national All-Academic selections;
- One All-American selection;
- Eight of Covenant’s thirteen teams received conference Champion of Character awards;
- Covenant received the overall conference Champion of Character award;
- (soccer) received the conference individual Champion of Character award.

Theater and Music: The College calendar was quite filled with numerous theatrical, musical, and musical theater productions and events, some as formal aspects of curricular and co-curricular programs, and some on students' own initiative. Covenant's campus is a lively place, with remarkable energy and creativity.

Financial Highlights

We continue to be amazed at God's unusual care during these unique economic times. Although the College has been challenged by its circumstances, it continues to be the recipient of peculiar provisions as well. The 2008-2009 fiscal year witnessed a contrast in performance between the operational budget and the performance of College and Foundation investments. The unaudited result of the operation of the College with no accounting of investment losses was a gain to net assets of \$837,697. However, with a total loss in the net realized and unrealized values of investments of over \$6.3 million, the consolidated assets of the College and the Foundation lost over \$4.3 million (6.4%). The financial statements reflect an accounting treatment with special effect on the unrestricted bottom line to recognize that the corpus has fallen below the original value of the gifts.

The financial ratings and ratios of the College reflect these varied performances of operations and investments as well. Since the value of the investments of the College and Foundation dropped about 26.2%, from about \$25.2 million to \$18.6 million, all of the ratios and ratings affected by investment results suffered. However, the College was not alone in higher education, a reality which is reflected in the regional accreditor's eliminating investment results from consideration of the financial health of colleges and universities.

We were blessed with \$5.9 million in gifts with a sufficient amount of restricted gifts that allowed budget planning for the 2009-2010 to omit any plans to draw on our investments for operational purposes. In addition, we had sufficient operational resources available to help with the transitions of personnel affected by difficult year-end decisions. We have attempted to be faithfully strategic as we steward our assets, making cuts in some areas and investing in others.

We stand amazed at the solid financial standing of the College despite the challenging times. We are optimistic about the future as we witness, but do not presume upon, the unique mission of the College as a true value to prospective students and friends. We continue to commit to be faithful stewards of the resources God grants and to give God the glory for his work in our midst.

Advancement Highlights

In spite of the economic downturn, we experienced God's blessing in all our advancement and development efforts. In September we held our inaugural Leadership Forum at the Ritz-Carlton at Reynolds Plantation, with 230 guests interacting with guest speakers, faculty, and student ambassadors.

During this fourth year of the BUILD campaign, we met our goals of 100% Board of Trustee giving and adding 775 new donors. The BUILD campaign raised an additional \$6.6 million in gifts and pledges, giving a grand total of \$38.7 million.

The Covenant Fund reached its goal for the year, including \$1,048,252 in giving from 575 churches and 1,581 alumni giving \$593,531. The number of giving churches was down 10% from last year, reflecting the economic challenges everyone is facing, but a record 216 churches participated in the Church Scholarship Promise program. Our alumni giving percentage was 30%, marking a continuing rise in recent years.

The Office for Advancement hosted the Brock Lecture Series on Authentic Christian Leadership with guest speaker Robert Lawless, CEO of the McCormick Company.

In addition to sponsoring Homecoming, the alumni office held events for alumni in New York City, Orlando, Atlanta, Tacoma, and Chattanooga.

The Center for Vocational Exploration and Career Services, a major element of our Strategic Plan, received significant attention, including initial definition of purpose and goals, development of the job description and initiation of the search for a director, which has since been completed with the hiring of Anthony Tucker.

Campus Highlights

Covenant's mountaintop campus is a treasure, and we were delighted to be able to preserve and develop its unique features and potential.

In addition to Brock Hall and the Dottie Brock Gardens, major projects included completion of the new baseball and softball fields, renovation of Scotland Yard's playing surface, and a new irrigation system for Shadowlands athletic field. In addition, a number of facilities improvements and maintenance items were completed. A campus-wide weather/emergency alert siren system was installed.

I trust that as you read you feel the same wonder that I feel—that God would be so gracious as to bless us in all these ways, the hard things and the happy things alike. These are good and defining days for Covenant College as we get even clearer on our mission and the right ways to pursue it, as we seek the Lord’s face for our campus community, and as we aim to serve more effectively students and families of the Presbyterian Church in America. Thank you for your faithful and strong support, through your prayers, gifts, and many words of encouragement. We eagerly anticipate the year ahead, and pray that we would see the hand of God continue to move and shape us for his purpose and glory.

Conclusion

As I remind you every year, we depend on our friends around the world, as God’s instruments, as we carry out with joy the task of education which God has put in our hands. You can continue this important partnering work in three ways:

1. Pray: There is no means of support more important!
2. Promote: Spread the word about Covenant’s mission and program to prospective students, churches, schools, prospective donors.
3. Provide: Continue to give as God has blessed you.

We are grateful for your encouragement in so many ways, and trust that this report brings you encouragement in turn. We look toward these next years with confidence, not in our own abilities to figure out how to navigate rough economic waters or to serve effectively, but in the wisdom and care of God and his people, gathered for his purpose and glory. It is an honor and privilege to serve you and the families and churches of the Presbyterian Church in America.

In the grace and service of Jesus Christ,

Niel Nielson, Ph.D.
President

Recommendations

1. That the General Assembly thank and praise God for the excellent work and faithfulness of the Board of Trustees, faculty, and staff of Covenant College in serving the Presbyterian Church in America in its mission to educate students for the Kingdom of God.

APPENDIX E

2. That the General Assembly designate October 17, 2010, as “Covenant College Sunday” and encourage the congregations of the denomination to pray for the ministry of the College especially on that day.
3. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations of the PCA to support the ministry of Covenant College through encouraging prospective students to attend, through contributing the Partnership Shares approved by the General Assembly, and through their prayers.
4. That the General Assembly approve the Budget for 2010-2011 as submitted through the Administrative Committee.
5. That the General Assembly adopt “The Covenant College and Supporting Foundation Financial Report” dated June 30, 2009, and prepared by Hazlett, Lewis, and Bieter, PLLC.
6. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the meetings of the Board of Trustees for October 8-9, 2009, and March 18-19, 2010; with notations.
7. That the General Assembly receive as information the foregoing Annual Report, recognizing God’s gracious and abundant blessing and commending the College in its desire to continue pursuing excellence in higher education for the glory of God.
8. That the General Assembly pray for Covenant College in its mission and ministry.

Attachment 1: Covenant College Statement of Purpose

Covenant College is a Christ-centered institution of higher education, emphasizing liberal arts. It is operated by a Board of Trustees elected by the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America, and it exists to provide post-secondary educational services to that denomination and the wider public.

The College is committed to the Bible as the Word of God written, and accepts as its most adequate and comprehensive interpretation the summary contained in the *Westminster Confession of Faith* and Catechisms.

The focus of Covenant College is found in its motto, based on Colossians 1:18: “In All Things Christ Preeminent.” Acknowledging Christ as the creator of all things, as the redeemer of people fallen into sin, as the touchstone of all truth, and as the sovereign ruler over all areas of life, the College strives to discern and to unfold the implications of his pre-eminence in all things. To serve this end we seek to appropriate the mind of Christ as the biblical perspective from which we characterize and respond to reality. In attempting to make such a biblically grounded frame of reference explicit and operative, we are committed to excellence in academic inquiry, and we seek to define all areas of the College’s structure and program according to this understanding of our purpose.

We seek to implement our purpose in view of our belief that all human beings are created in the image of God and are, therefore, spiritual, moral, social beings who think, act, value, and exercise dominion. Because we are called to reflect in finite ways what God is infinitely, we attempt to institute programs designed to offer all students the opportunity to discover and give expression to their potential in each facet of their redeemed humanness.

With these commitments in mind we seek to work together as a College community, responsibly striving, corporately and personally, to accomplish the following general aims in every area of life:

1. to see creation as the handiwork of God and to study it with wonder and respect;
2. to acknowledge the fallen nature of ourselves and of the rest of creation and to respond, in view of the renewal that begins with Christ’s redemption, by seeking to bring every thought and act into obedience to him;
3. to reclaim the creation for God and redirect it to the service of God and humankind, receiving the many valuable insights into the

structure of reality provided by the good hand of God through thinkers in every age, and seeking to interpret and reform such insights according to the Scriptures;

4. to see learning as a continuous process and vocation;
5. to endeavor to think scripturally about culture so as to glorify God and promote true human advancement.

As an educational institution, Covenant College specifically seeks to provide educational services from a Christian perspective to the students who enroll. While the traditional undergraduate, on-campus programs remain the primary focus of the College, we recognize that the College also has a significant role to fulfill in the education of students in non-traditional categories.

A. Students in traditional on-campus programs are expected to become active participants in fulfilling the general aims just outlined. It is the College's purpose to help these students make significant progress toward maturity in the following areas:

1. Identity in Christ. A Covenant student should be a person who is united with Christ and committed to him. This union and commitment should lead to an understanding both of one's sin and of one's significance as a person redeemed by Christ, resulting in a growing awareness of purpose. This awareness of purpose should facilitate the development of goals, priorities, and practices that foster spiritual effectiveness and well-being, including the emotional, social, physical, and intellectual aspects of the individual student.
2. Biblical frame of reference. Students should be acquiring the ability to orient their whole lives by a perspective based on scriptural revelation. For realization of this goal the following are important:

Scriptural knowledge. Students should be acquiring a working knowledge of the Scriptures, rejoicing in their promises and allowing them to direct their thoughts and actions in every area of life.

Academic inquiry. Students should be acquiring a broad appreciation of the various aspects of creation, becoming familiar with valid methods of inquiry into each area of study. Each student should be acquiring some depth in one or two academic disciplines.

Analytical skills. Students should be acquiring the capacity for incisive, critical, and logical thinking.

Communication skills. Students should be acquiring the ability to communicate ideas clearly in both speaking and writing.

3. Service that is Christ-like.

- a. Students should be assuming responsibilities within a local congregation as well as in the community of all believers. This implies demonstrating a positive influence on others while at the same time accepting their loving concern.
- b. Students should be assuming responsibilities in society as servants of God. This involves a total life-calling to fulfill one's covenantal responsibilities as succinctly summarized in Genesis 1:28 and Matthew 28: 18-20, including not only the student's specific vocation, but all other activities as well.

B. Students participating in external or other non-traditional programs display a wide variety of backgrounds, purposes, and needs. Non-traditional programs are designed to meet the many diverse situations encountered; but, because God calls us to proclaim a Christian perspective on reality in the marketplace of society, such programs are seen as a significant part of our educational mission. Although students in non-traditional programs may not be able to participate fully in accomplishing the general aims outlined earlier in this statement, faculty members in such programs will teach from the Christian educational perspective of the College.

Complementing and enhancing this foundational Statement of Purpose are the following goals:

Covenant College seeks to attract students from a wide range of denominational, geographic, ethnic, racial, and financial backgrounds; who meet set academic standards as measured by standardized tests and GPA; who demonstrate personal responsibility for obtaining an education; who are highly recommended by others who have observed their lives closely; and who can display a desire to benefit from the type of education the College offers.

Students entering the residential undergraduate program and the graduate program should attest to and exhibit an earnest commitment to Jesus Christ as Savior and Lord.

Covenant College strives to offer a rigorous academic program, and will admit only those students believed to be emotionally and intellectually capable of performing academically at the level required.

APPENDIX E

As a College emphasizing the liberal arts, Covenant College seeks to attract students capable of building a strong and broad foundation for a large variety of specific career callings and personal endeavors, including graduate studies.

The College seeks to hire highly qualified faculty members who are committed to teaching others, personal and academic counseling, and mature modeling of Christian faith and responsibility in all areas of life.

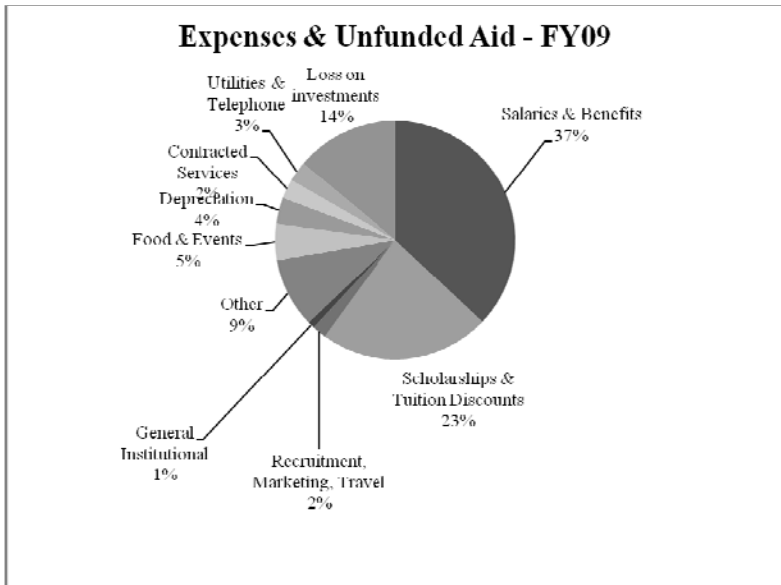
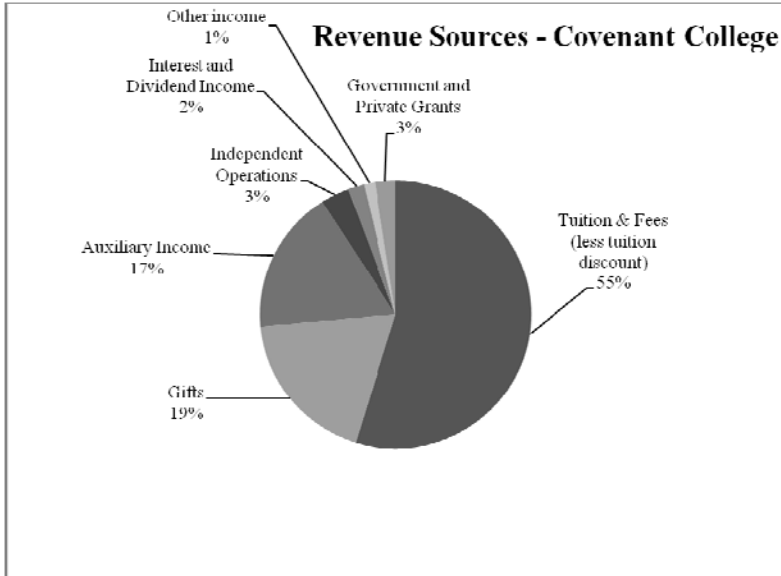
The College is committed to the development of its faculty, and encourages continual improvement in pedagogy, disciplinary and interdisciplinary expertise as might be reflected in research and publication, the integration of Christian faith and learning, and personal maturation.

The College faculty has the responsibility to develop and adopt a curriculum, for all academic programs, that prepares students to address a changing world in light of a Reformed and reforming biblical understanding.

Undergraduates in the residential program must take set courses constituting an interdisciplinary core informed by a Christian liberal arts perspective and a kingdom-focused multicultural awareness.

Although all College employees work to assure that students make progress toward our stated goals, the Student Development Office, administered by members of the faculty and others, bears the special responsibility of fostering a co-curricular environment that enables students to develop responsive learners in the academic environment, as responsible social participants in and out of the classroom, and as Christians whose worldview is consonant with the Scriptures.

Attachment 2: Sources of Revenues and Uses of Funds



APPENDIX F

REPORT OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY TO THE THIRTY-EIGHTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA June 2010

A Faithful God, A Grateful People

Though we should not be surprised at God's continual outpouring of his grace, we often find ourselves astonished at just how much goodness he chooses to shower upon those who love him. This past year was no exception for those who serve him at Covenant Seminary. Please praise God with us for his good gifts, and pray with us that, as we move into a new year of planning and activity, he would grant us the resources, energy, and wisdom we need to serve and glorify him.

Refining Our Statement of Purpose

In a year of many changes, one of the most important was **the revision of our institutional mission statement**. Given that the previous version of the statement had not been changed in more than 20 years, our administration, faculty, and board of trustees felt that a reevaluation was in order. The goal was not to change our conception of who we are or what we do, but rather to refine what was already a good statement to make it reflect even more accurately our deepened understanding of our calling. We also wanted to give more emphasis to certain aspects of our mission that, while implied in the old statement, were not immediately obvious.

The previous statement read: *The mission of Covenant Theological Seminary is to train servants of the triune God to walk with God, interpret and communicate God's Word, and lead God's people*. This is a fine summary of the Seminary's purpose and has helped guide our actions for more than two decades. Yet we desired to refine various phrases to articulate more specifically what we believe the Lord is calling us to do as a Confessional school with a pastoral mission.

The newly revised version thus reads: ***The purpose of Covenant Theological Seminary is to glorify the triune God by training his servants to walk in God's grace, minister God's Word, and equip God's people—all for God's mission***. We believe this new statement expresses our full-orbed approach to ministry training with our calling to equip leaders everywhere to proclaim the gospel within the context of God's own mission-minded purposes.

Equipping a New Generation of Gospel Messengers

Though our purpose statement has been revised, **the core of our mission remains the same as always:** preparing pastors and those who serve beside them to equip others with the gospel for the sake of reformation and transformation both locally and globally. Our life-on-life approach to ministry training fosters the development of supportive relationships, nurtures spiritual maturity, and enables students to experience more fully the life-changing power of God's grace in their lives so that they may bring that same power to bear in the lives of others.

- **Primary Focus on Pastoral Training.** The Master of Divinity (MDiv) remains our flagship degree program and the center of our institutional focus. The Lord continues to bless abundantly our efforts to prepare pastors who are faithful to the Scriptures, true to our Reformed heritage, and rooted in grace for a lifetime of fruitful ministry. Indeed, by God's grace our enrollments continue to increase as he brings us more students from more places around the world than ever before—and sends them off to serve in more places than ever before as well. The present student body, for example, is made up of people **from 44 states and 19 other countries**. Covenant Seminary graduates are currently **living or serving in all 50 states and 40 other countries** in a variety of vocational and non-vocational ministry positions.
- **Practical Preparation for Real-World Ministry.** Strong evidence of our continuing effectiveness is the fact that our graduates are in great demand for church ministry and are well prepared for fruitful service no matter where the Lord may call them.
 - Over the last five years, we have seen **a placement rate of 97%** for Master of Divinity (MDiv) graduates seeking ministry positions with the Seminary's recommendation.
 - On average, **75%** of our MDiv graduates end up serving in **pastoral ministry in the PCA**.
 - As has been the case for several years now, our alumni tend to **remain in church service at a rate four times higher** than that of graduates from other accredited seminaries; **one in four will plant a new church within eight years** of graduation.
- **Strong Scholarship Support.** To support this training process, God graciously continues to bless us with generous donors whose gifts each year help to provide scholarships for more than half of our MDiv students.
 - ***The Founders Scholarship Award*** provides 100%-tuition scholarships for students with outstanding ministry potential.
 - ***The Ministry Leadership Award*** provides 50%-tuition scholarships for pastoral students committed to ministry in the local church.

- *The Spouse Teamwork Scholarship* covers 100% of the tuition for spouses of full-time students who are seeking degree-focused ministry training.

Because the recent economic downturn has made it more difficult for students who are already financially stretched, we have worked diligently to find ways to increase scholarship support for the coming academic year. Generous gifts from donors and grants from charitable foundations continue to help our students offset some of the costs of attending seminary.

- **Mentoring and Internship Opportunities.** God not only brings us increasing numbers of promising pastoral students each year, but also enables us to provide much-needed encouragement for those students while they are here—through supportive mentoring relationships—and after they graduate—through continuing education opportunities and ongoing contacts with our Alumni Relations office. In addition, partnerships with local churches and ministries provide a rich diversity of internship and mentoring opportunities to help students gain valuable ministry experience.
- **Exceptional Ministry Support Training.** In addition to the MDiv, our other major degree programs that train students for support roles in the local church or other ministry settings continue to flourish.
 - **The Master of Arts in Counseling (MAC)** attracts a capacity number of students each year, many of whom pursue the degree in tandem with an MDiv to make their future ministries more effective.
 - **The Master of Arts in Educational Ministries (MAEM),** which was slightly revised last year, provides training in theology and educational theory for those called to educational support ministries.
 - **The Master of Arts in Religion and Culture (MARC)** integrates theology, apologetics, and a missional mindset to help students apply the gospel in a variety of settings.
 - **The Master of Arts in Worship Ministries (MAWM)** provides advanced training for students gifted in the areas of music and worship leadership.
 - **The Doctor of Ministry (DMin)** provides a forum in which pastors can sharpen their ministry skills and share practical wisdom in cohort-based peer study groups.
 - **The Master of Theology (ThM)** provides advanced study in biblical or pastoral theology for those interested in pursuing doctoral work.

Reaching Cultures and Continents for Christ Through Free Online Resources

The enthusiastic response to our various Web-based initiatives—**Worldwide Classroom, Living Christ Today** (formerly known as Living Christ 360), and **Resources for Life**—continues to be greatly encouraging. As the statistics below highlight, many thousands of visitors each month are using our free resources for personal or small group study, to enrich their ministries, or to strengthen their local churches. Praise the Lord with us for his goodness in allowing us to be part of his Kingdom-building work in this way.

- Since we began keeping statistics four years ago, a combined total of approximately **800,000 unique visitors** have visited our sites **nearly 2 million times**.
- **240,000 users from 192 countries** visited our various online ministries a total of **more than 530,000 times** in 2009 alone.
- Our related free course materials on iTunes and iTunesU have seen a total of **1.4 million individual downloads** since that partnership began.

We are continually making refinements to our Web initiatives in order to increase usability and make better use of emerging technologies.

- One of the most significant changes this year was the launch of Worldwide Classroom's **My Classroom** feature. My Classroom allows registered users to choose from a variety of customized study plans and track their progress as they work their way through the more than 20 complete master's-level seminary courses offered on the site. **More than 13,000 people have registered for My Classroom** since its inception in May 2009, and the number of users continues to grow exponentially.
- This year we also began the process of **adding video components to our main Web site**, the first of which features a short message from our senior administrators discussing some of the reasons why we believe Covenant Seminary is a great place to live, learn, worship, and grow in grace together. Thanks to a **generous grant from the Maclellan Foundation**, we are working on an additional series of video clips highlighting each of our faculty members as well as **developing other video-based educational resources** to enhance the user experience on Worldwide Classroom and our other sites.
- Besides changing the name of our daily Webcast and devotional ministry from Living Christ 360 to **Living Christ Today (LCT)**, over the past year we have also broadened the scope of this ministry. While LCT will continue to feature the Bible teaching of **Dr. Bryan Chapell**,

we have also been pleased to present teaching by and discussions with other members of the Seminary faculty—such as **Jerram Barrs, David Chapman, Greg Perry, Robert Peterson, Michael Williams, Richard Winter**, and adjunct professors **George Robertson and Scotty Smith**—as well as prominent evangelical speakers such as **Chuck Colson, Andy Crouch, Mark Dever, and Tim Keller**. We plan to continue expanding this circle of teachers over the coming year as we seek to make Living Christ Today a faith-encouraging, life-enriching resource for growing numbers of believers around the world.

Other exciting changes are planned for these ministries in the near future as well. To keep up with what is new at our sites, visit us often at these locations:

- **Covenant Seminary:** www.covenantseminary.edu
- **Worldwide Classroom:** www.worldwide-classroom.com
- **Living Christ Today:** www.livingchristtoday.com
- **Resources for Life:** www.resourcesforlifeonline.com

Walking Beside Our Graduates and Others in Ministry

Our lifelong learning emphasis via the Center for Ministry Leadership and our Lifetime of Ministry weekend courses ensures continued support for students beyond graduation and throughout their ministries.

- **The Lifetime of Ministry Series** is an important facet of our desire to support and learn from alumni and pastors serving in all varieties of ministry. This program offers alumni the opportunity to participate in continuing education courses on campus at Covenant Seminary for *free*. These courses are selected specifically to encourage and equip pastors for the ministry challenges they face. Recent Lifetime of Ministry offerings have included: Children’s Ministry, The Church and Campus Ministry, Gospel-Centered Sexuality, Models in Urban Church Planting, Preaching Through the Psalms, and The Politics of Ministry Practice. Updates and details regarding each year’s Lifetime of Ministry courses are available on our Web site at **www.covenantseminary.edu/lom1**.
- **The Center for Ministry Leadership**, begun in 2004 with a generous grant from Lilly Endowment Inc., works to understand and increase pastoral effectiveness through research and peer-based initiatives such as:
 - ***The Pastors Summit***, which draws on the knowledge and experience of seasoned pastors to identify and address issues related to ministry leadership and longevity.

- *The Intersect Forum*, which fosters increased communication, understanding, and cooperation between ministry practitioners and business leaders for the benefit of the church and the community.
- *The Pastor in Residence program*, which offers experienced pastors time on our campus in order to grow, study, rest, reflect, and share their wisdom with our faculty and students.
- **Our Alumni Relations Staff** works to maintain contact with our alumni once they leave the Seminary, and to provide ways for them to maintain contact with one another. We stay in touch via phone, e-mail, and personal visits to offer encouragement, assess ministry needs, and seek ways in which the Seminary can walk beside alumni in their efforts to cross geographical and generational barriers with the gospel of Jesus Christ.
 - *Placement Services staff* work closely with new graduates to help them **find appropriate ministries in which to serve**. In keeping with the Seminary's desire to be a resource for life and ministry, we provide similar placement assistance for Seminary alumni and others in the field who, for whatever reasons, may be seeking a new ministry call.

Additionally, these consulting resources are **available to PCA churches in search of pastoral staff for any position**—with special attention given to the ministry style and preferences of the various candidates under consideration. Careful evaluation of gifting and need, background and context, and personality (both of the candidate and of the particular congregation), results in a much higher placement success rate and reduces incidents of pastoral turnover.
 - *The Alumni Portal*, available through our Web site, provides direct access to other alumni through an **up-to-date directory** and an **e-mail forwarding service**. The Portal also enables alumni to access important journal articles and other **resources for theological research**. In addition, the Portal provides a **list of current ministry opportunities** for alumni seeking a call or looking for a change of call. Alumni Relations staff are available to personally assist alumni in this regard.
 - *The MENTOR (Ministry Enrichment Through Ongoing Relationships) Program* pairs Seminary graduates who are serving in their first five years of ministry with more seasoned pastors who can offer personal, one-on-one guidance and support. The program has been very well received by participants.

- *The Meet Our Alumni section of our Web site* (www.covenantseminary.edu/connect/meetouralumni/) highlights the stories of alumni and what they are doing in the field, offering book reviews and devotional thoughts by alumni, and providing encouragement to others serving in ministry or who are in training to serve the church.
- *The eConnect monthly electronic newsletter* continues to be a popular and effective way of maintaining contacts between the Seminary and pastors all around the world, providing links to current information and resources designed to further encourage, equip, and enable pastors and ministry leaders.
- **Outreach programs and other ministries** are an important part of our efforts as well. The Seminary offers a variety of conferences, seminars, and lecture series throughout the year that provide opportunities for pastors, ministry leaders, students, and the larger community to interact with and learn from one another. Among the more notable of these during the past year:
 - *The Francis A. Schaeffer Lectures*, one of our longest-running outreach ministries, focuses on helping believers to develop appropriately Christian responses to contemporary cultural issues and is always well-attended. Last fall's speaker was **Andy Crouch**, author of the book *Culture Making: Recovering Our Creative Calling*, and examined the Christian role in the creative arts.
 - *The Men's Leadership Breakfast (MLB)*, which meets every other Tuesday morning during the fall and spring semesters, enables area businessmen, retirees, students, Seminary staff, and any other interested men to study the Bible together through the teaching of the Seminary's faculty. This highly popular event has been instrumental in fostering stronger relationships between the Seminary and the surrounding community and encouraging spiritual growth among the men involved. The fall 2009 series focused on the topic "Leaders as Followers" and was led by **various faculty members**. The spring 2010 series offered a study of the book of Daniel led by **Dr. Bryan Chapell**.
 - *Tea With Jerram*, begun in the fall of 2009, proved very popular with women at the Seminary and in the surrounding community who had an opportunity to gather weekly for fellowship and focused Bible study with **Jerram Barrs**, professor of Christian studies and contemporary culture and resident scholar of the Francis A. Schaeffer Institute.

- *The Covenant Seminary Preaching Lectures* bring in prominent evangelical preachers to speak on topics and issues related to the field of homiletics. The fall 2009 lectures presented **Mark Dever**, senior pastor of Capitol Hill Baptist Church in Washington, DC, and founder of 9Marks ministry. The fall 2010 lectures will feature **Sinclair Ferguson**, senior minister of First Presbyterian Church in Columbia, South Carolina, and professor of systematic theology at Redeemer Seminary in Dallas, Texas.
- *The David C. Jones Theology Lectures* allows the seminary community to benefit from the expertise of noted theologians. The 2009 lectures featured **Christopher J. H. Wright**, eminent scholar and international ministries director for Lanham Partnership International. Our 2010 lectures offered insight from **Kevin VanHoozer**, Blanchard Professor of Theology at Wheaton College.

Improving Institutional Effectiveness

Our ongoing efforts to evaluate and improve our overall efficiency continued to bear fruit this year as we made some significant changes to our organizational structure, said goodbye to several friends, and welcomed some new faces into the Seminary family.

- **Organizational changes** include the following (in alphabetical order):
 - **Brad Anderson**, formerly vice president of advancement, was named **vice president for student development**, overseeing all aspects of the campus community life experience.
 - **Mark Dalbey**, assistant professor of practical theology and formerly vice president for student services, was named **vice president for faculty development**, where he oversees all matters related to our faculty and works to ensure the long-term growth and stability of our team of pastor-scholars.
 - **Stacey Fitzgerald**, formerly vice president of media and organizational development, was named **vice president for advancement**. Stacey oversees our Admissions, Development, and Communications initiatives.
 - **Al Li** joined us as **vice president of business administration**. Al, a graduate of the University of Missouri, has worked as a treasury manager and financial analyst for Monsanto and a vice president at Bank of America.
 - **Dave Wicker**, formerly chief operations officer, was named **executive vice president**. Dave manages all aspects of daily operations of the Seminary on behalf of the president.

- **Additions to our faculty** include the following:
 - **Dr. Michael W. Honeycutt**, formerly senior minister of Southwood Presbyterian Church in Huntsville, Alabama, and an adjunct professor at the Seminary, joined us this past year as **associate professor of history and practical theology**.
 - **Dr. Robert Yarbrough** will join us this coming fall as **professor of New Testament**. Dr. Yarbrough was associate professor of New Testament at the Seminary from 1991 to 1996 before going to Trinity Seminary as chair of its New Testament Department. He returns as one of the world's leading New Testament scholars, having co-authored *Engaging the New Testament* (now in multiple languages worldwide) with Walter Elwell. He has also served as a pastor, written numerous books, and become a primary translator of German works for English-speaking Evangelicals.
- **Our 2009-10 slate of Board members** included these additions (in alphabetical order):
 - **Bill Boyd**, a teaching elder at All Saints Church in Austin, Texas, and a Seminary alumnus, joined the Board for his first term.
 - **Robert Hayward**, a ruling elder from Lancaster, Pennsylvania, returned to the Board for a second four-year term.
 - **Joe Novenson**, a teaching elder at Lookout Mountain Presbyterian Church in Chattanooga, Tennessee, rejoined the Board for a four-year term after serving a year in an advisory role.
 - **Steve Thompson**, a ruling elder from Somers, Montana, joined the Board for his first term. Steve was on the Advisory Board in past years.
 - **Frank Wicks**, a ruling elder from St. Louis, was elected to a second four-year term. Frank chairs our Investment/Endowment Committee.
 - **John Wood**, a ruling elder from Birmingham, Alabama, rejoined the Board for a first term after serving in an advisory role for the previous year.
- **We said goodbye to these long-time Seminary friends** who passed away this year:
 - **Dr. Hudson Armerding**, a former board member, educator, and dear friend and mentor to many.
 - **Dr. Ted Barker**, another great supporter of our mission and member of a family closely tied with the history of the Seminary.
 - **Mr. Ben Edwards III**, influential civic leader and former head of

A. G. Edwards, who was also the son of one of the Seminary's founding trustees, a long-time member of our Advisory Board, and a generous friend.

We were grieved to lose these men and will miss their kind hearts, encouraging words, and passion for what God is doing through Covenant Seminary. We rejoice, however, that they are now in the presence of the Lord they loved so much and served so well.

Strengthening the Church Through Teaching, Scholarship, and Service

One of Covenant Seminary's greatest assets is our dedicated faculty of pastor-scholars who devote themselves not only to classroom instruction but also to mentoring students and alumni, as well as serving the larger body of Christ by writing and teaching at churches, schools, conferences, and organizations in our community and around the world. Below is a small sampling of their many publications and Kingdom-building activities for last year.

- **Jerram Barrs**
 - *Through His Eyes: God's Perspective on Women in the Bible* (Crossway, 2009).
 - *Learning Evangelism From Jesus* (Crossway, 2009). Chosen in February 2010 as "Outstanding Evangelism Resource of the Year" by *Outreach* magazine.
 - Evangelism lectures for the C. S. Lewis Institute Apologetic Conference in Washington, DC.
- **Hans Bayer**
 - Working on *Following Mark's Call: Discipleship Dynamics in the Gospel of Mark* (P&R; in process).
 - Speaker at the European Leadership Forum in Eger, Hungary, and Baltic Reformed Theological Seminary in Riga, Latvia.
- **Bryan Chapell**
 - *Christ-Centered Worship: Letting the Gospel Shape Our Practice* (Baker, 2009).
 - "Christology," in *New Interpreter's Bible Handbook of Preaching* (Abingdon, 2009).
 - *Ephesians*, Reformed Expository Commentary Series (P&R, 2009).
 - "I Watch My Savior," choral arrangement by Craig Courtney (Beckenhorst Press, 2009).
 - "Living for the Coming of the Glory of the Lord: A Sermon in Commemoration of Dr. Martin Luther King Jr. Day," *Presbyterion: Covenant Seminary Review*, 35, no. 1 (Spring 2009): 1–8.

- Involved in the strategic planning process for General Assembly.
- **David W. Chapman**
 - “Abila,” in *Encyclopedia of the Bible and Its Reception*, vol. 1 (Walter de Gruyter, 2009).
 - “Continuity and Variation in Byzantine Church Architecture at Abila: Evidence From the 2006 Excavations,” with Robert W. Smith, in *Studies in the History and Archaeology of Jordan* 10 (2009): 525–34.
 - “Grace, Love, and Feeding Sheep (John 21),” in *Covenant: The Magazine of Covenant Theological Seminary* 24, no. 2 (Fall 2009): 14–16.
 - Overseeing operation and development of the W. H. Mare Institute for Biblical and Archaeological Studies on the Seminary campus.
- **C. John “Jack” Collins**
 - “Proverbs and the Levitical System,” in *Presbyterion: Covenant Seminary Review*, 35, no. 1 (Spring 2009): 9–34.
 - “The Refrain in Genesis 1: A Critical Review of its Rendering in the English Bible,” in *The Bible Translator* 60, no. 3 (July 2009): 121–31.
 - Working on producing a Teacher’s Guide to accompany his book *Science and Faith: Friends or Foes?*
- **Philip D. Douglass**
 - Working on follow-up book to *What Is Your Church’s Personality?* to deal with the underlying nature of church conflict.
 - Often in consultation with pastors or pastoral search committees of PCA churches regarding church issues.
- **J. Nelson Jennings**
 - “A Missional Theology of the Glory of God,” in *The Glory of God*, ed. Christopher W. Morgan and Robert A. Peterson (Crossway; forthcoming).
 - Editor of the journal *Missiology: An International Review*.
 - President of Presbyterian Mission International (PMI).
 - Often leads faculty and student teams on short-term mission trips overseas.
- **Gregory R. Perry**
 - “Paul in Acts and the Law in the Prophets,” in *Horizons in Biblical Theology* 31 (2009): 160–77.

- Working on *Why Church?*—a book project with Michael Williams on the theology and practice of ministry.
- Writing, storyboarding, and recording a four-disc video series entitled *The Kingdom, Covenant, and Canon of the New Testament* (Third Millennium Ministries; in process).
- Developing ministry equipping outreach program for the Seminary’s City Ministry Initiative in partnership with various St. Louis City ministries.
- Speaker at Break-Out Conference at Perimeter Church in Atlanta, Georgia.
- **Robert A. Peterson**
 - “The Annihilation of Hell,” in *Risking the Truth: Handling Error in the Church* (Christian Focus, 2009), 203–26.
 - *Our Secure Salvation: Preservation and Apostasy*, Explorations in Biblical Theology Series (P&R; 2009).
 - Editor, *Presbyterion: Covenant Seminary Review*.
 - Series Editor, Explorations in Biblical Theology, for P&R Publishing. Volumes published in 2009: *The Elder: Today’s Ministry Rooted in All of Scripture*, by Cornelis Van Dam, and *The Nearness of God: His Presence With His People*, by Lanier Burns. Several other volumes in process.
- **Jay Sklar**
 - Commentary on Leviticus for the Tyndale Old Testament Commentary Series (Tyndale; in process).
 - “Why Does God Permit Evil?” in *byFaith* 23 (March 2009).
 - Keynote speaker for “Art and Soul 2009” and “Mountaintop 2009” gatherings in Wheeling, West Virginia.
- **Michael Williams**
 - “Adam and Merit,” *Presbyterion: Covenant Seminary Review* 35, no. 2 (Fall 2009): 87–94.
 - Working on *Why Church?*—a book project with Greg Perry on the theology and practice of ministry.
- **Richard Winter**
 - Preparing new edition of *The Roots of Sorrow: Reflections on Depression and Hope* for IVP.
 - Featured speaker at L’Abri Conference in Rochester, Minnesota, and presenter at European Leadership Forum in Eger, Hungary.
 - Various radio and Web interviews on topics of depression, perfectionism, and eating disorders.

- **Dan Zink**
 - “Navigating Grief: Reflections on My Brother’s Death,” *Covenant: The Magazine of Covenant Theological Seminary* 24, no. 1 (Spring/Summer 2009): 15–17.
 - Speaker and seminar presenter at European Leadership Conference in Eger, Hungary, and World Conference of the American Association of Christian Counseling.

Stewarding Resources Wisely for Long-Term Financial Health

Despite the general economic difficulties of the last eighteen months, the Lord has continued to provide for the Seminary financially in ways we could not have dreamed possible through the support of generous individuals and churches from throughout our denomination. In fact, by God’s grace and through careful stewardship of the resources he has given us, we are in better financial health than many other major seminaries that have been forced to cut staff or programs or worse as a result of economic woes.

- **Annual Fund.** We finished our last fiscal year in June 2009 with giving toward our Annual Fund rising above our stated goal and **tuition dollars were up more than \$300,000 over the previous year.** These extra funds allowed us to **increase scholarship support** to our students. **Giving to our free online classroom and other resource initiatives designed for partnerships was up \$450,000 as well.**

FY09 Total Giving: \$6.9 million

- Churches--\$1,893,886
 - Foundations--\$2,429,688
 - Individuals--\$2,605,785
- **Endowment.** While our endowment suffered over the last year because of the economy, it has slowly begun to recover. We are hopeful that we can rebuild the endowment with additional gifts and market growth, but will continue to review carefully the amount we withdraw from this funding source. We rely on our endowment to a lesser extent than many institutions and are thankful that the Lord has given us other means to bolster our financial health.
 - **Tuition Rates.** Though we strive to control tuition costs as much as possible, economic realities occasionally require us to increase our rates. **Tuition thus will rise 5.7% next academic year** for our graduate programs (grad certificate, MA, and MDiv students). This is slightly under our historical average of 6–8% annual increases. The actual dollar

increase will be **from \$435 to \$460 per credit hour**. Thus **tuition for the 2010–11 academic year will be \$13,800** for a student taking 30 credit hours.

- **Scholarships.** With this increase in tuition will come an even higher commitment to our scholarship awards. We are projecting to increase these to **more than \$2.5 million in scholarships and need-based financial aid** for the coming academic year. We will also continue extending scholarships to all summer classes in 2010. Generous grants from the D. D. Davis Foundation and the Eber O. Reese Foundation, as well as gifts from individual and church donors, helped to make these scholarships possible.

FY09 Student Aid and Scholarship Giving

- Partners--\$854,711
- Individuals--\$1,245,186
- **Paying Off Debt.** Though the construction of Founders Hall in 2007–08 was almost entirely financed by funds raised during our *By His Grace, For His Glory* capital campaign, we still had a loan of nearly \$1 million related to this construction to pay off. Thanks to the divine providence of God, and unbeknownst to us, a recently deceased donor with a heart for the Seminary remembered us in his estate with an amount that almost exactly equaled the remainder of our loan. **The gift thus enabled us to retire this debt.** Once again we praise the Lord for his care for his children.
- **Covenant Seminary Foundation.** As we continue to seek new ways to build our donor base and nurture relationships for the future of the institution, we recently resurrected the Covenant Theological Seminary Foundation. Our hope with the Foundation is to **develop ministry partnership opportunities** that will meet the Kingdom-building goals of like-minded donors while at the same time fulfilling the financial needs of the Seminary. Several vision-casting events with potential donors are planned for the coming year.
- **Expense Control.** Though we are grateful that last year's financial pressures have eased somewhat, we remain cautious in our approach to spending. We continue to work to cut expenses by:
 - Limiting all travel that is not essential to the operational health of the institution.
 - Limiting the number of hours we keep buildings open to save on utility and cleaning costs.
 - Limiting the housekeeping support in all offices.

- Keeping the third floor of the Buswell Library closed until further notice.
- Reviewing all new hires to see which might be strategically delayed or if such tasks could be reassigned to existing personnel.
- Continuing to evaluate our expense controls and looking for new restricted dollars to offset expenses.
- **Moving Forward in Hope.** By God's grace and for his glory, we remain firmly committed to increasing the quality of the Covenant Seminary experience. We look to every member of the seminary community, and to all our friends and supporters within the denomination, for suggestions and prayer as we seek to serve and glorify our Lord.

Saying Farewell to a Faithful Old Friend

Another major change took place this year as we said **goodbye to the old Administration building** that had graced the Conway Road entrance to the Seminary since the early 1960s. This venerable structure was dear to all of us, and had served the seminary community well by being home at one time or another to the library, student dorm rooms, our distance education program, and faculty and administrative offices. Sadly, the aging building had in recent years become too costly to maintain and infeasible to renovate.

We rejoice again at God's grace in blessing us with the completion of the new Founders Hall before the condition of the old building reached crisis proportions. Founders Hall, finished in 2008 as a result of our *By His Grace, For His Glory* capital campaign, now houses most of our administrative and faculty offices, a student preaching chapel, and several state-of-the-art classrooms.

Though we will miss the old Administration building, we are grateful for the opportunity its removal gives us to **create a new park-like area on the site** that will, when finished, add greatly to the beauty of the campus and our neighborhood.

Building a Grace-Centered Community of Faith

Our ongoing efforts to improve our campus will continue in the coming year as we seek additional funding to help with a variety of proposed projects, including:

- **Renovations for the Community Center** to enhance the environment and provide more opportunities for fruitful relationships between students, faculty, and staff.

- **The conversion of parts of Edwards Hall** into new facilities devoted to hospitality, student services, and guest housing.
- **Upgrades to Rayburn Chapel** to strengthen the worship life of the Seminary and create a more appropriate space for campus and community events.

The PCA's Women in the Church (WIC) has graciously agreed to help fund one of these much-needed improvements. We are grateful to WIC for this opportunity and are in the process of working with the organization to determine which project best meets both WIC's goals and the Seminary's needs. Funding for the remaining projects will be sought through other means.

Partnering with Our Denomination for the Sake of Christ's Kingdom

The ongoing support of our PCA churches is vital to the financial well-being of Covenant Seminary. Your investment in a mission that **transcends geographical and generational boundaries** aids in bringing the **reforming and transforming power of the gospel** to a world desperately in need of hope. Thank you for being an essential part not only of the life and ministry of Covenant Seminary, but also of the lives and ministries of the pastors and leaders we train. The fruit they bear for Christ is due, in large measure, to the fact that you care enough to contribute to their seminary education.

As our role in preparing Confessionally-committed Presbyterian and Reformed leaders for Christ's church continues to expand, **your partnership with us in this mission becomes increasingly important.** Together with your prayerful and financial support, and with your assistance in identifying and encouraging potential leaders for the church, we can continue to build God's Kingdom. May we do so faithfully, under the guidance of his Holy Spirit, and all for his glory.

Respectfully submitted,

Bryan Chapell,
President

Recommendations

1. That the General Assembly give thanks to God for the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary; for its faithfulness to the Scriptures, the Reformed faith, and the Great Commission; for its students and graduates, faculty and staff, and trustees; and for those who support Covenant Seminary through their prayers and gifts.
2. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations of the Presbyterian

APPENDIX F

Church in America to support the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary through their prayers and gifts, by contributing the Partnership Shares approved by the Assembly, and by recommending Covenant Seminary to prospective students.

3. That the minutes of the meetings of the Board of Trustees of Covenant Theological Seminary for April 24–25, 2009, September 25–26, 2009, and January 29–30, 2010, be approved; and that the minutes of the meetings of the Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees for December 3, 2009, and March 4, 2010, be approved.
4. That the financial audit for Covenant Theological Seminary for the fiscal year ending June 30, 2009 by Humes and Barrington, LLP, be received.
5. That the proposed 2010–11 budget of Covenant Theological Seminary be approved.
6. That the General Assembly give thanks to our Lord for his continued provision for Covenant Theological Seminary in the midst of today's troubled economy, and that prayer be offered for those individuals, churches, institutions, and organizations who are struggling financially during this time.
7. That the General Assembly pray for the continued growth and effectiveness of the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary, especially its expanded online initiatives that have the potential to reach hundreds of thousands of people around the world with the gospel of God's grace.
8. That the General Assembly ask the Lord to work mightily through both Covenant Theological Seminary and the PCA to bring biblical truth to his church and gospel peace to his people.

APPENDIX G

REPORT OF THE INTERCHURCH RELATIONS COMMITTEE TO THE THIRTY-EIGHTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

I. Membership

TE Craig Higgins, 2010, Chairman	RE J. Lee Owen Jr., 2011
TE David Hall, 2011, Vice-Chairman	RE Clint Donnelly, 2010
TE R. Irfon Hughes, 2012, Secretary	RE James C. Richardson, 2012
TE John Canales, Alternate	RE James D. Walters Jr., Alternate

TE L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk (Ex officio member, *RAO* 3-2, j.)
Mr. William Goodman (Advisory Member, MTW Consultant)

II. Meetings

The IRC is a Special Committee of the General Assembly (*RAO* 8-1) and is funded by means of contributions to the Administrative Committee. The IRC met twice since the last General Assembly. In order to exercise stewardship of time and money, both meetings were conducted via conference calls.

- October 5, 2009, via telephone conference call
- April 5, 2010, via telephone conference call

III. Items Discussed and Actions Taken by the Committee

The PCA is a member of a council of denominations (the North American Presbyterian and Reformed Council [NAPARC]) and several associations and fellowships (The National Association of Evangelicals, the World Reformed Fellowship [formed under the auspices of the World Evangelical Alliance], and the World Evangelical Alliance [by virtue of our NAE membership]). These associations and fellowships include not only denominations but also networks of churches, local churches, mission agencies, educational institutions, and individual members.

1. NAPARC

NAPARC met on the campus of the Puritan Reformed Theological Seminary in Grand Rapids November 17-18, 2009. The PCA delegation consisted of Craig Higgins, IRC chairman, and Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk. The meeting was hosted by the Heritage Reformed Congregations. Member denominations gave reports:

- Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church reported they are working toward a cooperative agreement with RPCNA. A commission was appointed to investigate Erskine College and Seminary. ARPC terminated fraternal relations with PC (USA). The General Synod will be June 8-10 in Bonclarken, NC.
- Canadian Reformed Churches. They have triennial General Synods, the next of which will be May 11, Burlington, Ontario. They are predominately a psalm singing church. They are discussing union with URCNA and are considering fraternal relations with RPCNA, another psalm singing denomination. They have eighteen seminary students.
- Reformed Church of Quebec (ERQ). The 400th anniversary of the founding of Quebec City included a display regarding the Huguenot heritage. Instituted VBS in English and had a number of visitors. They are having three weeks of Bible camp in conjunction with other Canadian reformed denominations. There are five congregations in the denominations. New mission projects are being considered in Montreal. Synod meetings; March 19-20 at Charney, Quebec, and June 18-19 in Montreal will consider the recommendation to enter into fraternal relations with the PCA.
- Free Reformed Churches of North America. Three FRC students are at Puritan Reformed Theological Seminary. There are 4,466 members in the denomination (both communicant and non-communicant) in nineteen congregations. Synod 2010 will meet June 7-11, 2010, in Hamilton, Ontario.
- Heritage Reformed Congregations – Puritan Reformed Theological Seminary has grown to 100 students. The denomination has adopted the Westminster Standards in addition to the Three Forms of Unity. The next General Synod will be in Franklin Lakes, NJ, and April 14-16, 2010.
- Korean American Presbyterian Church – The Assembly received a presbytery in the Philippines. A new Presbytery of New Jersey was formed. The North America Presbytery is an English-speaking Presbytery. There is an effort to involve Ruling Elders more in the General Assembly. The 2010 assembly will be in May in Southeastern Pennsylvania.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- The Orthodox Presbyterian Church – The OPC grew by 1.22% to a membership of 29,095. Twenty new home mission works began receiving denominational assistance. The Directory of Worship revision was approved after 42 years of reflection, discussion, and debate. The 2010 Assembly will be July 7-14 at Trinity Christian College, Palos Heights, IL. 2011 will be 75th anniversary.
- Reformed Church in the United States – Thirty-eight ministers and twenty-eight ruling elders were present at the 2009 Synod. A joint mission effort with the OPC in Uganda operates Knox Theological College, training ministers for the Free Reformed Church in Kenya. The next General Synod will be May 17, 2010, in Shasta, CA.
- Reformed Presbyterian Church in North America – The 178th General Synod of the RPCNA met in June, 2009. A Directory for Worship was adopted. A new Book of Psalms for Worship has been published. Total abstinence from alcohol for officers was removed about ten years ago. A committee has been formed to study the issue of the use of wine in communion. The next synod will be June 21-25 at Geneva College, Beaver Falls, PA.
- United Reformed Churches in North America – July 26-30, London, Ontario, will be next synod. A Federal Vision Study Committee Report will be presented. A Confessional Membership Report will be made. Conversations with Canadian Reformed Churches continue regarding possible union.
- Presbyterian Reformed Church – The PRC is actively looking at foreign missions and cooperation in foreign missions. There is a renewed emphasis on evangelism. May 19-21 in Des Moines, IA will be the next Presbytery meeting.

New NAPARC Officers:

Chairman – Lawrence J. Bilkes (Free Reformed Churches of North America)

Vice-chairman – Mark Kelderman (Heritage Reformed Congregations)

Secretary – Ron Potter (Reformed Church in the United States)

Treasurer – Maynard Koerner (Reformed Church in the United States)

The 2010 NAPARC meeting will be November 16-17, at Fountain Plains, NJ, (near Newark) hosted by the Free Reformed Churches.

The major item for discussion in the IRC was the reason(s) for the existence of NAPARC. The predecessor to NAPARC, the National Presbyterian and Reformed Fellowship (1969-1983), was a fellowship of Presbyterian and Reformed ministers from an number of denominations, some mainline (ex. PCUS, RCA, UPC[USA]), and some more conservative denominations (ex. OPC, RPCES,

RPCNA, CRC). The two-fold purpose of the National Presbyterian and Reformed Fellowship was

- To provide a means of communication and fellowship among evangelical ministers in Presbyterian and Reformed denominations and
- To discuss the future of the respective denominations.

It was noted that the history of evangelicals in mainline denominations in North America is their being faced with three factors in their respective denominations:

- A decline in theological orthodoxy.
- A laxity in discipline
- An abuse of ecclesiastical polity.

The sequence is the same; the persons, places and events vary with each denomination. Consequently, theological conservatives within mainline denominations have been faced with various alternatives;

- Separate from the denomination and form a new denomination.
- Remain within the denomination and continue to resist the liberal trends.
- Form a “Church within the Church,” a network/coalition of conservative churches to carry out functions such as theological education, pastoral placement, church planting, Christian Education materials, deploying missionaries, etc.

The OPC was formed in 1936, following several events in the Northern Presbyterian Church which included the reorganization of Princeton Theological Seminary, the formation of Westminster Theological Seminary, and the expulsion of Dr. G. Gresham Machen. The RPCES also traces its roots from that separation and subsequent events. Liberalism and Neo-Orthodoxy did not grow as fast in the Southern Presbyterian Church as it had in the Northern Church. But after WWII the decline of theological orthodoxy, laxity in discipline and abuse of ecclesiastical polity arose more forcefully. Several events on the late 1960s and early 1970s led to the formation of the PCA out of the PCUS (Southern Presbyterian Church).

The formation of the PCA in a great part led to the demise of the National Presbyterian and Reformed Fellowship. Renewal and Reformation groups within the mainline denominations formed a coalition among themselves which continues unto today.

NAPARC was formed in 1975 with a two-fold purpose:

- To advise, counsel, and cooperate in various matters, and
- To hold out before each other the desirability and the need for organic union of churches that are of like faith. NAPARC was formed by

denominations of relatively the same size (CRC, PCA, RPCES, OPC, and RPCNA). Concurrent assemblies/ synods were held on the campus of Calvin College in 1978, 1982, 1987 as church union discussions were being held. A five-way union was proposed. That five-way union failed, but there was a “Joining and Receiving” of the PCA and the RPCES in 1982. The OPC and PCA on two occasions attempted formal union, but did not achieve the super-majorities necessary.

After the removal of the CRC from NAPARC, the PCA General Assembly asked the NAPARC Churches in 2003 for a renewal of church union discussions. A chart was developed stating the similarities and differences of the various member denominations. That discussion did not bring about any definite proposal for a merger of all NAPARC denominations, but did lead to some discussions among denominations with common historical-cultural roots.

At the 2009 NAPARC meeting a motion was approved that an ad hoc committee be formed to explore the nature and purposes of NAPARC in light of the constitution and the changes in the membership of the council. Mark Bube of the OPC will chair the five-man committee. Though the PCA comprises 68% of the membership of NAPARC and was a founding denomination of NAPARC, no representative of the PCA was appointed to the committee.

In short, when NAPARC was formed in 1975, it was composed mostly of denominations of relatively the same size that were all willing to seriously consider organic church union. The PCA has grown so that it now comprises 68% of the membership of NAPARC. The recent additions to NAPARC have been smaller denominations. Though several of the smaller denominations of common historical roots are in conversations, it will probably take a number of years before those conversations will result in church unions. It does not appear likely that any denomination in NAPARC will unite with the PCA in the foreseeable future. One of the chief benefits to the PCA’s participation in NAPARC is our being part of the Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission for the endorsement of military and Veterans Administration chaplains.

2. WORLD REFORMED FELLOWSHIP

Through the World Reformed Fellowship the PCA maintains ecclesiastical contact with Reformed and Presbyterian Churches from all seven continents of the world. It meets every four years but also has developed regional fellowships in Africa, Asia, Australia/New Zealand, Europe, Latin America and North America. The WRF includes members from the breadth of the Reformed evangelical family (Anglicans, continental Reformed, Presbyterian, Congregational,

and Baptist denominations, local churches, institutions, para-church agencies and individuals, all of whom subscribe to both the ecumenical creeds of the Church and a Reformed doctrinal standard). The quadrennial General Assembly of WRF is scheduled for April 2010 in Edinburgh, Scotland, at the University of Edinburgh. Craig Higgins, James Richardson and the Stated Clerk will be the PCA-IRC delegation. Dr. Craig Higgins, chairman of the IRC, is the coordinator of the North America Regional Board and a member of the international Board of Directors. The PCA Stated Clerk's term on the international board expires this year. Dr. Paul Kooistra, Coordinator of MTW, has been nominated to a term on the WRF international Board of Directors.

The WRF elected officers for the 2010-2014 term. They are:

- Chairman – Dr. K. Eric Perrin (Pastor of Covenant PCA, Cherry Hill, NJ)
- Vice-chairman – Dr. Flip Buys (Reformed Churches of South Africa)
- Secretary – Dr. Paul Gilchrist (Former Stated Clerk of the PCA)
- Treasurer – Dr. Woody Lajara (PCA Minister, Evangelism Explosion III, Int.)

Dr. Samuel T. Logan, an OPC minister continues as the International Director. A Board of Directors comprised of twenty-seven members was elected, at least one-third of which have connections with the PCA

The WRF gave initial approval to a statement of faith which would outline the beliefs of the evangelical-Reformed community. The Third General Assembly of the World Reformed Fellowship received the Statement of Faith and submits it to the members of WRF and member organizations and churches for their study and comment. (See Attachment for the complete Proposed Statement of Faith, the members of the Theology Commission, and the Bylaws of WRF.) Any comments on the Statement should be sent to the Chair of the Theology Commission by October 2010. The Theology Commission will then meet to reflect on these comments and will produce a final version of the Statement thereafter.” [The e-mail address of the Chair of the Theology Commission is ATBMcGowan@gmail.com.] The WRF will not take action on adopting the Statement of Faith until the Fourth WRF General Assembly which is presently scheduled for 2014.

3. NATIONAL ASSOCIATION OF EVANGELICALS

The NAE is an association of 60 denominations representing about 45,000 churches. Denominations, local churches, institutions, para-church agencies, and individuals may be members. Its mission is *to extend the kingdom of God*

through a fellowship of member denominations, churches, organizations, and individuals, demonstrating the unity of the body of Christ by standing for biblical truth, speaking with a representative voice, and serving the evangelical community through united action, cooperative ministry, and strategic planning. The First General Assembly (1973) approved the Committee on Mission to the World's affiliation with the National Association of Evangelicals in order to benefit from their services and the expertise of the Chaplains Commission, the World Relief Commission, and the Evangelical Foreign Missions Association. In 1986, after several years of study, the Fourteenth General Assembly approved the General Assembly's entering into full membership of the National Association of Evangelicals. Through its affiliation with the NAE the PCA is also related to the World Evangelical Alliance (formerly called the World Evangelical Fellowship). It was under the auspices the World Evangelical Fellowship that the PCA was part of the formation of the World Fellowship of Reformed Churches in 1994. In 2000 the World Fellowship of Reformed Churches was expanded to become the World Reformed Fellowship. The Stated Clerk of the PCA is presently serving as the Chairman of the Board of Directors and Executive Committee of the NAE and is an ex officio member of the Board of Directors of the World Relief Commission.

4. ANGLICAN CHURCH IN NORTH AMERICA

The Stated Clerk reported that he wrote a letter of greeting to the First Provincial Assembly of the Anglican Church in North America as directed by the 37th General Assembly.

5. PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF BRAZIL

The Stated Clerk also reported that he and _____ of MTW had attended the Celebration of the 150th Anniversary of the Presbyterian Church of Brazil (IPB), August 12, 2009, to represent the PCA. Other American Presbyterian denominations invited to attend were the Orthodox Presbyterian Church and the Evangelical Presbyterian Church. A representative of the Presbyterian Church of Ireland was present as well. Representatives of Presbyterian Churches Angola and Mozambique, daughter churches of the Brazilian Church were present. Thus, the continuity of the Reformation from Geneva to Scotland, from Scotland to Ireland, from Ireland to America,¹ from America to Brazil, and from Brazil to Angola and Mozambique was celebrated. Though Calvin had sent missionaries to Brazil in the Sixteenth Century, they

¹ Francis Mackemie, a Presbyterian minister from Ireland, is regarded as the Father of Colonial American Presbyterianism.

were quickly martyred. The Reformed Faith did not take root until the arrival of the American missionary, the Rev. Ashbel Green Simonton in 1859.

6. EGLISE REFORMEE DE QUEBEC

The ERQ’s IRC recommended to their synod that ERQ accept the PCA’s offer of fraternal relations.

7. FRATERNAL RELATIONS

The committee appointed fraternal delegates or observers, or sent letters of fraternal greetings to other General Assemblies or Synods:

ARPC	Bonclarken, Flat Rock, NC	June 8-10, 2010
CanRC	Burlington, ONT.	May 11, 2010
ERQ	Montreal	June 18-19, 2010
FRCNA	Hamilton, ONT.	June 7-11, 2010 in
HRC	Franklin Lakes, NJ	April 14-16, 2010.
KAPC	Southeastern Pennsylvania.	May TBA, 2010
OPC	Palos Heights, IL	July 7-14, 2010
RCUS	Shasta, CA	May 17, 2010
RPCNA	Beaver Falls, PA.	June 21-25, 2010
URCNA	London, ON	July 25-30, 2010

For the Assembly’s information: “Churches with whom we have fraternal relations will generally be invited to address the General Assembly every other year, with the exception of the ARP, the OPC, and the IPB (Presbyterian Church of Brazil) who have asked for yearly access. Other churches requesting more frequent access will be considered on a case-by-case basis. Remarks are to be limited to five minutes.”

8. OFFICERS ELECTED

The IRC elected the following officers for the Assembly year 2010-11:

- Chairman – TE David W. Hall
- Vice-chairman – RE James C. Richardson
- Secretary – RE J. Lee Owen, Jr.

IV. Recommendations

1. That Fraternal Delegates, Corresponding Delegates, and Ecclesiastical Observers be welcomed and invited to address the Assembly.
2. That visiting ministers be introduced to the General Assembly (*BCO* 13-13).

Attachment

Members of the WRF Theology Commission

<u>Name</u>	<u>Country of Residence</u>	<u>Denominational Affiliation</u>
Andrew McGowan, Chair	Scotland	Church of Scotland
Pierre Berthoud	France	Reformed Church of France
Gerald Bray	England	Church of England
Flip Buys	South Africa	Reformed Churches in S. Africa
Wilson Chow	Hong Kong	Christian & Missionary Alliance
Victor Cole	Kenya	Africa Gospel Church
Leonardo de Chirico	Italy	Evangelical Reformed Baptist Churches in Italy
Allan Harman	Australia	Presbyterian Church of Australia
<i>Peter Jones</i>	<i>USA</i>	<i>Presbyterian Church in America</i>
In Whan Kim	Korea	General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in Korea
<i>Julius Kim</i>	<i>USA</i>	<i>Presbyterian Church in America</i>
Sam Logan	USA	Orthodox Presbyterian Church
Augustus Nicodemus Lopez	Brazil	Presbyterian Church of Brazil
David McKay	N. Ireland	Reformed Presbyterian Church
Stephen Tong	Indonesia	Reformed Evangelical Church of Indonesia

The Proposed Statement of Faith

I. The doctrine of God

1. The identity of the Creator

We believe in one God, who is the creator, sustainer and ruler of everything that exists (Gen. 1). By his eternal decrees he has established the universe and governs it according to his sovereign will. No being greater than he exists, and no being has the power to affect, modify or diminish his sovereignty over his creation. God communicates his presence and his power to all his creatures, but in particular to the human race, which he has made in his own image, both male and female (Gen. 1:26-7). Although there is no distinction of sex in God, he reveals himself to us in masculine terms and his Son became incarnate as a male.

God is a personal being and reveals himself in personal terms. In ancient times, he spoke to many different people in many different ways (Heb. 1:1). His words were accompanied and his promises were fulfilled by actions that were signs of his power (Gen. 26:3; Isa. 9:7; Phil. 1:6). In speaking to them, he revealed both himself and his purposes to them in the expectation that they would respond by obeying whatever he commanded them to do (Jn. 15:14).

2. The self-revelation of the Creator to all human beings

The natural order bears witness to the existence, power and majesty of its divine Creator, so that no-one has any excuse not to believe in him, although the knowledge obtained in this way is not sufficient for salvation from sin and death. General revelation is the term used to describe those ways in which God reveals himself to all human beings without exception, in nature, in history and in conscience. General revelation is sufficient to make us aware of the existence and power of God and even of our responsibilities before him, but not sufficient to bring us to salvation. Special revelation is required because as fallen creatures we are spiritually blind and spiritually dead. True knowledge of God comes about when we are enabled by God to see and understand the truth of his self-revelation.

Because man is created in the image of the personal God, both God and human beings are personal. They think and communicate with one another in ways that can be expressed in human language. Because of this connection, human beings can come to a knowledge of both visible and invisible reality and can use concepts derived from the latter to develop and transform the former. As part of the visible creation, human beings live in interdependence with all other material creatures, but because they are also created in the image of God, they are conscious of their status and are able to look for meaning in, and exercise dominion over, the rest of the created order.

Human knowledge is essentially personal and extends from an ability to acquire and catalogue factual details to the capacity for analyzing them in order to come to an understanding of their deeper meaning and purpose. By virtue of this, human beings have a responsibility towards the creation which has been entrusted to them and must answer to God for the way in which they relate to it. Human knowledge is objectively limited by creaturely finitude and subjectively by a rejection of God which has led to a state of radical sinfulness. The objective ability to acquire knowledge and understanding remains in human beings despite their fall into sin, but the effect of that is now so great that it is impossible for any human being or society to fulfill the creation mandate in the way originally intended by God.

3. The self-revelation of the Creator to his covenant people

God makes himself known more fully and completely to his covenant people, with whom he has established a special relationship. God reveals himself to them by his Spirit through his Word, which is spoken (in preaching), written (in Holy Scripture), and living (in Jesus Christ).

God's revelation of himself in the Old and New Testaments is accurate and sufficient for human knowledge. However, such knowledge of God cannot be complete because there is much about God which cannot be known by us and there are some things that can be known by experience but cannot be fully expressed in human language (Ps. 50:12; Isa. 55:8). In himself, God is often so unlike any of his creatures that we can only speak of him by saying what he is not – he is not visible, not mortal, not comprehensible either physically or mentally. However, he has characteristics that human beings can recognize and express, and he has them to an absolute degree, so that he is all-knowing, all-wise and all-powerful. These characteristics are identifiable but they cannot be fully defined within the boundaries of human reason and logic. They can only be truly known and understood through personal relationship with God established by faith in the Lord Jesus Christ.

God spoke in a special way to Abraham, to whom he gave the promise that he would become a 'father of a great nation', to whom a land would be given, and which would bring blessing to the whole world. These promises were renewed to his son Isaac and grandson Jacob, to whom the name of Israel was given after he had a deep spiritual encounter with God (Gen. 32:22-32). Through Jacob's descendants, Israel became a special people whose historical destiny was to receive and transmit God's Word to the world, and to prepare for the coming of a divine Saviour. This Word was given through chosen servants and eventually it was codified in the written texts that we now call the Hebrew Bible, or Old Testament. What was promised and foreshadowed in the Old Testament Scriptures was eventually fulfilled in Christ. While many of the prescriptions in the Old Testament, including temple worship and animal sacrifices, are no longer necessary, its spiritual principles have not been abolished. These remain valid for Christians, who have been united to the people of Israel on the basis of the faith that we share with Abraham. Christian believers form a great family, the kingdom of God extends to the utmost limits of the world, and the preaching of the Christian Gospel brings blessings to all who hear it and believe. Those who are ethnically Jewish, but who have not accepted Christ, have not received the blessings promised to their ancestors, but nevertheless retain a special place in the plan and purposes of God that will be fully revealed at the end of time. Their incorporation into the Christian church is on the same basis as non-Jews.

4. The Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit form a Trinity of equal persons

In Jesus Christ, God reveals himself as a Trinity of persons, making Christianity unique among the monotheistic religions of the world. God is not a solitary monad, but a Trinity of Father, Son and Holy Spirit, who dwell in personal communion for ever. It is because of this that human beings, who are created in the image and likeness of God, have a sense of their own personal identity and relationship with both God and other people. The individual distinctiveness inherent in personal identity, whether human or divine, is grounded in the distinctions of the three divine persons, who subsist eternally in the one God.

The Father, Son and Holy Spirit are all equally and fully God in their own right, and not by derivation, transfer or inheritance from the Father or anyone else. They share a common divine nature and because there is only one God, it is inadequate to claim to know one of the persons without knowing all three. The divine persons relate to each other in ways which are distinctive to each of them but which are all characterized by the common denominator of love. It is because the Father loves the Son that he has given him all authority in heaven and earth. It is because the Son loves the Father that he voluntarily sacrificed himself for us, so that we might live with him in heaven as the Father wants us to. It is because the Holy Spirit loves both the Father and the Son that he comes into the world, not to speak primarily about himself, but to bear witness to them and to bring their common life to us. Finally, it is because we too are persons, created in the image of God, that we can receive his love, relate to him in that love and manifest that love in all our personal relationships.

5. In the Old Testament God speaks in the person of the Father

In Old Testament God speaks as one person, whom the New Testament equates with the Father of Jesus Christ, although the term ‘Father’ was not normally used to speak about God in Israel (Jn. 5:18). However, it is clear that the God of the Old Testament is both sovereign and invisible in a way which is fully in agreement with the person of the Father as revealed to us by Jesus. The Father is the one whose will Jesus (as the Son) has come to obey and fulfill and he is the one person of the Godhead who remains both permanently invisible and transcendent at all times, as he also did in the Old Testament period. The Son and the Holy Spirit are not explicitly revealed in the Old Testament but they are eternally present in God and participate fully in all his acts, especially the great work of creation.

6. God has revealed himself fully and finally in Jesus Christ

God has spoken fully and finally in Jesus Christ, who has fulfilled the ancient covenant made with Israel and with all his elect. He is both prophet and Word, priest and sacrifice, king and kingdom. No further revelation of God is necessary because he is himself God in human flesh. In Jesus Christ God revealed himself as the Son who identified the first person as his Father and promised that after his departure he would send a third person, the 'other Comforter' whom the Scriptures call the Holy Spirit. It is therefore intrinsic to the teaching of Christ that there are three persons in the one God.

7. God reveals himself to us in language we can understand

Because God has condescended to use human language and because the person of the Son became a man, it is possible to speak about him in human terms. The first disciples could have described the physical appearance of Jesus, but did not do so. The New Testament does not give any specific encouragement to make pictures or statues of him, either as aids to worship or as reminders of his presence on earth. No picture or dramatic portrayal of Jesus has any authority in itself, and such things must never become objects of veneration or worship, but may be useful in evangelism.

II. Evil and sin

1. The origin of evil

God made the entire universe very good (Gen. 1:31). God is not the author of evil, and his holiness is not compromised by its existence. Evil originated in the rebellion of Satan and some of the angels. It appears that pride was at the root of their fall (1 Tim. 3:6). The fallen angels are called demons and are led by Satan. They oppose the work of God and seek to frustrate his purposes. Nevertheless God remains sovereign over the powers of evil and uses their actions to forward his plan of salvation. Demons are not to be worshipped or served in any way. Their activity lies behind false religions (1 Cor. 10:20-22) and Satan blinds human minds to the truth (2 Cor. 4:4).

2. Evil and humanity

Evil intruded into human life through the sin of the first human beings in the Garden of Eden. Adam is the ancestor of the entire human race and so every human being must suffer the consequences of his sin, which included a disordered world and physical death. Adam and Eve set themselves in the place of God, and gave their allegiance to Satan. Succumbing to the temptation of

being like God has far reaching consequences. Robbing God of the glory due to him leads to the elimination of the distinctions established by him. It involves the transgression of the domain of the divine, the abrogation of the male-female distinctions ordained by God and the confusion between human beings and animals. By using that which is good for the wrong reasons, chaos, tension and suffering have appeared in the midst of human society.

3. The effects of sin in human life

Human beings join forces with supernatural agents who have brought about such horrific evils as genocides, the abuse of power, world wars, various types of terrorism, psychopathic killing, civil unrest and violence of all kinds. Without underestimating and undermining the significance of the human creature, such outrageous forms of evil are propagated and orchestrated by demonic forces with the result that human beings are divided, destroyed and brought below the level of animals in their thoughts and behaviour. Evil is not only directed towards the destruction of creation and the image of God in the descendants of Adam and Eve, but also towards the suppression of the church and the truth of God. Though demons do not multiply, nor can they be destroyed by humans, we are still called to resist the evil, injustice, oppression and violence that the demons use for their purposes, while awaiting and praying for the return of Jesus Christ, who will bring an end to all these things.

4. The universality of sin and its consequences

In Adam all die (1 Cor. 15:22) and death has spread to everyone because all have sinned (Rom. 5:20). The whole human race is implicated in the fall and its consequences: sin, alienation, violence, war, illness, suffering and death. Spiritually speaking, all human beings are dead because they are in rebellion against God and cut off from his blessings. Although fallen human beings can discover many truths, they lack the framework needed to understand them as aspects of God's truth. As sinners they refuse to accept the consequences of the truth that they do have, and instead suppress it by their wickedness (Rom. 1:18). Bodily death is also at work in them until they return to the dust from which they were taken. Unless God graciously intervenes, spiritual death will become eternal death (Rev. 20:14).

III. The person and work of Christ

1. The incarnate Son of God has one divine person and two natures

The divine person of the Son of God, the second person of the Holy Trinity, took on a complete human nature in the womb of the Virgin Mary and was born as the man Jesus of Nazareth. He now has two natures, one divine and one human,

which remain whole and distinct in themselves but are at the same time united in and by his divine person. Because his divine nature, which he shares with the Father and the Holy Spirit, cannot suffer or die, the Son acquired a human nature in order to be able to pay the price of human sin and reconcile us to God. On the cross, it was the divine person of the Son who suffered and died in his human nature.

2. The incarnate Son of God is a true human being

As the incarnate Jesus of Nazareth, the Son of God became a true human being. He possessed a human mind and a human will, and he had a normal psychological make-up, while retaining his divine nature. He was tempted in the same way as any other human being, but did not fall into sin. At the same time, he could (and on occasion did) use his divinity to perform miracles in and through his human nature.

3. The incarnate Son of God was perfectly able to reconcile us to his Father

The man Jesus Christ was able to take our place on the cross and pay the price of our sin, not because of any natural or objective superiority to us but because he was perfectly obedient to his Father and therefore entirely without sin. In becoming sin for us, he could cancel our debt towards God without incurring any guilt that would have separated him from his Father. The redemptive work of Christ secured the salvation of all who were chosen in him before the foundation of the world.

4. The nature of Christ's resurrection body

After three days in the tomb, Jesus of Nazareth rose again from the dead with a transformed but still recognizable human nature. His resurrection body was capable of transcending natural physical laws but still retained its own physical properties. In his ascension, that body was further transformed into the heavenly state which it still possesses. It has been taken up into God but has not lost its identity by becoming part of the divine nature. Human beings will be resurrected, not as Jesus was on the first Easter morning, but as he is now, in his ascended state.

IV. The person and work of the Holy Spirit

1. The Holy Spirit as a person of the Trinity

The Holy Spirit is involved in the work of creation and redemption along with the Father and the Son. In particular, the incarnate Son was conceived by the Holy Spirit, anointed with the Holy Spirit and empowered by the Holy Spirit to perform his public ministry on earth.

2. The work of the Holy Spirit in redemption

The Holy Spirit applies the Son's work of redemption to individual believers and unties them both to Christ their head and to one another. He is the agent of the adoption of believers into God's family and gives them the inner assurance that they have been chosen by the sovereign power of God. He helps, teaches, guides and leads believers in accordance with God's revealed will and character. He sanctifies believers by producing his fruit in them and he constantly intercedes for them in prayer to the Father.

3. The sending of the Holy Spirit at Pentecost

The coming of the Holy Spirit at Pentecost was the beginning of a new work of God in the life of believers, which led to the foundation of the Christian church. The extraordinary revelatory gifts given at that time were unique signs of the beginning of the messianic age, but they may not be claimed automatically or required as decisive proof of God's power at work today. The continuing and diverse gifts of the Holy Spirit must be sought for in humility, according to his will and in order to glorify God in service for the common good of the church.

4. The Holy Spirit and spiritual revival

The power of the Holy Spirit continues to be manifested in special ways during times of spiritual revival which occur periodically in the life of the church. These times of awakening and spiritual refreshing further the expansion of God's kingdom by making people more conscious of their sinfulness and turning them to Christ in a new and deeper way. At such times, believers are reminded of the presence of the Holy Spirit as they become more aware of his working in their lives and of his gifts to them. Spiritual revival is especially effective in bringing God's people back to him by reforming the church, which is constantly in danger of going astray. Nevertheless, the work of the Holy Spirit which is evident at times of spiritual revival is always present in the church and believers must eagerly pray for his fruits and his gifts at all times.

5. The Holy Spirit and spiritual warfare

The Holy Spirit actively combats Satan and his demons and protects believers from them. The Holy Spirit delivers men and women from demon oppression and possession and equips them with the spiritual weapons they need to resist the power of the devil. The Bible prohibits believers dabbling with the forces of darkness and their works.

V. God's work of salvation

1. Common Grace

God exercises a common grace to all humanity as well as the special grace by which people enter into salvation. By this common grace, sin is restrained, sinful human beings receive blessings from God and they are enabled to do good things. This common grace provides a foundation for human society and enables work in the arts and sciences. It is the Holy Spirit who enables this work in the arts and sciences, thus cultural progress and human civilization are good gifts of God, made possible despite the fall of humanity into sin.

2. The call and election of God

God's call to mankind is to repent and believe. No one can respond to this call without the work of the Holy Spirit. Though many may orally receive the message, or read it directly from the Bible, or indirectly in Christian literature, not all are chosen (Matt. 22:14). Rather than abandon the human race in its human condition, God sovereignly and graciously elected some to eternal life. Only those whose hearts and minds are illumined by the Holy Spirit are empowered to accept the promised gifts of forgiveness of sins and acceptance with God.

3. The nature of regeneration

By the work of the Holy Spirit, a previously dead sinner receives life from God, and the implanting of that life results in a new orientation towards God and his righteousness. It is the teaching of Scripture that without that change which produces holiness, none shall see God (Heb. 12:14). While this regenerating work produces character changes, yet Christians are unique persons, for while they all possess the Holy Spirit, they are all different. What they share in common is the implanting of new life, that means that they are now in an indissoluble spiritual union with Christ. The New Testament expresses this by saying that Christians are 'in Christ'. i.e. they become 'heirs of God and joint-heirs with Christ' (Rom. 8:17). Because they are so united to Christ in whom are hidden all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge, they are complete in him. All Christian believers have the Spirit of Christ, and union with Christ also means that they in a vital relationship with one another. They share a common salvation and have common goals and aspirations.

4. The effects of regeneration

God's work in regeneration needs no repetition. Having been justified with God, the new Christian displays that change in status by a change in his/her spiritual condition. Conversion marks the conscious beginning of a new life so that new

believers seek to live in accordance with their new nature (Col. 2:9-12), with affections set on spiritual and eternal issues. At the heart of the new life are repentance and faith, which are bonded together as the expression of conversion.

5. Faith

The grace to believe is the gift of God (Eph. 2:8). Faith, then, is an act of receiving the blessings of salvation by personal belief in, and commitment to, Christ the Saviour. This faith is the instrument by which divine revelation and all the promised blessings are grasped, received and enjoyed. It is a conviction that the Bible's message is true and that personal appropriation of Christ's merits and work is essential. True faith rests on its object, Christ Jesus, and he is embraced as Saviour, and by an act of committal the soul rests on him alone for salvation.

6. Justification

Justification is the act of God which follows effectual calling by the Holy Spirit and the sinner's consequent response of repentance and faith: 'whom he called, these he also justified' (Rom. 8:30). In justification God declares sinners to be righteous in his sight, regarding their sins as forgiven and counting the righteousness of Christ as belonging to them. Justification is not a pretence on God's part that sinners are righteous when in fact they are guilty. For justification to be real and consistent with the holiness of God, it must have a meritorious ground. A real righteousness must exist for God to recognize in his declaration of justification. Sinners are justified on the basis of a righteousness supplied by another, the righteousness of the Lord Jesus Christ which is counted as belonging to them. This imputation of the righteousness of Christ is fundamental to the Christian faith.

7. The righteousness of Christ is the basis of our justification

The righteousness of Christ comprises his life of perfect obedience to every commandment of the law of God and his death on the cross by which he bore the penalty of God's holy wrath due to the sins of all his people, a work sealed by his triumphant resurrection. Believers now share the same righteous status as Christ who has satisfied all the demands of God's law in their place and on their behalf. The ground of the sinner's justification is solely the perfect righteousness of Christ.

8. The harmony between Paul and James in their teaching about justification

There is no conflict between the teaching of Paul and that of James regarding justification. Paul writes of justification as pardon and acceptance before God; James insists that if this justification is real, it will show itself in a life of obedience.

9. The adoption of believers in Christ

The position of the Lord Jesus Christ as the eternal uncreated Son of God by nature is unique. Nevertheless he is not ashamed to call those he has saved his brothers (Heb. 2:11-12). These adopted children of God are heirs of the inheritance which Christ has secured for them, the full measure of the blessings of redemption, and so they are described as ‘heirs of God and fellow heirs with Christ’ (Rom. 8:17).

As children of God, believers share in all the blessings provided by God for his family. Springing from the internal witness of the Holy Spirit, they recognize and address God as Father. They are the objects of the love of God, of his compassion, and of his care for their needs. The children of God also have the privilege of sharing in the sufferings of Christ and his subsequent glorification. A further privilege of God’s children, which confirms their adoption, is their experience of the fatherly chastening of God. They are assured that: ‘God is treating you as sons. For what son is there whom his father does not discipline?’ (Heb. 12:7). The unity of the children of God in one body is also a privilege to be enjoyed and a responsibility that requires mutual love and ministry.

The full blessings of adoption will not be enjoyed until the glorious return of the Lord Jesus Christ. Adoption has a present dimension but also an eschatological dimension, which is an element of Christian hope. Thus ‘we ourselves, who have the first fruits of the Spirit, groan inwardly as we wait eagerly for adoption as sons, the redemption of our bodies’ (Rom. 8:23). Adoption will not be complete until Christ gives his people new bodies at the resurrection, when believers will enjoy ‘the freedom of the glory of the children of God’ along with the renewed creation.

10. The Holy Spirit’s work of sanctification

The Holy Spirit works in the lives of those who have been justified and adopted to make them holy and to transform them into the likeness of Christ. God’s work in believers includes both willing and doing what he requires. Active obedience

to the commandments of the Lord is essential. Sanctification requires the putting to death of all that is sinful in human life. It also requires new godly habits and patterns of thinking and living to be developed.

11. The attainment of Christian perfection

During this present life no believer is entirely free of sin, and sanctification progresses at varying rates. God's disciplining his beloved children also serves their sanctification. The work of sanctification will be completed by the power and grace of God. The spirit is fully sanctified at death, joining 'the spirits of the righteous made perfect' (Heb. 12:23). At the resurrection the body of a believer will share in that perfection, being made like the glorious body of Christ. Ultimately every believer will fully 'bear the image of the man of heaven' (1 Cor. 15:49).

VI. The Christian life

1. Authentic spirituality

Christian spirituality is a life-long process of deep reverence and love for God, which translates into a right relationship with fellow human beings. Christian piety is practical godliness, leading to transformation into the likeness of Christ. It is not directed at the self, nor at seeking after an impersonal force, nor at attaining to a nebulous state of existence, or altered states of consciousness. It is growing in covenantal union with the Triune God, and in ever-increasing fellowship with God's people in the world. It is the result of genuine spiritual regeneration maintained and governed by the Holy Spirit.

2. The means of godliness

The Holy Spirit produces godliness in us by supervising our intake of the Word of God, teaching us obedience, uniting us in the corporate fellowship of all believers and in the true worship of God, in our witness to the world, in trials and suffering, and in confrontation with evil.

3. The results of godliness

The results of godliness include transformed minds and hearts, words and actions, prayerfulness, and a life that continually grows into the image of Christ. Godliness produces a lifelong growth in self-denial, a daily taking up of our cross and following Christ by practicing love, patience, forgiveness, gentleness, compassion and kindness to all, especially to those of the Christian family. It involves the continuous yielding of ourselves in total devotion to God,

experiencing inexpressible joy, filial fear, deep selfless reverence, glowing love, compassion, and self-controlled boldness, balanced with humility, respect, awe, contentment, childlike trust, obedience, undying hope, and God's peace in the face of trials, grief and pain.

4. Spiritual experiences

A God-centered spiritual life receives these spiritual experiences as a gift from the Holy Spirit. As we seek to draw near to the Triune God, we are reminded that we are always living in his presence wherever we are. We are therefore motivated to fulfill our calling to be instruments of his transforming grace wherever his providence has placed us. Experience of our covenantal union with God in this life is but a foretaste of the glory of communion with God in the age to come.

VII. Holy Scripture

1. The Scriptures were brought into existence by God the Holy Spirit

The Scriptures are God-breathed, having been written when men spoke from God, as they were carried along by the Holy Spirit. The Scriptures are God's Word and are completely reliable. As originally given, they are without error in all that they affirm, a doctrine that has been termed 'biblical inerrancy' by many Reformed theologians. God superintended the work of writing them so that they are precisely what he intended them to be. Having chosen to use human beings, God did not overrule their humanity or dictate the Scriptures to them. They therefore display the personal history and literary style of each author and the characteristics of the period in which they were written, while remaining in every respect the Word of God himself.

2. The Scriptures are recognized through the work of God the Holy Spirit

The Scriptures display many fine qualities which commend them to us but ultimately our full persuasion and assurance of their infallible truth and divine authority is from the Holy Spirit as he bears witness by and with the Word in our hearts. It is to the believer indwelt by the Holy Spirit, that the Scriptures display their authenticity as the Word of God. The Christian church received the Hebrew canon in this way and was enabled to recognize it as its authoritative canon. The Scriptures do not draw their authority from the church, or from any source other than God himself.

3. The Scriptures are understood through the work of God the Holy Spirit

The Scriptures have a fundamental clarity but only the Christian believer can receive and understand their spiritual meaning and significance, having access to the mind of Christ. Humanity's fall into sin affected the mind as well as the will and the emotions. The spiritual blindness thus incurred left human beings unable to understand the things of God without the work of the Holy Spirit (1 Cor. 2:14). When human beings are effectually called and regenerated, the Holy Spirit begins to open up the Scriptures to their understanding. In his wisdom, the Holy Spirit reveals to us the true meaning of God's revelation.

4. The Scriptures are applied by God the Holy Spirit

God brings men and women to himself through the preaching of his Word. The Holy Spirit uses the preaching, teaching and study of the Scriptures to make us wise for salvation through faith in Christ Jesus and to give us his mind. Whether preached or read, the Scriptures are profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, and for training in righteousness, that we may be equipped for every good work and show forth a God-honouring lifestyle. They thus provide for the foundation, confirmation and regulation of our faith.

5. The presuppositions governing the interpretation of Scripture

Holy Scripture is the Word of God and therefore it cannot contradict itself. Our reading, interpreting, understanding and applying of it is influenced in various degrees and levels by our previous convictions or presuppositions about God and about the Bible. In order to understand it correctly, it is necessary to be aware of our presuppositions and examine them in the light of the Biblical text so that we may reform them and bring them more closely into agreement with the spirit of the text itself. Since the Scriptures claim divine origin and inspiration, only those interpretative methods that take such claims seriously can arrive at their true meaning.

6. The clarity of Scripture

The need for scholarly study of the Bible in its original languages does not undermine the clarity or the divine authority and trustworthiness of Scripture. The truths necessary for salvation are so clearly expressed in Scripture that both learned and unlearned readers may and should understand them. The message of Scripture must be expounded in the light of the philosophies and opinions which challenge and oppose its presuppositions. In defending the biblical worldview against such opponents, the clarity of Scripture's meaning is attained, not only by a careful comparing of one biblical text with another, but also by examining the meaning of its opposite.

7. The appropriate methods of interpretation

The Bible is God's Word and so must be read in humble submission and prayer for the illumination of the Holy Spirit. Since it was written in human languages within specific cultural, social and temporal contexts, its meaning must be sought through the use of general rules of interpretation and the help of related fields, such as archaeology, history, textual criticism, and the study of the original languages. All these methods must take into account its divine origin, infallibility and human character.

8. The meaning of a Biblical text

A biblical text can have many different practical applications and significances, but its primary meaning is usually determined by the careful use of the historical, grammatical, and redemptive historical principles already outlined in the previous paragraph. Allegorical, spiritual and figurative interpretations have no authority unless they are specifically approved by the text itself.

9. The universality of truth and its application

God's truth revealed in Scripture is universal, eternal and relevant for all cultures, ages and peoples. Nevertheless, there can be several and distinct applications of that truth. In contextualizing God's Word, the church should distinguish between biblical principles which are the eternal and universal manifestations of God's truth, and the practical implications of those principles, which can vary in different contexts. It must always make sure that its applications are legitimate and proper extensions of the fundamental and unchanging principles.

10. The normative pattern of God's self-revelation in post-Biblical times

Since the completion of the New Testament canon, the normative pattern has been for God to speak to us in and through the Holy Scriptures with the enlightenment of the Holy Spirit, who dwells in our hearts and reveals both the Father and the Son to us. Those who hear the Spirit's voice receive the inheritance promised to us in the Son, and with his help they do the will of the Father in their lives. It is to teach us what this means and to guide us as we seek to put God's will into practice that the Holy Spirit has given us written texts to inform, challenge and encourage us along the way. In addition to the Old Testament, these texts are the revelation given to the followers of Christ, by or with the approval of the twelve disciples who saw him after he rose from the dead and whom he appointed to lead and instruct the church. The texts were collected by the first Christians, who acknowledged them as bearing the full

authority of God himself, and were grouped together as the New Testament. No Christian teacher or church has the right to insist on beliefs which are not contained in those texts or to interpret any one of them in a way which contradicts what God has revealed of himself in the others.

VIII. The Church

1. Its Nature

The church is both the invisible company of all Christians (known only to God) and the visible church on earth, in its many communities. The church is the spiritual and supernatural Body of Christ, who is the Head of the church. Every Christian is united to Christ and joined to every other Christian by God, thus constituting the church. In the life of the one, holy, catholic and apostolic church, the worship of God, fellowship, the Holy Scriptures, the sacraments and mission, are central.

2. The Ministries of the Church

Scripture indicates a number of ministries which God has given to the church at different times: apostles, prophets, elders, deacons and evangelists. Today, in each local church there are to be elders and deacons. The elders are to be pastors, overseers and examples and some of them are to devote themselves to preaching and teaching. The office of elder is only to be held by men because, just as in the family, there is equality in being but subordination in function. Deacons are to care for the poor and needy, and to see to the practical, financial and fabric needs of the church. Like the eldership, this is a spiritual office requiring spiritual qualities.

3. Worship of God

The primary responsibility of the church is the worship of God. This nature and content of this worship is determined by God himself, as revealed to us in Scripture. This should include the singing of praise to God, the reading and preaching of Scripture and prayer.

4. The Autonomy of the Local Congregation

Each congregation of believers has a degree of autonomy under the rule of the elders but there is also a wider unity with all other congregations. This connectionalism has been expressed in different ways at different times, in different parts of the church.

5. The Sacraments

A sacrament is a visible sign of an invisible grace. It is instituted by Christ and is representative of the work of Christ. Protestant churches recognize only two: Baptism and the Lord's Supper (or Eucharist or Holy Communion). These are often identified with the two sacraments of the Old Testament church: circumcision and the Passover. Baptism is a rite of initiation into the Christian Church. It is to be administered by using water. The Lord's Supper points to the death of Christ on the Cross, using bread and wine as symbols of the body and blood of Christ.

IX. Tradition

1. The existence and validity of apostolic traditions

Every Christian church lives according to the rule of faith inherited from the apostolic age. The Holy Scriptures are the uniquely authentic and normative form of this rule, by which all other beliefs and practice must be measured. The apostolic churches undoubtedly had customs which are not recorded in Scripture or enjoined by it, but such traditions are not binding on later generations of Christians. Similarly, although it is possible that lost apostolic writings may one day be rediscovered, they will not be regarded as Holy Scripture because they have not been handed down from apostolic times as part of the normative rule.

2. The authority of creeds and confessions

During the course of its history the church has adopted creeds and confessions of faith in order to clarify the teaching of Scripture. These documents and other similar decisions of various ecclesiastical bodies enjoy the authority possessed by those who adopted them and must be so regarded and respected by later generations. However, they are not infallible and where it can be shown that they are not in agreement with the teaching of Scripture or that their teaching can be more clearly expressed in a different way, the church is free to alter them accordingly.

3. The Reformers' response to inherited traditions

The sixteenth-century reformers undertook a thorough revision of the church's traditions and abandoned those beliefs and practices which were clearly contrary to Scriptural teaching. Some went further and discarded traditions which were not supported by Scripture even though they were not necessarily contrary to it either. An example of this was the celebration of Christmas on 25 December, which has no biblical warrant but clearly testifies to the New Testament doctrine

of the incarnation of Christ. Traditions of this kind may be retained, modified or discarded at the discretion of the local church, provided that no biblical doctrine is thereby compromised.

4. Patterns of worship and church government

Every church has developed patterns of worship and government which over time have become traditions of their own. As long as these practices are not contrary to the teaching of Scripture and continue to fulfill the task for which they were first devised there is no reason why they should not be retained. Nevertheless, each local church is free to modify such traditions as it sees fit. In particular, churches which have emerged from foreign missionary activity may have inherited practices from those missionaries that are not easily indigenized. Churches of that kind have a special responsibility to examine the relevance and applicability of such transplanted customs and should be encouraged to modify them if by doing so they can make the witness of the Gospel more effective in their circumstances. Nevertheless, no church should abolish, modify or adopt any tradition or practice without considering the effect such a move might have on the witness of the Christian community as a whole.

5. The expedient retention of certain traditions

Some traditions have become so deeply rooted and universal in the Christian world that to alter them would achieve nothing and lead to unnecessary division within the church. A good example of this is the custom of worshipping God on Sunday, which, though clearly practiced in the early church, is not specifically enjoined in the New Testament. There are circumstances where particular Christian bodies, for example in certain Muslim countries, may find it more convenient to worship on another day of the week, but no church should take it upon itself to abandon Sunday worship merely because it is not specifically required by Scripture. In cases of this kind the visible unity of the Christian world should be maintained if no theological principle is compromised thereby.

X. Mission and evangelism

1. Our calling to be God's witnesses through word and deed

Our mission in the world flows from our passion for the glory of God and our assurance of the coming of his kingdom. The church as the community of Christ, is God's instrument of evangelism, which is the preaching and sharing of the gospel of Jesus Christ, through both words and deeds, that Christ died for our sins and was raised from the dead according to the Scriptures, and that He as the reigning Lord now offers forgiveness of sin, eternal life and gifts of the Spirit to

all who repent and believe. In obedience to the commission of our God, we have to present two hands to all people: (1) the hand calling them to repentance, faith and eternal reconciliation with God through Christ, and (2) the hand manifesting deeds of mercy and compassion, extending the goodness of God's kingdom on earth in the name of Christ. This is the example given to us by Christ himself and proclaims that we are conformed to the image of Christ and have received the Holy Spirit as the first fruits and guarantee of God's new creation.

2. The extent of the call to mission

Our proclamation of the Gospel has social consequences as we call people to love and repentance in all areas of life. Likewise, our social involvement has evangelistic consequences as we bear witness to the transforming grace of Jesus Christ. If we ignore the world we betray the great commission by which God sends us out to serve the world. If we ignore this commission we have nothing to bring to the world. Our obedience to God stirs up our zeal for missions by making us trust him totally. This makes our witness both bold and gentle, and attracts the attention of unbelievers.

3. The compassion of Christians for the world

We affirm the great need for Christians to be clothed with compassion in the name of Christ, in the midst of poverty, disease, injustice and all forms of human misery. We are concerned that there are millions of people in this world living in desperate poverty. In calling us to clothe ourselves with compassion we are called to walk with the poor and convey the transforming grace of God with a quality of spiritual life that allows us to enter a suffering community not as saviours, but as servants of Christ the Saviour.

4. The transformation of human community

We understand the transformation of community to be the comprehensive reversal of the effects of sin over all of life and all the earth that alienated men and women from God, from self, from others and from the environment and the restoration of God's order in creation. It is God's intention that all human beings should be full bearers of his image. This task begins in this life but will only be completed when Christ returns in glory at the end of time. It aims to transform the sinful culture and society in which we live and to construct a new culture and new society in conformity with the nature of the Kingdom of God which has been inaugurated by Christ.

XI. Law and ethics

1. The natural law

The law of God is the expression of his love and reveals his righteous requirements for the human race. It was written on man's heart at creation and, despite his fall into sin, he still has an awareness of its requirements through his conscience (Rom. 2:14-15). In Eden God also revealed his will for man in verbal form, in the command not to eat of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.

2. The law of Moses

The Mosaic Law contained ceremonial elements which foreshadowed the person and work of Christ and the life of his church, and which have now been fulfilled. The law also contained judicial elements which shaped the civic life of Israel and which provide principles of justice that are to be reflected in the life and laws of all nations. The moral elements of the law continue to provide the pattern for godly living. God's law shows the sinner his sin and points him to Christ as the only Saviour. The law in addition provides a measure of restraint on the expression of sin in society. It is also the Christian's guide for life as he is renewed in the image of Christ, revealing both the sin to be hated and the righteousness to be pursued.

3. Christ as the fulfillment of the law

Christ has fulfilled the requirements of the broken law, becoming a curse for his chosen people (Gal. 3:13). Those who have been brought to faith in Christ express their love for the Lord by obeying his commandments by the enabling of the Holy Spirit.

4. Matrimony and sexual ethics

Marriage as heterosexual monogamy was instituted by God, with husband and wife leaving their own families and cleaving to one another in a lifelong relationship. Sexual desires are to be fulfilled within that union, and children born within it are to be cared for and nurtured in Christian knowledge and practice. Owing to human sinfulness, deviations from this pattern occur. The Bible disallows sexual relationships outside the bond of marriage, as it does same sex unions. Dissolution of a marriage by divorce is permissible if adultery has occurred, or if one partner irretrievably deserts the other.

5. Family planning

Family planning is acceptable, though contraception by such means as taking a pill after conception or by abortion of a foetus is really the destruction of a new

life. For couples experiencing difficulty in conceiving, *in vitro* fertilization (IVF) is acceptable, though use of donor sperm or surrogate mothers is not because these practices, though medically possible, intrude into the marriage relationship. Experimentation with human embryos is destructive of human life, as is experimentation with adult humans that may result in illness, disability, or even death. Though cloning of humans ('somatic cell nuclear transfer') may be technologically possible, neither 'reproductive cloning' nor 'therapeutic cloning' fit the biblical model in which sex and procreation are part of the covenantal relationship of marriage. Human scientific discoveries, though intrinsically good in themselves, can be used in defiance of God's moral order for his world. Life, and the ability to bear children, have to be viewed as God's gifts, and they are sovereignly bestowed.

6. The prolongation of life

Human bodies are subject to various illnesses, and modern medicine is able to assist with appropriate treatments, operations, and medicinal drugs. Organ transplants are a legitimate extension of such medical intervention to cure illnesses or to prolong life.

7. The termination of life

Just as the creation of a new person is God's action, so it is he who determines the end of a person's life. Both origination and termination of life are in his sovereign control. While drugs may be used to relieve pain, they are not to be used to terminate human life, nor are they intended for use in giving an individual pleasure or to induce extrasensory states. Though modern technology may enable a person to be kept artificially alive, yet when no evidence exists of brain activity, then turning off such equipment is not wrong.

XII. Eschatology

1. The eternal plan of God

At the very beginning of time there was a promise of fulfillment in the end of Adam's probation, God's Sabbath rest, and the promise of eternal life from the tree of life. All these anticipated God's intention to perfect what he had made very good. Paul saw the resurrection (or recreation) of the last Adam as the fulfillment of the creation of the first Adam *before* the Fall (1 Cor. 15:45). The history of redemption is the outworking of God's saving purposes, culminating in the life and death of the Saviour, the taking of salvation to the nations, and the eschatological recreation of heaven and earth. In the present time, those who are

united to Christ already experience the power of the world to come by the Spirit who lives in them. Even though they will experience death, they already have a taste of the future resurrection.

2. The state of the dead

Immediately after death, the souls of men return to God, while their bodies are destroyed. They do not fall into a state of sleep. The souls of the saved enter into a state of perfect holiness and joy, in the presence of God, and reign with Christ, while they await the resurrection. This happiness is not impeded by the memory of their lives in earth, since now they consider everything from the light of God's perfect will and plan. Their happiness and salvation is solely by God's grace. They have no power to intercede for the living or to become mediators between them and God. The souls of the lost are not destroyed after death, but enter into a state of suffering and darkness, cast away from God's presence, while they await the judgment day. There are no other states besides these two after death. Neither the souls of the saved nor those of the lost can return to the land of the living after death. All experiences attributed to the action of disembodied souls must be attributed either to human imagination or to the action of demons.

3. The second coming of Christ

The resurrection of Christ, followed by the sending of the Holy Spirit, inaugurated the new era, called the last days in Scripture. The Christian in this present time lives in the 'semi-eschatological' reality of the 'already' of Christ's finished work, and the 'not yet' of the future consummation. One day Christ will return to this world in a visible manner, with the glorious body of his resurrection, so that the whole world will see him. He will come in power, with the saints and his angels, to judge all men and bring God's kingdom to completion. The Scriptures strongly exhort us to be ready for Christ's coming; nevertheless, they do not give us a timetable or signs of when that might be. Christ's return remains the highest Christian hope. The church is encouraged to pray for it and to speed it up by preaching the Gospel to the whole world.

4. The resurrection of the dead

The dead who belong to Christ will be resurrected by his power, with a body similar to his, and made fit for the eternal state of fellowship with God and everlasting joy. As for the lost, they will also be resurrected, but for judgment and eternal punishment. This fate should make us tremble and fear and drive us to preach the Gospel of God's saving grace to all nations. The personal identity of both the saved and the lost will be the same as they were on earth, but their bodies will be transformed in their substance and properties.

5. The last judgment

Christ will return to this world as its judge, because he is the Son of Man and the king who reigns over it eternally. He will judge the living and the dead in righteousness and will show no favouritism or partiality. The elect will be declared justified on account of Christ's death and resurrection for them, and invited to enter his everlasting kingdom. The wicked and reprobate will be justly convicted of their sins and iniquities and cast out from his presence, along with Satan and the demons. In the meantime, Christians should support all lawful efforts to bring justice to this world, knowing that full and perfect judgment will be made at the end of time. As to the rewards Christ has promised to his people, Scripture says very little, but enough to give us an additional motivation for obedience and faithfulness.

6. The millennium

The interim between Christ's exaltation and his second coming, that is, the present time when the good news of the Gospel and its blessings are made known to the nations, has been recognized by most of the church as the millennium referred to in Scriptures. Some, however, hold to a literal period of a thousand years of Christ's rule over the earth after Christ has returned. The present time still suffers the effects of man's sin and rebellion and the power of Satan. Manifestations of evil will occur in the world, alongside expressions of Christ's kingdom, until he returns in glory.

7. The new creation

After Christ returns, God will recreate the physical universe, and his resurrected people, vested with immortality and perfection, will live under Christ's rule in this new heaven and earth for ever.

8. Different interpretations of eschatological matters

Christians agree about the main events that constitute the last things, but not always about their sequence and nature. The last things should be discussed with humility, remembering that it was often only after prophecies were fulfilled that God's people fully understood them.

THE BYLAWS OF THE WORLD REFORMED FELLOWSHIP
Ratified by the Third General Assembly
April 13 - 14, 2010

PREAMBLE

With gratitude to God, the International Reformed Fellowship joined the World Fellowship of Reformed Churches in October 2000 which then changed the name to World Reformed Fellowship. Both fellowships were formed in the early nineteen nineties to seek to promote the Reformed faith as a witness to the world of the Sovereignty of God in the redemption of his people through the Lord Jesus Christ. This people of God, with diversified cultural and ethnic backgrounds, are one in Christ. God has enabled us to express the unity of the church in the bonds of peace through cooperative agreements, having the same biblical, evangelical and missionary vision. Thus, believing that these are but expressions of a well thought out reformed perspective, we would invite other Reformed churches, agencies, institutions and individuals to join with us under the following principles.

The World Reformed Fellowship makes the distinction of being a fellowship, not a council. The World Reformed Fellowship recognizes that barriers of distance, culture and language often make it difficult for a church to develop and maintain binding ties with a church or churches of another country, which is essential to the conciliar model. A fellowship provides the context in which churches, ministries and institutions may become acquainted with each other, and where their leaders may develop friendships and trusting relationships leading to closer, mutually beneficial cooperation. Members of a fellowship are not obligated formally to be responsible for one another's positions or actions, but in an atmosphere of free association, may lovingly influence each other toward greater consistency in Biblical faith and witness.

ARTICLE 1 NAME

The name of this organization shall be The World Reformed Fellowship, hereafter WRF.

ARTICLE 2 AFFILIATION

The WRF shall function in association with the World Evangelical Alliance.

ARTICLE 3 PURPOSE

- A. The purpose of the WRF shall be to promote Reformed partnerships worldwide, including in the following ways:
1. to promote reformed thinking and a reformed world and life view,
 2. to inform and encourage churches and people who embrace the reformed faith,
 3. to provide a network for communication and the sharing of ministry resources,
 4. to provide a forum for dialogue on current issues,
 5. to offer direction to the evangelical reformed community,
 6. to promote evangelization in the Reformed tradition.
 7. to maintain, strengthen and defend the sound doctrines and biblical and theological tenets that distinguish us as Reformed Christians.
- B. The WRF will promote its ministry with creativity, flexibility and efficiency. Our mission shall drive our structure and administration, as we adapt to the opportunity and needs of the hour. We shall proactively seek out individuals who can help the WRF attain its objectives.

ARTICLE 4 DOCTRINAL BASIS

- A. We affirm the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments as the authoritative, God-breathed Word of God, without error in all that it affirms
- B. We stand in the mainstream of the historic Christian Faith in affirming the following catholic creeds of the Early Church: The Apostle's Creed, the Nicene Creed, and the Chalcedonian Definition.
- C. More specifically, every voting member of the WRF affirms one of the following historic expressions of the Reformed Faith: The Gallican Confession, The Belgic Confession, The Heidelberg Catechism, The Thirty Nine Articles, The Second Helvetic Confession, The Canons of Dort, The Westminster Confession of Faith, the London Confession of 1689, or the Savoy Declaration.

ARTICLE 5 MEMBERSHIP AND VOTING

- A. Membership in the WRF is free and is comprised of those who apply for such membership. It is to be available both to individuals and to groups.
1. Individual members. Individuals must complete an individual membership form (provided by the International Director) which identifies

the following: the specific confessions mentioned in the WRF Bylaws to which he/she subscribes; his/her complete address, including telephone number, e-mail address, the specific ecclesiastical body of which he/she is a member; and a description of any Christian ministry (paid or voluntary) in which he/she is engaged.

All individual members are entitled to receive the regular e-newsletter, they are listed on the WRF website, and they are entitled to attend and vote at the General Assemblies of the organizations.

Individual memberships must be renewed annually. Individual members are expected to provide annually to the International Director either (1) at least two descriptions of ministry opportunities or events or relevant publications in their own regions with the understanding that those descriptions will be shared both in the e-newsletter and on the WRF website, or (2) contribute at least \$20.00 (US) per month to the WRF, for members of economically depressed countries, this may be lower at the discretion of the International Director. All individual members are entitled to attend and vote at the General Assemblies of the organization.”

2. Group members. To sign up a group for membership, an authorized individual within the organization must complete a group membership form (provided by the International Director), which identifies the following: to which of the specific confessions mentioned in the WRF Bylaws the group subscribes; the address, telephone number(s), and e-mail address of the contact person for the group; the specific ecclesiastical affiliation (if any) of the institution or agency; and a description of the Christian ministry in which the institution or agency is engaged.

Group membership must be renewed annually. Group members are expected to provide by e-mail to the International Director at least two descriptions each year of ministry opportunities or events or relevant publications with which they have been directly involved with the understanding that those descriptions would be shared both in the e-newsletter and on the WRF website. Groups may request that any or all members of their group receive the WRF e-newsletter and be listed on the WRF website, but the group contact person is responsible for providing and updating this information annually.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- B. All initial membership applications and all membership renewals must be approved by the Board of Directors of the WRF. This approval may be granted via mail or e-mail or it may be granted at an in-person meeting of the Board of Directors.
- C. While membership in the WRF is free and there are no membership dues, members are urged to contribute financially to the work of the WRF as they are able.
- D. For purposes of voting on policy and bylaw changes, WRF shall have a bicameral system of governance: (1) a body composed of individual members, and representatives from local congregations, missionary societies, educational institutions, and other agencies, and (2) a body composed of church representatives (denominations and associations of congregations). Such representatives shall be those who are specifically certified before each General Assembly by the member denominations' or association's highest judicatories or appropriate committee for ecumenical relations or equivalent. All other business shall be transacted in the assembly meeting in plenary session. Members shall have only one vote, whether as an individual member or as a representative of a church.
- E. Group membership shall be based on the following formulas for voting purposes: 1. Churches whether denominations or associations of congregations, shall be based on total number of ordained ministers. 2. Educational institutions shall be based on total number of faculty members. 3. Missionary Societies shall be based on total numbers of full-time missionaries. 4. Other agencies shall be based on total number of official staff. Groups with membership (as defined above) above 501 members shall be entitled to five votes. Groups with membership between 201 and 500 shall be entitled to four votes. Groups with membership between 101 and 200 shall be entitled to three votes. Groups with membership between 10 and 100 shall be entitled to two votes, and groups with membership of 9 or less shall be entitled to one vote.

ARTICLE 6 THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS AND THE REGIONAL BOARDS

A. There shall be a Board of Directors, regional boards and an Advancement Advisory Board.

1 Composition of the Board of Directors

The Board of Directors shall be comprised of no more than 27 members, elected by the General Assembly, upon the nomination of the retiring

Board of Directors acting as a Nominating Committee. There shall be at least one member from each of the regional boards, and at least two members from the Advancement Advisory Board. Following the General Assembly, the new Board of Directors shall meet and elect its officers, namely, a chairman, a vice chairman, a secretary and a treasurer. The International Director shall be an ex-officio member of the Board of Directors with power to vote, but may not serve as one of the officers. The Chairman of the Board of Directors and the International Director shall serve as ex-officio members of the regional boards, the Advancement Advisory Committee, and all other committees and commissions established by WRF.

2. Responsibilities of the Board of Directors

The responsibilities of the Board of Directors include the following:

- a. Supervising the ongoing operations of World Reformed Fellowship.
- b. Selecting, evaluating, determining the job description and remuneration of and terminating the services of the International Director.
- c. Approving the members and chairs of the regional boards and of the Advancement Advisory Board and evaluating the work of those boards.
- d. Approving the annual budget of the WRF.
- e. Developing policies and programs of the WRF.
- f. Establishing the dates, venues and programs for all General Assemblies.
- g. Enhancing communication, collaboration and cooperation among members of the WRF.
- h. Addressing specific issues (such as doctrinal matters) which may be brought to the attention of the Board of Directors by any of the members of the WRF.
- i. Appointing committees which it deems to be helpful in conducting the work of the Board of Directors and/or the WRF.
- j. Having authority to make operational changes to the Bylaws of the WRF between General Assemblies (except the purpose statement and the doctrinal basis of the organization), all such changes shall be ratified by the next General Assembly.
- k. Nominating members to the Board of Directors for election by the General Assembly taking into account the representatives from the regional boards and the Advancement Advisory Board.

3. Meetings of the Board of Directors:

The Board of Directors shall meet at least annually.

- a. A quorum for meetings of the Board of Directors shall be a majority of the members present and voting. This shall apply whether the meetings are in person or by electronic conference connection.
- b. Meetings of the Board of Directors may be called by the Chairman of the Board of Directors, by the International Director, or by the written request of at least five of its members. A minimum of 30 days notice shall be required for meetings of the Board of Directors.
- c. Board of Directors members that fail to attend two meetings without excuse may be removed. Between General Assemblies, the Board of Directors may replace members as necessary, taking into account regional distribution.

B. The regional boards are organized regionally beginning with individual boards in each of the following areas: North America, Europe, Africa, Latin America, Asia and Australasia. Each regional board may have no fewer than five members, each of whom must be either an individual member of the WRF or an official member of a group which is a member of the WRF. The Chair of the Board of Directors and the International Director of the WRF or their designees are ex-officio members with power to vote of all regional boards and ordinarily at least one of these individuals will attend all meetings sponsored by the regional boards at which official decisions will be made. The regional boards have the following responsibilities:

1. Planning and implementing ministry and fellowship opportunities for members within their own regions.
2. Soliciting both individual and group members for the WRF within their various regions.
3. Urging financial and prayer support for the WRF from within their various regions.
4. Bringing to the WRF Board of Directors an understanding of developments and opportunities for ministry and fellowship in their various regions.
5. Bringing to the local areas an understanding of developments and opportunities for ministry in other regions.
6. Identifying ministry needs in their region with which other regions might provide assistance.
7. Recruiting members for their own boards, with no more than two individuals on any board from the same local church or ministry.

APPENDIX G

8. Recommending bi-annually to the Board of Directors (serving as the Nominating Committee) at least one member of the Regional Board to be considered to serve on the WRF Board of Directors.
 9. Recommending to the WRF Executive Committee individuals to serve as members and the chairs of the regional boards
- C. The Advancement Advisory Board has between ten and twenty members, each of whom must be either an individual member of the WRF or an official member of a group which was a member of the WRF. The Chair of the Board of Directors and the International Director of the WRF are ex-officio members of the Advancement Advisory Board and would attend all meetings of the Advancement Advisory Board. The Advancement Advisory Board has the following primary responsibilities:
1. Raising funds to support the work of the WRF.
 2. Advising both the WRF Board of Directors and the regional boards with regard to the kinds of activities, consistent with the WRF's purposes, which are most likely to attract funding.
 3. Advising both the WRF Board of Directors and the regional boards with regard to the best ways to promote the work of the WRF (on the website, through the e-newsletter, through press releases, etc.)
 4. Recommending to the WRF Board of Directors individuals who might be considered for membership on the advancement advisory board.
 5. Recommending biannually to the Board of Directors (serving as the Nominating Committee) at least 2 members of the Advancement Advisory Board to be considered to serve on the WRF Board of Directors.
 6. Recommending to the WRF Board of Directors an individual to serve as the Chair of the Advancement Advisory Board.

ARTICLE 7 THE EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE

The WRF Board of Directors shall appoint an Executive Committee to carry out the responsibilities of the WRF between meetings.

A. Composition of the Executive Committee

The Executive Committee shall be composed of the officers, namely, the Chairman, the Vice Chairman, the Secretary, the Treasurer, and not more than three more directors chosen by the Board of Directors, plus the CFO.

B. Responsibilities of the Executive Committee

1. The Executive Committee shall be responsible to carry out the responsibilities of the Board of Directors in the interim between meetings of the Board of Directors.
2. In order to aid the International Director in his tasks, the Executive Committee shall
 - i. act as advisors to the International Director,
 - ii. offer preliminary approval of the International Director's actions, where such approval would be advisable, pending the next meeting of the Board of Directors,
 - iii. act as a personnel committee to review and evaluate the work of the International Director, and make recommendations regarding the International Director's remuneration to the Board of Directors,
 - iv. aid the process of communication and understanding among WRF members, and
 - v. generally seek to reduce the burden of emails and other communications among the Board of Directors.
3. The International Director may seek at any time the counsel and advice of any member of the Board of Directors without prejudice to the above advisory and review process.
4. Appoint an Audit Committee on recommendation from the CFO to audit the financial records of the WRF and its regional boards and Advancement Committee.

C. Meetings of the Executive Committee.

The Executive Committee shall meet not more than six times per year. A quorum shall be no less than three members.

ARTICLE 8 THE INTERNATIONAL DIRECTOR

The International Director carries out the decisions of the Board of Directors, assists the regional boards, recruits and seeks to motivate the Advancement Advisory Board, raises funds for and promotes the work of the WRF, and provides logistical support for General Assemblies.

The International Director will also bring to the Board of Directors, the regional boards, and the Advancement Advisory Board any proposals which he believes will enhance the ministry of the WRF.

The International Director is the voice of the WRF.

The International Director is an ex officio member of the Board of Directors and reports to that Board. He shall serve as an ex-officio member of all regional boards. (See Bylaw 6.B).

The International Director shall be elected by the Board of Directors (see Art. 6, A, 2, b). His term shall continue until the closing of the next General Assembly.

In the event of his death or resignation between General Assemblies, the Executive Committee of the Board of Directors shall be empowered to appoint an Interim International Director who shall hold the position until the next meeting of the Board of Directors, at which time the Interim appointment shall either be affirmed or changed by the Board. Any Interim appointment shall terminate at the end of the immediately following General Assembly

ARTICLE 9 GENERAL ASSEMBLIES

- A. A General Assembly of the WRF shall ordinarily meet at least once every 4 years. The General Assembly of WRF shall be called by the Board of Directors with a 6 month written notice. A special called meeting of the General Assembly may be called with a 3 month written notice. Since the World Evangelical Alliance meets approximately every 6 years, the Board of Directors shall plan to schedule the meetings of WRF to coincide with that of WEA when possible.
- B. The matters to be voted on by the General Assembly will include the following:
 - 1. The election of the Board of Directors.
 - 2. The Purpose Statement of the WRF.
 - 3. The Doctrinal Basis of the WRF.
 - 4. Any ratification of and proposed changes to the By-Laws.
 - 5. Reception and approval of the audited financial accounts of the organizations.

ARTICLE 10 THE BOARD OF TRUSTEES

The Board of Directors shall serve as the Board of Trustees of WRF.

ARTICLE 11 DISSOLUTION

No trustee shall possess any property right in or to property of the corporation. In the event the corporation holds any property upon its dissolution or winding up, after paying or adequately providing for the debts and obligations of the

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

corporation, the trustees shall distribute all remaining property to an existing evangelical and Reformed fellowship which is a qualified 501(c) (3) organization. In no event shall any earning or other property of the corporation be distributed to or inure to the benefit of any trustee, former trustee, or officer of the corporation, private individual, either directly or indirectly.

ARTICLE 12 AMENDMENT OR SUSPENSION OF BYLAWS

These Bylaws may be amended or suspended by a majority vote of the Board of Directors with the following exception: The purpose statement of the organization and the doctrinal basis of the organization may be changed only by a two-thirds vote at a meeting of a General Assembly. [Note: see Article 5.D re. bicameral voting and Article 6.A.2.j re. amendments by the Board of Directors].

APPENDIX H

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA TO THE THIRTY-EIGHTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

SUMMARY OF MNA 2009 MINISTRY PROGRESS

**Serving the PCA in North America to Advance God's Kingdom
...striving side by side for the faith of the Gospel. (Philippians 1:27).**

Introduction

Our Calling: To serve PCA churches and presbyteries as they advance God's Kingdom in North America by planting, growing, and multiplying biblically healthy churches through the development of intentional evangelism and outreach ministries.

Our Vision: That God, by His grace and for His own glory, will transform the PCA into a grassroots church planting culture.

In fulfillment of this Vision, our Hope is . . .

- *To see all PCA churches become houses of prayer for all the nations (Mark 11:7), embracing a Great Commission vision.*
- *To see people coming to Christ from the many diverse communities and people groups of North America.*
- *To impact the centers of influence in North America.*
- *To see churches planted in all regions of North America.*

Mission to North America continues to focus church planting and outreach ministries resources according to the priorities reflected in the four key points above. The majority of PCA churches minister among the predominantly Anglo and middle to higher income people groups in North America, and the greatest concentration of the PCA is in the southeastern United States, which is also the most churched region of North America. We believe that God has blessed the PCA with the resources for a growing ministry among the constantly growing number of people groups in North America who are different from our current PCA majority, as well as those who live in the more unreached regions of North America. We rejoice to report that a steadily growing number of PCA churches are developing ministry among people of different ethnic groups and different socioeconomic levels from the dominant

culture of the PCA, and that the PCA is steadily growing in the more unreached regions. (See Attachment 1 for complete MNA Vision Statement.)

We commend these resources, which may be ordered at pca-mna.org:

- ***Ministering Among the Changing Cultures of North America***, a DVD with an accompanying printed booklet. Ministering among the people groups of our changing culture is the calling of all PCA churches, not just a few. This DVD and booklet will help equip your church for ministry across cultural, ethnic, and socioeconomic lines.
- ***Every Church Plant a Church*** (a DVD), along with MNA's ***Church Planter Recruiting Guide*** (available on the MNA web site as well as in printed booklet form), are helpful in encouraging every PCA church to consider how God has called them to participate in the church planting process.

Together, we can trust God for His work through the PCA as we join together in:

- *prayer*, that God will work through us mightily and will lead us in the ever-changing challenges of ministry that lie before us;
- *striving side by side for the faith of the Gospel (Phil 1:27)*; that is, that we will learn together how we can most effectively minister and trust God for the advancement of the Gospel – through the PCA – in North America's constantly changing culture; and
- *encouraging and equipping lay people* to form relationships and initiate ministry across cultural and ethnic lines in our communities.

We present this report rejoicing at what God has done during 2009, and asking that you join us in praying that 2010 will continue to be a fruitful year in the advancement of the Gospel in North America through the PCA. Go to the MNA web site (www.pca-mna.org) for staff contact information and further details on all ministries and services offered by MNA.

--TE James C. Bland, III, MNA Coordinator

I. Church Planting. Brief Selected Highlights Indicating 2009 Church Planting Progress

The work of Mission to North America is grouped for convenience into two major categories: **Church Planting** and **Outreach Ministries**. Both have one objective: planting and growing healthy churches. *In terms of methodology, the goal of all MNA activity is to serve presbyteries and churches as they establish, build, and own their own church planting initiatives.* For further detail, visit the MNA web site: www.pca-mna.org.

MNA serves churches and presbyteries by offering:

- Vision that directs and shapes church planting.
- Strategic planning for values, goals, action plans.
- Prayer mobilization for harvest laborers (Matthew 9:38).
- Forming and equipping teams to advance the vision.
- Developing and cultivating church planters.
- Recruiting church planters.
- Assessment in the calling, competencies, and character of potential church planters.
- Training and mentoring in church planting principles.
- Placing church planters in suitable opportunities.
- Fundraising training and coaching.
- Coaching and care of church planters and spouses.
- Celebrating what God is doing in Kingdom growth through church planting in the PCA.

Church Planting, led by Ted Powers, with Jim Hatch in Church Planter Development:

- 55 potential church planters were assessed in 2009.
- 54 church planters placed on field; this compares with 52 placed in 2008.
- 13 church planting apprentices placed, compared to 6 in 2008.

See **Attachment 2** for a list of all PCA church planters placed on the field during 2009. Some of these churches were established solely by presbyteries or churches without MNA involvement, while others utilized MNA services extensively.

African American Ministries, led by Wy Plummer: three African American men graduated from reformed seminaries and are serving in PCA churches. One church led by an African American pastor was organized and one new mission church launched.

Church Planting Spouses Ministry, led by Shari Thomas: staff increased from 3 to 5, with 5 new spouse coaching network locations in 2009, for a total of 14 networks.

Haitian Ministries, led by Dony St. Germain: there are 3 organized Haitian PCA churches and 4 mission churches in the United States, with several additional men in training to serve as church planters when funds are available; with new opportunities arising, church planting efforts have continued in Haiti during 2009 under the leadership of Dony St. Germain and El Shaddai Ministries.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Hispanic American Ministries, led by Tim McKeown. These numbers reflect total PCA numbers; MNA has varying involvement in each of these ministries:

- Teaching Elders: 18 Hispanic Americans serve as Teaching Elders; 12 Hispanic American men are preparing for PCA ordination; 22 Anglo men are leading Hispanic ministry in their church or mission church; 68 teaching elders in the PCA, not including overseas missionaries, speak Spanish well enough to teach a theological course.
- Mission churches, churches, and other ministries: 9 Hispanic mission churches exist in the PCA; 7 organized Hispanic congregations exist in the PCA; 16 other churches and workers are reaching out through ministries other than church plants among Hispanics.

Korean Ministries, led by Henry Koh: conducted the 10th Annual English Ministries Pastors' Conference in Philadelphia. There are an estimated 80 second generation pastors in the PCA. Approximately 10% of PCA churches are Korean language churches.

Leadership and Ministry Preparation (LAMP), led by Brian Kelso:

- LAMP sites grew from 11 to 15 during 2009; total students from 35 to 45, with an increase in quality control in educational and administrative processes.
- Began developing SpanishLAMP curriculum and preparation for the launch of SpanishLAMP Learning Sites.

Native American/First Nations Ministries, led by Bruce Farrant, held the first PCA Native American/First Nations Talking Circle in September in Minneapolis, MN. Second Talking Circle planned September 23-25, 2010, to meet in Billings, Montana, to be hosted by Rocky Mountain Community Church, PCA.

Network of Portuguese Speaking Churches, led by Renato Bernardes, launched a new mission church in Boca Raton, Florida.

Urban and Mercy Ministries, led by Randy Nabors, included: PCA gathering of 125 at the Christian Community Development Association (CCDA) conference. Mercy Ministries Conference sponsored by MNA/CEP met March 2009; will meet again March 11-13, 2010.

Western Region Church Planting, led by Brad Bradley, did not officially begin until January 1, 2010, but RE Bradley was already active during 2009 in strategy planning and initial contacts for further Western Region church planting.

II. Outreach Ministries. Brief Selected Highlights Indicating 2009 Outreach Ministries Progress.

The work of Mission to North America is grouped for convenience into two major categories: **Church Planting** and **Outreach Ministries**. Both have one objective: planting and growing healthy churches. *In terms of methodology, the goal of all MNA activity is to serve presbyteries and churches as they establish, build, and own their own church planting initiatives.* For further detail, visit the MNA web site: www.pca-mna.org.

Chaplain Ministries, led by Doug Lee: 248 PRJC military chaplains (compared to 227 in 2009); 70 civilian chaplains (compared to 64 in 2009) and 28 PRJC chaplain candidates (compared to 29 in 2008) were serving by the end of 2009. **Attachment 4** presents the current list of PRJC-endorsed chaplains; see **Attachment 5** for Chaplain Ministries report.

English As a Second Language, led by Nancy Booher:

- ESL Basic Trainings in 2009 totaled 31 churches; 21 were led by PCA trainers; the other 10 by Southern Baptist trainers, who are generous with us in sharing their training.
- 20 new ESL Schools began in 2009.
- 6 ESL Enrichment Trainings were led by PCA trainers in 2009.

Metanoia Prison Ministries, led by Mark Casson: MNA's newest ministry is under way with 138 active students and 113 instructors in 15 states.

Ministry to State, led by Chuck Garriott: regular Bible studies, prayer breakfasts, and other forums continue in Washington DC and several state capitals. The first Ministry to State Symposium was held at Park Cities Presbyterian Church in Dallas, Texas, in September.

MNA ShortTerm Missions & Disaster Response; Arklie Hooten:

- Personnel: Called TE Curt Moore as MNA Disaster Response Specialist for Gulf Coast, effective June 1, 2009. Curt joins staff members DE Keith Perry (MNA Disaster Response Specialist Florida), RE Scott Herwig (MNA Disaster Response Specialist Mid-Atlantic). Current Disaster Response staff totals 5, assisted by 15 volunteer First Assessors and 15 volunteer Site Managers.
- Concluded disaster relief operations in Iowa on Oct. 15, 2009, after mobilizing more than 1,000 volunteers in response to the Great Iowa Flood of 2008.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- Concluded major Katrina Hurricane disaster relief operations in Mississippi as of July 31, 2009; services have been ongoing since the hurricane occurred August 29, 2005. Praise God for the recent organization of Lagniappe Presbyterian as a particular church, planted in the hardest hit coastal area immediately after the storm. Thank God for the new church building (occupied November 2009) for First Presbyterian Gulfport, Mississippi, after their historic church building was crushed by Katrina.
- New Orleans repair and rebuilding work continues, led by Redeemer Presbyterian and Desire Ministries.
- Launched new short term missions projects to assist PCA churches in responding to the ever changing multicultural landscape of North America.
- MNA Disaster Response is hosting a Disaster Response Training March 10-11, 2010, in conjunction with the MNA/CEP 2010 Mercy Ministries Conference in Chattanooga TN (March 11-13, 2010).

Special Needs Ministries led by Stephanie Hubach: provided 28 educational presentations at 10 PCA-related conferences/events. Consultative services provided increased from 18 PCA churches in 10 different states in 2008, to 30 PCA churches in 13 different states in 2009.

III. MNA Stewardship and Finances: 2009 Progress

A. Ministry Ask/Askings Giving

In 2009, Askings contributions from PCA churches to MNA decreased 9% compared to 2008 income. Especially in light of 2008 and 2009 economic conditions, we are grateful to God for the generous and faithful giving of our churches. MNA was able to adjust expenses sufficiently to work within this income without reducing services to churches and presbyteries. MNA encourages the churches of the PCA to make giving to all PCA Committees and Agencies a high priority, giving at the *Ministry Ask* level. Because many churches do not contribute at the *Ministry Ask* level, MNA senior staff members seek designated support for their personal support and programs. Churches have responded generously to these additional requests for support, providing significantly greater resources for ministry. Contact TE Associate Coordinator Fred Marsh or RE Church Relations Director Stephen Lutz for further information on financial support for MNA.

B. Church Planting Projects and Other Funding

1. All church planters are supported by gifts designated for their particular projects. *No administrative transfer fees are taken from project support for any project coordinated by MNA. Every dollar given to an MNA ministry or project is used directly and fully for that ministry or project.*
2. Church planters who do not have a strong personal PCA network require a special priority for project support, particularly as we seek the Lord for much greater ministry among the many people groups of North America. *MNA strongly encourages churches to give a high priority to supporting church planters who do not have a background in the PCA and who thus lack a strong personal network through which to raise support.*
3. Five Million Fund for Church Buildings: providing interest-free loans of up to \$80,000, this fund continues to be a helpful source for churches as they put together funding packages for their initial building programs. This is a revolving fund, supported by the payments of churches to whom loans are made, as well as by donations.

C. Thanksgiving Offering

MNA is grateful to the Lord for \$43,835 given to the 2009 **Thanksgiving Offering**, commends to PCA churches the opportunity to support, through the annual MNA Thanksgiving Offering, many PCA mercy ministries, as well as the training of men and women for leadership in ministry among the ethnic groups of our communities.

IV. Recommendations:

1. That having reviewed the work of the **MNA Coordinator during 2009**, according to the General Assembly guidelines, the MNA Committee commends **TE James C. Bland III** for his and his staff's excellent leadership, with thanks to the Lord for the good results in MNA ministry during 2009, and recommends his re-election as MNA Coordinator for another year. **Attachment 5** provides a complete list of MNA staff; see **Attachment 6** for the list of MNA Permanent Committee members.
2. That the General Assembly express thanks to God for the long and effective ministry of **Bethany Christian Services** in the area of pregnancy counseling and adoption, reaffirm its endorsement of Bethany for another year, and encourage continued support and

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- participation by churches and presbyteries. See **Attachment 7** for the Report of Bethany Christian Services.
3. That the General Assembly adopt the **2011 MNA Budget** and commend it to the churches for their support.
 4. That **CH (COL) Malcolm Murphy (Mack) Griffith** and **TE James Cotton (Jim) Pakala** be appointed to serve as PCA members of the Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel (PRJC) for the Class of 2014.
 5. That the **MNA Committee be authorized to appoint members and alternate members to the Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission** on Chaplains and Military Personnel (PRJC).
 6. That the **MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that Overture 3 from Pacific Northwest Presbytery** to “expand the boundary of Pacific Northwest Presbytery,” be answered in the affirmative.
 7. That the **MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that Overture 4 from Central Georgia Presbytery** to “expand the boundary of Central Georgia Presbytery,” be answered in the affirmative with the concurrence of Savannah River Presbytery.
 8. That the **MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that Overture 8 from Savannah River Presbytery**, in concurrence with the expressed desire of Central Georgia Presbytery to enlarge the boundaries of Central Georgia Presbytery, be answered in the affirmative by reference to the response to Overture 4 of the 38th General Assembly.
 9. That the **MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly to approve the request of the Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel (PRJCCMP)**: We, the members of the Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel (PRJCCMP), petition the respective General Assemblies or Synod of our member denominations to humbly petition The Secretary of Defense, Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, the service Chiefs and the President of the United States in his capacity as Commander in Chief, with copies to GEN Carter Ham, Commander, U. S. Army Forces Europe and Pentagon General Counsel Jeh Johnson, to maintain the existing policy of "Don't Ask - Don't Tell," hereafter “DADT,” and faithfully to resist its removal, for the protection and meaningful continuance of the free exercise of religion within the Armed Forces of the United States. **Attachment 8** presents the Grounds of the recommendation.

10. That the **MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly to approve the changes to the Constitution of the Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel (PRJCCMP)**; see **Attachment 9** for the PRJCCMP Constitution changes.
11. That the MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly as Recommendation 11 to answer Overture 17 in the affirmative by reference to Recommendation 9 of the Mission to North America Report to the General Assembly; and further, note that the recommended action is for the General Assembly to humbly petition the United States government, rather than (as the overture reads) to instruct MNA to approve the PRJC request.
12. That the MNA Committee recommends to the General Assembly as Recommendation 12 that any additional overtures addressing with similar wording the issue, “Petitioning US Government regarding Don’t-Ask-Don’t-Tell Policy in the Military,” be answered by this recommendation.
13. That the MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly as Recommendation 13 that Overture 19 from Western Carolina Presbytery, requesting to move Wilkes County from Western Carolina to Piedmont Triad Presbytery, be answered in the affirmative.
14. That the MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly as Recommendation 14 that Overture 21 from Susquehanna Valley Presbytery requesting the Coordination of Disaster Relief Efforts between MNA and MTW, be answered in the affirmative, with the following recorded as a part of the motion.

RAO 6 establishes the division of labor for MNA and MTW:

6-2. The Committee on Mission to North America. *The affairs of the church involved in its extension in the United States and Canada are assigned to the Committee on Mission to North America, whose duties and authority shall be designated by the General Assembly.*

6-3. The Committee on Mission to the World. *The affairs of the church in the area of world missions outside of the United States and Canada are assigned to the Committee on Mission to the World, whose duties and authority shall be designated by the General Assembly.*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Actions already taken by MNA in recommending an affirmative response to item #1: Haiti is the only nation outside of North America in whose behalf MNA has solicited resources. MNA ceased making appeals for new financial support and volunteers for Haiti as of May 31, 2010. Funds received have been distributed. MNA will follow up only as necessary to maintain continuity with volunteers and financial projects already specifically committed. In addition, MNA's solicitation of short term missions teams for Haiti ceased as of May 31. The June issue of MNA *Multiply* includes a report and appeal for Haiti relief; this issue had already gone to press at the time of these decisions, and therefore the appeals included in the article could not be revoked.

History and rationale for MNA's past involvement in Haiti and decision to cease relief operations in Haiti as of May 31:

- TE Dony St. Germain serves in a part time role as MNA Haitian American Ministries Coordinator, for the development of churches among Haitians residing in the US and Canada. Church planting, disaster relief, and other ministries in Haiti led by TE Dony St. Germain are carried out under the auspices of El Shaddai Ministries International (ESMI), and MNA does not supervise his ministry in Haiti. TE Brian Kelso serves in a part time role as MNA Leadership and Ministries Preparation (LAMP) Director. Serving Haitian students enrolled in LAMP led TE Kelso to begin ministry in Haiti, under the auspices of Great Commission Alliance (GCA). MNA does not supervise his ministry in Haiti.
- MNA's involvement in Haiti has been limited to appeals for funds and volunteers in response to hurricanes in previous years and the January 2010 earthquake; in addition, some of the funding for church planting projects for TE St. Germain's church planting in Haiti has been forwarded through MNA, and MNA has assisted in facilitating some short term missions work. The extreme needs of Haiti and the opportunity to provide resources through these two MNA staff members led to a coordination of additional resources as a natural step for MNA. Until the January 2010 earthquake, MNA's involvement was very limited.
- Despite this rationale, MNA realizes that confusion has arisen and that Haiti disaster relief and short term work should be coordinated only by MTW:

- In the PCA: Since the confusion has risen to the level of prompting an overture, MNA recognizes that MNA's appeals for funds and volunteers in Haiti's behalf should not be continued.
- On the field in Haiti: MTW announced on May 12, 2010, the establishing of a stronger base of operations in Port au Prince; as a result, if MNA continues to be active in Haiti, the likelihood of confusion extends to the field in Haiti.
- Since MNA's focus per General Assembly assignment is North America, MNA's resources should be used to assist churches and presbyteries in North America. While MNA could sustain a commitment to Haiti, this would draw valuable resources that are needed to respond in North America.
- TE St. Germain will continue in his part time role of MNA Haitian American Ministries Coordinator. In this role, he is responsible only for church development among Haitians in North America. He will continue to lead church development in Haiti under the auspices of ESMI; MNA is not responsible for any work that he does in Haiti.
- TE Kelso will continue in his part time role of MNA Leadership and Ministries Preparation (LAMP) Director. He will continue to work in Haiti under the auspices of GCA; MNA is not responsible for any work that he does in Haiti.

Discussion related to the recommended affirmative response to item #2 of this overture, which asks to *clarify the respective responsibilities & spheres of labor of MTW and MNA including the disaster response and the work in Cherokee, NC:*

- (1) The call for clarification of roles in relief work is addressed by ratification of item #1.
- (2) MTW-led short term ministry in North America developed early in PCA history. Since MTW had the staff resources to develop short term ministry and wanted to do so as a means of training people for overseas work, as well as to address needs in the USA and Canada, MTW began to develop short term projects in North America. Any significant realignment of short term ministry leadership in North America as it has developed historically would result in far greater losses than gains.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- (3) Since 2005, God has blessed MNA with the resources to coordinate a steadily growing roster of opportunities for short term ministry, in addition to providing disaster response coordination, in North America.
 - (4) While the involvement of both Committees in North America may be a matter of curiosity and may actually produce some confusion, that confusion is not insurmountable and problems are minimal at the implementation level. Participants generally select projects based on location or type of ministry; it is a simple matter to review both MNA and MTW project listings in the process.
 - (5) Confusion that is sufficient to impact the quality of ministry at the local level arises only when the two Committees are performing the same services in the same area; in the past, this has occurred only in disaster response and will be resolved in the future by ratification of resolution item #1.
15. That the MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly as Recommendation 15 that Overture 22 from Savannah River Presbytery to “Retain Don’t-Ask-Don’t-Tell Policy in Military,” be answered in the affirmative by reference to Recommendation 9 of the Mission to North America Report to the General Assembly.
 16. That the MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly as Recommendation 16 that Overture 26 from Piedmont Triad Presbytery, to remove Wilkes County (North Carolina) from the boundaries of Western Carolina Presbytery and include it in the boundaries of Piedmont Triad Presbytery, be answered in the affirmative by reference to Recommendation 13.
 17. That the MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly as Recommendation 17 that Overture 27 from Central Carolina Presbytery, requesting to move Harnett County from Central Carolina to Eastern Carolina Presbytery, be answered in the affirmative, pending concurrence of Eastern Carolina Presbytery.
 18. That the MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that Overture 12 from Rocky Mountain Presbytery to “Retain Don’t-Ask-Don’t-Tell Policy in Military” be answered in the affirmative by reference to Recommendation 12 of the Mission to North America First Supplemental Report to the General Assembly.

Attachment 1

MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA OUR CALLING, VISION, AND STRATEGIC PLAN

Only let your manner of life be worthy of the Gospel of Christ, so that whether I come and see you or am absent that I may hear of you that you are standing firm in one spirit, with one mind striving side by side for the faith of the Gospel. (Philippians 1:27)

OUR CALLING

To serve PCA churches and presbyteries as they advance God's Kingdom in North America by planting, growing, and multiplying Biblically healthy churches through the development of intentional evangelism and outreach ministries.

OUR VISION

That God, by His grace and for His own glory, will transform the PCA into a grassroots church planting culture that is:

- *exponentially reproducing a growing number of biblically healthy churches*
 - *seeing these churches characterized by significant conversion growth and ministries of mercy*
 - *reaching the diverse communities and people groups of North America*
- (1) To see all PCA churches become “houses of prayer for all the nations” (Mark 11:7), embracing a Great Commission vision characterized by proactive engagement with their communities through kingdom prayer, intentional evangelism, ministries of mercy and social justice, community involvement, church planting, and global missions.
 - (2) To see the PCA, beginning with its leadership, reflect the demographic makeup of North America by seeing churches planted and people coming to Christ from the many diverse communities and people groups in our land.
 - (3) To impact the centers of influence in North America which are defined as:
 - Crossroads of society
 - City centers and metropolitan areas
 - Concentrations of cultural, ethnic, and socioeconomic diversity
 - (4) To see the PCA planting churches in the regions of North America where there is little reformed and evangelical presence.

Jim Bland, MNA Coordinator

Attachment 2

2009 CHURCH PLANTERS PLACED ON THE FIELD

This church planter list is compiled by MNA staff through contact with the presbyteries and attempts to identify every church planter placed on the field to begin a new work during 2009. In listing these mission churches, MNA does not intend to imply that MNA had direct involvement with each and every mission church. The majority of the listed mission churches utilized MNA services; others were established solely by presbyteries or sponsoring churches.

Presbytery	Church Planter	Location
Blue Ridge	Joe Holland	Culpepper VA
Blue Ridge	Mike Sharrett	Forest VA
	Rob Edwards	
Central Carolina	Ken Cross	Charlotte NC
Central Carolina	Chip McAuley	Lake Tillery NC
Central Georgia	Tom Anderson	Macon, GA
Chicago Metro	Brent Lauder	St. John's, IN
Chicago Metro	Chad Lewis	Chicago/Irving Park IL
Covenant*	Kevin Hale	Conway AR
Delmarva	Fred Flowers	Melfa VA
Evangel	Phil Chambers	Pelham/Helena AL
Evangel	Chris Peters	Hoover/Birmingham AL
Evangel	Mark Stearns	Huntsville AL
	Alex Shipman	
Georgia Foothills	Jeff Morgan	Monroe, GA
Gulf Coast	Clif Wilcox	Pensacola FL
Gulf Coast	David Young	Crestview FL
Gulfstream	Jeremy McKeen	West Palm Beach FL
Heritage	Jason Sica	Wilmington DE
James River**	Erik Bonkovsky	Richmond VA
Metro Atlanta***	Matt Armstrong	Atlanta GA
Metro Atlanta	McKay Caston	Dahlonega GA
Metro Atlanta	Hector Guzman	Smyrna GA
Louisiana	Brad Irick	Monroe LA
Metro New York	Stephen Na	Long Island NY
Metro New York	William Reinmuth*	Nanuet NY
Missouri	Chris Smith	S. St Louis/ Carondelet Park MO
Nashville	Randy Draughn	Nashville TN
North Florida	Jeff Lawrence	Jacksonville FL
North Texas	Bryant McGee/	
	Roff Menches	McKinney, TX
North Texas	Joel Miller	Dallas, TX
North Texas	David Rapp	Temple TX
Northern California	David Lee	Fremont CA
Northern California	Robby Plemmons	Park City UT

APPENDIX H

Pacific	James Park	Santa Clarita CA
Pacific Northwest	Eric Costa	Hillsboro OR
Pacific Northwest	Andy Pelander	Seattle WA
Pacific Northwest	Nate Walker	Bellingham WA
Philadelphia Metro	Mike Hollenbach	Easton, PA
Philadelphia Metro	David Skinner	Philadelphia, PA
Philadelphia Metro	Eddie Soejanto	S Philadelphia PA
Potomac	Duke Kwon	Washington DC
Providence	William Plott	Madison/Huntsville AL
Savannah River	Nick Batzig	Richmond Hill GA
Siouxlands	Luke Herche	Grand Forks ND
Siouxlands	Brad Wheeler	Sioux Falls SD
South Coast	Jim Huster	Ocean Beach/San Diego
South Coast	John Saltee	Ramona CA
South Coast	Roberto Shim	Linda Vista/San Diego CA
South Florida	Ederson Emerick	Boca Raton FL
Southeast Alabama	Rick Stark	Auburn AL
Southern New England	Bradley Barnes	Newton MA
Western Canada	Jon Ferguson	Calgary, ALB
Western Canada	Rohan Crown	Lethbridge Canada
Western Carolina	Chas Morris	Hendersonville NC
Wisconsin	Dan Jackson	Green Bay WI

*Church Planter Kevin Hale was not included in the 2008 Church Planters Placed on the Field report.

**Church Planter Erik Bonkovsky was not included in the 2008 Church Planters Placed on the Field report.

***Church Planter Matt Armstrong was not included in the 2007 Church Planters Placed on the Field report.

TOTAL = 54

Presbytery

Chicago Metro
 Evangel
 Georgia Foothills
 Missouri
 Ohio Valley
 North Texas
 Philadelphia
 Philadelphia
 Potomac
 South Coast
 Southern New England
 Southwest

Apprentice

Scott Polender
 Brian MacDonald
 Mike Lefevre
 Jason Moore
 Paul Calvert
 Bobby Griffith
 Doug Logan
 Jonathan Olsen
 Joel St. Clair
 Mike McBride
 Logan Keck
 Peter Rehrman

TOTAL = 13

Attachment 3

MNA CHAPLAIN MINISTRIES REPORT ON 2009 ACTIVITIES

THANKSGIVING AND PRAISE: MNA Chaplain Ministries, serving on behalf of the Presbyterian Church in America (PCA), has been blessed to send into the fields of harvest 128 military chaplains (including the Civil Air Patrol) and 52 civilian chaplains. As of January 2010, the PCA had 28 military chaplain candidates in seminaries, and over 55 more men in process to become military chaplains or candidates. This translates into ministry to thousands of people. The PCA is privileged to endorse chaplains for service in our government institutions, including the Armed Forces and Veteran Affairs hospitals; in civilian hospitals, correctional facilities, hospices, retirement centers and nursing homes; Civil Air Patrol; police and fire departments—to minister to those who might otherwise not have the opportunity to be pastored and discipled. Reports from our chaplains consistently attest to positive responses to the Gospel. We are blessed to live in a nation that invites us to send chaplains into our institutions to minister to individuals and families.

Additionally, we partner with 5 other denominations in the Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission (PRJC): Korean American Presbyterian Church, Korean Presbyterian Church, Orthodox Presbyterian Church, Reformed Presbyterian Church, North American Synod and United Reformed Churches of North America. The MNA Chaplain Ministries Coordinator also serves as the Endorser for these NAPARC denominations. In total, the PRJC endorses and supports 237 military and civilian chaplains.

DEPLOYMENTS AND MINISTRY TO THE SPIRITUAL CAREGIVERS: Many of our chaplains have completed a second deployment to Iraq and/or Afghanistan, either at sea or in the country. Several are in their third, and one has completed his fourth. Several others have orders pending for still another deployment. In the midst of these challenges, ministry in the war zones is critically needed and wonderfully fruitful. A significant number have come to faith in Jesus Christ. Worship services are very well attended. Pastoral visitation(s), teaching, and counseling provide many unique opportunities for presenting the Gospel. These are unending ministry opportunities for chaplains. However, the downside of deployments is that our chaplains are separated from their families for extended periods. Two and three deployments in a six-year period are a major sacrifice for the spouse and children. Consequently, there is a pressing need for our presbyteries and congregations to provide support to our chaplain families. Chaplain Ministries invites contributions from individuals, churches, and our presbyteries to schedule annual spiritual refreshment redeployment retreats for chaplains and their families.

MINISTRY TO ARMY/NAVY/AIR RESERVE, NATIONAL GUARD PERSONNEL, AND HOSPITAL PATIENTS AND THEIR FAMILIES:

These American servants, when returning from a theater of war, do not have a military base or post to which they can return. Rather, they return to their hometowns all across the USA. Many of them do not have a church home and may welcome some attention from a PCA church in their community. The Department of Defense and all of the Chiefs of Chaplains are requesting assistance from civilian congregations in ministering to the needs of families during deployments and redeployments. This is also true for those who are wounded and under medical care in our Veteran Affairs Hospitals, military medical centers, and in some cases, civilian hospitals. These individuals and their families need ministry that local congregations can provide. Chaplain Ministries is pleased to share with our congregations a plan whereby they can address these needs in their own communities. In addition, churches may call their local Guard or Reserve armories or centers and ask if there are any military families in need of assistance.

RECRUITMENT AND OPPORTUNITY TO SEND ADDITIONAL CHAPLAINS:

Our goal is to recruit an additional 50 chaplains and chaplain candidates during the year 2010. Although the Air Force is downsizing and has a limited number of chaplain positions to be filled, the Navy and especially the Army continue to have a considerable need for more chaplains. In fact, at the time of this writing, the Army is in special need of approximately 400 Reserve and National Guard Chaplains. We call on our churches to encourage their pastors to serve as Reserve Components chaplains. The blessing to the pastor and church is undeniable, and allowing their pastor to serve his country enables the church to actively participate in the sacrifices necessary in a time of war.

There are generous financial incentives available to seminary students and first-time chaplain enlistments. See the MNA Chaplain Ministries web site for additional information. (www.pca-mna.org/chaplainministries) Civilian chaplain positions are more limited and work on different models. Occasionally, we are informed of available civilian chaplain positions. Therefore, we encourage Teaching Elders who are interested in VA, hospital, corrections and other civilian institutional chaplaincies to inform us of your desire(s) so that we can contact you when opportunities come to our attention.

FINANCIAL SUPPORT OF MNA CHAPLAIN MINISTRIES. Income for 2008 was \$321,218 and increased to \$337,827 in 2009. Our goal is that 300 PCA congregations include Chaplain Ministries in their annual missions budget at \$600/church. In 2008 we had 137 churches providing financial support, and 143 churches in 2009.

CONGREGATIONAL SPONSORSHIP PROGRAM. It is our goal to enlist three sponsoring congregations for every military and civilian chaplain. The primary purpose of the sponsorship program is to enlist prayer support for the chaplain, his ministry, and his family. The sponsoring chaplain, in turn, will provide a quarterly update report with prayer requests to the congregation. If you and your congregation are willing to participate in this program, please contact Gary Hitzfeld, (ghitzfeld@pcanet.org). Go to ChaplainMinistries @pcanet.org for additional information.

PURPLE STAR CERTIFICATE GIVEN TO CHURCHES WHO SPONSOR CHAPLAINS AND GIVE. Many churches not only pray for chaplains, but also sacrificially provide financial support to MNA Chaplain Ministries. To honor these churches a special Purple Star Certificate has been created to thank them for their sacrifice. In these challenging financial times, Chaplain Ministries is especially thankful for this kind of support providing for MNA staff to care for our current chaplains and recruit more. Please contact us for more information (678-825-1251 or ghitzfeld@pcanet.org).

MISSIONS CONFERENCES: An increasing number of congregations during the past year have included chaplains in their respective mission conferences. Feedback has been excellent. We encourage you to include this ministry in your upcoming missions conference. Contact us and we will locate a chaplain to speak to your various church groups and/or worship services about MNA Chaplain Ministries.

Attachment 4

2009 MNA CHAPLAIN ROSTER

Ascension

Stephen D. Fisher, Navy
Stevan M. Horning, Army
John P. Kenyon, Air Force

Blue Ridge

David P. Gilleran, Army National
Guard
Anthony L. Nix, Hospice

Calvary

Charles W. Kuykendall, Air Force
Steven E. Logan, Army National
Guard

Central Carolina

David Alexander, Civilian Hospital
Ivan Davis, Retirement Community
Robert H. Dyar Sr., Community
Chaplain
Daniel D. Kang, Army
Montgomery B. Kirk III, Air Force
Garland Mason, Army

Central Florida

Robert N. Burns Jr., Navy
Richard E. Fisher, Hospice
Stephen D. Fisher, Navy
Glenn H. Gresham, Air Force
David A. Tubley, Navy
Charles S. Williams Jr., Army

Central Georgia

Jeffrey D. Dillard, Army
H. R. Jarrett, Civil Air Patrol
Gary K. Sexton, Army
Michael R. Stewart, Civilian Hospital
James R. Wagner, American Legion

Chesapeake

James R. Pfeiffer, Civilian Hospital
John G. Sackett, Air Force
Michael C. Stephan, Army

Covenant

Delbert L. Farris, Civilian Hospital
Jay S. Outen, Army
Roger Wade, Civilian Hospital

Eastern Carolina

John A. Herrington, Civilian Hospital
Charles T. Pearson, Army

Eastern Pennsylvania

Kenneth W. Bush, Army
Peter R. Sniffin, Army

Evangel

Robert B. Allman III, Army
Cecil R. Barrett III, Navy
James L. Spiritosanto, Corrections

Fellowship

Russell H. Wilson II, Navy

Georgia Foothills

Benson C. Bottoms, Hospice

Grace

Michael R. Craig, Civilian Hospital
RE Gary L. Hitzfeld, Associate
Director, Civilian Chaplains and
Admin. Assistant
Harry C. Huey Jr., Army
Shannon K. Philio, Army
John W. Stodghill, Civilian Hospital

Great Lakes

James B. Von Drehle, Civilian Hosp

Gulf Coast

Darwin W. Box, Hospice
Malcolm M. Griffith, Army
Jason L. Riggs, Navy
George D. Roberts, Army

Heartland

Steve W. Prost, Army

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Heritage

George Billings, Civilian Hospital
Beryl T. Hubbard, Associate Director
Anthony R. Wade, Air Force

Illiana

Glen E. Harris, Veteran's Hospital; Air Force
Thomas J. McCort, Army

Iowa

Jeff Maskevich, Law Enforcement

Korean Capital

Hank Hahm, Air Force
Seung-II Suh, Army

Korean Central

Simon J. Chang, Army
Hwa S. Chung, Army
Se Woo Park, Army

Korean Eastern

Light K. Shin, Army

Korean Northwest

Johan Baik, Navy

Korean Southeastern

Moon H. Kim, Army
David Y. Suh, Air Force
Junsub (John) Um, Navy

Korean Southern

Sung Hee Choi, Navy

Louisiana

Kenneth D. Counts, Navy
William J. Manning, Army

Metro Atlanta

Thomas A. Eddy, Army
John M. Higgins, Army
Kevin D. McCarty, Air Force

Mississippi Valley

James R. Carter, Army
Kenneth R. Elliott, Air Nat'l. Guard
Donald R. Malin, VA Hosp & ARNG
Leonard R. Siems, Army
Samuel A. Smith, Air Nat'l. Guard

Missouri

Daniel Chinn, Campus
James G. Chizek, Air Nat'l. Guard
Kenneth J. Conklin, Army Nat'l. Guard
Michael R. Curtis, Air Force
Solomon K. Kendagor, Civilian Hosp
Mark R. Levine, Army
Jon K. Maas, Army; Civilian Corr
Albert F. Mognot Jr., Civil Air Patrol
Sean F. Sawyers, Fire Department
Bryan J. Walker, Army Nat'l. Guard
Luther P. Woodard, Retirement Comm.

Nashville

William M. Oliver, Army
Mark T. Winton, Army

New Jersey

James H. Midberry, Hospice
Frederick G. Reber, Corrections
Daniel J. Ricketts, Army Nat'l. Guard
Joseph P. Trombetta, Retirement Community

New River

John W. Griessel, Army

North Florida

Ronald L. Swafford Sr., Staff

North Texas

Richard H. Boyd, Air Force
Thomas H. Egbert, Hospice
David M. Frierson Sr., Fire Dept.
Jeffrey R. Weir, Veteran's Hospital

Northern California

Mark E. Fairbrother, Army
Michael M. Howard, Air Force
Keith H. Knauf, Civilian Hospital
Steven T. Orren, Navy
Alfred D. Perry, Addiction Treatm Ctr
John A. Routzahn Jr., Army
Randy E. Williams, Navy

Northwest Georgia

Thomas J. Faichney, Army
Thomas A. MacGregor, Army
Buster L. Williams, Navy

Ohio Valley

Donald W. Aven, Civilian Hospital
Kenneth N. Brown, Army
Christopher S. Cauble, Navy
Benjamin S. Duncan, Army
David G. Epperson, Army
Philip L. Futoran, Army
Douglas O. Hess, Air Force
Douglas C. Hoover, Army

Pacific Northwest

Collin S. Grossruck, Army
John E. Johnston, Army
Fred L. Zoeller Jr., Navy

Palmetto

Christopher D. Brown, Civilian
Hospital
William C. Stockton, Fire Department
Michael D. Turpin Jr., Army

Philadelphia

Dwight A. Horn, Navy
Robert Nay, Army
James C. Pakala, PRJC Comm
Douglas E. Rosander, Navy

Philadelphia Metro West

Paul R. Wrigley, Navy

Rocky Mountain

David J. Cullen III, Navy
Seth George, Army
James R. Griffith, Army
Stephen W. Leonard, PRJC Comm
Brendon M. O'Dowd, Air Force
Bentley B. Rayburn, (Ret), PRJC Chair
Randy K. Sawyer, Army Nat'l. Guard
Russell E. Scharf, Corrections
Bruce Sidebotham, Army
James E. Singleton, Conference Ctr
Andrew S. Zeller, Army

Savannah River

Thomas B. Bowman Sr., Air Nat'l. Guard
Michael E. Cannon Jr., Army
Charles M. Rector, Veteran's Hosp
Curtis B. Singleton, Merchant Marine

Siouxlands

Douglas E. Lee, MNA Chaplain Coord
Patrick J. Morgan, Army
Samuel L. Rico, Army

South Coast

Randall E. Bowen, Army
Robert A. Callison, Navy
Trell J. Mercer Sr., Corrections
David M. Todd, Navy

South Florida

Phillip B. Binnie, Veteran's Hospital
Cristiano S. DeSousa, Navy
David E. Hwang, Civilian Hospital
Eric Leetch, Army
Edward J. Yurus, Army

South Texas

Michael W. Barber, Civilian Hospital
Keith N. Goode, Army
Chad S. Montgomery, Air Force
Oscar Olivares, Hospice
Michael A. Singenstreu, Fire Dept.

Southeast Alabama

Henry H. Beaulieu, Army Nat'l. Guard
John R. Boles Jr., Hospice
Wylly H. Collins, Army Nat'l. Guard
Lamar B. Davis, Civil Air Patrol
Lonnie L. Locke III, Army
James R. McCay Jr., Army
Mark D. Moore, Air Force
Charles R. Owen III, Army

Attachment 5

MNA STAFF MEMBERS

TE Jim Bland	Coordinator
TE Renato Bernardes	Network of Portuguese Speaking Churches Coordinator
Nancy Booher	English as a Second Language (ESL) Ministries Director
TE Brad Bradley	Western Region Coordinator
Cristina Caires	Church Planting Spouses Ministry
RE Mark Casson	Metanoia Prison Ministries Director
TE Bruce Farrant	Native American/First Nations Ministries Coordinator
TE Chuck Garriott	Ministry to State Director
Maria Garriott	Church Planting Spouses Ministry
TE Jim Hatch	Church Planter Development Director
RE Scott Herwig	Disaster Response Specialist, Mid-Atlantic
RE Gary Hitzfeld	Chaplain Ministries Associate Coordinator (Civilian)
RE Arklie Hooten	MNA Short Term Missions & Disaster Response Director
TE Brian Kelso	Leadership & Ministry Preparation (LAMP) Director
TE Henry Koh	Korean Ministries Coordinator
TE Fred Marsh	Associate Coordinator
Vicki Hicks	Business Administrator
TE Doug Lee	Chaplain Ministries Coordinator
RE Stephen Lutz	Church Relations Director
TE Tim McKeown	Hispanic American Ministries Coordinator
TE Dion Marshall	Metanoia Prison Ministries Associate Director
TE Curt Moore	Disaster Response Specialist, Gulf Coast
TE Randy Nabors	Urban and Mercy Ministries Coordinator
DE Keith Perry	Disaster Response Specialist, Florida
TE Wy Plummer	African American Ministries Coordinator
TE Ted Powers	Church Planting & Midwest Coordinator
Tami Resch	Church Planting Spouses Ministry Associate Director
Shari Thomas	Church Planting Spouses Ministry Director
TE John Smed	Canada Regional Coordinator
TE Ron Swafford	Chaplain Ministries Associate Coordinator (Military)
TE Dony St. Germain	Haitian Ministries Coordinator

MNA Support Staff

Michelle Foster	Accounting Manager
Jill Gamez	Financial Administrative Assistant
Michael Hutcheson	Financial Administrative Assistant
Annette Keller	Administrative Assistant
Tracy Lane-Hall	Business Executive Assistant
Sherry Lanier	Short Term Missions & Disaster Response Facilitator

APPENDIX H

Karen McLain	Financial Analyst
Shelly Marshall	Metanoia Prison Ministries Assistant
Ann Powers	Midwest Assistant
Grace Song	Korean Ministries Administrative Assistant
Karen Swartz	Communications Administrative Assistant
Nancy Swindler	Assessment Assistant

Attachment 6

MNA COMMITTEE MEMBERS

Class 2014

RE Don Breazeale
TE Robert Cox
TE Phil Douglass

Class 2013

TE Jeff Elliott
RE John Jardine
RE Bill Thomas

Class 2012

TE Gary Cox
TE Doug Domin
RE Don German

Class of 2011

TE Frank Barker
RE Marcos Dias
RE James Rish

Class of 2010

TE Reddit Andrews III
TE Glenn McDowell
RE Tom Newton

Alternates

RE Cecil Patterson
TE Terry Traylor

Attachment 7

**BETHANY CHRISTIAN SERVICES 2009 ANNUAL REPORT
TO PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

When most of us think of the “summary of the law” given by our Lord:

“Love the Lord your God with all your soul, and with all your strength, and with all your mind; and love your neighbor as yourself.”

Our thoughts quickly focus on that summary as given in Deuteronomy and Leviticus.

Isn't it interesting, though, that Jesus repeats “what is written in the law” in the gospel of Luke?

By doing so He reminds us that this command to love is just as applicable to our lives today as it was when given to the Israelites.

In fact, Jesus instructed the expert in the law about loving his neighbor, Jesus finished by saying “go and do likewise” ... a command.

Bethany staff (our ministers) cared for over 50,000 children and families (our neighbors) around the world in 2009. We ministered within the United States but our ministry also touched the lives of children and families in Africa, Eastern Europe, South America, and in the Far East.

“Lives” touched were:

- Fertilized embryos awaiting the gift of life,
- Young people suddenly confronted with the pain of an unplanned pregnancy,
- Families eager to become parents through adoption,
- Children
 - living in foreign orphanages,
 - barely surviving while living on the streets,
 - waiting to be born,
 - cared for in foster care having been abused/neglected within the home of their birth family,
 - at risk of being abused and exploited.

Bethany's commitment to the sanctity of human life remains the core value around which our ministry revolves. We believe with you that life begins at

conception. We believe our Lord expects us to protect lives waiting to be born.

But we also know that our Lord expects us to care for and protect lives of those who have already been given the precious gift of life.

How about those children being physically abused and neglected by their parents? How about those whose spirits have been broken because of emotional abuse? How about children living with physical or emotional challenges; who live in temporary family foster care; or in institutions wondering if anyone will ever care enough about them to adopt them?

Indeed, the challenge is not conquered when the gift of life is assured. Children whose lives are broken and whose spirits and emotions are shattered are our neighbors. Christ instructed us to love and care for them.

Bethany ministers using Jesus as our model. Isn't it interesting to understand how Jesus committed himself to healing while he lived among us? In fact, He frequently responded and healed physical and emotional hurts before He gave witness to His saving grace.

Then when Jesus returned to His heavenly home, He commissioned us to be His ambassadors. While each of us has the responsibility of caring for others as individuals, Bethany is uniquely suited to be the bearer of Jesus' love and mercy to the children and families previously mentioned.

Yes, we are Christ's ambassadors, and your endorsement of Bethany's ministry in turn commissions us to represent you. You empower us with your prayers, with your financial support, and your encouragement to the church to partner with us.

The lives with whom we work in many cases can be referred to as "the least of these". The challenges and problems are overwhelming. Prayer is a vital link to giving Bethany's ministers the energy and spirit which allows us to love. We could point to situation after situation where answers came and seemingly hopeless complications were healed because you and so many others prayed.

Along with your prayers, your financial support continues to be a rich blessing and a necessity. In 2009 \$11,000,000 in revenue was needed to support our work, \$1,500,000 came from churches. Our records indicate that close to \$450,000 in gifts were given by congregations associated with the Presbyterian Church in America.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

When Bethany thinks of the blessing of your prayers, your financial support, your volunteer efforts, and your encouragement, we quickly recognize that our relationship is more than a partnership. Together we are priests implementing our Lord's mercy to those who need our care. Bethany also recognizes our mission to be that of helping each of you actuate your gifts of caring.

YOU are ministering with us.

Concurrent with evaluating our ministry provided in 2009, Bethany has planned for our next several years of ministry. We will focus our efforts and anticipate ministry growth in the following areas of service:

- Growing our ministry to pregnant young people, helping them understand that life is precious and that adoption is a beautiful alternative.
- Finding and developing Christian adoptive homes for children living with special life challenges. Literally millions of children worldwide are waiting for a family to love them. Bethany's special privilege is that of finding Christian families to welcome and love these children.
- Strengthening families through the expansion of our family outreach and support programs. The primary purpose for these programs is to heal dysfunction and poverty so children can remain with their families.
- Securing families for children. Many children, particularly in foreign countries live on the streets. Or, if they are fortunate enough, live in orphanages. Bethany's ministry will focus on returning these children to healthy, nurturing families. This will happen through foster care, in-country and inter-country adoption, and family reunification services.

Based on the growth for which we are planning, in the year 2011 Bethany expects to minister to more than 55,000 children and families in Jesus' name.

Indeed, Bethany's ministry is fulfilling that second expectation of the law "love your neighbors as yourselves". By praying, by giving, by encouraging, and by volunteering, YOU are fulfilling the Lord's expectation with us. We are not only partners in ministry, we are fellow Christians. You are Bethany, we are you. We look forward to the year ahead in which we, together, continue our ministry of extending the love of Christ to many more children and families in need.

Attachment 8

**REQUEST OF PRESBYTERIAN AND REFORMED JOINT
COMMISSION ON CHAPLAINS AND MILITARY PERSONNEL
(PRJCCMP)**

Grounds:

1. Whereas, believing that the Word of God requires ministers, and other church officers, to proclaim the whole counsel of God (Acts 20:27), and that it is a grave dereliction of duty to proclaim "Peace, peace" when there is no (actual) peace, or to refuse to confront those who "call evil good, and good evil, who substitute darkness for light, or light for darkness" (Isaiah 5:20); and.
2. Whereas, believing it is the duty of the civil magistrate, "as nursing fathers, to protect the church of our Common Lord . . . in such a manner that all ecclesiastical persons whatever shall enjoy the full, free, and unquestioned liberty of discharging every part of their sacred function, without violence or danger . . . and as Jesus Christ hath appointed a regular government and discipline in His church, no law of any commonwealth should interfere with, let, or hinder, the due exercise thereof;" and
3. Whereas, believing (in light of over a century of our collective military experience) that any removal, or diminishing of, the well established U.S. military policy, and high moral purpose, of excluding open homosexuals from military service will, most certainly, put all chaplains who believe the Bible to be God's Holy Word in its entirety gravely at risk of unconstitutional pressure, and eventual persecution, for upholding the Scriptural truth that homosexual thinking and behavior is sinful, should be so named, and ought to be corporately resisted; and
4. Whereas, believing that any governmental decision to permit acceptance and inclusion of homosexuals serving openly in our military services, will most grievously, "interfere in matters of faith," particularly the exercise of Christian ministry on the part of our PRJCCMP-endorsed chaplains; and
5. Whereas, it is apparent from the action of the 2009 PCA and OPC General Assemblies that a number of teaching and ruling elders do not consider such a situation to constitute a circumstance extraordinary enough to warrant General Assembly action. (This in part may be because of the failure to appreciate the difference between a "free civilian society" and a "hierarchical military society.") To the contrary the PRJCCMP believes that silence by the church on this issue endangers the evangelical chaplaincy in the Armed Services, particularly the continuance of a

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

faithful gospel ministry by almost two hundred PRJCCMP-endorsed pastors (chaplains). And

6. Whereas, it is our belief that this is an extraordinary case is demonstrated by the following examples among others. We believe that these are predictable and potential results when/or if “Don’t Ask, Don’t Tell” (DADT) is repealed by Congress, based on statements from lobbying groups supporting the removal of this ban, and similar judicial rulings and/or legislative actions already enacted or proposed within our country:
 - a. Unit chaplains will be expected in their preaching, teaching, and counsel to support the federal military policy of non-discrimination and may be subject to equal rights complaints and/or charges if there is any spoken disapproval of homosexual practice and relationships. By way of contrast, while fornication and adultery are both great evils, neither is a politically protected behavior.
 - b. Chaplains who frequently hold command-sponsored marriage retreats to strengthen traditional marriages may be required to include homosexual couples to avoid equal rights complaints or charges.
 - c. Chaplains may be required to facilitate sensitivity training classes for military personnel to foster acceptance of the homosexual lifestyle within the ranks.
 - d. Chaplains may be asked to marry, baptize, administer communion, and provide other spiritual services to practicing homosexuals (who may profess to be Christians) which are reserved by Scripture for repentant and obedient believers. Again equal civil rights discrimination and not the free exercise of religion will be the complaint.
 - e. Chaplains may be expected to support excising all anti-homosexual passages from any Bibles permitted in military chapels until a “homosexual friendly bible” is printed, which may become the required version for chapel worship and for distribution to military personnel. Current gifts of Bibles for service member distribution by civilian organizations would be ended as well.
 - f. A serious dissonance between scriptural truth and immoral law supporting sinful behavior will be generated within the ranks jeopardizing unit cohesion so critical in combat. Again, equal rights and the elimination of alleged “hate speech” will trump the vital blessing of good order and discipline as well as religious freedom.
7. In summation, on the basis of already observed pressures against PRJCCMP-endorsed chaplains, we believe that the proposed elimination of the DADT policy will become catastrophic in the emerging unbiblical

measures which it will bring to bear against all chaplains. Chaplains may be required to refrain from any identification of any aspect of homosexuality as sinful.

8. Therefore, we believe, in light of the above, that it is our biblical duty to recognize the extraordinary danger descending upon the visible church from this "extraordinary case", by humbly and urgently petitioning (with biblical grounds) the involved "civil magistrates" to refrain from repealing the current DADT policy.

(Note: Quotations, unless otherwise indicated, are from Chapters XXIII and XXXI of the *Westminster Confession of Faith*).

Respectfully submitted,

Major General Bentley B. Rayburn, USAF (Ret.)

Chairman: Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel

SAMPLE LETTER TO MILITARY/CIVILIAN AUTHORITIES (Letterhead Stationary)

DATE:

TO: General or Honorable XXXXX

FROM: The (Name of Denomination)

SUBJECT: Potential Removal of the Military "Don't Ask, Don't Tell"
(DADT) Policy

1. Concern: The (member denomination) is gravely concerned over the potential removal of the current DADT policy that has essentially in principle, though not specifically named as such, governed the service of homosexual individuals in our military for much of its history. The removal of this current ban may go so far as to force the resignation of our currently serving chaplains from the military as well as the service of military members from this denomination.

2. Consequences: The removal of the ban sets up the very real potential of the following ramifications of repealing DADT:

- Chaplains will be open to the charge of discrimination or command reprimand if they preach or teach in accordance with the passages in the Bible which directly speak of the sin of homosexual practice.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- Bibles in military chapels and on military bases will be under the threat of excision of all passages which speak very directly to the sin of homosexual practice. Whether it will be under the guise of “hate speech” or speech contrary to the policy of the Department of Defense, the effort will be made soon after the removal of the ban.
- Marriage retreats conducted by chaplains intended to strengthen traditional marriage will have to include homosexual couples, which may violate chaplains’ faith tenets and negatively impact the voluntary participation of married heterosexual couples.
- Homosexual couples will seek union ceremonies or marriages, which are in violation of the beliefs and ordination vows of a large percentage of military chaplains, not just those from this denomination. Refusal will invite the charge of discrimination and command reprimand.
- The “free exercise” and free speech rights of chaplains and military members may be abrogated as Equal Opportunity policies, “hate speech” laws, or other legalities trump the First Amendment.

3. Appeal: For the above and many other reasons affecting chaplains and military members in the ranks we humbly appeal to you to not repeal DADT. We plead this for the good of the nation, for the good of the chaplains who serve the nation on behalf of their church, for the good of the military members from this church who serve in our armed services, and for the protection of the constitutional principle of the free exercise of religion.

Sincerely,

Clerk, (Member Denomination)

Encl: General Assembly Resolution passed on June XX, 2010

Attachment 9

PRJCCMP CONSTITUTION

ARTICLE I — NAME

The name of this organization shall be the Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel.

ARTICLE II — PURPOSES

The Commission is an agent of its member denominations (not an ecclesiastical commission in the technical sense). It was constituted to assist in carrying out their ministries to members of the Armed Forces and other institutions. The Commission is a ministry of member denominations dedicated to obeying Christ's Great Commission by providing men to serve as chaplains in military and civilian organizations. The Commission endorses and ecclesiastically supports ordained, qualified chaplains; approves chaplain candidates; and helps presbyteries and congregations in biblical ministry to military personnel and their families. ~~The Commission was created to assist in carrying out their ministries to members of the Armed Forces and other institutions. Since the primary structure of such ministries is through formal chaplaincies, the principal activity and concern of the Commission shall be involved with chaplains.~~

In carrying out its mission, the Commission functions in the following ways:

1. By maintaining liaison with the appropriate contact point of each member denomination, and through their various presbyteries, to:
 - a. Provide current information regarding criteria, polices and procedures for the appointment of ministers as chaplains.
 - b. Provide a technical service to the presbyteries by recommending qualified candidates to the Chaplaincy.
2. By maintaining cooperative relationships with the Armed Forces Chaplain Board and the leadership of military and other institutional chaplaincies by:
 - a. Certifying to the proper agencies the ecclesiastical endorsements and approvals granted by the member denominations through their various presbyteries.
 - b. Serving as a representative body for problems referred by or concerning chaplains, both individually and collectively.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

3. By maintaining contact and liaison with individual chaplains serving in the Armed Forces and other institutions through regular reports, newsletters, written correspondence, and personal visits as authorized by the Commission.
4. By establishing and maintaining methods of liaison with individual congregations of the member denominations to assist them in providing adequate ministry to their members while they are separated from the particular church during periods in the Armed Forces and other institutions.
5. By keeping member denominations informed on significant developments, trends, issues and problems concerning chaplains and members of the Armed Forces and other institutions and to report annually on the activity of the Commission to each member denomination through the proper agencies.
6. By assisting the presbyteries in the promotion of the ministry of the Chaplaincy to the member denominations and their particular churches.

ARTICLE III — MEMBERSHIP

The Commission is made up of the following member denominations:

1. Korean American Presbyterian Church
2. The Orthodox Presbyterian Church
3. Presbyterian Church in America
4. Reformed Presbyterian Church of North America

Any member denomination may withdraw from the Commission by act of its General Assembly/Synod. Any denomination seeking membership in the Commission shall:

1. Submit a letter of application for membership to the Commission no later than 1 January of the year in which it desires membership.
2. Be approved by vote of all current member denominations at their General Assembly/ Synod.

Each member denomination or its responsible committee shall elect its representatives to serve as voting members of the Commission, with qualifications and terms to be set by the member denominations.

Each denomination shall be entitled to three Commission members for its first fifty thousand members or portion thereof. One Commission member may be added for each additional fifty thousand members or portion thereof.

The Commission may serve as the endorsing agency for applicants of associate member denominations that are in doctrinal agreement with the standards of the member denominations. The Commission will only entertain applications from denominations that are members of the North American Presbyterian and Reformed Council (NAPARC) for associate membership in the PRJCCMP. The Commission will only entertain applications from denominations that are members of the North American Presbyterian and Reformed Council (NAPARC) for associate membership in the PRJCCMP. Formal applications from associate member denominations will be handled on a case-by-case basis and will be subject to approval at the next meeting of the Commission.

ARTICLE IV — INCORPORATION

The Commission shall be incorporated under the corporation laws of the State of Colorado relating to non-profit, religious corporations.

ARTICLE V — RULES OF ORDER

The Commission shall regulate its own proceedings in accordance with its Articles of Incorporation, Constitution, By-Laws, and Roberts Rules of Order (current edition). Any portion of the By-Laws and their rules of order, except Article VII of the By-Laws, may be temporarily suspended by a two-thirds vote.

ARTICLE VI — FINANCIAL SUPPORT

The Commission shall be financially supported primarily through contributions of member denominations and donations from interested individuals, churches and groups. Commission income shall be supplemented by the dues of endorsed chaplains.

A. The financial support of the Commission shall be primarily the responsibility of the member denominations, for whom the Commission endorses and supports chaplains.

1. Each denomination shall contribute a specific annual amount for each active duty, Reserve components, Veteran's Administration or civilian chaplain requiring an endorsement by the employing body. Chaplains not required to have an endorsement will not be counted.
2. In addition, the Commission shall be free to communicate with and to receive donations from individuals, churches or other organizations, both within and outside of the member denomination.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

3. Each denomination shall be responsible for all expenses incurred by its own representatives at any meetings of the Commission or its committees.

B. Chaplains also have a responsibility to share in the cost of their **endorsement and support.** **Chaplain dues, as distinct from denominational contributions,** will be assessed and received as follows:

1. Amounts of chaplain dues shall be reviewed by the Commission at least biennially.
2. Each military and civilian chaplain who requires an ecclesiastical endorsement shall pay a designated amount of annual dues. Waivers of dues shall be considered by the Commission when received in writing.
3. A chaplain may request his church, presbytery, or denomination to pay some or all of his dues, or a presbytery or denomination may elect to contribute all or part of their chaplains' dues to the Commission.
4. If a chaplain's dues remain unpaid, and a waiver request is not approved by the Commission, the Executive Director shall inform his denominational representatives on the Commission. The Chaplain's denomination will become responsible for the dues, and will deal with the chaplain through his presbytery as it desires

~~The Financial support of the Commission shall be primarily the responsibility of the member denominations, and shall be on a fair share basis, as recommended by the Commission.~~

~~Each denomination will be responsible for all expenses incurred by its representatives at any meetings of the Commission or its sub-committees.~~

~~Each denomination shall be asked to contribute a set amount per year per full-time/active duty chaplain endorsed by the Commission.~~

~~Each endorsed chaplain both full and part time, active duty and reserve shall be required to contribute a designated amount per year, if able.~~

~~Amounts of contributions will be recommended by the Commission for the approval of the member denominations annually. In addition, the Commission shall be free to receive donations from individuals and churches, both within and without the member denominations.~~

ARTICLE VII — STAFF

The Commission shall have as its chief operating officer an Executive Director, and may hire such other personnel as it may determine.

ARTICLE VIII — AMENDMENTS

This Constitution may be amended only by written submission of proposed amendments to each member denomination and by subsequent approval of each denomination at their annual General Assembly/Synod. Proposed amendments shall be provided to members of the Commission with at least twenty days prior notice to the date of the meeting. If a constitutional quorum is present, a $\frac{3}{4}$ ths vote shall be required to submit a proposed amendment to member denomination's General Assembly/ Synod for approval.

~~This Constitution may be amended only by written submission of proposed amendment by the Commission to each of the member denominations and by subsequent approval of each member denomination at their annual General Assembly/Synod.~~

APPENDIX I

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD TO THE THIRTY-EIGHTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Our Purpose: Mission to the World (MTW) is the mission-sending agency of the PCA, helping to fulfill the Great Commission by advancing Reformed and covenantal church-planting movements through word and deed in strategic areas worldwide.

Our Mission: Mobilizing the Church for growth.

Our Motto: Grasping God's grace personally to give God's grace globally.

2010 PCA Global Missions Conference – The next PCA Global Missions Conference will take place for the first time outside of Atlanta. Covenant College is joining MTW as a co-sponsor of the conference, which will be held at the Chattanooga Convention Center November 5-7, 2010. Plenary speakers are Paul Kooistra and Joe Novenson.

Learning from our National Partners – One of the major changes in the world of missions over the past several years has been the growing Church around the world. There are very few places in the world with no presence of the Church. Given this reality, Mission to the World seeks to understand what God is doing in the areas where we minister and become a part of that work. The result has been a dramatic increase in the number of national partners with whom we work directly. Sometimes the partners work side by side with missionaries in the same location, and sometimes we relate with national partners in areas with no missionaries.

The theme of how we work with national partners was a key part of leadership meetings in both 2008 and 2009. In 2008 MTW leadership from around the world met at Ridge Haven. One of the main takeaways from that meeting was the decision to become more intentional about developing guidelines and principles for working on more equal terms with our national partners. The senior team of MTW met in July of 2009. One of the goals coming out of that meeting was to focus on learning from our national partners.

The main way MTW has sought to realize the emphasis on learning from national partners is to hold regional meetings around the world with key national partners and missionaries. To that end meetings have been held in Asia, the Middle East, Africa, Latin America and Europe. More consultations are planned in the future with the desire to become more proficient in working in teams with national partners as well as exploring ways to incorporate nationals in different levels of leadership. Presently there are national team leaders of multinational teams and we see this trend continuing to develop in the years to come.

2009 Budget Planning – Last year we reported that we were taking extraordinary steps to keep our budget realistic as we faced a poor economic climate in the U.S. and around the world. Our office staff sustained a 5 percent across-the-board salary reduction. We were able to reduce the premium of our self-funded health benefit plan by 1 percent. We instituted a staff hiring freeze. We also instituted a salary freeze for our MTW missionaries. We were prepared to take additional steps to keep our budget in balance if it became necessary as we moved through 2009.

The steps we had taken proved to be necessary, but we are happy to report that they were also sufficient to allow us to operate with a balanced budget in 2009. God blessed us with faithful financial partners throughout the year. We are indeed grateful and in awe of God's provision.

As we did our budget planning for 2010 the economic environment in the U.S. appeared to be beginning to stabilize and was beginning to show signs of slow movement in a positive direction. We are continuing to hold our expenses to a strategic minimum. We were able to give our staff a merit increase consistent with the Atlanta marketplace. This increase will not restore their salaries to 2008 levels, but it will give them some increase from 2009. We continue to hold the number of staff steady. We were able to keep the premiums the same for our self-funded health benefit plan. We also were able to give our MTW missionaries a normal annual salary increase for 2010.

God honored our conservative financial approach to operating MTW. We continue to be committed to staying within the financial resource level God provides for us through His people. God's work throughout the world continued to progress even with financial constraint. Rejoice with us as you read about some of the ministries we all were privileged to be a part of in 2009.

2009 GLOBAL MINISTRY HIGHLIGHTS

ASIA/PACIFIC

Philippines - What a great thing it is that the Lord has done in the Philippines! In March of 2009 we were able to turn all aspects of MTW's work over to national leaders. Rev. Marcelo Ramirez is leading the church-planting work, and Mr. Carlito (Buboy) Quila is leading the street children's ministry. Both ministries are thriving under their care. MTW wishes to thank Rich Wolfe, Mark Reynolds, Gary Watanabe, and Steve Scott for their capable leadership of this work over the last decade or more which has brought the work to this point.

Japan - The Lord has done great things in slowly but surely increasing the momentum and fruit of the work in Japan. For years the two original teams in Nagoya and in Tokyo have faithfully evangelized, developed churches, and established a very solid foundation for future work. In 2008 a third team was added as Dr. Michael Oh established a team to work with him on forming the Christ Bible Seminary. In 2009 a major new work was begun in the center city of Tokyo as the Redeemer Presbyterian Church in Manhattan partnered with the Presbyterian Church in Japan and MTW to develop a "center city" church that began worship in early 2010. And it is anticipated that in the fall of 2010 Craig Coulbourne will return with a new team that will focus on Urayasu City.

South Asia - Response to the gospel in South Asia is greater than it has ever been in the last several hundred years. In response, MTW has been able to work with key national leaders to establish over 60 new church-planting works in the last two and a half years. It is anticipated that another 70-80 new church-planting works will join this network in 2010. Since many of these church planters have very little formal training, intense efforts at providing training for them accompany this new work.

ENTERPRISE FOR CHRISTIAN-MUSLIM RELATIONS

Meshveret - *Meshveret* is a Turkish word for leaning on one another's shoulder. This last year 16 leaders from the Middle East met together for such an event. They shared the joys and sorrows of ministry. They shared what was working well and what wasn't. We Western leaders just listened. For some it took a while to open up. But because the event was organized and run by them and not by us, everyone eventually felt free to share deeply. Some comments: "By attending this time I see where our future could be" and "It was very good to be together." Others said: "I was suspicious that there was

going to be a program that would be sold at the end. But to know each other from the Middle East is so good and important” and “I attended something similar....that was organized by those outside the Middle East, and the focus was more on what resources we could share with each other....this has been much better. This has been a time of healing for me.” After such a successful time, the plan is to meet every year and increase the international attendance.

Theological “learning” - Last year at the Enterprise Team Leaders' meetings, one of the major concerns was applying a solid theological grid to local holistic ministry in the church. An Enterprise theological education/holistic ministry task force has been formed to facilitate the exchange of ideas and the sharing of resources between our field workers as well as with international and U.S. partners. Six key ministry sites were visited this year with the intent of developing case studies, improving models of ministry and training new field workers/ partners in “best practices.” Recently the task force created a web-based forum for broadening the scope of interaction between local pastors, expat facilitators and US partners. The makeup of the task force is a model in itself – men and women who represent international, multi-cultural, and multi-lingual leadership. In each site visited the team has had an amazingly warm reception with local pastors and with U.S. partners asking for more opportunities to engage in theological learning at each level of ministry in their local context.

Partnership - Enterprise is presently involved in 11 partnerships. We are increasingly learning how partnerships can effectively multiply our resources and leverage development ministries in the Muslim world.

Eleven seminary programs serving Muslim contexts have been developed – many offer distance learning. Several new programs were launched in 2009, including a seminary for the Iranian world and a seminary for people in the Levant.

Partnerships helped develop a new Muslim-background denomination in South East Asia in 2009 as well as helped launch a church-planting network in West Africa that started in three countries, has expanded now to five, and is hoping to reach 30,000 Muslims in the next five years.

Our partnerships support both MTW projects as well as national projects through giving, human resources, experience, and finances. They effectively multiply the Enterprise work force, allowing us to have ministries in 40 field locations while having our own workers living in only 20 of those locations.

EUROPE

Germany - In 2009, the team in Northeastern Berlin experienced significant growth in their church plant, the Paul Church. The mission church has begun meeting weekly and has seen an increased number of visitors and a growing interest from non-Christians. In the fall the Paul Church elected and installed its first two elders. A small elected team from the church continues to lay plans and prepare the church for the departure of all missionaries in the summer of 2010. The team in Berlin-Prenzlauer Berg is seeing much fruit from partnering with a national church planter. The size of the church has tripled, and the partnership has enabled the team to establish a stronger presence in Berlin. MTW desires to see continual growth and movement in these works so they will become fully self-sustaining and allow workers to focus on new church-planting efforts in the city.

Greece - Athens, Greece became a new site for MTW ministry in 2008 as we partnered with national church planters. Phillip and Kay Luther are raising support in order to lead MTW's efforts in Athens. In 2009 a total of 62 short-term workers took part in ministry in and around Athens, supporting national churches and assisting in university ministry initiatives. Fourteen RUF pastors took part in a vision trip in October to cast a vision for future university ministry in Greece. In March 2010 over 100 college students from RUF ministries all over the United States will travel to Greece. We are praying that the Lord will raise up additional long-term workers to be a part of this work, that the university work in Athens will expand, and that new churches will be planted as a result.

Romania - The Romania team in Brasov launched its university ministry at the University of Transylvania in mid-March as a group of 14 RUF students from Ole Miss joined the team for a week of ESL classes. Eighty to 100 Romanian students were in attendance each evening. As a result, the team leader, Ed Hartman, was invited to address the student body at the University of Transylvania under the locally established identity of the Kingston Association. This association seeks to develop leaders in their personal lives and in their roles in community, business, and political contexts. We are praying for continued creative opportunities to influence young Romanians for the gospel, develop godly influencers, and ultimately to see Christ-centered churches planted throughout the nation.

Theological Education - Theological Education continues to play an important role in ministry in Europe. To date MTW is working with seminaries in six European countries in partnership with five different seminaries: Martin-

Bucer Seminary in Germany and Czech Republic, Aix-en-Provence Seminary in France, Evangelical Reformed Seminary in Ukraine, Ukraine Biblical Seminary, and Baltic Reformed Seminary in Latvia and Lithuania. MTW's vision is to see more nationals equipped theologically, that they in turn will become key leaders in ministry and church-planting efforts. We are praying for gifted national teachers with a high view of scripture, for students with a heart for Christ and for people, and for new opportunities for these students to influence existing congregations as well as plant new churches throughout their regions.

LATIN AMERICA

Honduras - In spite of natural disasters and political turmoil, 2009 was a year of great progress for MTW's mission efforts in Honduras. Missionaries on sight (their first full year on the field) utilized these events to develop relationships in two new communities. The team extended invitations to six new full-time missionaries, bringing their total to 10 adults. They utilized medical/mercy ministries, ESL, youth programs, and theological training to grow closer to nationals and tangibly demonstrate the love, mercy, and grace of Christ. Even with the political problems, fear of H1N1, and a struggling economy, the missionaries hosted six short-term mission teams in the summer. With the help of a diverse group consisting of MTW contributors, U.S.-based churches, and national believers, the team was able to move forward on purchasing two parcels of land to be used as ministry centers. Additionally, our Honduran missionaries utilized technology to communicate God's glory and grace to supporters stateside producing 100 online videos, four blogs, e-mail, video conferencing, articles, and DVDs.

Colombia - MTW sponsored a Latin American Regional gathering in Chia with about sixty-five men from over 10 countries and the U.S. In attendance were MTW missionaries as well as national church pastors, church planters, and church leaders. The themes of the conference, co-led and taught by Latin American leaders and their MTW counterparts, dealt with Christ-centered preaching and training, discipleship and evangelism, and kingdom collaboration as churches and churchmen working internationally and cross-culturally. The ratio was about half MTW missionaries and leaders and half Latin American national leadership. It was good for Latin American leaders to meet with like-minded leaders from other nations in the Americas and to form lasting relationships with each other across borders. The Latin American ministers also had the opportunity to ask their questions about MTW and form relationships with many of the MTW staff.

Central America and beyond - Leaders from the Central Colombia Presbytery, together with MTW leaders from Chile and our regional director for Central America and the Caribbean, are working with pastors in Costa Rica to lay the foundation for a new denomination there. It is a joy to see this new work emerging and these pastors being assessed as Presbyterian and Reformed elders in a region rife with doctrinal confusion, legalism, and a deep need for wedding together the preaching of grace and the practice of justice and mercy. We are seeing similar developments taking place in Argentina and Bolivia under the guidance and direction of Latin American colleagues and partners.

SUB-SAHARAN AFRICA

Cape Town, South Africa - Guguletu Bible College: The typical black pastor, elder, or deacon in South Africa lives in a very low income area often referred to here as a "township" (what most of the world calls a "squatter camp"). This typical church leader has had little or no theological training, and is probably associated with a church which has fallen prey to the widespread influence of the so-called "prosperity gospel." In addition to being too poor to attend a traditional residence program, most of which are located in the middle or upper income areas, this leader does not have the educational qualifications or the time to enter such a program. Guguletu Bible College officially began in February 2009 under the leadership of a local MTW-trained pastor, Walter Ngcwatywa and two MTW missionaries, Jeff Borden and Bruce Wannemacher. The "seminary" is a contextualized grass-roots training program which is not only located in the midst of the community, but is also presented on the educational level of the average leader who attends.

Addis Ababa, Ethiopia - AIDS Care & Treatment Project: In 2009, the seventh year of the HIV/AIDS Care and Treatment Project (ACT), the gospel was brought in word and deed to "the least of these," in Addis Ababa, Ethiopia. The project counseled more than 12,000 new HIV/AIDS patients through the government health system, and cared for 485 AIDS-affected families in three poor communities by providing food, housing, medical care, and emotional and spiritual support. It also provided school fees, medical care, food, and after-school programs for 700 children from these families. Additionally, the project cared for 90 HIV positive children by monitoring their health status and treatment and hosted nine short-term medical teams. As a result of meeting the physical needs, many are in Bible studies and over 50 participants came to Christ last year.

Kampala, Uganda - Westminster Theological College and Seminary are the training schools of the Presbyterian Church in Uganda, governed by a faculty and board of trustees appointed by their denomination's General Assembly. The college offers an undergraduate curriculum (one-year certificate, two-year diploma, and three-year bachelor's degree) while the graduate level seminary offers the master of divinity and master of arts in theological studies. The college was founded in 1996 and partners with Miami International Seminary. The seminary began in 2007 and partners with Birmingham Theological Seminary. The principal for both schools is a Ugandan and the faculties include three resident MTW missionaries, two Ugandans, and visiting lecturers. Students (70 at the college and 45 at the seminary) come from Burundi, Rwanda, Congo, Sudan, Kenya, Tanzania, and Uganda. Westminster's mission is to train and equip pastors, preachers, church planters, and leaders who have a passion for the gospel of grace and a zeal for building and multiplying healthy, strong, biblical, God-centered, and Christ-exalting grace-saturated churches in Africa and throughout the ends of the earth.

MTW GLOBAL SUPPORT MINISTRIES

Haiti - Major earthquakes decimated Port au Prince, Haiti, and the surrounding areas, resulting in deaths estimated to exceed 200,000 and the total collapse of the city's infrastructure. MTW's Disaster Relief ministries mobilized donors, responders, and churches from around the PCA and the world to be ministers of mercy and to bring the gospel of peace. MTW now has experience responding to 20 disasters with well-trained and qualified teams. Our very first team included an ER physician who is both Red Cross-certified and disaster trained, an engineer, a counselor, and a churchman. Many, many more teams will follow, building on a strategy endorsed by long-term MTW missionaries, national leadership, and our partners in the church. We approach disaster relief with a measured response that is designed to bring the best result for church planting, as well as helping in a way that doesn't hurt long term. We do not try to compete with the huge rapid response agencies. Instead, we assess how to best use contributions to help via the church, and to grow the Church. Five years ago MTW responded to the Tsunami disaster in Bangladesh. We are still there, working through the church to bring the gospel, to practice justice and mercy, and to preach the Word through our lives.

2010 PCA Global Missions Conference - November 5–7, 2010 in Chattanooga, Tennessee, Mission to the World, in partnership with Covenant College, will host the PCA Global Missions Conference. With speakers

Dr. Paul Kooistra and Rev. Joseph Novenson, we plan to fill the city and fellow believers from across the PCA with a message of hope for the nations. It will be a time of celebration, inspiration, networking, and education. Previous Global Missions conferences have resulted in people making commitments to missions as ministry, groups joining together in partnership, and renewed passion for the cause. Partnering with Covenant College we hope, in addition to our general attendance, to see a strong showing of students from around the area. Together, we are approaching the conference with great expectation.

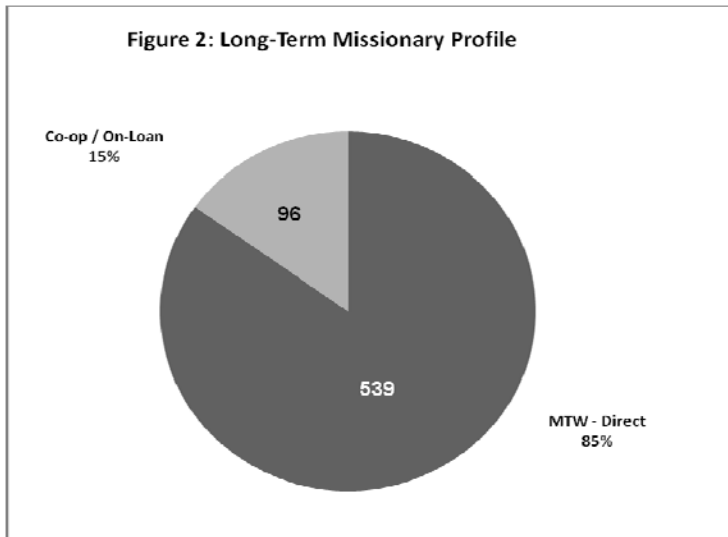
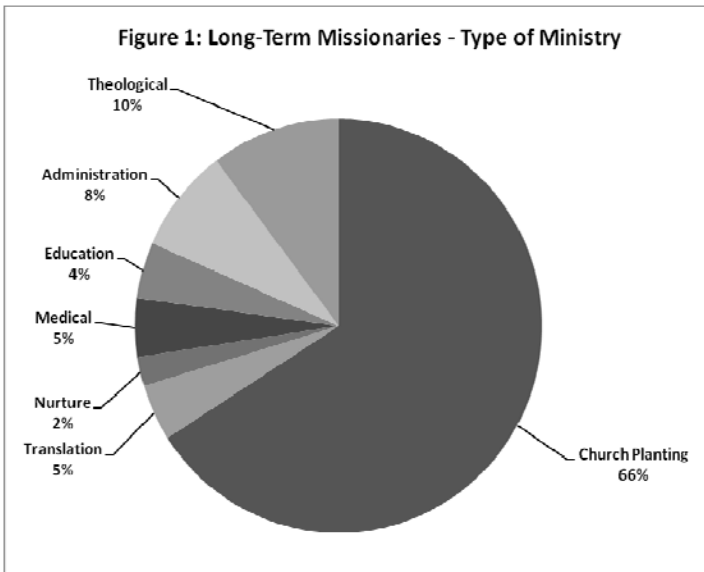
“Thrive” Two-Month Summer Internship Program - The opportunity to mentor young adults has never been greater. We live in a culture of broken homes, disillusionment over the lifestyle of previous generations, and confusion about the future. Young people are taking longer and longer to make a decisions. Even many of those walking with Christ have a weak foundation in the faith. That is why MTW has initiated the “Thrive” program. It is a two-month summer internship where participants walk with a spiritual and missions mentor. They learn how to effectively interact with other cultures, appreciate the global Church, discern their spiritual gifts, and make a contribution for the Great Commission. In 2009 MTW saw tremendous growth in this program, and 2010 promises to be even more active. A by-product of the investment we make through our mentoring program is that a higher percentage of participants commit to longer terms of service. Of particular blessing has been our joint venture with RUF in providing sites, training, and partnership. We are seeing RUF catch a vision for taking their philosophy of ministry to the nations and mentoring their students in the global context.

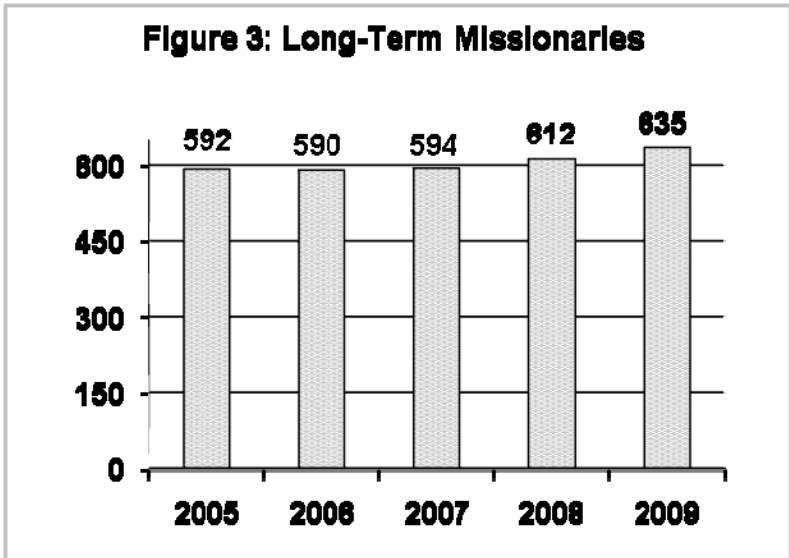
MTW MISSIONARY STATISTICS

As of December 31, 2009, the MTW missionary family consisted of the following:

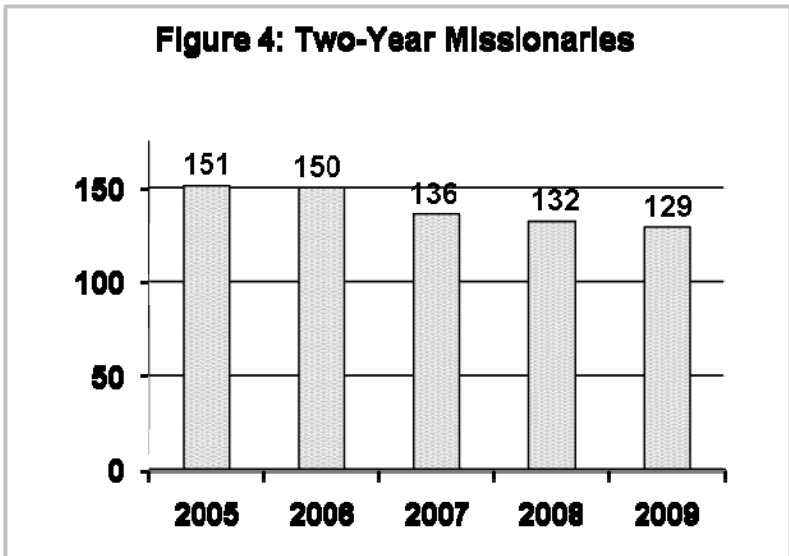
1. CHURCH PLANTING		404
MTW-Direct		386
Urban	358	
Hinterland	19	
University Ministries	9	
Cooperative Ministries		18
2. THEOLOGICAL EDUCATION		63
MTW-Direct		46
Cooperative Ministries		17
3. OTHER		146
MTW-Direct		85
Administration	38	
Education	17	
Medical	23	
Nurture/Counseling	7	
Cooperative Ministries		61
Administration	12	
Education	10	
Medical	5	
Nurture/Counseling	7	
Translation/Support	27	
4. LEAVE OF ABSENCE		22
TOTAL LONG-TERM MISSIONARIES		635
COUNTRIES		82
5. SHORT-TERM		
Two-Year		129
Intern: 2-11 Months		322
Two-Week		5,303
6. NATIONAL PARTNERS		
Church-planting partners		753

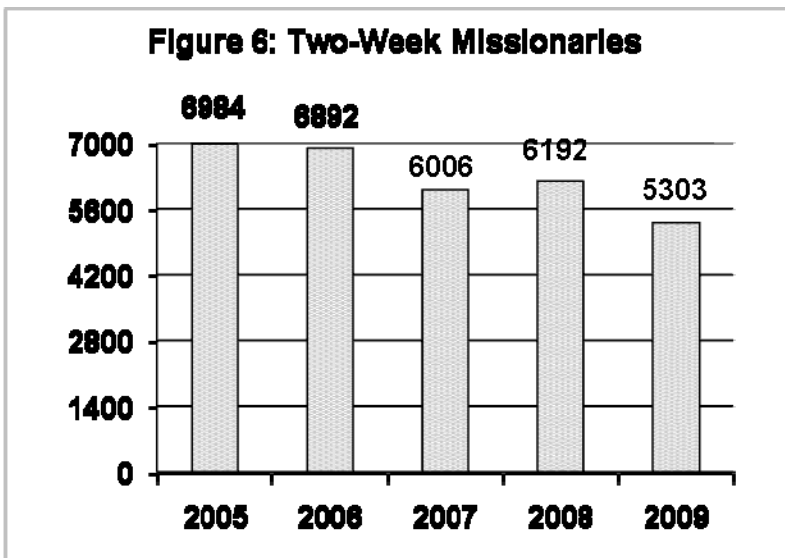
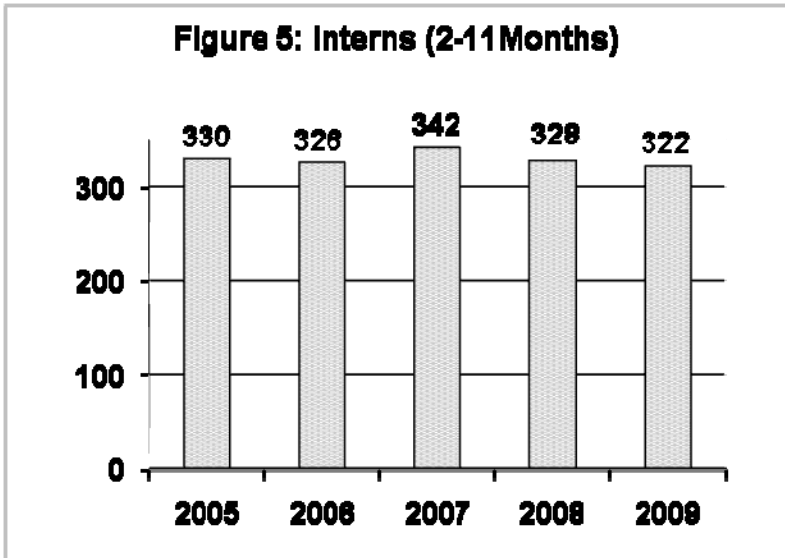
MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

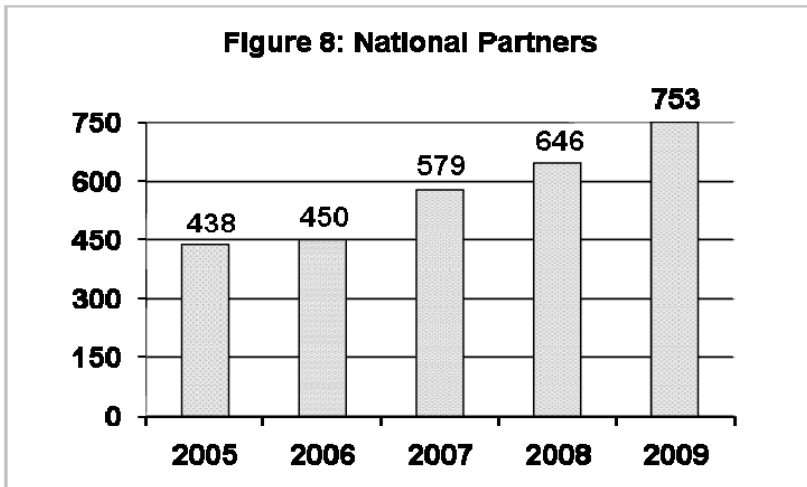
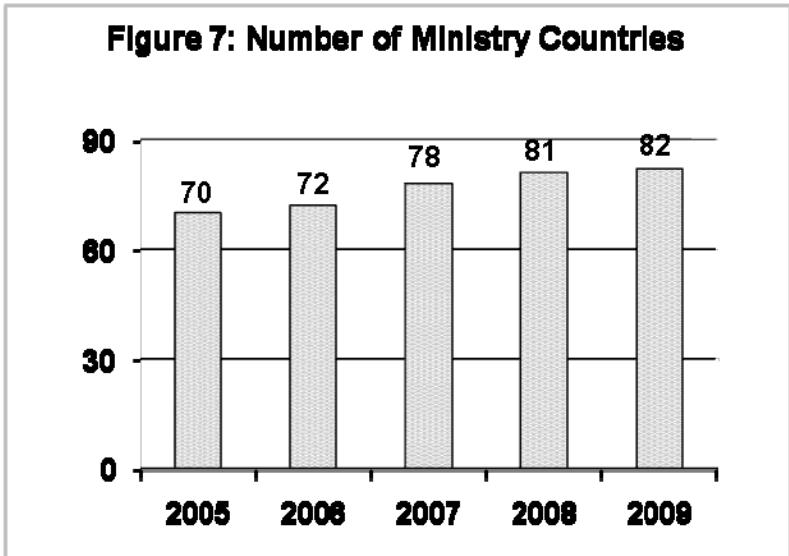




(Includes Husband and Wife)







(Individual Partners)

RECOMMENDATIONS:

1. That the month of October 2010 be set aside as a month of prayer for global missions, asking God to send many more laborers into His harvest field. (Contact MTW to ask for copies of “31 Days of Prayer” to be sent to your church in the fall and to learn about other prayer resources MTW can provide);
2. That the General Assembly urge churches to set aside a portion of their giving for the suffering peoples of the world; to that end, be it recommended that a special offering for relief and mercy (MTW Compassion offering) be taken during 2010 to be distributed by MTW;
3. That the General Assembly set aside Sunday, November 14, 2010, as a day of prayer for the persecuted church worldwide. (Please look for prayer resources on the MTW website);
4. Having performed his annual evaluation and with gratitude to God, CMTW commends Dr. Paul Kooistra for the excellent leadership he has provided to MTW and recommends that Dr. Kooistra be re-elected as Coordinator of MTW;
5. That the proposed budget of MTW, as presented through the Administrative Committee, be approved;
6. That the minutes of the meeting of CMTW of March 10-11, 2009, be accepted; and
7. That the minutes of the meeting of CMTW of September 23-25, 2009, be accepted.
8. That **Overture 21 from Susquehanna Valley Presbytery** requesting the Coordination of Disaster Relief Efforts between MNA and MTW, **be answered in the affirmative**, with the following recorded as a part of the recommendation.

Item #1

MNA and MTW Disaster Response as They Relate to Ministry Overlap of the Two Committees

In the 38 years of PCA history, the only two occasions where there has been overlap by MTW's and MNA's disaster response ministries are the earthquake in Haiti and Hurricane Katrina in the Gulf Coast. MTW understands MNA's response in Haiti and is thankful to God that they are able to help during such an overwhelming disaster. No matter what resources both committees deploy, they will be a very small response in relationship to the magnitude of the need.

MTW believes that the Katrina hurricane's aftermath was much the same kind of a situation. The need was so great and MTW had a well-developed disaster response network available that had experience in assessment, medical aid, counseling, building, and church planting. MTW could not sit by and

do nothing. MTW had multiple meetings with MNA concerning their oversight, and we made every attempt possible to work with MNA's oversight.

It is also important to point out that MTW did not work on the Gulf Coast in any place where we did not have an invitation from a local church or a local presbytery. MTW believes that they provided an important resource utilized by the PCA under MNA's oversight.

Item #2

MTW's Short-Term Ministry

MTW's short-term ministry was started 27 years ago. Twenty-three years ago, with the encouragement and blessing of MNA, the ministry began to develop sites in the U.S. In fact, the work on the Cherokee Indian reservation was the first site developed.

For the last 17 years, MTW has been very careful to receive official invitations from presbyteries or sessions for any short-term work that is undertaken.

Jurisdictional Boundaries

While MTW is well aware of *RAO 6* and the divisions of labor for MNA and MTW, MTW believes that it is impossible to draw rigid geographical lines around ministry. It may never have been a good idea. Today with the movement of the Church to the southern and eastern parts of the globe, there will be overlap. When you add to this the movement of peoples from all over the world to the U.S., it is impossible to avoid some appearances of overlap. As we have seen in the request of *Overture 21*, it was a very natural response of MNA to respond to needs in Haiti because of their significant work with Haitians in South Florida.

MTW has two ministries in the Persian Gulf and another in Israel that were both started through contacts with immigrants in the U.S. We are sometimes asked by churches or presbyteries to provide resources for a work they are starting based on contacts or personnel we have in other parts of the world. The PCA is a grass roots denomination. Therefore we should want the local church or presbytery to be able to reach out to take advantage of resources of any of our denominational committees and agencies, including MTW.

Cooperative Ministries Committee

If the denomination wants to address the question of overlap in a deeper way, MTW recommends that this matter be referred to the Cooperative Ministries Committee (See *RAO 7-3h*).

Respectfully submitted,
/s/ TE Shelton Sanford, Chairman

ATTACHMENT 1

LONG-TERM MISSIONARIES

(As of December 31, 2009)

Carr, Rev./Mrs. Bill (Susan)

Adams, Rev./Mrs. Earl (Rosie)
Akovenko, Mr./Mrs. Jim (Sue)
Allen, Dr./Mrs. Bill (Jeanine)
Anderson, Rev./Mrs. Sid (Louise)
Armes, Rev./Mrs. Stan (Donna)
Aschmann, Mr./Mrs. Rick (Betty)
Atkisson, Rev./Mrs. David (Lynn)
Austin, Rev./Mrs. Tom (Ann)
Baas, Ms. Marty
Bailey, Rev./Mrs. Richard (Teresa)
Bakelaar, Mr./Mrs. Peter (Diane)
Baker, Mr./Mrs. David (Marta)

Barnett, Ms. Ellen
Bear, Rev./Mrs. Chris (Zhenya)
Beck, Mr./Mrs. Peter (Gretchen)
Bergey, Dr./Mrs. Ron (Francine)
Berry, Rev./Mrs. Mark (Lori)
Birdsall, Mr./Mrs. Doug (Jeanie)
Boling, Mr./Mrs. Peter (Jenny)
Borden, Rev./Mrs. Jeff (Patty)
Bowman, Mr./Mrs. Gene (LuAnn)
Box, Mr./Mrs. Rick (Pam)
Boyd, Mr./Mrs. Tony (Tracy)
Boyer, Rev./Mrs. Gene (Monique)
Boyett, Mr./Mrs. Mike (Susan)
Brinkerhoff, Ms. Jane
Brooks, Mr./Mrs. David (Gwen)
Brown, Ms. Roberta
Buckner, Rev./Mrs. James (Bonnie)
Burch, Rev./Mrs. John (Susan)
Burch, Ms. Ruthanne
Burkemper, Mr./Mrs. Jamie (Jennifer)
Burnham, Mr./Mrs. Bob (Andrea)
Burrack, Ms. Pamyla
Cadiente, Ms. Nena
Call, Mr./Mrs. Ray (Michele)
Camenisch, Rev./Mrs. Glenn (Frances)

Carter, Ms. Brenda
Carter, Mr./Mrs. Michael (Cathalain)
Cha, Rev./Mrs. Damon (Young-Mi)
Chambers, Mr./Mrs. Garry (Anita)
Chaplin, Rev./Mrs. Carl (Becky)
Chase, Mr./Mrs. Matt (Carly)
Christiansen, Ms. Betsy
Chung, Rev./Mrs. John (Saras)
Clarke, Rev./Mrs. Terry (Francine)
Clow, Mr./Mrs. John (Kathy)
Cobb, Rev./Mrs. Donald (Claire-Lise)

Collinge, Dr. Jody
Conroy, Mr./Mrs. Dennis (Rhonda)
Coulbourne, Mr./Mrs. Craig (Ree)
Courtney, Dr./Mrs. Tom (Jan)
Craig, Mr./Mrs. Scott (Kathy)
Crane, Rev./Mrs. Richard (Robyn)
Cross, Rev./Mrs. David (Barbara)
Cross, Rev./Mrs. Jerry (Peggy)
Culmer, Dr. Dave
Cunningham, Mr./Mrs. David (Susan)
Currie, Ms. Melanie
Dance, Mr./Mrs. Peter (Judy)
Dangler, Ms. Sally
Daniel, Mr./Mrs. David (Brooke)
Daniel, Mr./Mrs. Mark (Rachel)
Davidson, Rev./Mrs. Charles (Bonita)
Davila, Mr./Mrs. Rodney (Jana)
Davis, Mr. David
Day, Rev./Mrs. Bill (Sherry)
Deibert, Ms. Nancy
Deutschmann, Rev./Mrs. Hans
(Gretchen)
DeWitt, Rev./Mrs. Charles (Carol)
Dingle, Mr./Mrs. Kevin (Rebecca)
Dinkins, Ms. Ruth

APPENDIX I

Dishman, Mr. Peter
 Donahoo, Mr./ Mrs. Trace (Ginger)
 Dortzbach, Rev./Mrs. Karl (Debbie)
 Dunn, Rev./Mrs. Caleb (Aimee)
 Dye, Rev./Mrs. Dick (Ann)
 Dye, Rev./Mrs. Roger (Laura)
 Eastman, Mr./Mrs. Jay (Holly)
 Ebbers, Mr./Mrs. Derek (Shannon)
 Edwards, Dr./Mrs. Tom (Connie)
 Eide, Rev./Mrs. Jonathan (Tracy)
 Elmerick, Mr./Mrs. Christopher
 (Stephanie)
 Elliott, Mr./Mrs. Gary (Tammy)
 Erb, Ms. Cheryl
 Etienne, Rev./Mrs. Esaie (Natacha)
 Fiol, Mr./Mrs. Alan (Margaret)
 Fisher, Mr./Mrs. Paul (Dawn)
 Fitzpatrick, Rev./Mrs. Joe (Bev)
 Fleming, Ms. Caroline
 Flores, Ms. Chery
 Foucachon, Rev./Mrs. Francis (Donna)
 Fredere, Rev./Mrs. Jim (Carin)
 Gahagen, Mr./Mrs. Craig (Heather)
 Galage, Mr./Mrs. Tim (Therese)
 Garner, Rev./Mrs. Dave (Minda)

 Gentino, Mr./Mrs. David (Julie)
 Gildard, Mr./Mrs. James (Jacki)
 Glass, Ms. Stephanie
 Goodman, Mr./Mrs. Bill (Carla)

 Goodwin, Rev./Mrs. Sam (Elizabeth)
 Grady, Ms. Miriam
 Gray, Rev./Mrs. Rick (Wendy)
 Greete, Rev./Mrs. Richard (Chrissy)
 Gregoire, Mr./Mrs. Dan (Rebecca)
 Gutierrez, Rev./Mrs. Gerry (Ruth)
 Hacquebord, Rev./Mrs. Heero (Anya)
 Hale, Mr./Mrs. Robert (Deborah)
 Harmon, Mr./Mrs. John (Mollie)
 Harrell, Rev./Mrs. Joe (Becky)
 Hart, Ms. Sandra
 Hartman, Rev./Mrs. Ed (Emily)

 Hatmaker, Ms. Charlene
 Hatch, Mrs. Alice
 Henry, Mr./Mrs. Paul (Crystal)
 Henson, Dr./Mrs. Nathan (Kristen)
 Hershberger, Rev./Mrs. Mike (Susan)
 Hollenbeck, Rev./Mrs. Dale (Kathy)
 Holliday, Mr./Mrs. Tim (Kristy)
 Holton, Dr./Dr. Isaac (Joanne)
 Huber, Rev./Mrs. Eric (Lauren)
 Hudson, Rev./Mrs. Tom (Carol)
 Iverson, Rev./Mrs. Dan (Carol)

 Jameson, Rev./Mrs. Steve (Karen)
 Jesch, Mr./Mrs. Matt (Esta)
 Johnson, Rev./Mrs. Gary (Linda)
 Johnson, Ms. Darlene
 Johnson, Mr./Mrs. Johnny (Annette)
 Johnston, Mr./Mrs. Greg (Susan)
 Jung, Rev./Mrs. Jim (Claudia)
 Karner, Ms. Linda
 Kiewiet, Rev./Mrs. David (Jan)
 Kim, Dr./Dr. Lloyd (Eda)
 Kim, Mr./Mrs. Joe (Juliet)
 King, Mr./Mrs. Robert (Kimberly)

 Knutson, Dr./Mrs. Dale (Nancy)
 Koiner, Mr./Mrs. Chris (Julie)

 Lancaster, Mr./Mrs. Bo (Brynne)
 Larsen, Rev./Mrs. Eric (Rebecca)
 Lathrop, Mr./Mrs. Robbie (Murray)
 Lee, Rev./Mrs. Michael (Tricia)
 Lesondak, Rev./Mrs. John (Kathy)
 Lim, Rev./Mrs. Tim (Moon Sook)
 Linkston, Mr./Mrs. Chuck
 (Jimmie Lynn)
 Linton, Rev./Mrs. Joel (Judy)
 Lowther, Mr./Mrs. Roger (Abi)
 Lundgaard, Rev./Mrs. Kris (Paula)
 Luther, Mr./Mrs. Phillip (Kay)
 Lyle, Mr./Mrs. Joe (Ann)
 Mailloux, Rev./Mrs. Marc (Aline)
 Marooney, Mr./Mrs. Rick (Sharon)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Marshall, Rev./Mrs. Verne (Alina)
Martin, Mr./Mrs. David (Jill)
Mateer, Rev./Mrs. Sam (Lois)
Matlack, Rev./Mrs. Ken (Tammie)
Matsinger, Rev./Mrs. Jay (Nancy)
Matthias, Ms. Elizabeth
McGinty, Mr./Mrs. Coby (Pamela)
McMahan, Mr./Mrs. Mike (Robin)
McNeill, Mr./Mrs. Don (Fran)
Meiners, Rev./Mrs. Paul (Liz)
Mills, Mr./Mrs. Tim (Rhianna)
Miner, Ms. Mary
Mitchell, Rev./Mrs. Pete (Ruth)
Mollenkof, Mr./Mrs. Mark (Clarice)

Nantt, Rev./Mrs. Gary (Carol)
Nantz, Dr./Mrs. Quentin (Karen)

Nelson, Mr./Mrs. Scott (Mary Ann)
Newbrander, Rev./Mrs. Tim (Lyn)
Newkirk, Ms. Susan
Newland, Ms. Judith
Newsome, Rev./Mrs. Wayne (Amy)
Nimmon, Mr./Mrs. Scott (Lindsay)
Oban, Ms. Carol
Oh, Dr./Mrs. Michael (Pearl)
Ooms, Ms. Lois
Padilla, Rev./Mrs. Tito (Kim)
Park, Dr./Mrs. Young (Soon Ja)
Parr, Mr./Mrs. Brian (Karsee)
Patterson, Mr./Mrs. Jim (Mary Alice)
Pervis, Mr./Mrs. David (Erin)
Pfeil, Mr./Mrs. Jon (Sarah)
Pickens, Rev./Mrs. Andy (Kathy)
Pike, Rev./Mrs. Mel (Cindie)
Pike, Ms. Stephanie
Pohl, Rev./Mrs. Craig (Stacy)
Porter, Dr./Mrs. Dan (Bonnie)
Powlison, Rev./Mrs. Keith (Ruth)
Quarterman, Dr./Mrs. Clay (Darlene)
Rahaim, Dr./Mrs. Robert (Linda)
Ramsay, Rev./Mrs. Richard (Angelica)
Rarig, Rev./Mrs. Steve (Berenice)

Richards, Ms. Debbie
Richie, Ms. Merrily
Robertson, Mr./Mrs. Steve (Amy)
Rockwell, Mr./Mrs. Larry (Sandra)
Roe, Mr./Mrs. Morgan (Patti)
Rollo, Mr./Mrs. John (Claudia)
Ross, Mr./Mrs. Jeremy (Amanda)
Rowan, Mr./Mrs. Steve (Nancy)
Rug, Rev./Mrs. John (Cathy)
Sabin, Mr./Mrs. Mike (Eli)
Schoof, Rev./Mrs. Steve (Beth)
Schweitzer, Dr./Mrs. Bill (Pam)
Scott, Mr./Mrs. Steve (Deborah)
Senter, Mr./Mrs. Gregory (Marilyn)
Sexton, Mr./Mrs. John (Elizabeth)
Shane, Rev./Mrs. John (Susan)
Shelden, Mr./Mrs. Howard (Deidre)
Shepherd, Rev./Mrs. Doug (Masha)
Sinclair, Rev./Mrs. Bruce (Pam)
Smalling, Rev./Mrs. Roger (Dianne)
Smith, Rev./Mrs. Dave (Dee)
Smith, Rev./Mrs. Ron (Peg)
Spooner, Dr./Mrs. Art (Ursula)
Stanton, Rev./Mrs. Dal (Beth)
Stevens, Ms. Carla
Stewart, Mr./Mrs. Robert (Lisa)
Stoddard, Rev./Mrs. David (Eowyn)
Summers, Mr./Mrs. Marc (Sam)
Sundeen, Ms. Susan
Talley, Rev./Mrs. Jeff (Esther)
Tanzie, Rev./Mrs. Bob (Joanne)
Tate, Mr./Mrs. Jim (Cathy)
Taylor, Rev./Mrs. Jonathan (Katherine)
Taylor, Rev./Mrs. Paul (Sarah)
Thomas, Mr./Mrs. Keith (Julie)
Thompson, Rev./Mrs. Ken (Kim)
Thornton, Mr./Mrs. Jamie (Julia)
Traub, Rev./Mrs. Will (Judy)
Trotter, Rev./Mrs. Larry (Sandy)
Van Der Westhuizen, Rev./Mrs.
Johan (Stephanie)
Vaughn, Rev./Mrs. Jeff (Heather)
Veldhorst, Rev./Mrs. Dave (Jan)

APPENDIX I

Vick, Ms. Renee	* Dan (Janet)
Vos, Mrs. Nelly	* David (Eleanor)
Wagner, Mr./Mrs. Rich (Ramona)	* David (Jan)
Waldecker, Rev./Mrs. Gary (Phyllis)	* David (Marcia)
Wallace, Ms. Melinda	* Dennis (Judy)
Wallace, Ms. Adeline	* Donnie (Kara)
Wannemacher, Mr./Mrs. Bruce	* Ed (Nitya)
(Barbara)	* Emad (Michelle)
Ward, Mr./Mrs. Jim (Sara)	* Frank (Cindy)
Warren, Mr./Mrs. Andy (Bevely)	* Frank (Sheree)
Watanabe, Mr./Mrs. Gary (Lois)	* Franklin (Beth)
Wegener, Rev./Mrs. David (Terrianne)	* Glenn (Sharlene)
Wessel, Rev./Mrs. Hugh (Martine)	* Greg (Paula)
White, Mr./Mrs. David (Robin)	* Ian (Darlene)
White, Ms. Rebecca	* Jan
Williams, Mr./Mrs. Bert (Nancy)	* Jan
Wilson, Mr./Mrs. Tom (Teresa)	* Jane
Wilson, Dr./Dr. Nathan (Audrey)	* Jay (Nancy)
Wipf, Mr. Darin	* Jay (Tiffany)
Wixon, Ms. Linda	* Jeff
Wolfe, Dr./Mrs. Rich (Lori)	* Jeff (Mischa)
Wood, Mr./Mrs. Kenton (Karen)	* Jill
Wood, Ms. Susan	* Jim (Karan)
Woodson, Rev./Mrs. Bob (Shirley)	* John
Woolard, Rev./Mrs. Gordon (Marilyn)	* John
Wos, Mr./Mrs. Brad (Patty)	* John (Liz)
Wroughton, Rev./Mrs. Jim (Ellen)	* John (Sandy)
Young, Rev./Mrs. Bruce (Susan)	* John (Terri)
Young, Rev./Mrs. Dan (Becky)	* Jonathan
Young, Rev./Mrs. Steve (Sarah)	* Jud (Jan)
* Allen (Rosalie)	* Judith
* Beau (Jennifer)	* Keith (Debbie)
* Ben (Hannah)	* Kim
* Bill	* Kurt (Jill)
* Bill (Cheryl)	* Lee (Emma)
* Bill (Suzanne)	* Leoma
* Bruce (Pat)	* Leonard (Julie)
	* Mark (Clarice)
* Calvin (Susan)	* Matt (Tara)
* Chris (Jenny)	* Matthew
* Chuck (Barbara)	* Meg
* Chuck (Wyema)	* Michael (Mary)
* Collin	* Michael (Sheryl)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

* Neal (Debbie)
* Perry (Betty)
* Phil (Amina)
* Phil (Barb)
* Rachel

* Rod (Becky)
* Rosemary
* Roy (Brenda)
* Roy (Kristy)
* Satoshi (Cally)
* Scott (Christine)

* Steve (Beth)
* Tracy (Joy)
* Tim (Evie)
* Tim (Huilan)
* Tim (Nicole)
* Tom (Catalina)
* Tom (Lisa)
* Tom (Lucy)
* Virginia
* Wade (Valerie)

ATTACHMENT 2

**TWO-YEAR MISSIONARIES
(as of December 31, 2009)**

Alexander, Ms. Judy	Jackson, Ms. Tammy Jennings, Mrs. Donna
Belin, Ms. Bonnie	
Bronson, Mr./Mrs. Andrew (Becky)	Knopp, Mr. Isaac
Bryan, Mr./Mrs. Dave (Beth)	Kooi, Mr. Brent
Caldwell, Mr./Mrs. Michael (Melanie)	Lenocker, Mr./Mrs. Tyler (Julie)
Candee, Ms. Joy	Massingill, Ms. Amanda
Clausing, Mr. Cameron	McCann, Mr./Mrs. Sean (Lindsey)
Clemmer, Mr./Mrs. Garrett (Kristen)	McReynolds, Mr./Mrs. Bryan (Rebe)
Crenshaw, Ms. Susan	Medairy, Ms. Gina
De Jong, Ms. Jenni	Miller, Ms. Connie
DeWitt, Mr. Jim	Myrick, Ms. Amanda
Dillon, Mr./Mrs. Scott (Meghan)	
Drews, CDR./Mrs. Bob (Sharon)	Oates, Ms. Anna
Eby, Rev./Mrs. Dave (Darlene)	Pettengill, Mr./Mrs. Mike (Erin)
Ferrara, Ms. Laura	Pierro, Ms. Jessica
Frantz, Ms. Cassandra	Randolph, Ms. Mary
Garner, Mr. Adam	Rankin, Ms. Emily
Graber, Mr. Ben	Roman, Mr./Mrs. Pete (Renee)
Grotton, Mr./Mrs. David (Danielle)	Russel, Ms. Bethany
Hall, Mr./Mrs. Jarett (Mary-Carole)	Sanderson, Mr./Mrs. Greg (Amy)
Henry, Mr. Daniel	Scheflen, Ms. Janna
Hill, Mr./Mrs. Ralph (Sylvia)	Sechler, Mr./Mrs. Dick (Sharon)
Hogan, Mr. Sam	Shelt, Mr. Stephen
Innes, Ms. Shannon	Smith, Ms. Abby

APPENDIX I

Smith, Mr./Mrs. Robert (Jeanne)	* Erika
Sparks, Mr./Mrs. Steve (Dawn)	* Georgette
Swallow, Ms. Linda	* Glenn (Mary Ellen)
Swanson, Ms. Larissa	* Grace
Swanson, Mr. Joel	* Hannah
	* Hayden
Thompson, Mr./Mrs. Mark (Kelly)	* James
Tigrett, Mr./Mrs. David (Barbara)	* Jeff
Toole, Rev. Marcus	* Jim
Treadwell, Mr./Mrs. Michael (Emily)	* Marie
Troxell, Mr./Mrs. Mike (Ashley)	* Micah (Blair)
Voytenko, Dr./Mrs. Vitality (Marissa)	* Nick (Laura)
Walker, Mr./Mrs. Jonathan (Alanna)	* Rachel
Watne, Mr./Mrs. Kim (Carol)	* Rachid (Autumn)
Waugh, Ms. Heather	* Ruth
White, Rev./Mrs David (Barbara)	* Ryan
* Andy	* Talia
* Anna	* Valerie
* Blaine (Amy)	
* Blake	
* Bobby (Helen)	
* David (Cindy)	
* Edwin (Cathy)	
* Emily	

ATTACHMENT 3

PROVISIONAL PRESBYTERIES

Chile

April 18, 2009

Attendance: TE Mark Auffarth, TE Francisco Calderon, TE Sam Mateer, TE John Rug, TE Alex Fritez, TE Roger Dye, TE Walter Vega, TE Gabriel Cayul, RE Jorge Elliott, TE Esteban Sepulveda, RE Ricardo Rojo, RE Greg Senter, RE Richardo Velasco, RE Elodoro Torres, RE Juan Montecino

November 20, 2009

Attendance: TE Mark Auffarth, TE Francisco Calderon, TE Sam Mateer, TE John Rug, TE Alex Fritez, TE Walter Vega, TE Gabriel Cayul, TE Esteban Sepulveda, RE Richardo Velasco, RE Juan Montecino

Czech Republic

There were no provisional presbytery meetings held in the Czech Republic in 2009.

APPENDIX J

MINUTES OF THE NOMINATING COMMITTEE OF THE THIRTY-EIGHTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

The Nominating Committee of the General Assembly convened in Atlanta, Georgia, at the Atlanta Airport Hilton on Saturday, March 27, 2010. The Chairman, TE Fred Greco, called the meeting to order at 9:02 a.m. and RE Doyle Moorhead opened the meeting with prayer.

Secretary RE Bruce Terrell resigned his position before this meeting, so immediate election of a new secretary was necessary. Nominations were entertained, and the committee elected RE Doyle Moorhead of Mississippi Valley to serve as secretary.

TE Harry Long and TE Caleb Cangelosi led the committee in singing “Come Thou Fount of Every Blessing.”

TE Greco offered a brief devotional on Psalm 23. A time of prayer followed.

TE Greco gave general directions and information about the meeting and reviewed the agenda.

The Chairman welcomed the Committee and recognized two guests from the PCA Administrative Committee Office – TE L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk, and Ms. Angela Nantz, Operations Manager. Roll Call was taken by circulating a roster. Forty-one committee members were in attendance as follows, and four additional members submitted initial ballots by mail:

Members attending:

<u>PRESBYTERY</u>	<u>REPRESENTATIVE</u>	<u>CLASS</u>
Blue Ridge	RE John Bennetch	2012
Central Carolina	TE Giorgio W. K. Hiatt	2011
Central Florida	TE Adam A. Jones	2012
Central Georgia	RE James E. Hildebrand	2011
Covenant	TE Jeffrey Wm. Lancaster	2012
Eastern Pennsylvania	TE Richard W. Tyson	2011
Evangel	RE Roger Sawyer	2010
Fellowship	TE David S. Hall	2012

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Georgia Foothills	TE J. Robert Thompson Jr.	2012
Grace	TE Norman Bagby Jr.	2011
Heritage	RE Robert Farrar	2012
Houston Metro	TE Fred Greco	2011
Iowa	TE Timothy P. Diehl	2010
James River	TE Harry D. Long	2012
Louisiana	RE David W. Haigler Jr.	2010
Metro Atlanta	TE Robert S. Rienstra	2010
Metropolitan New York	TE Chris Hildebrand	2011
Mississippi Valley	RE Doyle Moorhead	2011
Missouri	TE John Pennylegion	2011
Nashville	TE Caleb Cangelosi	2012
North Florida	TE Randy L. Wilding	2010
Northwest Georgia	TE David W. Hall	2012
Pacific	TE Brannin Pitre	2011
Pacific Northwest	TE Michael Subracko	2011
Piedmont Triad	TE Brian K. Deringer	2012
Pittsburgh	RE Dennis Baker	2010
Potomac	TE Glenn J. Hoburg	2010
Providence	TE Charles M. Wingard	2011
Rocky Mountain	RE David Kliewer	2012
Savannah River	RE Kevin Nichols	2011
Siouxlands	TE Bart S. Moseman	2012
South Florida	TE Paul C. Hurst	2010
Southeast Louisiana	TE J. Scott Lindsay	2010
Southern New England	TE Richard E. Downs Jr.	2011
Southwest	TE Mark A. Rowden	2010
Southwest Florida	TE Dwight L. Dolby	2012
Suncoast Florida	TE Jonathan Loerop	2010
Susquehanna Valley	TE John P. MacRae	2012
Warrior	TE Thomas G. Kay Jr.	2012
Westminster	TE W. Dennis Griffith	2011

Visitor: TE Shayne Wheeler, Metro Atlanta

TE L. Roy Taylor reviewed the rules and special circumstances for the committee.

The Chairman led a discussion on clarification of the nominations and the ballot.

MSP that the subcommittee for MNA receive the recommendation from the MNA Coordinator.

Subcommittee assignments were made and the main meeting was divided into subcommittees in order to tabulate the initial ballots and bring recommendations for nominations for the various permanent Committees, Agencies, and Commission to the committee as a whole.

The Nominating Committee reconvened as a Committee of the whole.

Introductions were made.

Reports of the subcommittees were received and discussed. The Committee approved a slate of nominees for each of the Standing Committees, Agencies, and Commission to be presented to the General Assembly. Lunch was served during this time.

It was moved, seconded, and passed that the report of the Committee for the slate of nominees be approved as a whole.

MSP that the Nominating Committee recommend to the General Assembly to confirm

RE Kim Conner as the Ridge Haven appointment to the vacancy in the class of 2010 left by the resignation of RE John Anderson.

MSP that the Nominating Committee recommend to the General Assembly to confirm TE Jonathan Medlock as the PCA Retirement and Benefits, Inc., appointment to the vacancy in the class of 2012 left by the resignation of TE Robert T. Clarke III.

Nominations were entertained for Chairman and Secretary of the 2010-2011 Nominating Committee. The Committee elected RE Doyle Moorhead from Mississippi Valley Presbytery to serve as Chairman and TE Harry Long from James River Presbytery as Secretary.

The Chairman announced that the next meeting of the Nominating Committee will be at General Assembly in Nashville, TN on Wednesday after the conclusion of the Floor Nominations.

MSP that in the written report to the General Assembly, the Nominating Committee will include a list of the number of eligible TEs, REs, and Deacons that were nominated by presbyteries for each committee:

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<u>Committee</u>	<u>TE</u>	<u>RE</u>	<u>Deacons</u>
AC	4	5	
CCB	5	3	
CC	6	8	
CEP	7	4	
CTS	2	5	
IRC	9	1	
MNA	13	5	
MTW	9	8	
PCAF	1	3	0
RBI	1	3	0
RH	0	0	
RUM	9	3	
SJC	9	6	
TEC	3	1	
TOTAL	78	55	0

The Chairman requested volunteers to help compile the biographical data that is to accompany the Nominating Committee report to the General Assembly.

TE Long and TE Cangelosi led the Committee in singing “How Deep the Father’s Love For Us”.

TE Mark Rowden closed in prayer and Chairman Greco adjourned the meeting with prayer at 1:48 p.m.

Respectfully Submitted,

TE Fred Greco, Chairman

RE Doyle Moorhead, Secretary

ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elders

Ruling Elders

Class of 2013

TE David V. Silvernail Jr., Potomac

RE William F. Joseph Jr., SE Alabama

Class of 2012

TE Timothy P. Diehl, Iowa

RE Richard Heydt, Westminster

TE Robert F. Brunson, MS Valley

APPENDIX J

Class of 2011

TE Michael Milton, Tennessee Valley RE Walter Mahla, S. New England
RE Jack Watkins, Nashville

Class of 2010

TE Robert S. Hornick, Gulf Coast RE Philip VanValkenburg, Missouri
TE Randall Lovelace, Metro New York

Alternates

TE John S. Batusic, Georgia Foothills* RE William L. Hatcher, Savannah R.*

(* Eligible for re-election to this body only)

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 2014

2 TEs and 1 RE

Alternates

1 TE and 1 RE

C. Nominations:

Class of 2014

TE John S. Batusic, Georgia Foothills RE William L. Hatcher, Savannah R.
TE Marty Crawford, Evangel

Alternates

TE David Frierson, North Texas RE Danny McDaniel, Houston Metro

D. Biographical Sketches:

TE John Batusic: *Georgia Foothills*. M.Div. Gordon-Conwell BS: West Virginia University, Currently Pastor Chestnut Mountain PCA Church in Chestnut Mountain, GA. He is currently serving as an alternate on Administrative Committee. Previously he has served on Presbytery Review of Records and Nominating Committee. He has served on several Presbytery and Committee of Commissioners committees.

TE Marty Crawford: *Evangel*. Currently Assistant Pastor and Church Administrator at Covenant PCA in Birmingham, AL. He has past experience as a CPA with a “big five” accounting firm and several years in private business. Marty served one full term on the Administrative Committee (2004-2009) serving as vice-chair, secretary, and business and finance subcommittee chair. He has also served on multiple terms of Evangel administrative committee.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

TE David Frierson: *North Texas.* M.Div. Gordon-Conwell; BA University of South Carolina; finishing D. Min project at RTS (Charlotte) Currently Pastor, Sherwood Shores Chapel in Gordonville, TX. He has over 29 years of pastoral experience. He has served previously on a Judicial GA Committee, and two terms respectively of Nominating Committee and Review of Presbytery Records as well as several committees of Presbytery.

RE William L. Hatcher: *Savannah River.* BA: University of Georgia, post graduate work at Georgia Tech, Army officer honorably discharged and Vietnam War veteran. Presently he is a real estate developer/contractor. He has served as a RE at Lakemont PCA Church for 33 years. He has served as Moderator of Presbytery on two occasions and is presently stated clerk for his Presbytery. He is also serving as an alternate on the Administrative Committee.

RE Danny Mc Daniel: *Houston Metro.* BA: Auburn University, CPA in public practice since 1988. He has been a RE at Spring Cypress PCA since 1993. He has served as moderator and stated clerk of Houston Metro Presbytery. He previously served as chairman of Nomination Committee and is a past member of administrative committees of Presbytery.

COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elders

Ruling Elders

Class of 2013

TE Mark A. Rowden, Southwest

RE Daniel D. Hall, Fellowship

Class of 2012

TE T. David Gordon, Ascension

RE E.J. Nusbaum, Rocky Mountain

Class of 2011

TE Larry C. Hoop, Iowa

RE Edward Wright, Chesapeake

Class of 2010

TE Morton H. Smith, W. Carolina

RE Dan Carrell, James River

Alternates

TE Alan H. Johnson, Georgia Foothills* RE John Bise, Providence*

(* Eligible for re-election to this body only)

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 2014

1 TE and 1 RE

Alternates

1 TE and 1 RE

C. Nominations:

Class of 2014

TE Sean Michael Lucas, Grace RE John R. Bise, Providence

Alternates

TE Alan H. Johnson, Georgia Foothills RE David W. Snoke, Pittsburgh

D. Biographical Sketches:

TE Sean Michael Lucas: *Grace.* Currently Senior Minister, First Presbyterian Church, Hattiesburg, Mississippi; previously Associate Professor of Church History and Chief Academic Officer, Covenant Theological Seminary (2004-2009); served previously on pastoral staffs at Covenant PCA, St. Louis, MO, and Community PCA, Louisville, KY. Has published several books, including *On Being Presbyterian* (P&R, 2006) and *What is Church Government?* (P&R, 2009). Served on Committee of Commissioners; Overtures, 2008; Bills and Overtures, 2006; Covenant College, 2004; CEP, 2003) and on the Ad-Interim Committee on Federal Vision/NPP. At presbytery level has served as Parliamentarian; as Chairman of Committee on Reformed University Ministries for MO Presbytery; on the MO Presbytery Ad_Hoc Committee on Federal Vision; and on OVP Candidates Committee.

TE Alan H. Johnson: *Georgia Foothills.* B.A. University of Southern Mississippi; M.Div. Reformed Theological Seminary (Jackson). Pastor of Old Peachtree Presbyterian Church, Duluth, GA. Has served as alternate on Committee on Constitutional Business 2007-2008; Chairman of Committee of Commissioners (Administration, 2002; RUM; 2005). Has served on Shepherding Committee and Administration Committee in two presbyteries and on the Moral Concerns Committee of North Georgia Presbytery.

RE David W. Snoke: *Pittsburgh.* Graduate of Cornell University in 1983. PhD in physics from University of Illinois at Urbana-Champaign. Postdoctoral Fellow at the Max Planck Institute in Stuttgart, Germany. David is a full professor of Physics and Astronomy at the University of Pittsburgh. He joined Pitcairn PCA in 1994, and became a ruling elder there

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

in 1998. He was licensed by presbytery in 2001. In 2003 he helped to organize City Reformed Church, where he serves now as a ruling elder. He has been on various Presbytery committees (Discipleship, RUF, MNA) and is currently the chair of the Credentials committee. In 2007 he was the moderator of Pittsburgh Presbytery. On the GA level, David has served on the Overtures Committee in 2009.

RE John R. Bise: *Providence.* B. A. in Economics from Vanderbilt University in 1973. MBA from Harvard Business School in 1978. John is a self-employed business consultant providing financial and strategic counsel including profit improvement, valuation and expert witness services. John is a member of Southwood Presbyterian Church. He was on the Evangel Presbytery Candidates Committee from 2006-2008, and on the Providence Presbytery Steering Committee (2008), Candidates and Credentials Committee (2009-present), and Administrative Committee (2010). He currently serves as Moderator. He has been a GA commissioner in 2002 and 2005-2010. He has been on the MNA and RUM Committees of Commissioners, the Overtures Committee, and served as a Floor Clerk. He as the 2010 Alternate for the CCB.

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT COLLEGE

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elders

TE Robert E. Davis, Blue Ridge
TE William Yong Jin, Korean Capital
TE A. Randy Nabors, TN Valley
TE Robert S. Rayburn, Pacific NW
TE T. David Rountree, Calvary

Ruling Elders

Class of 2013

RE Gary Haluska, Northern Illinois
RE Stephen R. Nielson, North Texas

Class of 2012

TE J. Render Caines, Tennessee Valley
TE Michael L. Jones, Evangel
TE Robert A. Petterson, Suncoast Florida
RE James R. Jolly, Missouri
RE Peter B. Polk, Chesapeake
RE Donald E. Rittler, Chesapeake
VACANCY

Class of 2011

TE Samuel C. Murrell, Chesapeake
TE George W. Robertson, Savannah River
TE Arthur E. Scott, Palmetto
RE T. March Bell, Potomac
RE Bradley M. Harris, Covenant
RE Bruce C. Williams, Nashville
RE R. Craig Wood, Blue Ridge

Class of 2010

TE Thomas C. Vanden Heuvel,
Great Lakes*

RE Stephen Briggs, Metro NY*
RE William P. Burdette, Suncoast FL*
RE David F. Byers Jr., Evangel*
RE Charles R. Cox, Suncoast FL*
RE Duncan Highmark, Missouri*
RE Martin A. Moore, GA Foothills*

(* Eligible for re-election to this body only)

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 2012

1 member (TE or RE)

Class of 2014

7 members (TE or RE)

One may be from another NAPARC denomination

C. Nominations:

Class of 2012

RE Joel Belz, Western Carolina

Class of 2014

TE A. Craig Troxel, OPC

RE Richard Bowser, E. Carolina
RE William P. Burdette, Suncoast FL
RE David F. Byers Jr., Evangel
RE Charles R. Cox, Calvary
RE Duncan Highmark, Missouri
RE Martin A. Moore, GA Foothills

D. Biographical Sketches:

RE Joel Belz: Western Carolina. Graduate of Covenant College with a B.A. in Literature, Honorary Doctorate, Geneva College. Magazine publisher and the CEO of World Magazine. He has more than 30 years of service as moderator of his local presbytery and the PCA Moderator in 2003. He has served on the Candidates and Examining Committee, Chairman of the Covenant College Board, Clerk of Session of Covenant Reformed PCA in Asheville, N.C. and currently serves as Chairman of the Covenant College \$51 Million Capital Campaign. He has been active in establishing Christian schools. His wife Carol Ester and four of his five daughters are Covenant Alumnus.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- RE Richard T. Bowser: Eastern Carolina. Graduate of Grove City College. Master's at Westminster Seminary. Professor of Law at Campbell University. Much of his time has been involved with Christian Education. That participation has manifested itself as a junior high school teacher at a school that affirmed the Westminster Standards. He practiced law in Washington, DC and for the last eighteen years been a member of the law faculty at Campbell University. He would like to serve the church by assisting the Covenant College Community in thinking through and implementing education shaped by our Confessional Standards.
- RE William P. Burdette: Suncoast Florida. B.S., Forest Management, Clemson University. He is the president of Suncoast Contractors Supply, Inc., Ft. Myers, FL and Suncoast Supply, Long Beach, Mississippi. Founding member of North Ft. Myers Presbyterian Church along with being trustee and treasurer N. Ft. Myers PCA. One of the founding board members of Builders Without Borders, an organization formed to build Christian schools and clinics in Africa and Haiti. Married to his wife Lynn since 1976. They have two children, one a graduate of Covenant College and the other currently a Junior at Covenant. Will complete his first term on Covenant College Board in 2010.
- RE David F. Byers, Jr.: Evangel. Graduate of Briarwood Christian School, B.A. University of Alabama, JD Cumberland School of Law, LL.M. New York University. Served at Briarwood PCA from 1972 until the present. He has wide experience in education as a Board Member of Briarwood Christian School serving as its Chairman and Chair of the Finance Committee, currently serving on the Covenant College Board. He is also currently serving on a number of boards including: Alabama State Board of Education. In the past he has served on the Alabama State Textbook Committee. He has been married to Karen Irvin Byers for 29 years and they have three children.
- RE Charles R. Cox: Calvary. B.S. Covenant College, MBA University of Tennessee at Chattanooga, Executive Business Program, Stanford University Graduate School. He is a management consultant deeply involved in Christian Education. An ordained PCA elder for 30 years he has also served on Shannon Forest Christian School Board, Greenville, SC. Along with being a Covenant College graduate he has served on the Board 18 of the 38 years from 1997 to 2003. He has also served on the CC on Covenant College at the 28th GA in 2000. Both he and his wife Myrna Kaufmann Cox of 46 years, are Covenant graduates along with one of his two daughters, the other attending for two years.

APPENDIX J

RE Duncan Highmark: Missouri. B.A., Hanover College. Now retired, he worked for Ralston Purina in finance, sales, sales management, and was VP of Research and Marketing. He has served as ruling elder of the Missouri Presbytery for the past 20 years. He also was the Executive Director of Twin Oaks Presbyterian Church 2001-2006 and served on the Board of Trustees of Covenant College since 2006.

RE Martin A. Moore: Georgia Foothills. B.A. Accounting, Ohio University. The CEO of SVP Worldwide, overseeing a consumer sewing machine manufacturer and distributor with operations/offices in over 190 countries and four manufacturing facilities. As a Session member of Chestnut Mountain PCA, teaches Sunday School and Leadership Training. He has also served on commissions of his presbytery. He has been a part of four missions trips to Haiti and Croatia, along with working with Young life and Party Chairman of the Hall County Republican Party in his community. He has been married to Susan Thompson Moore for over 27 years. They have two grown children who are strong in their faith.

TE A. Craig Troxel: Orthodox Presbyterian Church. B.A., Anderson University. M.A.T.S., Gordon Conwell Theological Seminary. Ph.D., Westminster Theological Seminary. Senior Pastor of Calvary OPC, Glenside, PA. Currently he is at Bethel Presbyterian Church, Adjunct Professor of Systematic Theology, Westminster Theological Seminary. He has supervision and oversight of the OPC's pastoral internships. Published articles in theological journals at least 11 times including: "Sincerely Yours: The Marks of the ~~True~~ Authentic Church," "Why Preachers Should Read Fiction," "Cleansed Once For All': John Owen on the Glory of Gospel Worship in Hebrews." Married to Carolyn J. (nee Lex) Troxel since 1989. They have five children.

COMMITTEE FOR CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elders

Ruling Elders

Class of 2014

TE George C. Fuller, New Jersey

RE Warren Jackson, NW Georgia

RE Mike Simpson, South Texas

Class of 2013

TE W. Michael McCrocklin, Rocky Mtn

RE J. Lightsey Wallace Jr., Potomac

TE Barksdale Pullen III, Gulf Coast

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Class of 2012

TE Elmer Marvin Padgett Jr., Nashville TE Scott Barber, Providence**
RE Charles W. Gibson, Evangel

Class of 2011

TE Stephen T. Estock, Missouri RE Stephen M. Fox, SE Alabama
TE Jeffrey W. Godwin, Central Florida

Class of 2010

TE H. Wallace Tinsley Jr., Fellowship RE Ken Melton, Metro Atlanta
RE William R. Stanway, Grace

Alternates

TE Winston Maddox, Southwest* RE Robert Whittaker, North Texas*

(* Eligible for re-election to this body only)

(**Scott Barber was ordained as a TE after being elected to serve as an RE in the class of 2012.)

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 2015

2 TEs and 1 RE

Alternates

1 TE and 1 RE

C. Nominations:

Class of 2015

TE L. William Hesterberg, Illiana RE James D. “Bebo” Elkin, MS Valley
TE Winston Maddox, Southwest

Alternates

TE David L. Stewart, N. New England RE Richard Brown, E. Pennsylvania

D. Biographical Sketches:

TE L. William Hesterberg: *Illiana*. Senior Pastor, Concord Presbyterian Church; Waterloo, Illinois. Has served on the Ce&P Committee from 2002-2009 and serves on Illiani Presbytery Christian Education Committee. Author of many training and discipling studies and manuals, including *Genesis: Let Grace Begin* (CE&P Bible Study Series). Has also served as Secretary and Chairman of the Board of ITWM (International Theological Education Ministries) and served as visiting professor in Romania, Ukraine, Russia, and Belize.

- TE Winston Maddox:** *Southwest.* B.S. Microbiology, Washington University, St. Louis, MO and University of Arizona; M.Div. Biblical Communication, Covenant Theological Seminary, Fuller Seminary, and Phoenix Seminary. Executive Pastor, Catalina Foothills Church, Tuscon, Arizona. Stated Clerk of Southwest Presbytery (2004), Served on Administration and Judicial Committee, Christian Education, and Credentials Committees in Southwest Presbytery. Past Treasurer, Chairman of the Board, and President of International Board of Governors of Christian Booksellers Association.
- TE David L. Stewart:** *Northern New England.* Associate Pastor of Christ the Redeemer Presbyterian Church; Portland, Maine and 2010 Stated Clerk of Northern New England Presbytery. Has served as Chairman of Committee of Commissioners (CE&P); as chairman of the New River Presbytery Christian Ed Committee(2000-2004); and has served as teacher, Dean of Students, and Headmaster of two classical Christian Schools.
- RE James D. “Bebo” Elkin:** *Mississippi Valley.* B.A. Belhaven College; M.Div, M.A. in Philosophy, Th.M. in Church History, all but dissertation Ph.D. in Humanities. Currently in his 27th year as Mississippi Coordinator of Reformed University Ministries Has served on numerous PCA GA committees including Chairing Committee of Commissioners for IAR (pre-RBI) and serving on the Strategic Planning Committee. At the presbytery level, has been chairman of the Advisory/Shepherding Committee and served on the CE and Examining Committees. Has also served as adjunct professor at RTS Jackson and Charlotte, and at Greenville Seminary.
- RE Richard Brown:** *Eastern Pennsylvania.* B.A. Philadelphia College of Art; Veteran of the US Army, having served with the 101st Infantry in Vietnam. Freelance Artist, Designer, and Illustrator. Member of Calvary Presbyterian Church for 36 years; has worked for numerous Christian publishers including GCP, David C. Cook, Joshua Morris, and Zondervan Kids. Currently leads Men’s Ministry at Calvary Presbyterian and with his wife is involved in a community outreach to 19 children in his neighborhood.

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elders

Ruling Elders

Class of 2013

TE William L. Boyd, South Texas
TE Joseph V. Novenson, TN Valley

RE Robert B. Hayward Jr., Susq, V.
RE Steve Thompson, Rocky Mtn
RE Frank Wicks, Missouri
RE John Halsey Wood, Evangel

Class of 2012

TE Robert K. Flayhart, Evangel
TE David G. Sinclair Sr., Calvary

RE Mark Ensio, Houston Metro
RE William B. French, Missouri
RE Edward S. Harris, Missouri
RE Craig Stephenson, E. Carolina

Class of 2011

TE Michael Higgins, Metro Atlanta
TE C. Scott Parsons, TN Valley

RE Samuel Graham, Covenant
RE Miles Gresham, Evangel
RE Carlo Hansen, Illiana
RE Walter Turner, Pittsburgh

Class of 2010

TE Jonathan P. Seda, Heritage*
TE John JungKon Suh, Korean Central

RE Robert E. Hamby Jr., Calvary*
RE John H. Kramer, Missouri*
RE S. Fleetwood Maddox, Central GA
RE Ron McNalley, N. Texas

(* Eligible for re-election to this body only)

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 2014

6 members (TE or RE)

One may be from another NAPARC denomination

C. Nominations:

Class of 2014

TE John K. Haralson Jr., Pacific NW
TE Jonathan Seda, Heritage

RE Scott M. Allen, GA Foothills
RE Robert E. Hamby Jr., Calvary
RE Paul R. Stoll, Chicago Metro
RE Gif Thornton, Nashville

D. Biographical Sketches:

RE Scott M. Allen: *Georgia Foothills*. BA, chemistry, University of Illinois. President, RS Industrial Inc., Buford, Georgia; 14 years in the industrial adhesives business, National Starch and Chemical, Richmond, VA. Cofounded R&S Direct, Inc., 1993 (now RS Industrial, Inc.). Chairman of the Gainesville, GA-Wilberforce Scholarship Committee of Covenant College. Member of Chestnut Mountain PCA, serves in various ministries including music, mission committee, mission conference chair, cross cultural mission journeys, teaching, men's ministry, as well as the Session. Has a daughter who is a student at Covenant College.

RE Robert E. Hamby, Jr.: *Calvary*. MA, accounting, University of South Carolina, 1969; BS, The Citadel, 1968. Retired, Former Acting CFO and Executive Vice-President, Focus on the Family; Senior Vice President and CFO Multimedia, Inc. for 10 years; CPA and partner for KPMG Peat Marwick 1971-1984; US Army Lieutenant 1969-1971. Currently a director for Focus on the Family, The Hendricks Foundation and Piedmont Health Care Foundation. Member of Downtown Presbyterian Church, Greenville, SC; he and his wife are the parents of 3 children, one of whom is a Covenant Seminary alumnus. First joined the Board in 1997 and serves as Chairman of the Seminary's Finance Committee.

TE John K. Haralson, Jr.: *Pacific Northwest*. BS Civil Engineering, US Air Force Academy, 1989; M. Div., Covenant Theological Seminary, 1999. Senior Pastor, Grace Church Seattle, Seattle, WA. Has broad experience in ministry, private industry, and church contexts; spent the last decade bringing the gospel of grace to secular, urban centers. Served on or led various PCA committees and commissions: Covenant Seminary Committee, General Assembly 2001; Secretary of Bills and Overtures Committee, General Assembly 2003; MNW Committee, Standing Judicial Committee, Ministers and Churches Committee, PacNW Presbytery; Metro NW Church Planting Network, 2009-present.

TE Jonathan Seda: *Heritage*. Undergraduate degree, Houghton College; M. Div., Biblical Seminary; D. Min., Covenant. Senior Pastor, Grace Presbyterian Church, Dover DE for 26 years. Served on boards of Covenant Theological Seminary, Chesapeake Theological Seminary; state board of Young Life in Delaware. Served on numerous committees of commissioners at previous General Assemblies of the PCA and various committees of Presbytery. Has led worship seminars in several locations in and outside the USA over the past ten years. Dr. Seda's parents were missionaries to Cuba, Peru, Columbia and Venezuela.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

RE Paul R. Stoll: *Chicago Metro.* BS, engineering, LeTourneau College; President of Armin Tool and Manufacturing Co. for 20 years. During his youth, professors at Covenant often stayed in his parents' home, and he worked on the Seminary Grounds Crew. Has served on the board of Covenant Theological Seminary and Cono Christian School both as a member and president of the board. He brings significant business leadership and financial acumen and presently serves on the Session of Westminster Presbyterian Church in Elgin, IL.

RE Gif Thornton: *Tennessee Valley.* Graduated from Vanderbilt University 1984; Vanderbilt Law School 1990. Attorney with Adams and Reese, chair of the firm's Executive Committee and specializes in state government relations. RE at Christ Presbyterian Church in Nashville, TN. Served as Clerk of Session and on the Worship Ministry Team and Administrative Commission; Search Committee for Director of Children's Ministries. Delegate to the PCA General Assembly in 2005. Served on the boards of Vanderbilt University, Brentwood Academy and Daystar Counseling Ministries. Formerly an assistant to the ambassador at the US Embassy in Paris, France.

COMMITTEE ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elders

Ruling Elders

Class of 2012

TE Irfon Hughes, Ascension

RE James C. Richardson, Gulf Coast

Class of 2011

TE David W. Hall, NW Georgia

RE J. Lee Owen Jr., MS Valley

Class of 2010

TE Craig R. Higgins, Metropolitan NY*

RE Clint Donnelly, S. New England*

Alternates

TE John Canales, North Texas*

RE James D. Walters Jr., Calvary*

(* Eligible for re-election to this body only)

B. To be Elected:

Class of 2013

1 TE and 1 RE

Alternates

1 TE and 1 RE

C. Nominations:

Class of 2012

TE Craig Higgins, Metropolitan New York RE James D. Walters Jr., Calvary

Alternates

TE John Canales, North Texas RE FLOOR NOMINATION

D. Biographical Sketches:

TE Craig R. Higgins: *Metropolitan New York.* He is senior pastor of Trinity Church, Rye, New York, and is completing a term on the Interchurch Relations Committee, which he served as chairman. He is eligible for reelection. He has made contributions to the deliberations of the North American Presbyterian and Reformed Council. He and his local congregation are members of the World Reformed Fellowship, and he serves on WRF's Executive Committee and Board of Directors. In the late 1990s, he participated in an ecumenical discussion on the subject of "Plausible Ecumenism," sponsored by *Touchstone: A Journal of Mere Christianity*.

TE John Canales: *North Texas.* He is pastor of Christ Presbyterian Church in Flower Mound, Texas. He has worked alongside pastors of other denominations through the Air Force chaplaincy (7 years) and Faith at Work (2 years), a marketplace ministry he started with two businessmen in Philadelphia. He currently serves on two different Presbytery MNA committees, the Southwest Church Planting Network, and MNA Key Leaders Conference. He has a heart for Hispanic outreach in the Dallas area. He was graduated from the University of Miami (1989) and RTS Orlando (1996).

RE James D. Walters, Jr.: *Calvary.* He is a Regional Urban Forester for the South Carolina Forestry Commission. A member of Greenwood Presbyterian Church, he has been involved at the presbytery level in examinations, MTW, and nominations. He served a previous four-year IRC term, and on the IRC Commission assigned to visit with CRC officials regarding their position on the ordination of women. He attended the meeting of NAPARC at which the CRC was suspended from membership. He has been a member Gideons International for 35 years.

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elders

TE Robert G. Cox, S. New England
TE Philip D. Douglass, Missouri

Ruling Elders

Class of 2014

RE Don G. Breazeale, MS Valley

Class of 2013

TE Jeffrey T. Elliot, James River

RE John W. Jardine Jr., Heritage
E Bill Thomas, North Texas

Class of 2012

TE Gary Cox, Nashville
TE Douglas Domin, N. New England

RE Donald German, Houston Metro

Class of 2011

TE Frank M. Barker Jr., Evangel

RE Marcos A. T. Dias, S. New Engl.
E Robert E. Morrison, Potomac

Class of 2010

TE Reddit Andrews III, N. California
TE Glenn N. McDowell, Philadelphia

RE Thomas E. Newton, SEAlabama

Alternates

TE Terry O. Traylor, Philadelphia*

RE Cecil Patterson Jr., N. Florida*

(* Eligible for re-election to this body only)

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 2015

1 TE and 2 REs

Alternates

1 TE and 1 RE

C. Nominations:

Class of 2015

TE Terry O. Traylor, Philadelphia

RE Cecil Patterson Jr., North Florida
RE Robert Sawyer, S. New England

Alternates

TE Thurman Williams, Chesapeake

RE Eugene K. Betts, Savannah R.

D. Biographical Sketches:

TE Terry O. Traylor: *Philadelphia*. He was graduated with a B.S. in Mechanical and Aerospace Engineering from Oklahoma State University (1971), and from Westminster Theological Seminary, Florida Theological Center, Miami (1981). He served as church planter for International Community Church (OPC), Miami; New Life PCA, McAllen, TX; Covenant PCA, Harlingen, TX; and Redeemer PCA, Raleigh NC, where he apprenticed six church planters. He has served as SE Regional Coordinator for MNA and Senior Staff with MNA. He currently is pastor of New Life Presbyterian Church, Glenside, PA, where he has mentored five church planters from WTS. He is a member of the Church Planting Team for Philadelphia Presbytery.

TE Thurman Williams: *Chesapeake*. He is senior pastor of Baltimore's New Song Community Church, an inner city and multi-cultural congregation. He has 16 years of experience in an urban context and 8 years in suburban settings. He was a member of the PCA's MNA Committee from 2002-2007, and has continued to serve as a co-opt member. He is chairman of his Presbytery's Urban and Mercy Ministries Committee and the Program Committee, and is projected to complete his Doctor of Ministry work at Covenant Seminary in 2011. He also served on the MNA Committee of Potomac Presbytery.

RE Cecil Patterson, Jr.: *North Florida*. A certified public accountant in private practice, he has written course materials and teaches CPA education classes across the US. He travels extensively, advising nonprofit organizations on finances and taxes. He is a ruling elder at Ponte Vedra Presbyterian Church, and has served the church as treasurer, deacon, and ruling elder, and also as a member of the church's Finance Committee, Vision and Planning Committee, Pastoral Accountability Group, and Capital Campaign Committee. His education includes a BS in accounting and an MBA with an accounting emphasis.

RE Eugene K. Betts: *Savannah River*. A pediatric anesthesiologist, he served Tenth Presbyterian Church in Philadelphia as deacon, ruling elder, and treasurer. He is currently a ruling elder at First Presbyterian Church in Augusta Georgia, and has served as moderator of Savannah River Presbytery. He has been a member on the PCA's MNA Committee, and has served the committee in numerous ways since 1986, including the Multicultural Church Planting Subcommittee, Coordinator Search Committee, Evangelism and Revitalization Subcommittee, Korean Advisory Subcommittee, and Executive Committee. He has also served on the Assembly's Committee on Administration.

RE Robert Sawyer: *Southern New England.* He was graduated from Virginia Tech with a B.S. in Electrical Engineering. After graduation he joined Campus Crusade, and served Crusade at the University of Connecticut, Brown, MIT, and as a Regional Director for Operations for the Northeast Region. After 13 years with Crusade, he took a position in 2003 at Massachusetts General Hospital in clinical research in oncology. He is a ruling elder at Christ the King, and since 2009 has served as director of its Church Planting Center, which supports church planting efforts in greater Boston. He has participated on the Southern New England Missions Team of MNA.

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elders

Ruling Elders

Class of 2014

TE Ruffin Alphin, James River
TE Joseph L. Creech, Central Florida

RE Norman Leo Mooney, Missouri

Class of 2013

TE James Archie Moore Jr., Calvary

RE Bashir Khan, Potomac
RE Joe E. Timberlake III, C. Georgia

Class of 2012

TE D. Clair Davis, Western Canada

RE W. Douglas Haskew, Evangel
RE Michael K. Alston, TN Valley

Class of 2011

TE Shelton P. Sanford III, Fellowship
TE Patrick J. Womack, C. Carolina

RE Robert V. Massengill, Grace

Class of 2010

TE Rodney W. Whited, North Florida

RE Paul E. Johnson, SE Alabama
RE Hugh S. Potts Jr., MS Valley

Alternates

TE Marvin J. Bates, Rocky Mountain*

RE David L. Franklin, North Texas*

(* Eligible for re-election to this body only)

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 2015
1 TE and 2 REs

Alternates
1 TE and 1 RE

C. Nominations:

Class of 2015

TE Marvin J. Bates, Rocky Mountain RE David L. Franklin, North Texas
RE Edward J. Lang, Chesapeake

Alternates

TE James O. Brown Jr., Heritage RE James A. Froehlich, GA Foothills

D. Biographical Sketches:

TE Marvin J. Bates: *Rocky Mountain*. B. A. in Greek from Bryan College in 1983 and his M. Div from RTS in 1987. He is currently the Senior Pastor at Village Seven Presbyterian Church in Colorado Springs, CO. Previously, he was the Senior Pastor at University Presbyterian Church in Orlando, FL from its planting in 1991 till 2007. Mark has led mission trips to Mexico City, Belize, Japan, and London. He is currently the chairman of the MNA committee of his presbytery, and is serving a one year term as an alternate on the MTW committee.

TE James O. Brown, Jr.: *Heritage*. He is the Senior Pastor of Faith Presbyterian Church in Wilmington, Delaware. The church supports 40 missionaries and missions organizations, giving \$136,400 to MTW missionaries, along with several individuals to the global work of missions. Jim and his wife feel a calling to nurture and encourage missionaries, and have visited MTW missionaries around the world. He is chairman of Heritage Presbytery's Church Planting and Revitalization Committee, and a board member of the Gospel Growth Fund.

RE David L. Franklin: *North Texas*. B. S. in Pharmacy from University of Texas in 1962. David owned and operated an independent pharmacy in Dallas, Texas, for thirty-six years, but sold it three years ago; he still consults for the pharmacy. He served as a deacon and Park Cities Presbyterian Church for six years, and an elder for the last four years. He is the chairman of the World Missions Team at POPC. He has been on eighteen different mission trips to nineteen countries, including Ukraine, Indonesia, Cambodia, Vietnam, and India.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

RE Edward J. Lang: *Chesapeake.* Edward is retired, but works part time as a cabinet maker. He previously was the Regional Director for the Maryland Department of Juvenile Services, Manager of Administration for General Elevator Company, and Administrator for Chesapeake Theological Seminary. Edward is a member of Faith Christian Fellowship in Baltimore, MD, where he has been a deacon and an elder. He has served on several different Missions Committees, and has taken trips to Belize. He was on the MTW Committee from 2001-2005, and has served as an adviser since then. He has been the chairman of the Audit Committee for the past 5 years.

RE James A. Froehlich: *Georgia Foothills.* James has been a Board Certified Anesthesiologist from 1988-present. He is a member of Westminster Presbyterian Church in Gainesville, GA, where he has been an elder and chairman of the missions committee since 2007. He has led over thirty medical mission trips over the past twelve years to South and Central America, Haiti, Africa and Southeast Asia. He also served at Loma de Luz hospital in Belfate, Honduras for ten months via MTW, and participated in multiple medical trips with Samaritan's Purse.

**BOARD OF TRUSTEES FOR THE
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION**

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elders

TE Dave Clelland, North Texas

Ruling Elders

Class of 2013

RE Eric H. Halvorson, Pacific

RE Robbin Morton, Central Georgia

Class of 2012

DE James Ewoldt, Missouri

RE Russell Trapp, Evangel

Class of 2011

TE W. Jerome Schriver, Metro Atlanta

RE William O. Stone, Mississippi Valley

DE David Pendery, Ohio Valley

Class of 2010

TE Steven D. Froehlich, New York State*

RE Thomas R. Park, Gulf Coast

(* Eligible for re-election to this body only)

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 2014

2 members (TE, RE or DE)

C. Nominations:

Class of 2014

TE Steve Froehlich, New York State RE John N. Albritton Jr., SE Alabama

D. Biographical Sketches:

RE John N. Albritton, Jr.: *Southeast Alabama.* Retired; 20 years experience in two trust departments; practiced law for 11 years, specializing in estate planning and probate work. Currently serving on the Southeast Alabama Shepherding Committee; has also served on the Presbytery nominating committee. Has been associated with PCAF since J & R as a board or advisory member; chairman of PCAF four times; served as the first chairman after the incorporation of the Foundation. Member of Trinity Presbyterian Church, Montgomery, Alabama.

TE Steve Froehlich: *New York State.* Pastor, New Life Presbyterian Church, Ithaca, NY. Served on the PCAF as a board member 2001-03 and 2006-10, is currently Charitable Lead Trust Committee chair. Served since 2000 as board member and board president of Chesterton House, A Center for Christian Studies at Cornell University, and on NYS Candidates and Credentials Committee. Has experience in public relations; was Director of Admissions and Executive Vice-President of Reformed Theological Seminary in Jackson, MS. Work with New Life includes donor development to support the church plant and to expand donor base to develop funding for additional church planting in New York.

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC.

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elder

Ruling Elder

Class of 2013

RE Glenn Fogle, Heartland
RE Paul A. Fullerton, S. New England
RE M. Ross Walters, Calvary

Class of 2012

TE Craig L. Branson, South Florida RE Carl A. Margenau, W. Carolina
TE Jonathan B. Medlock, Missouri

Class of 2011

RE Thomas Harris Jr., Evangel
RE John Mardirosian, New Jersey
RE J. Scott Schanen, Metro Atlanta

Class of 2010

RE Edwin C. Eckles Jr., Savannah R.*
DE Mark A. Jaudes, North Texas*
RE Mark Miller, Evangel

(* Eligible for re-election to this body only)

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 2014

3 Members (TE, RE, or DE)

C. Nominations:

Class of 2014

RE William H. Brockman, Potomac
RE Reid Cavnar, SE Alabama
RE Edwin C. Eckles Jr., Savannah R.

D. Biographical Sketches

RE Edwin C. Eckles: *Savannah River.* Senior Vice President, Queensborough Bank in Augusta, GA. He is completing a four year term on the RBI Board, currently Chairman. He has served as a RE at First Presbyterian Church in Augusta for over ten years.

RE Reid Cavnar: *Southeast Alabama.* MA: Georgetown University, BA: Montreat College Currently he is a Senior Vice President at Marchant Capital in Montgomery, AL. He serves as a RE at First Presbyterian Church in Prattville, AL.

RE William H. Brockman: *Potomac.* BS: Princeton, Graduate Certificates from American College. Currently he is a Vice President at Early, Cassidy and Schilling in Rockville, MD. He has managed the Life and Employee Benefits Department for twelve years. He is a RE at Wallace PCA Church in College Park, MD.

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF RIDGE HAVEN

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elders

TE Cornelius J. Ganzel Jr., Central Florida
TE Richard O. Smith Jr., Central Georgia

Ruling Elders

Class of 2014

Class of 2013

TE Howard A. Eyrich, Evangel RE Eugene H. Friedline, James River

Class of 2012

TE Richard J. Lindsay Jr., Fellowship
TE J. Paul Poyner III, Palmetto

Class of 2011

RE James L. De Ruiten, South Florida
RE Dan Neilson, Savannah River

Class of 2010

RE Kim Conner, Calvary
RE Pat Underhill, Piedmont Triad*

(*Eligible for re-election to this body only)

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 2015

2 members (either TE or RE)

C. Nominations:

Class of 2015

FLOOR NOMINATION
FLOOR NOMINATION

D. Biographical Sketches:

There were no eligible nominees.

COMMITTEE ON REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elders

TE Paul L. Bankson, Central Georgia
TE Thomas K. Cannon, Evangel

Ruling Elders

Class of 2014

RE Melton Duncan, Calvary

Class of 2013

TE Brian C. Habig, Calvary

RE Niles McNeel, MS Valley
RE Wes Richardson, NW Georgia

Class of 2012

TE Joe P. Easterling, Central Georgia
TE Tony Phelps, S. New England
RE Mark Saltsman, N. New England

Class of 2011

TE L. Jackson Howell, James River
RE Howard Q. Davis Jr., Covenant
RE Donald Guthrie, Missouri

Class of 2010

TE Bryan Counts, Rocky Mountain
TE John A. Gess, Fellowship
RE Hugh Frazer Jr., SE Alabama

Alternates

VACANCY
RE Scott P. Magnuson, Pittsburgh*

(*Eligible for re-election to this body only)

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 2015

1 TE and 2 REs

Alternates

1 TE and 1 RE

C. Nominations:

Class of 2015

TE Marshall Brown, Pacific
RE Scott P. Magnuson, Pittsburgh
RE Jon Richards, Georgia Foothills

Alternates

TE Edward Dunnington, Blue Ridge
RE Guice Slawson Jr., SE Alabama

D. Biographical Sketches:

TE Marshall Brown: *Pacific.* Assist. Pastor of Pacific Crossroads Church of LA. BS Vanderbilt, MDiv RTS-Jackson. RUF Campus minister, U Alabama, 6 yrs. Built support networks for RUF works at Birmingham Southern, UA-Huntsville, & UA-Birmingham. Presbytery Experience: Commission for Tuscaloosa church plant, CE Committee, organized presbytery men's rally. RUF Committee Chairman Pacific Presbytery, oversaw RUF work at UC-Santa Barbara and UCLA. Bills & Overtures GA Committee, 2009 & 2010.

TE Edward Dunnington: *Blue Ridge.* Sr. Pastor of Christ the King Presb., Roanoke, VA. BS Virginia Military Inst., MDiv Covenant Seminary. Began RUF at U Washington, UWA Campus minister for 8 yrs. Church Planter and now pastor of Christ the King PC Served presbytery as chair of Admin. Committee, Treasurer, chair of Judicial Commission, and member of Church planting Committee and served as Campus minister Representative on RUM Permanent Committee for 2 yrs. Serving presently on Joint VA Campus Committee for past 3 years. Speaker at VA RUF Fall Conference and involved in oversight of RUF at VA Tech.

RE Scott P. Magnuson: *Pittsburgh.* RE First Reformed Presbyterian Church, Pittsburgh; Attorney; Westminster College, 1979; Dickinson School of Law, 1982; Pittsburgh Presbytery: served RUF Committee, served Church & Pastoral Care Committee; council member of Allegheny County Bar Assn Probate & Trust Law Section; daughter on leadership team, RUF at the University of Kentucky.

RE Jon Richards: *Georgia Foothills.* Employed with US EPA. RE at Old Peachtree Presbyterian Church, Duluth, GA since 2000. Adult SS teacher for 13 years and chair of CE Committee for 10 years. Presbytery Experience: Shepherding committee, RUF/RUM Committee. GA Experience: served on 5 different CoC while attending 7 of last 9 GAs. Son is involved at RUF at UT.

RE Guice Slawson, Jr.: *SE Alabama.* RE Trinity Presbyterian Church, Montgomery, AL. Self Employed. Deacon 3 yrs, RE 10 yrs. Served on Missions Committee, Children's Ministry Committee, Administration Committee of Trinity PC; Board of Directors of Christian School, SS teacher, mission trips to Mexico and China.

STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elder

Ruling Elder

Class of 2013

TE Dominic A. Aquila, Rocky Mtn
TE Fred Greco, Houston Metro
TE Danny Shuffield, South Texas

RE Marvin C. Culbertson Jr., N. Texas
RE Thomas F. Leopard, Evangel
RE Jeffrey Owen, Pittsburgh

Class of 2012

TE David F. Coffin, Jr., Potomac
TE Grover E. Gunn III, Covenant
VACANCY
Ascension

RE E.C. Burnett, Calvary
RE Terry L. Jones, Missouri
RE Frederick “Jay” Neikirk,

Class of 2011

TE William R. Lyle, Suncoast Florida
TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Chesapeake
VACANCY

RE Samuel J. “Sam” Duncan, Grace
RE Calvin Poole, SE Alabama
VACANCY

Class of 2010

TE Howell A. Burkhalter, Piedmont Triad*
TE Charles E. McGowan, Nashville *
TE Timothy Muse, Mississippi Valley*

RE J. Howard Donahoe, C. Carolina*
RE J. Grant McCabe, Phila. Metro W*
RE John B. White Jr., Metro Atlanta*

(* Eligible for re-election to this body only)

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 2011

1 TE and 1 RE

Class of 2012

1 TE

Class of 2014

3 TEs and 3 REs

C. Nominations:

Class of 2011

TE Brian S. Lee, Korean Eastern

RE David W. Haigler Jr., Louisiana

Class of 2012

TE Samuel A. Wheatley, N. California

Class of 2014

TE Howell Burkhalter, Piedmont Triad RE Daniel Carrell, James River
 TE Bryan Chapell, Illiana RE Bruce Terrell, Metropolitan New York
 TE Charles E. McGowan, Nashville RE John B. White Jr., Metro Atlanta

D. Biographical Sketches:

- TE Howell Burkhalter:** *Piedmont Triad.* JD Wake Forest School of Law 1991 cum laude, MA RTS, Charlotte, 2003. Presbytery Church Growth Co-Ordinator since 2009. Area Director of Young Life 1984-87, attorney 1991-98. Executive Pastor, Redeemer Presbyterian Church, Winston Salem 1998-2001, Presbytery Co-Ordinator (Piedmont Triad) 2001-03, church planter, Summer Oaks Presbyterian Church, Greensboro 2003-09. At GA level, Nominating Committee 2001-09 (past chairman) SJC 2005 to present. Bills and Overtures (past chairman). At Presbytery level, Moderator of Central Carolina 2000, Piedmont Triad, Moderator 2001-2006, 2008-09.
- TE Bryan Chapell:** *Illiana.* Education info not reported. President of Covenant Theological Seminary. Also held positions of Exec. VP, Dean and Professor at Covenant since 1985. Pastor of Bethel Reformed Presbyterian (PCA) Sparta, IL 1980-86 and Woodburn Presbyterian Church, Woodburn, IL 1976-80. Service to PCA—Moderator of Illiana Presbytery 1984&85, Chairman Illiana Presbytery Candidates and Credentials Committee 1987-91. Service to GA—National Committee of Internships, MNA Candidates Assessment Committee 1988-92, Judicial Commission in 1985 &87, CCB 1998-2006, Strategic Planning Committee 2000-06, Cooperative Ministries Committee 2006-present and chaired it form 2008 to present. Overtures Committee 2007-09. Service to wider church—Board of Directors of CASS (church finance).
- TE Brian S. Lee:** *Korean Eastern.* Education info not furnished. Pastor of New England Grace Presbyterian Church, Hartford, CT. Served in KAPC, OPC and currently in PCA. Served as a representative to NAPARC while in KAPC. Ordained in 1993. Church Planter in Boston 1995 and Hartford in 2009. Fluent in English and Korean and served as Deputy Director in NYC Dept of Housing and Redevelopment as an Urban Planner (1985-90)
- TE Charles E. McGowan:** *Nashville.* Graduate of Columbia Theological Seminary. Currently Teaching Elder in Presbytery as chairman of the Church Planting Committee. Ordained into PCUS in 1966. Served 13 years in the church he planted while at Columbia. Has served subsequently churches in Southeast Alabama Presbytery and Nashville

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Presbytery. In both presbyteries he served both as Moderator and as Chairman of the Church Planting Committee. At GA level as chairman of MNA. In 1966 elected Moderator of GA

TE Samuel A. Wheatley: *Northern California* BS Clemson 1989, MDiv Westminster Seminary 1994-97 Presently Pastor of New Song Presbyterian Church, Salt Lake City, UT. Founding member and chairman of Diaconate at Redeemer Presbyterian, NYC 1990-93. Assistant Pastor of Christ Church Presbyterian in Atlanta 1997-2000. Ordained in North GA Presbytery 1998. Re-Planted New Song Presbyterian 2000. At Presbytery level-RUF Chairman 2002-05, Candidate and Credentials 2002-09, Clerk Fall 2009. At GA level Overtures Committee 2009

RE Daniel Carrell: *James River* Phi Beta Kappa graduate of Davidson College, MA Oxford University (Rhodes Scholar), JD Stanford University. Practicing Lawyer for over 35 years. At Presbytery level-- Three times Moderator, twice represented the Presbytery before the PCA SJC. Chaired several commissions on complaints and appeals. At GA level—2 four year terms on CCB (2nd period as Chairman). 4 times on Overtures Committee. He has attended the last 15 GAs.

RE David W. Haigler, Jr.: *Louisiana* Holds BA and JD degrees. Currently a federal disability judge for Social Security (appointed in 2006). Practiced law in Abilene, TX from 1983-2006, serving as qualified Texas mediator, securities arbitrator for the National Assn. of Securities Dealers, and volunteer Teen Court judge. From 1973-83, he practiced law in Dallas and served as briefing clerk for the Texas Court of Appeals. During 2008, he was active in the resolution of the Federal Vision dispute in the LA presbytery and was the swing vote of the new majority there that opposed the FV. In GA, he was on the Nominations committee (2008-10) and on Overtures (2008-10). He served on the LA Presbytery judicial commission in 2009 dealing with an alleged unbiblical divorce challenging the PCA GA's 1982 report of the Ad-Interim committee on Divorce and Remarriage.

RE Bruce Terrell: *Metro New York.* Bachelors and Masters Degrees in Education. His initial career track was in student development as an administrator at University of Georgia and Birmingham Southern. Presently serving as executive director of Redeemer Presbyterian Church (since 2006). In 1985 he took a position with MTW and worked there in a variety of capacities in both short and long term missions for over 20 years; the last 10 years as MTW chief Operations Officer.

RE John B. White, Jr.: *Metro Atlanta*. History and political science major at LaGrange College. Currently serving as a consultant to the Coca-Cola Company’s office of the Chairman of the Board and secretary of the Board of Directors Management Development Committee. Is a retired VP of Coca-Cola having served for 34 years. At GA level—Moderator in 1989, Asst. Parliamentarian from 1990-99,2001,2,4 &5, SJC 1990 and its chairman 1993,94,97,99,03,04 to present and Vice Chairman 1991-93,95-96. At Presbytery level—Moderator for 8 years since 1987 & Parliamentarian for 9 years and presently in that position. He was Finance chairman of the Host Committee for the 19th GA and has served on various Presbytery committees and commissions.

THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elders

Ruling Elders

Class of 2012

TE Joel Keith Kavanaugh, Warrior RE Andrew Belz, Iowa

Class of 2011

TE Guy Prentiss Waters, MS Valley RE Forrest Marion, SE Alabama

Class of 2010

TE Richard S. Lints, S. New England* RE Elbert Mullis Jr., Evangel*

Alternates

TE Hoochan Paul Lee, Korean Eastern* RE Terry Eves, Calvary*

(* Eligible for re-election to this body only)

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 2013

1 TE and 1 RE

Alternates

1 TE and 1 RE

C. Nominations:

Class of 2012

TE Guy Richard, Grace RE Terry Eves, Calvary

Alternates

TE Jonathan Kim, Korean Eastern RE FLOOR NOMINATION

D. Biographical Sketches:

TE Jonathan Kim: *Korean Eastern*. Pastor of State College Korean Church, State College, PA. BS Seoul National University; MDiv Biblical Theological Seminary. Ordained in 2002 in Korean American PC and 2006 in PCA. Served on Judicial Commission of KE Presbytery and Candidates Examinations Committee. Worked for 26 years in import and general trading industry – with 16 years of as owner/CEO of NYC importing company.

TE Guy Richard: *Grace*. Sr. Pastor First Presbyterian Church, Gulfport, MS. BIE (engineering) - Auburn, MDiv- RTS-Jackson; PhD in Systematic and Historical Theology - Univ. of Edinburgh. Grace Presbytery: Examinations Committee. GA Overtures Committee 2 yrs. Author of *The Supremacy of God in the Theology of Samuel Rutherford* and contributed to several books and journal articles

RE Dr. Terry Eves: *Calvary*. Faculty member of Erskine Seminary in Due West, South Carolina. RE at Greenwood Presbyterian Church in Greenwood, South Carolina, serving under TE Archie Moore. Helps prepare Elder and Deacon nominees for examination, teaches adult classes at church.

APPENDIX K

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC., REPORT TO THE THIRTY-EIGHTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

The PCA Foundation is pleased to report that, by God's grace, the PCA Foundation's ministry was once again blessed during 2009. We are pleased to see how the Lord continues to help fund Kingdom Ministry through the work of the PCA Foundation, even during difficult economic times.

Total gifts to the PCA Foundation during 2009 were \$5.3 million.

We are pleased to report that the PCA Foundation distributed, or granted to ministry, \$5.2 million during 2009. Distributions to PCA churches were \$2.1 million, distributions to PCA Committees and Agencies were \$0.8 million, and distributions to other Christian ministries were \$2.2 million.

We continue to look for opportunities to work with PCA churches and their members, and are desirous of helping individuals and their families fulfill their stewardship responsibilities and carry out their charitable desires.

The 2009 distributions and grants to ministry by the PCA Foundation were as follows:

Mission to the World	\$322,000
Mission to North America	126,000
Christian Education and Publications	20,000
Administrative Committee	10,000
RBI-Ministerial Relief	8,000
Reformed University Ministries	131,000
Covenant College	44,000
Covenant Theological Seminary	94,000
PCA Foundation	56,000
Ridge Haven	<u>11,000</u>
<i>Total Committees & Agencies</i>	822,000
PCA Churches	2,115,000
Other Christian Ministries	<u>2,216,000</u>
<i>Total</i>	<u>\$5,153,000</u>

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Both gifts to the PCA Foundation and distributions to ministry during 2009 were well below the levels of previous years. Due to the recession and poor financial markets, PCA Foundation account holders made fewer and smaller gifts during the year to fund their accounts, resulting in fewer recommended distributions to ministry.

The PCA Foundation's total assets were \$44.0 million as of December 31, 2009. This compares to \$39.9 million as of December 31, 2008. The increase is attributed to increased market values of investments in its endowments and charitable trusts due to the partial recovery of the financial markets during 2009.

Much of what the Foundation does results in gifts coming into the Foundation and going right back out as distributions and grants to ministries within a relatively short period of time — often within the same or the following year. Therefore, the PCA Foundation may realize significant amounts as both gifts and distributions in a given year, and total assets may stay about the same, or experience substantial increases or decreases from year to year.

Throughout 2009, the PCA Foundation continued to market the Designated Funds for churches, presbyteries, and other ministries. We believe that they will be used by more churches, presbyteries, and ministries as the value and benefits of this service become known to them. By setting up a Designated Fund with the Foundation, a church, presbytery, or ministry specifies the intended use of the Fund and controls distributions from it. The PCA Foundation invests and administrates the Fund, and can accept various types of gifts to it, such as stocks, mutual funds, land, etc.

The PCA Foundation plans to continue intentional marketing to and servicing of individuals and families, churches, presbyteries, and ministries, as well as provide services to PCA Committees and Agencies whenever possible. During 2009, the PCA Foundation focused its efforts on making presentations to PCA presbyteries, informing them of the charitable financial services it offers. It plans to continue doing so during 2010.

The PCA Foundation is self-supported. It does not participate in the PCA's Partnership Shares Program, nor does it rely on the financial support of churches to help underwrite its operating budget. Rather, its operations are funded primarily by fees and earnings on accounts, and by some charitable contributions from a small number of individuals and families, including current and former PCA Foundation Board Members.

Because the main focus of the PCA Foundation is not on raising funds for its own operations, or for any other particular ministry, it has a unique opportunity and niche within the PCA. Our ministry is providing charitable financial services and vehicles to help Christians carry out their stewardship responsibilities and charitable desires. Our most popular service is the Advise & Consult Fund (a donor advised fund). We also offer endowments, charitable trusts, bequest processing, and estate design to individuals and families.

The PCA Foundation is “donor driven,” which means that we work on the donor’s agenda, not our own. Therefore, the timing and amounts of distributions and to which ministry are determined by the donors themselves, not the PCA Foundation. We provide charitable services to individuals without pressuring them to give to the PCA Foundation for its own operations, or to any other particular ministry. The result is that more funding is available for Kingdom building.

The PCA Foundation will continue to strive to effectively meet the needs of its present and future donors, as well as those of the PCA: its churches, presbyteries, Committees, and Agencies. By God’s grace, the PCA Foundation will be able to do so.

We ask that you continue to pray for the Board and Staff of the Foundation as they seek to continue leading the PCA Foundation successfully into the future, especially during these difficult economic times.

Recommendations:

1. That the financial audit for the PCA Foundation, Inc., for the calendar year ended December 31, 2009, by Capin Crouse, LLP be adopted.
2. That the General Assembly approve the proposed 2011 Budget of the PCA Foundation, Inc., with the understanding that it is a spending plan and will be modified as necessary by the PCA Foundation’s Board of Directors to accommodate changing circumstances during the year.
3. That the Minutes of Board meetings of March 5, 2010, and August 7, 2009, be approved.

Respectfully Submitted,
/s/ RE Randel N. Stair, President

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Attachment
PCA FOUNDATION
PLANNED GIVING REPORT**

January 1, 2009, through December 31, 2009

New Gifts "IN"	\$5,288,000
Total Distributions Made	\$5,153,000

Distributions Made	<u>Amount</u>	<u>%</u>
Total C&A	\$ 822,000	16%
PCA Churches	<u>2,115,000</u>	<u>41%</u>
TOTAL PCA	2,937,000	57%
Other Christian	<u>2,216,000</u>	<u>43%</u>
 TOTAL 2009	 <u>\$5,153,000</u>	 <u>100%</u>

1980 through December 2009

New Gifts "IN"	\$143,413,000
Total Distributions Made	\$100,458,000

Distributions Made		
Total C&A	\$ 30,635,000	30%
PCA Churches	<u>41,785,000</u>	<u>42%</u>
TOTAL PCA	72,420,000	72%
Other Christian	<u>28,038,000</u>	<u>28%</u>
 TOTAL 1980 – December 2009	 <u>\$100,458,000</u>	 <u>100%</u>

APPENDIX L

REPORT OF THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC. TO THE THIRTY-EIGHTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Vision Statement

To glorify God by helping our ministry partners achieve financial security.

Mission Statement

RBI is committed to serve the Lord and His Church by providing financial direction and ministries of encouragement and support. As a member of God's covenant family, RBI will deliver its services through a trusted and confidential relationship. We will provide professional expertise and competitive products designed to meet the retirement, insurance, and ministerial relief needs of our Church family.

If there is one word that comes to mind which best represents the 2008 / 2009 period, that word would be "change". Yes, the word was the centerpiece of a political campaign (*Change We Can Believe In*) but it also very simply expresses our frequent positive and negative experiences over the past two years. When it comes to the financial markets, those experiences were primarily negative until March 9, 2009, when the S&P 500 finally bottomed and commenced a heart-pounding run that repaired much of the damage experienced over the previous one-year period. There is clearly more repair needed, but those investors who bravely stuck with their long term investment objectives were rewarded.

Now that more recent asset returns have given us a measure of hope, the concern I hear most often is from those who expect imminent negative "change" in the future based on a potential "credit crisis" or "credit bubble". Let me attempt to explain the issue. I think most of us realize that one of the most important facets of the 2008 economic crisis was the issuance of massive amounts of mortgage-backed securities. (Mortgages were used as collateral and sold to financial services organizations.) Due to the torturous downturn in real estate prices, many of the lower quality securities defaulted, resulting in disastrous consequences for financial services firms and hedge funds. The imminent financial meltdown was averted by U.S. and international monetary authorities who opened up their checkbooks to clear the arteries of a financial system in cardiac arrest. This action came at a cost

through the issuance of, yes, even more debt. So, with all this debt throughout the world, shouldn't it create a "credit bubble"? I believe what is meant by those who use this phrase (credit bubble) is that we may soon experience massive defaults on this debt, resulting in major problems for the economies of the world.

Is there a definite answer to the credit bubble question posed above? In short, no. But let me respond with what I consider to be a possible, or perhaps the most probable, path we might experience. Put simply, the problem with debt from a pure "numbers" point of view is the cost of servicing the debt. Most of us understand that we can't walk into a bank and order up a loan for any amount we want. You will be required to fill out forms revealing your ability to pay the monthly interest and principal. There are three key pieces of information a lender will evaluate. They are your credit score, your assets net of liabilities, and the stability and amount of your income to amortize the payments. Interestingly, these same metrics will apply to private, public, and sovereign borrowers. Thus, in order to understand the severity of the worldwide debt problem (potential for massive defaults), quite a bit of number crunching is required.

For purposes of this discussion, there are two sources of data I'd like to reference. The first comes from the Bureau of Public Debt. This data tells us what the percentage of total public debt is to U.S. gross domestic product. It reveals that the current ratio of U.S. debt to GDP is at a 59-year high. The second source of data is a research report recently published by the McKinsey Global Institute: "Debt and Deleveraging: The Global Credit Bubble and Its Economic Consequences". The report is quite detailed but offers the following conclusions about the severity of present debt levels:

- Debt levels are still high and are a global problem.
- The largest debt problems are in only ten sectors of various world economies – for the most part in the household and commercial real estate sectors.
- A long period of deleveraging nearly always follows a major financial crisis.
- Deleveraging events are painful and, on average, last six to seven years. But GDP contracts during the first several years and then recovers.
- Using history as a guide, we should expect many years of debt reduction which should exert a significant drag on GDP growth.

Based on the McKinsey analysis, there are clearly areas of unsustainable levels of credit accumulation that need correction. For our purposes, the central question is, "What form of deleveraging will most likely occur to resolve this

problem?” The McKinsey report looks at 32 periods of deleveraging following a financial crisis since the Great Depression. They found that 50% of the debt problems were solved by fiscal “belt-tightening” and only 21% were solved through “massive defaults”. If history is any guide to our future, then it certainly appears that the most likely course of debt resolution will be the belt-tightening route.

Resolution of the debt problem through belt-tightening isn’t an easy path. While it is a far better course than massive defaults or high inflation, belt-tightening requires unpleasant cost reductions and/or tax increases. In such an environment, we should expect the pace of job growth and economic growth to be slower than is typical in most recoveries. Finally, if intermediate term growth will be slower, the obvious implication is that earnings growth opportunities for stocks will be modest as well. Without a doubt, there will be winners and losers in the environment ahead as companies compete for a relatively smaller pool of business. RBI’s response to the changing environment has been to find and retain those investment managers with a unique ability to purchase high quality companies who will thrive in a moderate growth environment.

“Change” has been alive and well here at RBI over the past year. In response to the financial crisis of 2008, we decided over one year ago to reduce our budget by 20% for calendar year 2009. Despite the reduction in our budget, we were able to introduce our new website and significantly enhance the online experience of our Retirement Plan participants by hiring a new recordkeeper, Northwest Plan Services. We also made several key adjustments to our Target Retirement and Core Funds. One other significant achievement of this year was reaching a higher percentage of morally screened client assets in the PCA Retirement Plan than at any time in the Plan's history. Additionally, in the insurance arena we were able to greatly improve long-term disability options available to our churches by providing several program enhancements. We also approved new individual long-term care insurance offered through an education-centered program. Finally, I am so pleased to announce the addition of our new Relief Director, TE Robert T. Clarke. Both Bob and I have been gratified by the response we’ve received to Emergency Assistance, a new outreach ministry to PCA teaching elders who lost a job during the recent economic downturn. This critical help has been essential to many families in great need.

Summary of 2009 Operations

Total net assets under management grew 21.0%, from \$235,800,866 to \$295,799,611. This growth can be attributed to comparative market performance

over the prior year, inflows of participant contributions and 403(b) compliance-driven PCA Retirement Plan adoptions by church organizations that were not previously served by the PCA Retirement Plan. Participation results within the various plans offered by RBI were mixed. While all plans experienced declines in the earlier half of the year due to church staff layoffs and cuts in employee benefits, every plan saw participation rate rebounds in the last portion of the year. For the year, the number of participants in the PCA Retirement Plan and PCA Standard Life insurance plans grew about 1%, and we saw 2009 participation declines in PCA Optional Life (-1.4%), PCA Dependent Life (-2.1%), and the PCA Long Term Disability Plan (-2.0%). The PCA Retirement Plan ended the year with \$286,966,156 in assets and the PCA Group Insurance Plans ended 2009 with over \$422 million in in-force insurance (offered through the fully insured programs).

The Target Retirement Funds gained in popularity once again in 2009 and represented almost 28% of the total balance in the PCA Retirement Plan at the end of the year. These unique funds offer participants twelve different retirement date options that are fully diversified and managed based upon predetermined risk measures. The allocation to various asset classes is rebalanced quarterly and allocations to riskier asset classes are automatically reduced as fund participants reach retirement age and beyond. The asset allocation is overseen by the Investment Committee of the RBI Board of Directors.

The Charles Schwab Personal Choice Retirement Account, designed for skilled investors, provides an option for maximum flexibility and choice. PCA Retirement Fund participants may move up to one-half of their account balance (minimum \$5,000) and allocate it among more than 7,000 mutual funds.

The PCA Long Term Disability Plan (LTD) experienced no rate increases in 2009. RBI is pleased to report that there was significant adoption among the new LTD product offerings for 2009, largely due to lower premium rates and more features as compared with the grandfathered LTD plan. Statistics indicate that for younger employees, disability risk is greater than death, and therefore long-term disability insurance continues to be a wise financial purchase.

The PCA Group Life Insurance Plans experienced some rate increases in late 2009 for Basic Life; Standard, Optional, and Voluntary AD&D Life products experienced no rate increase. The group life insurance plans offered through RBI continue to be good values and include features such as Will Preparation, Portability and/or Convertibility. Call RBI or visit our website for more details.

RBI selected a new Long Term Care (LTC) partner through which PCA churches and employees can purchase LTC. With the Unum group plan for larger organizations and the LTC Financial Partners Plan for smaller

organizations and individuals, LTC has wide availability within the PCA. Visit the RBI website and select Long Term Care Insurance for more information.

During 2009, fourteen teaching elders, three wives of teaching elders, and two widows were called home to Glory. The 2008-2009 Christmas Offering of \$413,952, plus other giving to Ministerial Relief in 2009 of \$118,056, provided primary funding for Relief activities.

Throughout the year, there were 43 relief recipients who received a combined amount of \$374,160. Sixteen families received Survivor Assistance in 2009. Monthly, short-term, or emergency supplemental income assistance was provided to those retired pastors, disabled pastors, pastors without call, missionaries, active pastors facing emergencies, lay workers, their widows (by death or abandonment), and dependent children who qualified according to need under guidelines established by the Relief Committee of the RBI Board of Directors.

Please assist us in the stewardship of our God-given resources and our ministry to “the least of these” by directing those in need to the applications for Ministerial Relief and Health Insurance Assistance (for pastors without call) to the Ministerial Relief section of our website.

We would appreciate your prayers that God would give us discernment and wisdom as we consider the needs of His servants in the U.S. and throughout the world, that He may be glorified in all things.

Legislative Changes

For the first time in many years, the key retirement plan contribution limits for 2010 were unchanged by the Internal Revenue Service due to low inflation. The list below references maximum amounts for elective deferrals (employee contributions), defined contributions (employee and employer contributions), and catch-up contributions (employee contributions for participants who are 50 and older).

2010 Contribution Limits

- 403(b) Elective Deferral Maximum is \$16,500
- 415(c) Defined Contribution Annual Maximum is \$49,000
- 414(v) Catch-up Contribution Limit is \$5,500

Staff

The RBI staff is thankful to the Lord for His faithfulness and everlasting love to His Church this past year and eagerly awaits the opportunities and challenges in store for 2010. We believe that God will continue to bless our ministry to

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

others as we remain faithful to Him. We welcome the prayers and partnership of participants and churches this year and into the future.

RBI's current staff members are as follows:

Teresa D. Aiello, Senior Accountant
Gary D. Campbell, President
Jane Carter, Executive Administrator
Robert T. Clarke III, Relief Director
Harry S. Cooksey, Senior Field Coordinator
Myra J. Davis, Service Representative
Chester R. Lilly III, Business Manager
James E. Mansell, Retirement Plan Accountant
Mark S. Melendez, Client Services Manager
Vickie M. Poole, Receptionist/Administrative Assistant
Sybil P. Pullen, Accounting Assistant/Service Representative

Recommendations

1. That the General Assembly approve the amended RBI Corporate Bylaws as stated within the resolution of March 5, 2010;
2. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the board meetings dated August 14, 2009, November 13, 2009, and March 5, 2010;
3. That the General Assembly adopt the 2009 audit report dated May 4, 2010, by Capin Crouse LLP;
4. That the General Assembly approve the use of Capin Crouse LLP to conduct the 2010 audit;
5. That the General Assembly approve the 2011 budget with the understanding that it is a spending plan and will be adjusted as necessary by the Board of Directors to accommodate changing conditions during that fiscal year;
6. That the General Assembly approve the 2011 Trustee Fee Agreements for the Retirement Plan Trust and the Health & Welfare Benefit Trust;
7. And, that the General Assembly urge member churches to participate in an annual Relief Ministry Christmas Offering or to budget regular benevolence giving to support relief activities through the Ministerial Relief Fund.
8. That the General Assembly approve Ministerial Relief's Retirement Readiness Research Project and encourage pastors and churches to participate in the survey associated with the project.

It is our privilege to serve those who minister in the Presbyterian Church in America.

Respectfully Submitted,
Edwin C. Eckles, Jr.
Chairman, Board of Directors

Gary D. Campbell, CFA
President

APPENDIX M

REPORT OF REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES TO THE THIRTY-EIGHTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Ministry to college students is older than America. Harvard was established 140 years before the Declaration of Independence. The story of college and university students is an enduring one that has globally affected the world and the church for centuries. Reformed University Ministries is thankful that we can be a part of this unfolding campus narrative, that seeks to reach students for Christ and equip them to serve. This story of redemption is bigger than any story that we can imagine.

Because students are often asked to look to their own minds as the ultimate authority on truth and to cultivate doubt of pre-established standards, the university provides a tremendous opportunity. Lesslie Newbigin writes, *“Truth is not abstract ideas or mystical experiences, but a story of what God has done.”* There, we can not only summon the courage to say that there is absolute Truth, but also lovingly connect with those who disagree. Many testify in later life that their college years were the time when they seriously considered Christianity.

Reformed University Ministries engages the current academic culture by sending ordained PCA ministers to serve on the college campus, to preach the gospel of Christ, to build Christ’s Church and to ultimately equip students to live all of life under the Lordship of Christ. This is a concrete expression of our commitment to our covenant children and to our obedience to the Great Commission.

Reformed University Fellowship

Reformed University Fellowship (RUF) offers the truth of God’s Word to students who are searching. By working within the context of the Church, we follow Christ’s leadership as He builds His Kingdom. Students are instructed in Evangelism and Missions, Growth in Grace, Fellowship and Service, and a Biblical World-and-Life View. An ordained PCA minister leads each RUF while actively working to accomplish goals in these four major areas. We strengthen the Church by reaching students for Christ who do not already know Him, and equipping those who do know Him to serve.

Reformed University Fellowship International

Reformed University Fellowship International (RUF^I) is reaching out to “all nations,” sharing the Gospel of Christ and training Christian internationals to serve Him. The hundreds of students involved in RUF^I are from over 40 different countries in South America, Asia, Europe, Africa and the Middle East. It is a deep desire of RUF^I that students involved in this ministry during their time in the U.S. will return to their own countries and build Christ’s Church among family and friends. Our RUF^I campus ministers are privileged to introduce internationals to Christ. One of their goals is to help these students as they struggle to live for Christ in their own cultures. RUF^I equips local congregations to extend hospitality to these international scholars.

Reformed University Fellowship Global

Reformed University Fellowship Global (RUF-G) is partnering with MTW and other mission agencies to establish RUF ministries on campuses around the world. To date, these partnerships have established works at the National Autonomous University of Mexico in Mexico City, and in Trujillo, Peru. We look forward to other opportunities in 2010-2011 including Athens, Greece, Mexico, Spain, France, Germany and Bulgaria. In addition, hundreds of RUF students participate in and serve on mission trips through MTW.

Campus Interns

In this learning and ministering position, young men and women (all recent college graduates) work directly with a campus minister to receive on-the-job-training in evangelism, small group leadership, and one-on-one ministry. While interns minister to college students, they also participate in a study program focusing on biblical and theological training. After their internship with Reformed University Ministries, interns disperse into vocational ministry and the marketplace with a deepened understanding of God’s Word and experience in His service. The campus intern, as well as campus staff, is equipped to be “an instrument for noble purposes, made holy, useful to the Master and prepared to do any good work” (II Timothy 2:21).

Ministry Distinctive

Weekly large group, small groups, and one-on-one staff/student meetings provide the structure for campus ministry. Each is essential in ministering to college students. In large group meetings the truth is taught through preaching the gospel and corporate worship. Small groups focus on study, prayer, and fellowship. One-to-one meetings between students and staff

members offer in-depth discipling of Christians, evangelistic encounters and the building of trust-confidence relationships. RUF emphasizes the development of a biblical world-and-life view. As students learn to think biblically they will make a lasting difference in the Church and the world. A main distinctive of RUF is its connection to the Church. College students learn to love the Church and develop a lifelong commitment to involvement with God's people. RUF provides a bridge for keeping students connected to the Church as they make the transitions from home to college and from college to work and family life. RUF does not exist to perpetuate a campus ministry, but to grow the church.

Conferences

Reformed University Ministries' twenty-ninth Summer Conference was held the weeks of May 11-16, 2009 and May 18-22, 2009 in Panama City Beach, Florida. This year's Summer Conference addressed the topic of Scripture. The speakers for these weeks were Reverend Jeff Hatton, pastor of Redeemer Presbyterian Church in Waco, TX and Reverend Rich Lambert, pastor of New St. Peters Presbyterian, in Dallas, TX. Seminars were scheduled in the morning and Large Group meetings were held in the evening.

The main purposes of Summer Conference are to: provide solid Biblical exposition and teaching; equip students to better understand and live the Christian life; provide teaching, training, and equipping in skills related to reaching others for Christ; and provide fellowship and fun among Christians from over 100 college and university campuses.

Our thirtieth Summer Conference will be held the weeks of May 10-14, 2010 and May 17-21, 2010 and will address the topic of Justification. Speakers for these weeks will be Reverend John Stone, Assistant Coordinator for RUF, and Reverend Jeffrey Lancaster of Redeemer Presbyterian Church in Memphis, TN. Reformed University Ministries' staff will lead a variety of seminars covering both theological and practical topics.

Staff Training

In 2009, there were three full weeks of training for the field staff including orientation trainings for new interns and new campus ministers. This in-depth training is a distinctive of the ministry and provides philosophical, practical, and reflective instruction to RUF campus ministers, interns, and staff.

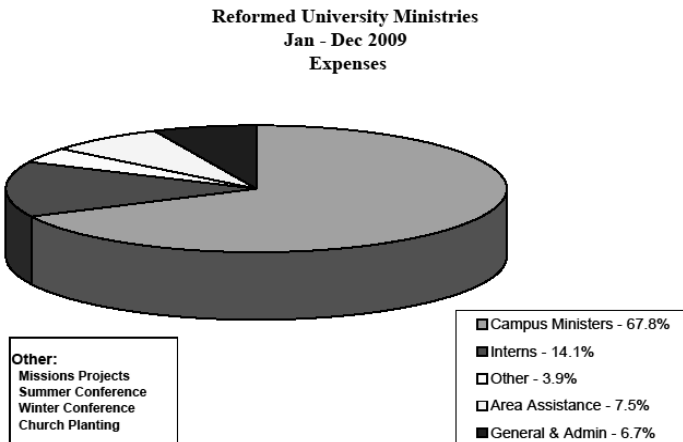
RUF Campus Minister Assessment

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

In December of 2006, RUF held its first Campus Minister Assessment. Assessment is held once a year in the summer. During Assessment, candidates are interviewed by former and senior RUF ministers, complete a personality profile, and participate in preaching, small group leadership, marriage interview, and other activities designed to help RUF evaluate each applicant.

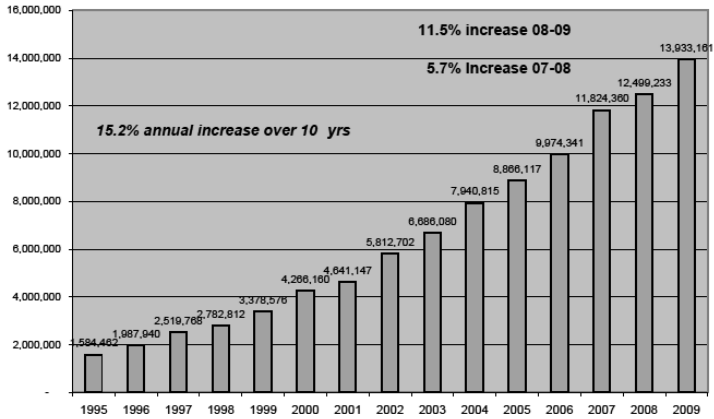
Growth

2009 was another year of growth as RUM partnered with presbyteries to start seven new campus ministries on the following campuses: City Campus Ministry, NYC, Holmes Community College, Oklahoma State University, Purdue University, Texas A&M Corpus Christi, University of Utah, University of North Carolina-Charlotte. This growth placed RUF ministries on 125 campuses in 34 states and 54 Presbyteries. Reformed University Ministries continues to grow with 7 ministries scheduled to begin in 2010 including Alabama A&M, Carson Newman, Christopher Newport, Michigan State, University of Athens, Greece, UCLA, and Wofford.

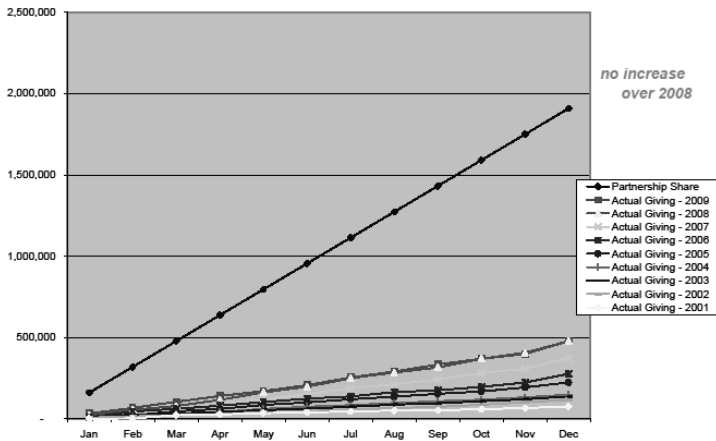


APPENDIX M

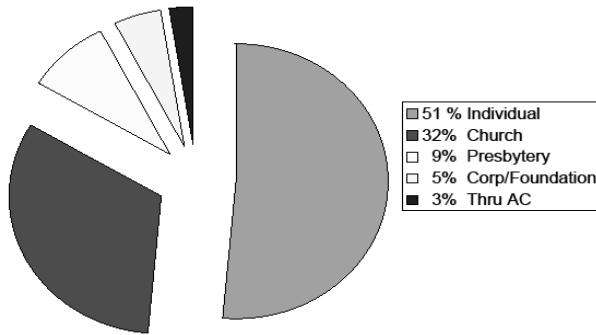
**Reformed University Ministries
Income Growth**



**Reformed University Ministries
Actual Church Giving to General Fund
versus - Partnership Share Request**



**Reformed University Ministries
Sources of Contributions - 2009**



RUF'S Vision for the Church

Currently over sixty five former RUF Campus Ministers are serving our church as church planters, pastors, associate pastors, assistant pastors, and denominational staff. Thousands of RUF Alumni are serving in the church enforcing the fact that RUF is not just about perpetuating campus ministry but about enriching the Church. We have also added a church planting track to our staff training for former RUF campus ministers who are now planting churches as well as current campus ministers who are interested in church planting.

Conclusion

God is at work through the ministry of RUF. RUF strives to engage culture and carry out the kingdom priorities of the Church. God brings together students and ministers from many different walks of life to accomplish His purposes. Each person influenced by Reformed University Ministries will in turn influence many other people in the course of his or her life. The Church

is strengthened as students learn to love and seek out the Church, and are trained to serve as future church leaders.

Recommendations

1. That the General Assembly give thanks to God for the ministry of Reformed University Ministries, for its faithfulness to the Scriptures, the Reformed faith, and the Great Commission. For the students reached by RUF, its staff, its Permanent and Affiliated Committee members, and for those who support the work of Reformed University Ministries through their prayers and gifts.
2. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations of the Presbyterian Church in America to support the ministry of Reformed University Ministries by contributing to the Partnership Shares and Ministry Asks approved by the General Assembly.
3. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the meetings of the Committee on Reformed University Ministries for October 6, 2009 and March 9, 2010.
4. That the General Assembly receive the financial audit for Reformed University Ministries for the fiscal year ending December 31, 2009 by Carr, Riggs & Ingram, LLP.
5. That the General Assembly approve the 2011 budget of Reformed University Ministries, and note with thanksgiving the opportunities and challenges represented.
6. That the General Assembly receive as information Attachments 1 and 2. (For Attachment 2, Report of Campus Ministers, see Commissioner Handbook, 38th General Assembly, pp. 818-874.)
7. That the General Assembly reelect TE Rod S. Mays as Coordinator of Reformed University Ministries for the 2010/2011 term and commend him for his faithful service.

Attachment 1

RUF Report to the General Assembly
Affiliated Committees, Campuses, Staff and Total Funds Dispersed

The Committee on Reformed University Ministries provides support services to presbyteries whose campus ministries are affiliated with Reformed University Ministries. The presbyteries receiving services make a contribution toward their cost. Presbyteries and their affiliated committees are completely responsible for the funding of ministries within their area and for determining the budget for each ministry. Reformed University Ministries receives and disburses funds only as directed by the presbyteries and their affiliated committees.

From January 1, 2009 to December 31, 2009, Reformed University Ministries received \$12,632,190.00 and disbursed \$12,250,244.00 for campus ministers and interns as directed by presbyteries and their affiliated committees. The funds are received for particular ministries, which are the responsibility of a presbytery as noted below. The responsible body receives an audit report of its funds. The following list gives the presbyteries, their affiliated committees, campus staff, and campus, as well as other ministries and staff affiliated with Reformed University Ministries which receive support services from Reformed University Ministries.

APPENDIX M

REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES ENTIRE MINISTRY - FOR INFORMATION ONLY

	2005 Actual	2006 Actual	2007 Actual	2008 Actual	2009 Actual	2009 Budget	2010 Budget	Proposed 2011 Budget
INCOME								
Contributions - Affiliated Committees	6,618,106	7,290,676	8,805,310	9,172,582	10,258,221	9,260,000	9,732,500	10,497,927
Contributions - International Staff	-	-	-	1,173	2,500	-	10,000	-
Contributions - Campus Staff	120,582	138,287	78,124	76,561	46,122	107,449	96,599	96,599
Contributions - Campus Interns	1,358,041	1,697,529	1,765,976	1,975,298	2,325,347	1,925,000	2,310,000	2,640,000
Contributions - Mississippi Affiliated Cmt	1,062,522	1,134,770	1,170,546	1,350,130	1,412,194	1,239,683	1,284,577	1,284,577
Contributions - General	272,682	333,158	440,697	634,378	668,700	916,925	952,622	805,381
Revenues - M+I-L, Conferences & Projects	429,220	478,855	578,244	511,285	549,463	375,750	375,750	375,750
Revenues - Conferences	1,850	2,150	28,720	14,600	17,193	46,200	30,000	27,700
Interest Income	66,005	110,143	127,200	112,656	65,615	135,000	87,500	70,000
748,825	813,250	892,250	957,650	1,154,033	981,320	1,043,950	1,284,900	1,284,900
Campus Affiliated Transfers	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
TOTAL INCOME	10,699,924	12,003,918	13,887,456	14,806,413	16,489,388	14,999,857	15,923,508	17,183,035
	8,886,587	10,050,798	11,824,390	12,499,233	13,933,161	12,766,324	13,594,981	14,513,558
	2005	2006	2007	2008	2009	2009	2010	2011
	Actual	Actual	Actual	Actual	Actual	Budget	Budget	Budget
EXPENSES								
<i>General Ministry</i>								
<i>Area Assistance</i>								
Personnel - Area Assistance - Coordinator	142,727	146,056	149,504	166,807	167,230	162,569	162,543	162,543
Personnel - AA Other than Coordinator	298,283	352,579	339,849	518,623	584,785	571,462	589,651	737,974
Conferences-Telephone/Travel	64,428	79,523	89,902	223,747	232,802	228,100	254,374	316,430
New Ministries	3,491	1,044	6	-	-	-	-	-
Pastoral Care and Other	44,244	47,019	69,713	26,794	18,566	14,700	24,600	25,900
Sub-Total	553,374	626,323	648,974	945,971	1,003,383	976,831	1,031,188	1,242,848
<i>Support Services:</i>								
Personnel	239,417	239,366	278,481	298,234	314,418	395,896	381,891	385,054
Postage/Printing	34,363	39,464	46,739	29,541	22,165	52,819	49,087	24,471
Rent	26,767	39,996	39,996	40,104	39,801	39,996	39,996	39,996
Service Contracts	50,626	51,506	58,078	65,464	65,431	63,884	77,010	71,974
Other	75,180	102,721	127,322	155,516	134,152	151,593	126,772	142,029
Sub-Total	426,363	473,053	550,617	588,959	565,968	703,690	674,757	665,324
<i>Other:</i>								
Training	32,456	44,091	41,815	42,622	5,835	46,800	40,300	8,500
Assessment	-	-	41,749	24,898	23,123	46,200	30,000	27,700
Advancement	36,058	47,417	53,713	233,477	288,978	263,955	285,837	300,610
General Assembly	3,998	15,012	18,008	18,275	3,657	18,000	18,000	15,000
Permanent Committee	22,245	31,270	28,282	28,765	20,527	34,000	34,000	30,000
Sub-Total	94,757	137,790	183,567	348,037	342,101	408,953	408,137	381,810
Total General Ministry	1,084,493	1,237,078	1,383,188	1,882,967	1,911,461	2,089,475	2,114,082	2,288,181
<i>Ministry-at-Large</i>								
Summer & Winter Conference	218,867	234,894	294,846	237,388	284,858	309,750	309,750	309,750
Crisis Relief Fund	-	-	79,233	16,289	2,914	-	-	-
Fellows & Misc Program	10,000	7,118	10,000	11,311	11,311	-	-	-
Missions Projects	3,192	6,591	15,834	137,377	73,465	65,000	65,000	65,000
Total Ministry-at-Large	231,069	248,603	399,913	391,964	372,548	379,750	379,750	379,750
<i>Campus Ministries</i>								
Affiliated Committees	6,382,959	7,103,133	8,361,875	9,561,272	9,940,245	9,260,000	9,732,500	10,497,927
International Staff	-	-	-	4,965	7,230	-	10,000	-
Campus Staff	183,105	143,775	78,026	80,499	82,718	107,449	96,599	96,599
Campus Interns	1,299,631	1,603,560	1,854,413	1,947,983	2,220,050	1,925,000	2,310,000	2,640,000
Mississippi Affiliated Committee	1,028,070	1,048,023	1,091,256	1,351,097	1,264,173	1,239,683	1,284,577	1,284,577
Total Campus Ministries	8,893,765	9,898,491	11,386,570	12,945,786	13,514,411	12,532,132	13,433,676	14,519,104
TOTAL EXPENSES	10,210,317	11,384,169	13,169,641	15,219,807	15,798,416	14,997,857	15,923,508	17,183,035
Surplus (Deficit)	467,417	619,749	717,815	(413,395)	708,972	-	-	-

Affiliated Committees, Campuses, Staff

PRESBYTERIES

**Alabama Joint Committee on
Campus Work**
(Evangel, Southeast Alabama, and
Warrior)

**Carolina Joint Committee on
Campus Work**
(Calvary, Fellowship and Palmetto)

Central Carolina Presbytery

CAMPUS AND STAFF

Auburn University
TE Richard Vise
Birmingham Southern
TE Tom Franklin
Samford University
TE Jason Sterling
University of Alabama
TE Ryan Moore
**University of Alabama,
Birmingham**
TE Joe Dentici
**University of Alabama,
Huntsville**
TE Brad Tubbesing

Anderson College
TE John Boyte
Clemson University
TE Stephen Speaks
TE Rick Brawner (RUF1)
Coastal Carolina University
TE Chuck Askew
College of Charleston
TE Danny Clark
Furman University
TE Tim Udouj
**University of North Carolina –
Charlotte**
TE Will Faires (RUF1)
University of South Carolina
TE Britton Wood
Winthrop University
TE Jeff Ferguson

Davidson College
TE David Speakman

	Johnson & Wales University TE Tyler Dirks
	University of North Carolina-Charlotte TE Omari Hill
Central Georgia/Savannah River Joint Committee (Central Georgia, Savannah River)	Armstrong Atlantic State University TE Jon Beane
	Georgia Southern University TE Sammy Rhodes
	Mercer University TE Chris Rogers
	Savannah College of Art and Design Michael Gordon
Chesapeake Presbytery	Johns Hopkins University TE Steven Badorf
Chicago Metro Presbytery	Northwestern University TE Jason Harris
Eastern Carolina Presbytery	Duke University TE Will Spokes
	North Carolina State University TE Chuck Askew
	University of North Carolina-Chapel Hill TE Daniel Mason
Florida Joint Committee on Campus Work (Central Florida, Gulf Coast, North Florida, Southern Florida, and Southwest Florida)	Florida State University TE David Story
	University of Central Florida TE Ande Johnson
	University of Florida TE Steve Lammers
	University of North Florida TE Tommy Park
	University of South Florida TE Jeff Lee

Platte Valley Presbytery

University of Nebraska

TE Steve Allen

Iowa Presbytery

University of Iowa

TE Josh Vahle

Metro New York

City Campus Ministry

Michael Keller

**Mississippi Joint Committee on
Campus Work** (Covenant, Grace,
Mississippi Valley, and Southeast
Louisiana)

**Mississippi/W. Tennessee/
Louisiana/Arkansas Area**

RE James “Bebo” Elkin

Ms. Anna Griffith

Belhaven College

TE Chad Smith

Delta State University

TE Seth Still

Hinds Community College

TE Chad Scott

Holmes Community College

TE Grant Carroll

Jackson State University

TE Elbert McGowan

Louisiana State University

TE Josh Martin

Mississippi College

TE Joey Wright

Mississippi State University

TE Brian Sorgenfrei

Rhodes College

TE Andrew Flatgard

University of Arkansas

TE Ted Wenger

University of Memphis

TE Samuel Husband

University of Mississippi

TE Les Newsom

University of Southern

Mississippi

TE Ben Shaw

University of Tennessee – Martin

TE Justin Westmoreland

	University of Tennessee – RUF TE Lee Ledbetter
Missouri Presbytery	University of Missouri TE Ross Dixon
New River	Marshall University TE Jason Driggers
North Georgia Joint Committee (Georgia Foothills, Northwest Georgia, Metro Atlanta)	Emory University TE Hunter Bailey Georgia Tech TE Aaron Jeffrey TE Al LaCour (RUF)
	Kennesaw State University TE Chris Bowen University of Georgia TE Rob Edwards
Northern California Presbytery	Stanford University TE David Jones University of California – Berkeley TE Brent Webster University of Utah TE Bryce Hales
Ohio Valley Presbytery	University of Kentucky TE Brad Rogers University of Louisville TE Way Rutherford Purdue University TE Brian Davis
Pacific Presbytery	University of California – Santa Barbara TE Jaimeson Stockhaus
Pacific Northwest Presbytery	University of Oregon Open campus University of Washington TE Ryan Hughs

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Philadelphia Presbytery	Lehigh University TE Scott Mitchell
Piedmont Triad Presbytery	Wake Forest University TE Kevin Teasley
Pittsburgh Presbytery	University of Pittsburgh Derek Bates
Potomac Presbytery	University of Maryland – College Park TE Chris Garriott
Rocky Mountain Presbytery	Colorado State University TE Ryan Baker
Siouxlands Presbytery	University of Minnesota Chad Brewer
Southern New England Presbytery	Brown University TE Eddie Park Harvard University TE Jeremy Mullen Rhode Island School of Design TE Eddie Park Trinity College NCA University of Connecticut TE Joey Pensak Yale University/ University of New Haven Kevin Nelson
Southwest Joint Committee on Campus Work (Houston Metro, North Texas, South Texas and Southwest)	Southwest Area TE Keith Berger Baylor University Shaynor Newsome New Mexico State University TE Sid Druen Rice University TE Billy Crain

Southern Methodist University

TE Chad Scruggs

Texas A&M University

Ben Hailey

Texas Christian University

TE Rob Hamby

Texas Technological University

Steve Percifield

Trinity University

TE Justin Clement

UT Tyler & Tyler Junior College

TE Jeff Jordan

University of Arizona

TE Parker Tenent

University of Oklahoma

TE Doug Serven

University of Texas – Austin

TE Derick McDonald (RUF1)

TE Derek McCollum

University of Tulsa

TE Marc Sheibe

Oklahoma State University

TE Daniel Killian

Susquehanna Valley Presbytery

Millersville University

TE Rob Ilderton

Pennsylvania State University

Alex Watlington

**Tennessee Joint Committee on
Campus Work**

(Nashville and Tennessee Valley)

Belmont University

TE Kevin Twit

Covenant College

TE Ron Brown

**Middle Tennessee State
University**

TE Paul Boyd

**Tennessee Technological
University**

TE Jeff Wilkins

**University of Tennessee –
Chattanooga**

TE John Craft

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**University of Tennessee –
Knoxville**

TE Brent Harriman

Vanderbilt University

TE Stacey Croft

Western Kentucky University

TE Fritz Games

**Virginia Joint Committee on
Campus Work**

(James River and Blue Ridge)

University of Virginia

TE Shawn Slate

**Virginia Commonwealth
University**

TE Chris Daniel

Virginia Tech

TE J. R. Foster

Washington and Lee University

TE Jon Talley

William and Mary

TE Ben Robertson

**RUF Lynchburg (Liberty
University)**

Marc Corbett

West Canada

University of Alberta-Edmonton

TE Bryan Clarke

Western Carolina

Appalachian State University

Matt Howell

Western Carolina University

Dave Osborne

Westminster Presbytery

East Tennessee State University

TE David Balzer

MTW Affiliations

**National Autonomous University
of Mexico**

Peter Dishman

**Christian Missionary Society
Affiliation**

Trujillo, Peru

Open campus

Current Interns & Staff: 2009-2010**FIRST**

Lauren Babbit
 Lizzy Benedict
 David Birnie
 Matt Bostrum
 Becca Bourgeois
 Nate Bower
 Rosemary Boyle
 Callie Brack
 Emily Bush
 Christy Chapman
 Syneva Colle
 Mary Jane Davis
 Katherine Dempsey
 Leigh Douglas
 Kathryn Drumwright
 Creighton Dryden
 Erin Edwards
 Christin Fitzpatrick
 Melynn Freeman
 Craig Gant
 Isaac Gee
 Mary Grace Giles
 Tyler Hall
 Ashley Harris
 Tom Hart
 Natalie Haynes
 Abby Hoekstra
 Danielle Johnson
 Lauren Johnson
 Anne Kendrick
 Soren Kornegay
 Nathan Lucy
 Jessica Lyle
 James Madden
 Matt Mahla
 Paul Major
 Maddie Martin
 Kathryn McCreless
 Hammond McEver
 Mary Beth Mebane
 Eric Meckley
 Jessica Merriam
 Randi Meyer

SCHOOL

University of Mississippi
 University of North Carolina-Charlotte
 Stanford University
 University of Florida
 Wake Forest University
 Belhaven University
 Duke University
 Texas A&M
 Rhodes College
 Colorado State University
 Belmont University
 Mercer University
 VirginiaTech
 Clemson University
 University of Maryland
 Southern Methodist University
 Emory University
 Louisiana State University
 John Hopkins - *staff*
 University of Georgia
 Georgia Institute of Technology
 Davidson University
 Baylor University
 Northwestern University- *staff*
 Auburn University
 University of Oklahoma
 University of Alabama
 Northwestern University
 Rice University
 University of Tennessee
 University of South Carolina
 Texas Christian University
 University of South Carolina
 Wake Forest University
 University of Virginia
 University of Connecticut
 University of Mississippi
 Georgia Tech
 University of Mississippi
 University of Tennessee
 Duke University
 Mississippi State University
 Northwestern University

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Liz Moore	Furman University
Jacob Morrison	Louisiana State University
Natalie Nelson	Vanderbilt University
Ben Nichols	University of Oklahoma
Katie Palm	University of Kentucky
Elizabeth Parker	RUF Lynchburg
Brandon Pemberton	Belmont University
Michael Phillips	University of Tennessee
Chelsea Plummer	Stanford University
Rachel Pope	Marshall University
Christina Rodriguez	Kennesaw State University
Abby Rubottom	University of North Florida
Kristen Samuelson	Samford University
Alex Schmidt	University of Washington
Abby Shackelford	University of Washington
Jessica Shaw	Texas Christian University
Curtis Shields	Furman University
Katy Simpkins	Baylor University
Andrew Shank	Virginia Tech
Heather Sparkman	University of Arkansas
Rachel Stevener	Southern Methodist University
Bekah Stolhandske	Trinity
Lizabeth Swayne	Winthrop - <i>staff</i>
Brett Taylor	Vanderbilt University
Meggie Taylor	Auburn University
Libby Thomas	University of Virginia
Molly Tuza	Middle Tennessee State
Carl Ware	University of Tennessee -Chattanooga
Casey Washington	University of Alabama - Huntsville
Patrick Watkins	University of Maryland
Emily Whitley	Georgia Southern University
Sarah Wilkening	Birmingham-Southern University
Jacob Zoller	Belmont University

APPENDIX N

REPORT OF RIDGE HAVEN TO THE THIRTY-EIGHTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Ridge Haven exists as a camp, conference, retreat center, and residential community to proclaim the gospel to the lost, nurture God's people in the truth of God's word, and provide a place of rest, refuge, and renewal so that God is glorified and God's people are challenged and equipped for service and ministry in His kingdom.

Our zeal is partnering with PCA churches, Committees and Agencies, families, and individuals to proclaim the gospel to the lost and to nurture God's people in the truth of His word in our beautiful 902 acres nestled in the Blue Ridge Mountains of North Carolina. In 2009 we have continued to this end with significant changes and improvements in order to be more viable, better stewards, and a valuable resource.

New Executive Director – Wallace Anderson was appointed our new Executive Director in October. Wallace has worked for the PCA for the last 22 years, starting at Covenant Seminary in 1988. In 1996 he moved to MTW, and in 2003 he went to Covenant College as the Vice President for Enrollment Management. His admissions and student development experience at Covenant Seminary, his directing MTW's short-term mission programs, and his overseeing the Athletics, Student Life, Auxiliary Services, and Admissions/Recruitment programs at Covenant College have prepared him well for this task.

Economic Considerations - The economy has been especially hard on the conference and camping community, and this has certainly been felt at Ridge Haven. However, through maintaining a lean staff, cutting expenses, and reassigning personnel, and because of the generous gifts of supporters, we were still by God's provision able to move forward in our ministry. The Board initiated a Year-End Giving Campaign which resulted in our best November - December donations in many years. Our Camp & Conference numbers were down in 2009, as was our Partnership Shares, but our donor contributions were significantly up. Our donor income budget last year was \$168k, while our actual donor income was \$248k. Though these donations

didn't make up completely for the decreased registrations in the camps and conferences during the first nine months of the year, they certainly put us in a much better position to start the new year.

Board Approved New Business Plan – Much of the fall was spent developing and refining the new business plan that was officially adopted at the January 2010 Board meeting. This plan demonstrates our ongoing commitment to sound business principles, deferred maintenance issues, customer service and professionalism, improving programs, expanding our offerings, and fund raising.

2010 Summer Camps – We are greatly encouraged by our initial recruitment efforts for summer 2010. As of March 29, 2010, we have double the campers signed up for this summer compared to those registered at this time last year. This is due in part because for the 2010 camping season we added to our current self-contained camping model (where churches, youth groups, and families “sent”_their campers to Ridge Haven for us to lead and train) two new options. Families and churches can now either: 1. Send their campers to us as in the past, 2. Youth Leaders can come with their youth groups and their own counselors or with assistant counselors, or 3. Churches can have their own “camp within our camp” and operate somewhat cafeteria style, using our activities and personnel resources as they wish. In addition, starting this summer we are giving campers the opportunity to stay for a two-week camp. We are also expanding our very successful two-month Camp Service Intern (CSI) program to train mature high school students.

The Campus – We were able to continue the campus renovations started in 2008 with our successful Year-End Giving Campaign. We intend to have Phase 1 completed by the fall of 2010. Completed renovations include finishing the downstairs of our two Lodges and remodeling four of our one- and two-bedroom apartments. We also installed four “mold-elimination” systems throughout the campus. The initial results are very positive. The offices were also given a fresher more contemporary look. For the hiker/walker, we are pleased to announce the opening of two new wilderness trails totaling an additional 10 miles of foot paths. One of the trails goes along the Continental Divide with spectacular views.

Summary - The ministry Ridge Haven has had as a camp, retreat, conference center, and residential community has been far reaching and profound. We are humbled to witness so many lives having been dramatically changed while at Ridge Haven. Campers, residents, attendees, and staff have given testimony of the Lord's work in and through them. Recent improvements and additions

over the last two years such as the new lake, the 100-foot Wet-Willie Slide, the Camping Villages, and all the renovations have really put Ridge Haven in a position of strength. We plan to further improve the Ridge Haven facilities and experience for our guests, as our new business plan highlights, by addressing the deferred maintenance issues and adding activities as the resources allow. We will be able to accelerate our work in these areas as the repayment of the water and sewer upgrade loan is accomplished. We covet your prayers and your support for all these matters and the continuing kingdom work of Ridge Haven.

Recommendations:

1. That the Ridge Haven 2011 budget, as presented through the AC budget review committee, be approved.
2. That the 2008 audit dated June 1, 2009, performed by Robins, Smith & Jordan, be received.
3. That Sunday, February 20, 2011, be designated Ridge Haven Sunday and honored by the churches of the PCA as a special occasion and opportunity to recognize the ministry of Ridge Haven and to pray for the Ridge Haven staff, ministries and needs.

Respectfully submitted,
RE Eugene Friedline
Ridge Haven

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

This page intentionally left blank

PART IV

CORRECTIONS TO PREVIOUS MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

No Corrections to the *Minutes of the Thirty-Seventh General Assembly* have been reported.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

This page intentionally left blank

PART V

INDEX

- A -

Adjournment	38-57, p. 401
Administrative Committee (AC)	
Budget (AC and PCA Building)	Appendix C, Attachment 7, p. 485
CAO Compensation and Guidelines	Appendix C, p. 419
Committee of Commissioners' Report	38-47, p. 326; 38-50, p. 329
Historical Center	see Historical Center
Informational Report.....	38-23, p. 124
Partnership Shares.....	38-50, III, 11, p. 334
.....	Appendix C, Attachment 8, p. 556
PCA Building occupancy costs.....	38-50, III, 15, p. 335
Permanent Committee Report.....	Appendix C, p. 417
Appeals	See Judicial Cases
Appointments	
Assistant Parliamentarians; Other GA Staff Personnel.....	38-5-6, p. 57
	See also Elections
Archives	See Historical Center
Auditors & Audit Reports	
Capin, Crouse, LLP	
(for MNA)	38-50, III, 8, p. 332
(for MTW)	38-50, III, 8, p. 332
(for RBI).....	38-39, III, 3, 4, p. 288
(for PCAF).....	38-35, III, 1, p. 272
Carr, Riggs & Ingram LLP (for RUM).....	38-50, III, 10, p. 332
Hazlett, Lewis, and Bieter, PLLC (for CC)	38-40, III, 5, p. 291
Humes and Barrington, CPA (for CTS).....	38-38, III, 4, p. 286
Robins, Eskew, Smith & Jordan, PC	
(for AC)	38-50, III, 5, 7, p. 332
(for CEP)	38-50, III, 7, p. 332
(for PCA Building).....	38-50, III, 6, p. 332
(for RH).....	38-30, III, 2, p. 127

- B -

BCO..... See *Book of Church Order*

Bethany Christian Services..... 38-45, III, 2, p. 297
Appendix H, Attachment 7, p. 664

Board of Directors Minutes (PCA) Appendix B, p. 412

Book of Church Order (BCO)

 Amendments Contingently Adopted 38-50, III, 20, p. 336;
Appendix C, Attachment 6, p. 482

 Vote by Presbyteries 38-9, p. 59

 Amendments Sent to Presbyteries See inside front cover

Bradley, Bradford L. “Brad” (Retiring Moderator) 38-1, p. 13; 38-3, p. 57

Budgets

 Administration Appendix C, Attachment 7, p. 485

 Approvals..... 38-50, III, 11, p. 334

 Building (PCA)..... Appendix C, Attachment 7, p. 491

 Christian Education & Publications..... Appendix C, Attachment 7, p. 494

 Covenant College..... Appendix C, Attachment 7, p. 502

 Covenant Theological Seminary..... Appendix C, Attachment 7, p. 509

 Mission to North America Appendix C, Attachment 7, p. 515

 Mission to the World Appendix C, Attachment 7, p. 521

 PCA Foundation Appendix C, Attachment 7, p. 529

 PCA Retirement and Benefits, Inc..... Appendix C, Attachment 7, p. 536

 Reformed University Ministries Appendix C, Attachment 7, p. 542

 Ridge Haven Appendix C, Attachment 7, p. 547

by Faith Magazine Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 433

Business Carried over to 39th General Assembly

 BCO Amendments Deferred..... 38-9, p. 58

- C -

CAO Compensation Study Guidelines Appendix C, p. 419

CCB See Constitutional Business, Committee on

Campus Ministries See Reformed University Ministries

Chaplain Ministries

 Dues for Chaplains Appendix H, p. 674

 Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission

 Constitution, Changes to 38-45, III, 10, p. 299;
Appendix H, IV, 10, p. 649

 PCA Members 38-45, III, 4, 5, p. 297; Appendix H, IV, 4, 5, p. 648

 “Don’t Ask Don’t Tell” Policy, Request Appendix H, IV, 9, p. 648;
Attachment 8, p. 667; 38-45, III, 11, 12, 15, 18, 19, 20, pp. 299-321

 Report on MNA Chaplain Ministries Appendix H, Attachment 3, p. 656

 Roster of Chaplains..... Appendix H, Attachment 4, p. 659

Christian Education and Publications (CEP)

- Budget.....Appendix C, Attachment 7, p. 494
- Committee of Commissioners’ Report 38-37, p. 279
- Great Commission Publications (GCP) 38-37, III, 14, p. 281
Appendix D, p. 562, p. 565
- Informational Report..... 38-28, p. 125
- Permanent Committee Report..... Appendix D, p. 558
- WIC Love Gift
 - (2009-AC)38-37, III, 7, p. 281; Appendix D, p. 565
 - (2010 – MNA)38-37, III, 8, p. 281; Appendix D, p. 565

Christmas Offering..... See Special Offerings

Church Planting/Church Planters See Mission to North America
See also, Mission to the World

Churches Added in 2009 Appendix A, p. 411

Churches Lost in 2009..... Appendix A, p. 411

Committees of Commissioners See Reports, Committees of Commissioners

Communications.....N/A

Compassion Ministry Offering..... See Special Offerings

Complaints See Judicial Cases

Constitutional Business, Committee on (CCB)

- BCO* Amendments, Advice to AC 38-18, III, p. 122
- Non-judicial References..... 38-34, IV, p. 269
- Overtures, Advice on38-34, II, p. 267
- Report..... 38-18, p. 121; 38-34, p. 266
- RPR, Constitutional Inquiries38-18, II, p. 122
- SJC Minutes Review38-34, VII, p. 270
- Stated Clerk, Advice to 38-34, III, p. 269

Cooperative Ministries Committee Report 38-46, p. 322

Corrections to Previous Minutes..... Part IV, p. 763

Corresponding Delegates 38-13, p. 66; III, 2, p. 67

..... See also, Ecclesiastical Observers, Fraternal Delegates

Presbyterian Church of Brazil (IPB):

Rev. Dr. Davi Gomes & Dr. Adonias Silveira

Covenant College (CC)

- Agency Report Appendix E, p. 566
- Budget.....Appendix C, Attachment 7, p. 502
- Committee of Commissioners’ Report 38-40, p. 290
- Covenant College Sunday (October 17, 2010) 38-40, III, 2, p. 290
- Informational Report..... 38-19, p. 123

Covenant Theological Seminary (CTS)

- Agency Report Appendix F, p. 583
- Budget.....Appendix C, Attachment 7, p. 509
- Committee of Commissioners’ Report 38-38, p. 285
- Informational Report..... 38-21, p. 124

- D -

Days of Prayer See Special Days of Prayer
Deaconesses – see Women, Role of in the Church
Disaster Relief
 Mission to the World 38-36, III, 8, p. 274
 Mission to North America 38-45, III, 14, p. 305
Docket p. 780
 Adoption of 38-4, p. 57

- E -

Ecclesiastical Observers 38-13, p. 66; III, 2, p. 67
 See also, Corresponding Delegates, Fraternal Delegates
 Presbyterian Church of Korea Hapdong:
 Teaching Elders Yundo Hwang, Jai Gyoung Noh, & Byung Duk Kim
 Ruling Elders Keun Soo Jeong & Sang Bum Park
Église réformée de Québec See Interchurch Relations Committee
Elections
 Moderator 38-3, p. 57
 Nominating Committee Minutes Appendix J, p. 699
 Nominating Committee Supplemental Report 38-32, p. 261
 Recording Clerks and Assistant Clerks 38-5, p. 57
Enrollment of Commissioners 38-2, p. 25
Ethnic Ministries See Mission to North America
Excused Commissioners N/A

- F -

Fraternal Delegates See also, Corresponding Delegates,
 Ecclesiastical Observers
 38-13, p. 66; III, 2, p. 67
 Orthodox Presbyterian Church: Rev. Dr. Anthony Curto
 Reformed Presbyterian Church in North America: RE Drew Gordon
Funding Plan (for Administrative Committee)
 Funding Plan Model Appendix C, Attachment 5, p. 475
 Funding Plan Model Adopted 38-50, III, 19, p. 336
 Cooperative Ministries Committee Report 38-46, p. 324

- G -

Gender Issues See Women, Role of in the Church
General Assembly
 AC General Assembly Responsibilities 38-50, III, 12, p. 335
 Appendix C, p. 429
 Costs 38-50, III, 12, p. 334; Appendix C, p. 429

General Assembly (continued)

Fee for 2010 38-50, III, 13, p. 335

Future GA Locations..... See inside front cover

Great Commission Publications..... See Christian Education & Publications

- H -

Historical Center - PCA (Archives)

Report.....Appendix C, Attachment 2, p. 436

Homosexuality

In the military..... see Chaplain Ministries; Overtures 12, 17, 22

Host Committee 38-55, p. 400

- I -

Informational Reports.....See specific Committees and Agencies

Interchurch Relations Committee (IRC)

Anglican Church in North America Appendix G., p. 606

Committee of Commissioners Report..... 38-13, p. 66

Presbyterian Church of Brazil (IPB)..... 38-13, p. 66; Appendix G, p. 606

Fraternal Greetings..... 38-13, p. 66; III, 2, p. 67

Fraternal Relations Appendix G, p. 607

L'Église réformée de Québec Appendix G, p. 607

NAE (National Association of Evangelicals)..... Appendix G, p. 605

NAPARC Appendix G, p. 601

Permanent Committee Report..... Appendix G, p. 600

World Reformed Fellowship..... Appendix G, p. 604

 Theology Commission Appendix G, Attachment, p. 608

 Proposed Statement of Faith..... Appendix G, Attachment, p. 608

 Bylaws..... Appendix G, Attachment, p. 631

- J -

Judicial Cases (listed in numerical order)

Case 2008-11 Complaint TE Daniel Broadwater et. al. vs. Chesapeake
Presbytery Completed, 38-31, p. 130

Case 2008-13 Complaint TE Steven Meyerhoff vs. Chesapeake Presbytery
Completed, 38-31, p. 133

Case 2008-14 Complaint TE Wes White vs. Siouxlans Presbytery
Completed, 38-31, p. 135

Case 2008-15 Complaint TE Morton Smith vs. Western Carolina Presbytery
Completed, 38-31, p. 156

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Judicial Cases (continued)

Cases 2008-16,

17, 18 Complaints TE Hutchinson & Bulkeley vs. Western Carolina
Presbytery Completed, 38-31, p. 156

Case 2009-1 Complaint TE Morton Smith vs. Western Carolina Presbytery
Completed, 38-31, p. 156

Case 2009-2 Complaint of TE Morton Smith vs. Western Carolina Presbytery
Completed, 38-31, p. 182

Case 2009-3 Complaint RE Henry Leissing vs. Western Carolina Presbytery
Completed, 38-31, p. 156

Case 2009-5 Complaint TE Martin Payne vs. Western Carolina Presbytery
Completed, 38-31, p. 197

Case 2009-6 Complaint TE James Bordwine, et. al. vs. Pacific Northwest
Presbytery Completed, 38-31, p. 208

Case 2009-7 Complaint TE Jim Urish vs. Rocky Mountain Presbytery
Completed, 38-31, p. 235

Cases 2009-8,

9, 10 Complaints James Linton, Kirk Lyons & Robert Woodward
vs. Western Carolina Presbytery (Combined with 2009-5)
Completed, 38-31, p. 197

Case 2009-11 Complaint TE Larry Edison, et. al. vs. Southwest Florida
Presbytery Completed, 38-31, p. 242

Case 2009-12 Complaint Paul Armes vs. Southwest Florida Presbytery
In Process, 38-31, p. 129

Case 2009-13 Complaint Joseph Johnson vs. Southwest Florida Presbytery
Ruled Administratively Out of Order, 38-31, p. 129

Case 2009-14 Complaint of the Ellisville PC Session vs. Grace Presbytery
Withdrawn, 38-31, p. 129

Case 2009-15 Complaint TE Mark Robinson, et. al. vs. Metro New York
Presbytery Ruled Judicially Out of Order, 38-31, p. 129

Case 2009-16 Complaint of TE Eliot Lee vs. Korean Eastern Presbytery
Ruled Administratively Out of Order, 38-31, p. 129

Cases 2009-17,

18, 19, 20 Complaints of Michael McNeil vs. Chesapeake Presbytery
Ruled Administratively Out of Order, 38-31, p. 129

Case 2009-21 Complaint of Paul Armes vs. Southwest Florida Presbytery
In Process, 38-31, p. 129

Case 2009-22 Complaint of Michael McNeil vs. Chesapeake Presbytery
In Process, 38-31, p. 129

Case 2009-23 Complaint of RE Jerry Koerkenmeier vs. Illiana Presbytery
In Process, 38-31, p. 129

Judicial Cases (continued)

- Case 2009-24 Complaint of RE Roger Phelps vs. Pacific Presbytery
In Process, 38-31, p. 129
- Case 2009-25 Complaint of David Brown vs. Northern California Presbytery
In Process, 38-31, p. 129
- Case 2009-26 Complaint of Grace PC Session vs. Northern California Presbytery
In Process, 38-31, p. 129
- Case 2009-27 Complaint of Dale Cutler vs. Platte Valley Presbytery
Ruled Administratively Out of Order, 38-31, p. 129
- Case 2009-28 Complaint Matt Ruff vs. Nashville Presbytery
In Process, 38-31, p. 129
- Case 2009-29,
30, 31 Complaints of Michael McNeil vs. Chesapeake Presbytery
Ruled Administratively Out of Order, 38-31, p. 129
- Case 2009-32 Complaint of Russell Warren vs. Chesapeake Presbytery
Ruled Administratively Out of Order, 38-31, p. 129
- Case 2010-1 Complaint of Michael McNeil vs. Chesapeake Presbytery
In Process, 38-31, p. 129
- Case 2010-2 Complaint of Dale Cutler vs. Platte Valley Presbytery
Ruled Administratively Out of Order, 38-31, p. 129
- Case 2010-3 Appeal of Michael McNeil vs. Chesapeake Presbytery
In Process, 38-31, p. 129
- Case 2010-4 Complaint of Art Sartorius, et. al. vs. Siouxlans Presbytery
In Process, 38-31, p. 129
- Case 2010-5 Complaint of Dale Cutler vs. Platte Valley Presbytery
Ruled Administratively Out of Order, 38-31, p. 129
- Case 2010-6 Peter Yuan, An Appeal to the Standing Judicial Commission of PCA Regarding Samuel Ling's Heresy
Ruled Administratively Out of Order, 38-31, p. 129

- K -

- L -

Love Gift..... See Women in the Church;
Christian Education & Publications

- M -

Marriage, Same Sex..... See Chaplain Ministries
Military..... See Chaplain Ministries
Ministry Asks..... See Partnership Share
Minutes, Approval of GA..... 38-56, p. 401

Overtures (continued)

- Overture 8** from Savannah River Presbytery (to MNA)
 “Revise Boundary of Savannah River Presbytery” 38-45, III, 8, p. 299
- Overture 9** from Eastern Carolina Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
 “Revise *BCO* 9-7 to Prohibit Assistants to the Deacons from
 Being Commissioned or Installed as Office Bearers”
 38-34, II, D, p. 268; 38-54, III, 9, p. 386, p. 387
- Overture 10** from Northern California Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
 “Amend *BCO* 1-4, 4-2, 5-10, 7-2, 9-2, 9-7 & Add a *BCO* 9-8
 to Appoint Unordained Men and Women to Carry Out
 Diaconal Ministry” 38-34, II, E, p. 268; 38-54, III, 10, p. 391
- Overture 11** from Presbytery of the Blue Ridge (to CCB, OC)
 “Amend *BCO* 5-3 to Allow Latitude in Oversight of Mission
 Churches” 38-34, II, F, p. 268; 38-54, III, 6, p. 355
- Overture 12** from Rocky Mountain Presbytery (to MNA, OC)
 “Ask U.S. Government to Retain ‘Don’t-Ask-Don’t-Tell’ Policy
 regarding Homosexuals in the Military” 38-45, III, 18, p. 316
- Overture 13** from Westminster Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
 “Assistants to the Deacons Not To Be Elected, Ordained,
 or Installed As If They Were Office Bearers” 38-34, II, G, p. 269;
 38-54, III, 9, p. 386, p. 389
- Overture 14** from Westminster Presbytery (to OC)
 “Prohibit Use of Intincture at the General Assembly”
 38-54, III, 3, p. 351
- Overture 15** from Potomac Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
 “Revise *BCO* 5-2; 5-3; 5-4; 5-8; 5-9; 5-10; 5-11; add
 new 5-5; and Renumber Thereafter” 38-34, II, H, p. 269;
 38-54, III, 7, p. 357
- Overture 16** from the Presbytery of Tennessee Valley (to OC)
 “Affirm Unordained Deaconesses” 38-54, III, 9, p. 386, p. 390
- Overture 17** from South Texas Presbytery (to MNA, OC)
 “Direct MNA and PRJCCMP to Approve Petitioning
 US Government regarding Don’t-Ask-Don’t-Tell Policy
 in the Military” 38-45, III, 11, p. 299
- Overture 18** from Louisiana Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
 “Require Presbytery Vote on *BCO* 59-1, 59-6” 38-34, II, I, p. 269
 38-54, III, 2, p. 349
- Overture 19** from Western Carolina Presbytery (to MNA)
 “Move Wilkes County from Western Carolina to
 Piedmont Triad Presbytery” 38-45, III, 13, p. 304
- Overture 20** from Susquehanna Valley Presbytery (to AC)
 “Consider Participation in General Assembly via
 Virtual Private Network” 38-50, III, 23, p. 336

PCA Office Building

Budget.....Appendix C, Attachment 7, p. 491
Building Occupancy Cost.....38-50, III, 15, p. 335; Appendix C, p. 430

PCA Retirement and Benefits, Inc. (RBI)

Agency ReportAppendix L, p. 735
Budget.....Appendix C, Attachment 7, p. 536
Christmas Offering for Ministerial Relief..... 38-39, III, 7, p. 289
Appendix L, p. 740
Committee of Commissioners Report..... 38-11, p. 64; 38-39, p. 287
Informational Report 38-20, p. 123

Presbyterian Church in Brazil See Interchurch Relations Committee

Presbytery Formation and Boundaries

Central Georgia Presbytery, Overture 4..... 38-45, III, 7, p. 298
Pacific Northwest Presbytery, Overture 3 38-45, III, 6, p. 297
Piedmont Triad Presbytery, Overture 26 38-45, III, 16, p. 315
Savannah River Presbytery, Overture 8..... 38-45, III, 8, p. 299
Western Carolina Presbytery, Overture 19 38-45, III, 13, p. 304

PRJC (Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission

on Chaplains and Military Personnel)..... see Chaplain Ministries

Protest

GA Actions on Recommendations 16, 17, AC CoC..... 38-50, p. 343

Provisional Presbyteries Appendix I, Attachment 3, p. 698

- Q -

Quick Reference of GA Sessionsp. 785

Quorum 38-2, p. 25

- R -

RAO See *Rules of Assembly Operations*

Reformed Church of Quebec (Église réformée de Québec)

..... See Interchurch Relations Committee

Reformed University Ministries (RUM)

Budget.....Appendix C, Attachment 7, p. 542
Campus Interns Roster.....Appendix M, Attachment 1, p. 757
Campus Ministries and Staff.....Appendix M, Attachment 1, p. 750
Committee of Commissioners' Report 38-41, p. 292
Informational Report 38-24, p.125
Permanent Committee Report..... Appendix M, p. 741

Registration Fee

2011 General Assembly..... See General Assembly
Proposed Registration Fees, AC Funding Plan.....See Funding Plan

Reports

Permanent Committees and Agencies, Special Committees, and SJC

Administration 38-23, p. 124; Appendix C, p. 417
 Christian Education and Publications ...38-28, p. 125; Appendix D, p. 558
 Constitutional Business Committee 38-18, p. 121; 38-34, p. 266
 Covenant College..... 38-19, p. 123; Appendix E, p. 566
 Covenant Theological Seminary 38-21, p. 124; Appendix F, p. 583
 Interchurch Relations 38-13, p. 66; Appendix G, p. 600
 Mission to North America 38-22, p. 124; Appendix H, p. 641
 Mission to the World 38-24, p. 125; Appendix I, p. 676
 Nominating Committee..... Appendix J, p. 699
 Supplemental Report 38-32, p. 261
 PCA Foundation.....38-25, p. 125; Appendix K, p. 731
 PCA Retirement and Benefits, Inc. 38-20, p. 123; Appendix L, p. 735
 Reformed University Ministries..... 38-24, p. 125; Appendix M, p. 741
 Review of Presbytery Records..... 38-17, p. 71
 Ridge Haven..... 38-29, p. 126; Appendix N, p. 759
 Standing Judicial Commission..... 38-10, p. 64; 38-31, p. 128
 Stated Clerk..... 38-9, p. 58; Appendix A, p. 406
 Thanks..... 38-55, p. 400
 Theological Examining Committee 38-44, p. 295

Committees of Commissioners

Administration 38-47, p. 326; 38-50, p. 329
 Christian Education and Publications 38-37, p. 279
 Covenant College..... 38-40, p. 290
 Covenant Theological Seminary 38-38, p. 285
 Interchurch Relations 38-13, p. 66
 Mission to North America 38-45, p. 296; 38-53, p. 346
 Mission to the World 38-36, p. 273
 Overtures Committee 38-54, p. 346
 PCA Foundation..... 38-35, p. 271
 PCA Retirement and Benefits, Inc. 38-11, p. 64; 38-39, p. 287
 Reformed University Ministries..... 38-41, p. 292
 Ridge Haven..... 38-30, p. 126

Retirement and Benefits, Inc. (RBI) See PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.

Review of Presbytery Records (RPR)

BCO Amendments Proposed 38-17, V, 9-10, p. 73, p. 74
 CCB, Matters Referred to 38-18, II, p. 122
 General Recommendations 38-17, V, p. 72
 Report 38-17, p. 71

Ridge Haven (RH)

Agency Report Appendix N, p. 759
Budget.....Appendix C, Attachment 7, p. 547
Committee of Commissioners Report..... 38-30, p. 126
Informational Report 38-29, p. 126
Ridge Haven Sunday (February 20, 2011) 38-30, III, 3, p. 127
Appendix N, p. 761

Rules of Assembly Operations (RAO)

Amendments Necessary for AC Funding Plan Implementation.....
.....Appendix C, Attachment 6, p. 482, p. 483

- S -

Special Days

Covenant College Sunday (October 17, 2010) 38-40, III, 2, p. 290
MTW Day of Prayer (November 14, 2010)..... 38-36, III, 3, p. 274
MTW Month of Prayer (October 2010)..... 38-36, III, 1, p. 274
Ridge Haven Sunday (February 20, 2011) 38-30, III, 3, p. 127

Special Offerings

MNA Mercy Ministries (Thanksgiving)..... Appendix H, p. 647
MTW Compassion Ministry 38-36, III, 2, p. 274

Standing Judicial Commission (SJC)

Amendments to SJC Manual 38-10, p. 64; 38-31, IV, p. 252
Judicial Commission of the Assembly..... 38-33, p. 266
Judicial Cases..... See Judicial Cases
Minutes (Review by CCB) 38-34, VII, p. 270
Officers for New Year 38-31, VI, p. 260
Oath of Office 38-33, p. 266
Report 38-10, p. 64; 38-31, p. 128

Stated Clerk's Report

Advice from CCB..... Appendix A, p. 409
BCO Votes by Presbyteries..... 38-9, p. 59
Churches Added to the Denomination in 2008..... Appendix A, p. 411
Churches Lost from the Denomination in 2008..... Appendix A, p. 411

Strategic Plan (2010)

GA Action on..... 38-47, p. 326; 38-50, III, 16-17, 19-20, p. 335

- T -

Thanks (Committee On)

Appointed 38-12, p. 65
Report 38-55, p. 400

INDEX

Thanksgiving Offering See Special Offerings
Theological Examining Committee 38-44, p. 295

- U -

- V -

Votes on BCO Amendments 38-9, p. 59

- W -

Women in the Church (WIC)

Women in the Church Love Gift

(2009 - AC) 38-37, III, 7, p. 281; Appendix D, p. 561

(2010 - MNA) 38-37, III, 8, p. 281; 38-22, p. 124;

Appendix D, p. 565

Women, Role of in the Church See Overtures 2, 7, 9, 10, 13, 16, 25

World Reformed Fellowship (WRF) See Interchurch Relations Committee

Worship Services 38-1, p. 13; 38-26, p. 125; 38-48, p. 329

- X, Y, Z -

**PROPOSED DOCKET
FOR THE THIRTY-EIGHTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY
OF THE
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA
Nashville Convention Center
Nashville, Tennessee
June 28-July 2, 2010
(Fourth Draft)**

**PRE-ASSEMBLY SCHEDULE
Monday, June 28, 2010**

7:30 a.m.	Registration for the Assembly (until 5:00 p.m.)
11:00 a.m.	Briefing for Committees of Commissioners
12:00 noon	Lunch Recess (on your own)
1:00 p.m.	Meetings of the Committees of Commissioners: Administration Christian Education Interchurch Relations Mission to North America Mission to the World Overtures (may schedule a Monday evening session) PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc. Reformed University Ministries

Tuesday, June 29, 2010

7:30 am	Registration for the Assembly (until 7:45 p.m.)
8:00 a.m.	Committees of Commissioners begun Monday continue as needed
8:00 a.m.	Briefing of Committees of Commissioners
9:00 a.m.	Meetings of the Committees of Commissioners: Covenant College Covenant Theological Seminary PCA Foundation Ridge Haven
10:00 a.m.	Meeting of the AC/Board of Directors
11:00 a.m.	Meeting of the Nominating Committee (if necessary) Meeting of the Committee on Constitutional Business (if necessary)

DOCKET

- 12:00 noon Lunch Recess (on your own)
Noon-2:00 p.m. Briefings of Floor Clerks, Communion Elders, Ushers
Choir Rehearsal
12:45 p.m. Pre-Assembly Prayer Meeting
1:30 p.m. Overtures Committee of Commissioners
2:00 p.m. Theological Examining Committee, if necessary
2:00-4:30 p.m. **Pre-Assembly Seminars**
2:00-3:00 First Session
3:30-4:30 Second Session
4:30-6:30 p.m. Choir Rehearsal
4:45-6:15 p.m. **Seminar on Strategic Planning –**
Dr. Bryan Chapell, Dr. L. Roy Taylor

ASSEMBLY SCHEDULE

Note: Due to seminars scheduled for Wednesday and Thursday mornings, it is not anticipated that the Assembly will adjourn early. Commissioners should plan for a Friday Noon adjournment.

Only the orders of the day and special orders are fixed times in the docket. Other items may be taken up earlier or later in the docket, depending upon the rate at which actions on reports are completed. Therefore, those who present reports should be prepared to report earlier or later than the docketed times.

TUESDAY, JUNE 29, 2010

- 7:00 p.m. Musical Prelude
7:30 p.m. OPENING SESSION of the General Assembly
Call to Order by the Moderator (*RAO* 1-1)
WORSHIP SERVICE (including a season of prayer)
Presiding: RE Bradford Bradley
Sermon: TE Mark Davis, Pastor Park Cites
Presbyterian Church, Dallas, Texas
Observance of the Lord's Supper
9:00 p.m. Assembly reconvenes
Report on enrollment and determining of quorum (*RAO* 1-2)
Election of Moderator (*RAO* 1-3, 1-4, 1-5)
Presentation to Retiring Moderator
Presentation of the Docket (*RAO* 3-2 m.)
Election of Recording and Assistant Clerks
Appointment of Assistant Parliamentarian(s) (*RAO* 3-2, i.)
10:00 p.m. Recess – a Fellowship Time is offered in the Exhibit Hall

WEDNESDAY, JUNE 30, 2010

- 8:00-10:15 a.m. **Seminars**
8:00-9:00 First Session
9:15-10:15 Second Session
- 8:00 a.m. –
11:00 p.m. Exhibit Hall Open
- 10:30 a.m. Assembly reconvenes
Report of the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly,
including:
 New Churches Added
 Statistics
 Overtures, *RAO* 11-4 - 11-11
 Communications, *RAO* 11-1, 11-2, 11-3, 11-11
 Vote on *BCO* amendment, (@ *BCO* 26-2)
 Vote on *RAO* amendments, (*RAO* Article XX)
Partial Report of Overtures Committee of Commissioners,
if necessary.
Appointment by Moderator of a Committee of Thanks
Minutes of Tuesday session
Local Greetings
- 10:55 a.m. Partial Report of Committee of Commissioners on PCA-
RBI, Inc., regarding an amendment to the PCA-RBI, Inc.
Bylaws
- 11:00 a.m. Presentation of New Business
(All personal resolutions are new business [*RAO* 13-1, 13-2,
11-9] and are to be presented no later than the recess of the
afternoon session. A two-thirds majority vote is required. If
the Assembly receives the resolution, it will be referred by
the Stated Clerk to the proper committee of commissioners).
- 11:15 a.m. Report of the Committee of Commissioners on
Interchurch Relations (including fraternal greetings).
- 12:00 noon Recess for Lunch
- 1:30 p.m. Assembly Reconvenes
Review of Presbytery Records Committee Report
- 2:15 p.m. Informational Report of **Covenant College**
(Informational Reports are limited to 15 minutes, *RAO* 12-2)
- 2:30 p.m. Informational Report of **PCA-RBI**
- 2:45 p.m. Informational Report of the **Covenant Theological Seminary**
- 3:00 p.m. Informational Report of **Committee on Mission to North
America**

DOCKET

- 3:30 p.m. Informational Report of the **Administrative Committee**
3:45 p.m. Informational Report of **Committee on Mission to the World**
4:00 p.m. Informational Report the **Committee on Reformed University Ministries**
4:15 p.m. Informational Report of **PCA Foundation**
4:30 p.m. Recess for Dinner
Deadline for nominations from floor to the Nominating Committee RAO 8-4, i.
Recess for Dinner
4:45-6:15 p.m. **Seminar. The PCA – A Way Forward: What We All Can Agree on and Why We Should Stay Together –**
Dr. Ligon Duncan, Dr. Tim Keller
6:30-8:00 p.m. Assembly Reconvenes for WORSHIP SERVICE
8:00 p.m. Recess
8:30 p.m. Indelible Grace Hymnsing at Ryman Auditorium

THURSDAY, JULY 1, 2010

- 8:00-9:15 a.m. **Seminars**
9:30 a.m. Assembly reconvenes
Minutes of Wednesday sessions
9:45 a.m. Informational Report of the **Committee on Christian Education & Publications**
10:00 a.m. Informational Report of **Ridge Haven Conference Center**
10:15 a.m. Report of the Committee of Commissioners on **Ridge Haven**
10:30 a.m. Special Order: Report of **Nominating Committee**
Administration of vows to SJC members, *RAO 17-1*
Declaration of SJC as Assembly's Commission, *BCO 15-4*
11:00 a.m. Report of the **Standing Judicial Commission**
11:15 a.m. Report of the **Committee on Constitutional Business**
11:30 a.m. Report of the Committee of Commissioners on **PCA Foundation**
11:45 a.m. Report of the Committee of Commissioners on **Mission to the World**
12:00 noon Recess for Lunch
1:30 p.m. Assembly reconvenes
1:35 p.m. Report of **Theological Examining Committee**
1:45 p.m. Report of Committee of Commissioners on **Christian Education & Publications**

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- 2:00 p.m. Special Order: Report of the **Cooperative Ministries Committee** (*RAO* 7-6).
Report of the Committee of Commissioners on **Administrative Committee**
Approval of Minutes of the PCA Board of Directors
- 2:30 p.m. Report of Committee of Commissioners on **PCA-RBI**
- 2:45 p.m. Report of Committee of Commissioners on **Covenant Theological Seminary**
- 3:00 p.m. Report of Committee of Commissioners on **Mission to North America**
- 3:15 p.m. Report of Committee of Commissioners on **Covenant College**
- 3:30 p.m. Report of Committee of Commissioners on **Reformed University Ministries**
- 4:00 p.m. Report of Committee of Commissioners on **Overtures**
- 5:30 p.m. Recess for Dinner
- 7:00 p.m. Musical Prelude to Worship
- 7:30 p.m. Assembly Reconvenes for Worship Service
- 9:00 p.m. Reconvene, for business if necessary. Otherwise recess. Fellowship Time may be offered in the Exhibit Hall, if the Assembly does not reconvene for business.

FRIDAY, JULY 2, 2010

- 8:00 a.m. Assembly Reconvenes
Minutes of Thursday Sessions
- 8:10 a.m. Report of Committee of Commissioners on **Overtures** continued
- 11:35 a.m. Report of the **Committee on Thanks**
- 11:45 a.m. Appointment of Commission to review and approve final version of Minutes.
Adjournment, *BCO* 14-8
Singing of Psalm 133
- 12:00 noon Apostolic Benediction (II Corinthians 13:14)

ONLY COMMISSIONERS WITH BADGES WILL BE ADMITTED TO THE FLOOR OF THE ASSEMBLY

**QUICK REFERENCE:
GENERAL ASSEMBLY SESSIONS
AND ITEM NUMBERS IN DAILY JOURNAL
38th GENERAL ASSEMBLY**

First Session – Tuesday evening

38-1	Assembly called to order and Opening Worship.....	13
38-2	Declaration of Quorum and Enrollment.....	25
38-3	Election of Moderator	57
38-4	Docket	57
38-5	Election of Recording Clerks and Assistant Clerks.....	57
38-6	Appointment of Assistant Parliamentarians	57
38-7	Assembly Recessed	57

Second Session – Wednesday morning

38-8	Assembly Reconvened	58
38-9	Report of Stated Clerk	58
38-10	Partial Report of SJC	64
38-11	Partial Report of CoC on RBI	64
38-12	Appointment of Committee on Thanks	65
38-13	Report of CoC on IRC.....	66
38-14	Personal Resolution.....	68
38-15	Assembly Recessed	70

Third Session – Wednesday afternoon

38-16	Assembly Reconvened	70
38-17	Report of RPR	71
38-18	Partial Report of CCB	121
38-19	Informational Report of CC.....	123
38-20	Informational Report of RBI	123
38-21	Informational Report of CTS.....	124
38-22	Informational Report of MNA.....	124
38-23	Informational Report of AC	124
38-24	Informational Report of MTW and RUM	125
38-25	Informational Report of PCAF	125
38-26	Assembly Recessed	125

Fourth Session – Thursday morning

38-27	Assembly Reconvened	125
38-28	Informational Report of CEP.....	125

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

38-29	Informational Report of RH	126
38-30	Report of CoC on RH.....	126
38-31	SJC Report	128
38-32	Nominating Committee Special Order	260
38-33	SJC Oath of Office	266
38-34	Report of CCB.....	266
38-35	Report of CoC on PCAF	271
38-36	Report of CoC on MTW.....	273
38-37	Report of CoC on CEP	279
38-38	Report of CoC on CTS	285
38-39	Report of CoC on RBI.....	287
38-40	Report of CoC on CC.....	290
38-41	Report of CoC on RUM	292
38-42	Assembly Recessed	294

Fifth Session – Thursday afternoon

38-43	Assembly Reconvened	294
38-44	Report of TEC	295
38-45	Report of CoC on MNA	296
38-46	Report of CMC.....	322
38-47	Report of CoC on AC.....	326
38-48	Assembly Recessed	329

Sixth Session – Thursday night

38-49	Assembly Reconvened	329
38-50	Report of CoC on AC (continued)	329
38-51	Assembly Recessed	346

Seventh Session – Friday morning

38-52	Assembly Reconvened	346
38-53	Report of CoC on MNA (continued).....	346
38-54	Report of Overtures Committee	346
38-55	Resolution of Thanks	400
38-56	Minutes of Assembly	401
38-57	Assembly Adjourned.....	401